4° Brit. Acts

201 l -2

(1547-1550)

<36634505900011

<36634505900011

Bayer. Staatsbibliothek

Bayerische
Staatsbibliothek
München

ACTS

OF THE

PRIVY COUNCIL

OF ENGLAND.

NEW SERIES.

VOL. II.

A.D. 1547—1550.

EDITED BY

JOHN ROCHE DASENT,

BARRISTER-AT-LAW, M.A. CH. CH. OXFORD,

AN EXAMINER IN THE EDUCATION DEPARTMENT
OF THE PRIVY COUNCIL OFFICE.

PUBLISHED BY THE AUTHORITY OF THE LORDS COMMISSIONERS OF HER MAJESTY'S
TREASURY, UNDER THE DIRECTION OF THE MASTER OF THE ROLLS.

LONDON:
PRINTED FOR HER MAJESTY'S STATIONERY OFFICE,
BY EYRE AND SPOTTISWOODE,
PRINTERS TO THE QUEEN'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTY.

And to be purchased, either directly or through any Bookseller, from
EYRE AND SPOTTISWOODE, EAST HARDING STREET, FLEET STREET, E.C.; or
ADAM AND CHARLES BLACK, 6, NORTH BRIDGE, EDINBURGH; or
HODGES, FIGGIS, & Co., 104, GRAFTON STREET, DUBLIN.

1890.

9. n. 5176.

CONTENTS.

	Page
PREFACE - - - - - - - -	vii
ACTS OF THE PRIVY COUNCIL - - - - -	3
APPENDIX - - - - - - - -	437
INDEX - - - - - - - -	561

61471. Wt. 19393.

PREFACE.

THE contents of this volume are derived from two sources; viz., the Council Office series of MS. Registers of the Privy Council, and the MS. collections preserved in the British Museum. The first MS. here reprinted is the second in the Council Office series and contains a record which runs from January 31, 1546–47, until October 4, 1549. It is of imposing size, as its leaves measure $15\frac{1}{4}$ inches in height by $10\frac{1}{2}$ in breadth, and, as a whole, is in good preservation, having been carefully mended and guarded, but in one or two instances the binder has cut into the most interesting characteristic of this volume, the original signatures which are appended to many of the Acts of the Privy Council. The foot of one leaf has also been roughly torn out, thus mutilating the recognisance of the disgraced Chancellor, Lord Southampton, possibly in order to obtain a specimen of his autograph (p. 104), but otherwise there is little to complain of in the condition of the volume, which, inclusive of ten almost blank pages at the beginning, two at the end, and several other blanks throughout the volume, contains 604 pages. On the first and third pages respectively are two rough *memoranda*, one of which states that on "Thursday the xvij^{o} Febr. were the estates created in the Towre." This no doubt refers to the new dignities assumed in accordance with the late King's desire by those who were named as his executors and others, as we see in the entry in the Register for February *16th that the new creations were to be made on the next day at the Tower. The entry on the third page is as follows: "*Memo.* The name of him that the French Ambassador required a saulf conducte for from the Busshope of Rome is Richarde Hillyare." With these exceptions the first ten pages are, as stated above, quite blank. In accordance with the precedent set by Sir Harris

* This date has, by a printer's error, been given on p. 34 as Feb. 15.

Nicolas the pages have been described in the margin as folios, as in the first volume of this series.

The second MS. here reprinted, which is the third of the Council Office series and the second which relates to the reign of Edward VI., consists of 150 pages, 15½ inches high and 11 inches wide, page 44 and also the last three being blank. This MS., which, like its predecessor, is in excellent condition, being repaired only at the foot of several pages, is apparently a contemporary fair copy of the Register from October 6, 1549, until April 19, 1550.

Although from the date of the disgrace of the Chancellor the Protector appears to have established his supremacy over his colleagues, the first volume of the Register gives no indication of their dissatisfaction; Lord Warwick, the Lord Lisle of other days, makes no open sign of his future rivalry, and even the dramatic incident of the attainder and execution of Somerset's brother seems at the moment only to have further consolidated his power. From other sources, however, we know that many of the co-executors were exceedingly dissatisfied with their position and the virtual autocracy under which they lived, and that Paget wrote strong letters of remonstrance and advice in the hope of inducing the Protector to pay some attention to the advice of his colleagues and to moderate his masterful and insolent demeanour towards them, and it is possible that this dissatisfaction was shewn in some cases by purposely abstaining to attend the meetings of the Council, as on p. 210, where the record of the committal of the Bishop of Winchester to the Tower is signed only by five members of the Council, of whom two, Lord St. John and Lord Russell, seem to have been in some doubt as to the propriety of the Protector's action, as their original signatures are erased, although they seem afterwards to have been persuaded to sign the record again.

Towards the end of the first volume of the Register, however, at p. 301, we see that Somerset was becoming anxious as to the security of the Tower and of Windsor Castle, and that precautions were taken to prevent the ingress of unauthorised persons and the surprise of the garrison. No doubt the risings in the Eastern and Western Counties may have been accepted as an excuse for these measures, which sufficiently shew Somerset's uneasiness. Beyond this, however, the Registers give no indica-

tion of the great revolution which was so imminent, and the entries down to the close of the volume, on October 4, 1549, relate to the ordinary administrative and financial business of the Government.

With the new volume, however, which begins with an entry of October 6, a great change is at once apparent, and this volume may be briefly described as containing the account of the first fall and subsequent restoration of the Protector, as the first entry relates the steps taken by the Privy Council in order to remove the King from his preponderating influence, which resulted in Somerset's committal to the Tower and the loss of his seat at the Council Board; and an entry on April 10, 1550, states that on that day the Duke of Somerset was again "sworne and admitted one of the Kinges Majestes Privey Counsell," although his name does not appear amongst those who attended the few meetings of the Council afterwards recorded in this MS. We notice in this volume that the entries are no longer signed by those who attended each meeting, but that the business of each day is preceded by a list of the Councillors present, as in the volumes relating to the previous reign. The last entry in the volume records the appointment of William Thomas as one of the Clerks of the Council, but it is not stated to what vacancy he succeeded, William Hunninges, Sir Thomas Chaloner and Armigill Wade having been mentioned as the three Clerks of the Council on p. 183, where the scale of the salaries granted to each of these officers is recorded.

Mention was made in the preface to Vol. I. of this series of certain entries which are contained in the British Museum volume of the Council Register (No. 5476. Additional MSS., British Museum). As these entries are contained in a volume which is indubitably one of the Registers of the Privy Council it has been thought advisable to reproduce them here, though it is not of course pretended that they are of the same interest as the records of the meetings of the Council. It appears most probable that, in addition to the Register, there was, for some time at least, an official letter-book in which one of the Clerks, as to whom we know that there were always two, and sometimes three, made a rough copy of each letter as it was written in pursuance of the instructions given by the Council, so that we have here, so far as it goes, a faithful record of the method adopted for the

administrative business of the Government. This "Register of letters" is distinctly referred to by name (p. 164) in connection with letters as to the return to England of Lady Kildare's son, Fitzgerald, and we are so far fortunate in that we find copies of the minutes of these very letters preserved (pp. 539, 540). This letter-book, however, as it has come down to us in its original form, covers but a short period, beginning on the 6th of February, 1546–7, just a week after the death of the king, the entry of the latest date being that of June 13 (p. 508) in the same year, though there is a subsequent entry dated June 4, and we may here note that the dates of the letters as given in this letter-book are not always consecutive, and that the entries appear to have been very hastily made, and without that regard for neatness which is generally shewn in the entries in the actual Register. As the remaining pages of this volume are occupied by the rough entries given as an Appendix to the preceding volume of this reprint, it is obvious that the registering Clerk made use, so far as they went, of the blank pages at the end of the Register of the preceding reign for the purposes of his letter-book, the Register of the new reign being begun in a new volume. After this date (June 13, 1547) we have no absolute proof that the letter-book was continued, but it is remarkable that one of the transcripts (which is, however, imperfect) made by Ralph Starkey in 1620, which is now known as No. 352 of the Harleian MSS. in the British Museum, consists in part of a number of extracts from this very letter-book, and that on f. 47 b, of that MS., immediately after the transcription of the last entry in the letter-book above mentioned; viz., that which records the letter to Sir Philip Hobby as to certain guns for Falmouth, Starkey has inserted the following memorandum:—

"*Nota*, hetherunto I have entered the Acts of Counsell of this King's tyme, senceirely as they are in the origenall booke, omittinge only Complaintes made by strangeres againste our men of war for goods and shippes taken by them at the Seas, with the Counseles Orderes therin.

"*Nota*, for the reste of this Kinges tyme that followeth I have omitted many other thinges tendinge to Complaintes of privat persones, and other Ordinances of litle note, and rewardes of private Captaines, pais of Souldieres, provisiones of victuales, and other thinges of no greate moment.

"Onlie observinge such matteres of State as passed the Counseles handes, thinges historicall and notable for the knowledge of after tymes, &c."

It is obvious therefore that Starkey in copying this letter-book was under the impression that he was reproducing the actual Register of the Privy Council, and this view is confirmed by the following note at the end of the volume, in which he appears to attach the same importance to the letter-book as to the actual Register of a later date, from which he also made extracts:—

"This is somuch as is contayned in the Bookes of the Actes of Counsell which I have abridge (*sic*) therout, as the moste memorable Actes passed, and after this daye (June 15, 1553), I fynd nothinge entered to the deathe of the said Kinge Edward 6.

"Anno 1620, August.
"per Ra: Starkey."

Some of the matter, however, contained in the pages between these two notes is not, as Starkey appears to have imagined, an abridgement of the actual Register, but apparently an abridgement of just such another letter-book, now lost, as that which follows the Register in the last pages of the Museum volume (No. 5476. Additional MSS.). Under these circumstances it has been thought advisable to reprint it also in this volume just as it stands in the Harleian MS., but the student should take note that the same degree of authenticity is not attached to this portion of the reprint as is undoubtedly attached both to the volumes of the Register preserved in the Privy Council Office and to the one volume which has found its way to the British Museum.

Starkey's transcriptions were apparently the work of two persons, one of whom read the original MS. aloud to a companion, who took it down as he heard it, thus presenting us with a kind of phonetic version of the original, which we are now unable to correct, as the latter letter-book has not come down to us. The somewhat curious orthography has therefore been preserved, and no liberties have been taken with the text, which includes a long Latin document confirming Somerset's

authority (p. 522) and a similar document empowering him to use the arms borne by the late Queen, his sister, which immediately follows it (p. 530). These two papers, however, according to the dates, seem to have been misplaced by the transcriber. In reproducing Starkey's transcript the original has, as already stated, been strictly followed, only well-known symbols of contraction, when used, being expanded, capital letters and stops being supplied according to modern usage, but reference has been made to Rymer's "Fœdera" in order to supply the omissions left by the transcriber in the Latin document as to the powers of the Protector. With regard, however, to the grant of arms which immediately follows this document, this means of correcting the MS. is not available, as the original grant is not preserved in the archives of the College of Arms, and the reader is consequently presented with frequent proofs that Starkey, or his assistant, was not acquainted either with Latin or French, attention being only called to the more glaring solecisms.

The connection between the letter-books and the actual Register is shewn by a comparison of various entries, such as those relating to John Leland at pp. 74 and 461, to Nicholas Bagenal, Marshall of Ireland, at pp. 77 and 462, to Anne of Cleves and her property at pp. 81 and 472, to the Queen's legacy at pp. 84 and 474, to Michael Wharton, Captain of Langholm, at pp. 94 and 497; but many other instances may also be quoted in addition to that of the letters relating to young Fitzgerald already mentioned above, though it is to be noted that in some cases the dates of the letters precede the dates of the entries in the Register, which seems to shew that occasionally the Council was asked to confirm the action already taken by the Executive.

With regard to the subject-matter contained in the actual Register, the entries relate both to matters of high political interest, such as the guardianship of the Sovereign, the nomination of the Protector, the apportionment of the remaining Church lands amongst the members of the Council, negotiations with foreign princes and the arrangements for the Coronation, and also to the details of the daily administrative and financial business of the kingdom. Under this last category, indeed, a large proportion of the entries may be ranked, and we are pre-

sented with evidences of the ruinous expenditure entailed by the English possessions in France, the cost of suppressing discontent and rebellion at home, the reckless extravagance of the Protector's government, and the desperate shifts employed to raise money at home and abroad. An entry, too, on p. 281, enables us to form some idea of the annual expenses of the Royal Household.

The first-named cause of expense should indeed have been diminished by the close of the period embraced in this volume, as one result of Somerset's mismanagement was the loss of almost all the English posts in France except Calais (p. 414), to which significant allusions are made in the Register, as where on p. 312 we read that Sir R. Cavendish "was discharged" from the command at Blackness, which had in fact been retaken by the French, but the necessary cost of an army in the field under Lord Huntingdon, with an enormous and costly staff (p. 356), must have prevented any relief to the Exchequer, whilst the desperate measure of flooding the English Pale in case of necessity was at one time taken into consideration (p. 508).

It is also worthy of note that, although it is stated (p. 21) that it would be inconvenient at the moment, on account of the poverty of the Exchequer, to pay to the various legatees the many pecuniary legacies mentioned in the late King's will, these payments were not long delayed, and the numerous entries from time to time referring to the discharge of these legacies shew that the posthumous generosity of Henry VIII. must have entailed a very heavy charge on the Exchequer.

The Crown being thus impoverished and Somerset's ambitious and meddlesome policy entailing great expense, it became necessary to supply the wants of the Exchequer by tampering with the coinage and by persuading Parliament to grant to the King the lands held by Guilds and Fraternities throughout England, which were immediately sold to supply the pressing necessities of the Government, and we find constant allusion to "the sales" as providing a fund from which payments were to be made. In this connection it may be noted that it became necessary to make an arrangement with certain determined opponents of this measure in the Lower House, and that systematic obstruction and the devices of modern parliamentary tactics were not even then unknown (p. 193).

In addition to the entries relating to war with France and Scotland, and the negotiations with the German Protestants and the Northern Powers (p. 60), there are three great subjects of domestic interest mentioned in the Register of the first three years of Edward VI. which will specially engage the student's attention. The first of these is the assumption of higher titles by the Protector and many of his colleagues, and the apportionment amongst them of much of the remaining real property of the Crown in order to enable them to support their new honours. This is preceded by a kind of affidavit made by Paget and others, in which it is related that the dying King in his last illness purposed to bestow these honours and lands upon those about him, but that he did not live long enough to carry out his intentions (p. 15). A detailed list of honours and grants was, it is stated, drawn up by Paget, but this seems not to have been forthcoming after the King's death, and the executors, fortified by the opinion of the highest legal authorities (p. 42), had sufficient confidence in Paget's memory, and reliance upon the general instructions contained in the will, to encourage them to assume their new dignities and to enter into possession of the proportions of lands allotted to them, on the specious plea that they would thereby be the more able to contribute to the defence of the Crown (p. 21). This episode was shortly followed by the disgrace of the Lord Chancellor, Lord Southampton, whom we have known in the previous reign as Sir Thomas, and afterwards Lord, Wriothesley. He, with many of his colleagues, had recently profited by Paget's most convenient memory, and had been raised to the dignity of an earldom, but was apparently not sufficiently complaisant towards the Protector. An opportunity accordingly was taken of reviving a quarrel of old standing between the common lawyers and the civilians, and charges were made against Lord Southampton of making improper use of the Great Seal and diverting all business into the Court of Chancery, to the neglect of the more regular processes of the Common Law. Judged by his opponents and competitors, the Chancellor had little mercy to expect, and deprivation and a heavy fine, secured by a recognisance, removed him for the time from Somerset's path (p. 103).

The second point of domestic interest to which attention is repeatedly called is the unsettled state of religious opinion.

Bonner, Gardiner and Heath, the Bishops of London, Winchester and Worcester, are unable to accept the views favoured by Somerset and the King, and after several warnings are sent to the Tower or the Fleet (pp. 126, 131, 210, 405). The firmness of the Princess Mary gave the Government much trouble, and attempts to prevent her using the Service of the Mass seem to have been ineffectual (p. 291). The destruction of many of the religious buildings went on apace, as is shewn by the grants of lead from Canterbury, Glastonbury, and Ewelme and of the stone of a steeple at Northampton (pp. 127, 219, 391, 429). Measures were taken for resuming the pensions granted to such evicted religious persons as had emigrated to the continent (p. 97), and from the mention of head money which should have been paid to a Dr. Hughes in respect of such evicted persons we gather that the total number was above 5,000 (p. 188). Meanwhile trouble was continually arising both in London and the country through the inconvenient zeal of the reformers in removing images (pp. 25, 140, 147, 518). Church plate, even at Canterbury (p. 139), began to disappear, and was therefore ordered to be given up to the custody of the Master of the Jewel House or to the officers of the Mint at Canterbury (pp. 539, 542), and the practice of selling meat in Lent came to be regarded as venial, provided that it was not publicly exposed for sale (p. 394).

At the same time the absorption of the Church lands by those about the Court and the consequent creation of large estates was causing a social revolution in rural England; small country towns like Godmanchester (p. 294) began to decay, the substitution of sheepwalks for tillage displaced or impoverished the rustic population, and the dissatisfaction thereby caused, together with the uneasiness arising from recent and prospective religious changes, no doubt helped to bring about the risings in Norfolk and Cornwall.

The third event of domestic interest recorded in the first volume of the MS. is the attainder and execution of Lord Seymour of Sudeley, the High Admiral of England and brother of the Protector Somerset. The Register presents us with the 33 detailed articles of the charge made against him and records how he practically refused to plead to them, but the evidence on which these accusations were made against him and his

accomplices is not here laid before us. One of the charges against him was that, although in his official capacity as High Admiral it was a part of his duty to put down piracy (p. 130), yet he had connived at the plunder of many vessels and the escape of the pirates, and had even participated in their gains. In this connection it may be noticed that at pp. 438, 441, 460 of the first volume of this reprint, Robert Bruse, "a captain of one of Sir Thomas Seymour's ships," was accused of piracy in May, 1546, and that at p. 176 of this volume there is recorded a recognisance of Robert Bruse, who may not improbably have been summoned to appear as a witness against his superior officer. The entries which contain the accusations against Lord Seymour are made by a scribe whose handwriting and spelling are not in conformity with those of the other officials whose duty it was to make up the Register, and it is noticeable that he seems to have had sole charge of the volume until the day of the execution of the Admiral on Tower Hill, as the regular sequence of the entries is interrupted until after that date.

Amongst the many remarkable individuals mentioned in the Registers and the letter-books we notice casual allusions to John Leland (pp. 74, 146, 461), Sebastian Cabot (pp. 137, 320, 374), Myles Coverdale (p. 291), Cardinal Pole (p. 467), Robert Ket, the Norfolk rebel (pp. 323, 380), and perhaps John Knox (p. 274), whilst under various disguises we note the appearance of the name of Cecil, of which family no less than three members are mentioned, Richard (p. 226), Thomas (p. 244), and William (p. 312), besides many entries in which Mr. Cicill or Sycill is alluded to. The bearer of the more famous name can first be identified on p. 312 as one of a committee to whom was entrusted the duty of exercising a censorship on all printed publications, but afterwards we find him as one of the adherents of the deposed Protector, and as such placed under arrest and bound under recognisance to appear before the Council (pp. 343, 372). A humbler personage of some notoriety also reappears in the Register and letter-book (pp. 80, 467, 468) in the shape of a privateer whose acquaintance we have made in the first volume of this reprint, where repeated mention is made of John Hontrye or Hawtrye, *alias* John Frenchman, of Rye. Mention is made at p. 535 of an intrigue with the Douglas family for the purpose of securing the person

of the young Queen of Scots, and amongst the entries relating to places on the Border, Holm Coltram, Hermitage, Langholm, Lawder and Dunglas are named, some of them repeatedly, whilst the endeavours to maintain fortified posts beyond the Border at St. Andrew's, Broughty Crag and Haddington were a fertile source of expenditure both of lives and money, large payments being recorded as being made at intervals to the English party in Scotland, including one of 5*l.* to a "Redshank Scot" (p. 114), and frequent allusions are made to those Englishmen and foreign mercenaries who were killed, wounded and taken prisoners in the defence of these places, the almsmen of the cathedral churches being recruited from those who were maimed in the service of the Crown (pp. 313, 376, 400, 401, 405, 409). The regular arsenals at Berwick and Newcastle seem to have been considered insufficient or unsafe at this conjuncture, and Holy Island, on the coast of Northumberland, was used as a subsidiary arsenal during the wars with the Scots (p. 499). The corruption and maladministration of the Government infected all ranks of the public service, and the employment of a swarm of Auditors and Surveyors appears to have been useless as a check on the constant waste and peculation of stores both on the Border and in France (pp. 492, 507), and it was found necessary to permit and thereby to regulate the employment by the commanders of members of their garrisons as household servants, who possibly in this way secured some portion of the pay of which their less fortunate comrades were often long deprived (pp. 438, 439). Amidst, however, the almost universal disregard of honesty we find the first allusion to what would now be called "Conscience Money" by a modern Chancellor of the Exchequer, as the eloquent sermons of Latimer resulted in his being able to pay over to the State some sums of money described as having been hitherto concealed from the King (pp. 266, 409, 410). The waste and extravagance, however, were such that these small sums were instantly assigned to specific payments, a proof that the Exchequer was nearly empty, and that money paid in was at once of necessity paid out again to satisfy some pressing claim, such as a present to a foreign ambassador (p. 410). Whilst those high in office were eagerly appropriating the Chantry lands recently granted to the Crown, their example was not unnaturally followed by those

whose duties about the Court gave them opportunities of asking favours, and Gentlemen of the Privy Chamber and even officers of the Buttery (p. 430) obtained grants of land on easy terms, and the office of Chancellor of the Augmentations can have been no sinecure, if we may judge by the repeated allusions to grants of leases and reversions made by his Court, some of which prove that land at that time was worth 20 years purchase (pp. 382, 432). It is, however, a relief to meet with an entry here and there to shew that some small portion of the proceeds of the Church lands was applied to more worthy objects, and that provision was made for the salaries of the teachers at the King's School at Ipswich (p. 76) and for the Exhibition held by a King's Scholar at Oxford (p. 268), whilst the Chancellor of the Augmentations is empowered to divert certain moneys towards the provision and maintenance of a new haven near Chester (p. 545).

Although interference with the ordinary course of trade and restraints on commerce are not so frequently mentioned as in the Registers of the preceding reign, we find that the Council, on the motion of the Merchant Adventurers and the merchants of the Steelyard, were compelled to relax the restrictions as to the exportation of cloth of a certain value in order to prevent the decay of that important industry (pp. 142, 533); licences to trade in foreign wares are still so profitable as to be worthy of the attention of those high in office (pp. 47, 410); foreign jewellers, who had come over in the hope of selling their wares to the late King, constantly apply for leave to remove their unsold valuables without payment of duty, and one entry of this nature shews us incidentally that even at Court pickpockets plied their industry with success (p. 454).

Meanwhile the Crown itself was a merchant in a large way. The sale of the King's lead, copper, alum and fustians (pp. 10, 85, 155, 170, 228, 289, 431) must often have interfered with the ordinary course of trade, as it is expressly stated with regard to a large quantity of saltpetre made over to his agent in the Low Countries in lieu of money, that the King expected immunity from the restrictions imposed upon ordinary merchants (p. 500), and we see from entries on pp. 545, 556 that the Crown claimed a right of control over the foreign establishments of the English Merchant Adventurers.

As it was found impossible to discharge all the liabilities incurred with the money lenders abroad, extension of time had to be purchased on ruinous terms, and the necessity for ready money was sometimes so pressing that a supply had to be obtained by the sale of armour and weapons through Sir Richard Gresham (p. 267). As in his father's reign, the King's advisers appear to have had hopes of profit from mines in Ireland (p. 426), perhaps from those afterwards so successfully worked by the first Earl of Cork; but nearer home a profitable industry was already established, and we find the Archdeacon of Lewes (p. 376) delivering twenty tons of Sussex iron, in part payment of an account, to be used in the manufacture of artillery, of which, indeed, a Sussex parson named William Levett or Lovet appears in this, as in the preceding reign, to have had a monopoly (pp. 77, 214, 235).

It is to be noticed that, perhaps in consequence of unsettled relations with France, it was considered advisable to foster the art of manufacturing sailcloth and canvas, as allusion is made to the importation of certain Bretons to teach Englishmen how to make "Poldavis and Olorons" (pp. 109, 404). Foreigners were also introduced to shew Kentish farmers how to grow hops (pp. 395, 426), and the mention of Collin cliffs, or Cologne glaives (pp. 245, 267, 323, 481), and of other foreign made weapons and armour, indicates that the art of tempering steel was as yet imperfectly understood in England.

Numerous entries occur as to the purchase of stores for the Navy and also of gunpowder from abroad (p. 426), and allusion is made to the sale of several of the King's ships, probably as being unserviceable (p. 481); and the officers of the Admiralty seem never to have given up hope of recovering at least the guns of the "Mary Rose," lost with Sir George Carew at Spithead in the previous reign, for which purpose an Italian diver named Peter Paul was engaged (pp. 92, 282, 308, 418). The harbours of Dover and Folkestone are mentioned as requiring attention (p. 555), and the risks of the Channel, both from open enemies and pirates, were sufficiently great to warrant the employment of specially-equipped ships as convoy for English wool on its way to Flanders (p. 282), whilst the necessity for the suppression of piracy must have been increased by the immunity and countenance

extended to these maritime pests by Lord Seymour before his attainder and execution.

It was no doubt on this account that commissioners and engineers were sent to Scilly, where it was said that the Lord Admiral intended to establish a stronghold and refuge for himself and his accomplices; and numerous entries as to the defences of the Channel Islands, particularly at Alderney, shew the beginning of a source of expense which has lasted until our own time; and although convict labour was probably not at that time employed to build breakwaters and fortifications, galleys and galley slaves (Forsados or Forsares) were not unknown in the Navy (pp. 112, 205, 284, 354), and an entry on p. 556 shews that a sentence of capital punishment was occasionally commuted for service in the galleys.

As in the reign of Henry VIII., we note the constant employment of foreign mercenaries; Spaniards, Germans, Albanians and Italians are marched up and down throughout England, either to fight against our hereditary enemies on the Scottish Border or to put down the risings which broke out both in the Eastern and Western Counties, whilst the English Pale in France required, in addition to English troops, a permanent contingent of foreigners, whose claims for payment had to be satisfied even when our own countrymen, both soldiers and labourers, remained unpaid (p. 418).

One result of this constant state of war was the accumulation of a number of prisoners, whose support was a heavy burthen (pp. 94, 265), except, indeed, in the case of personages of distinction, who were a valuable property to their captors, and, like other goods and chattels, liable to be bought and sold or otherwise disposed of according to the varying interests of their proprietors (pp. 155, 246, 372, 421).

In this volume we note the first indications of the interference of the Court of Spain with the domestic concerns of England, as the Ambassador of the Emperor, described at p. 21 as "our old imperfect friend," is recorded on p. 374 as requiring amongst other things that Sebastian Cabot, who had lately come to reside in England, should be compelled to leave the country, whilst the project of the marriage of the Princess Mary to the Emperor's son had already taken shape. It was principally in Flanders, however, that questions between the

two countries arose, mostly with respect to trading facilities and immunity from forfeiture for breach of trade regulations, which the necessities of the English Government obliged them constantly to solicit from the Regent (p. 500); and an entry in the letter-book (p. 495) mentions the amicable relations between the two Courts, as shewn by the instructions to the English representative at Brussels, Sir E. Kerne, to offer the formal thanks of the Council for the "sumptuous" celebration in that city of the exequies of the late King and for the rebuke administered to a friar who ventured in a sermon to defame his memory.

The allusions to Parliament, as in the preceding volume of this series, are disappointingly few, and, with the exception of the Acts for the attainder of Lord Seymour and the seizure of the Guild lands already mentioned, principally refer to payments to the Speaker, the Clerks of the Parliament, the Law Officers, and others for their attendance each Session (p. 265), but entries on pp. 516, 518, 519 shew what pressure was occasionally used to secure the election of a candidate agreeable to the Government. Subjects, however, which now are dealt with in Parliament were then the care of the Privy Council, as in the case of a disputed election of a burgess for Sandwich (p. 536), and we see that the New Chase at Hampton Court, recently established for the amusement of the late King in his declining years, was disafforested by Order in Council (p. 192) in consequence of the complaints of the neighbourhood, and that by the same means attempts were made to arrest the depopulation of the rural districts by providing cottage allotments (p. 294), and instructions were sent to the Sheriffs of Gloucester and Worcester to take measures for the supply of grain to Bristol and Tewkesbury during a period of temporary scarcity (p. 378). Disputes as to the fairs held at Southwark, Sturbridge and Kirkby Stephen also engaged the attention of the Council (pp. 124, 134, 553), and such domestic matters as Lord Northampton's matrimonial troubles (p. 164) and the relations between Lord Westmorland and his son, Lord Nevill (pp. 458, 487), find a place in the entries in the Register and the letter-books, and also negotiations with Anne of Cleves, who appears to have been in the possession of considerable property and to have lived in some state, as to an exchange of certain

lands belonging to her for others belonging to the Crown (pp. 81, 472).

Fishing rights in the Tweed and the Tyne are also the subject of several letters, and the privilege of enjoying this sport in the ditches in the English Pale is thought worthy of a special request on the part of Lord Sturton (p. 494).

The cession of Boulogne and the loss of the other fortresses in France no doubt had set at liberty a number of soldiers and labourers who were not unlikely to prove a source of trouble at home, and the Justices of the Peace were perhaps on that account instructed to see that the Vagabond Acts were duly enforced (p. 431). The estates belonging to the Bishopric of London appear to have been sequestrated for some time before Bonner was actually deprived (p. 385), and on the appointment of his successor no less than three distinct orders had to be given to arrest the destruction of the woods of the See (pp. 400, 405, 411).

The letter-books also shew that the transfer of some of the lands recently granted to the Crown was not effected without considerable pressure, as the Provost and Fellows of Kirkoswald had to be summoned to London before they could be induced to surrender their rights and to consent to accept the pensions to be offered to them in return (pp. 484, 504).

Some of the entries in the letter-books are almost distressing in their frankness, as when we come across an instruction to Lord Wharton to send up two accounts of a recent raid of the Scots, in one of which he was to report the actual facts, and in the other to magnify both the numbers of the raiders and the damage done (p. 461); and Mr. Harvell, the Ambassador at Venice, is instructed to excuse the delay in the Council's letter to the Venetian authorities by pretending that it had been left behind at Antwerp by mistake (p. 490); and an instruction to the Archbishop of York to make arrangements for the custody of the daughter of the Earl of Cumberland, even before her father's death, shews the importance attached to the wardship of an heiress (p. 542).

Allusions to works in connection with the Houses of Parliament and other public buildings are not unfrequent, and amongst them we find provision made for "the erection of a house wherein to keep his Majesties records" (p. 188), and of

the repair of "the house to keep the registers of the King's Majesty" (p. 316), though some important documents seem at one time to have been kept in the Treasury (pp. 60, 65), and also in the "Study" at Westminster (p. 106).

Besides their regular emoluments the officers of the Royal Household, from the highest to the lowest, enjoyed occasionally the benefit of valuable perquisites according to their degrees. Thus, after the ceremony of the Coronation the canopy was claimed by the footmen who bore it, and the almsdish by the joint Lord Almoners (pp. 32, 38, 65, 85, 129, 456), and the perquisites of the Master of the Horse in respect of the royal funeral and the accession of the young King were not to be despised (p. 479), whilst the salaries of the Clerks of the Council were supplemented by quarterly payments in respect of the privilege of supplying pens, ink and paper for use at the meetings of the Council.

One source of income to the State must not be overlooked. Those who incurred the displeasure of the dominant faction were mulcted in enormous fines. For instance, the disgraced Chancellor, Lord Southampton, was bound in a recognisance of 4,000*l.* to pay such fine as should be imposed upon him (p. 103), the deposed Protector was also bound for 10,000*l.* (p. 384), Lord Arundell (p. 398) was condemned to pay 12,000*l.* at the rate of 1,000*l.* *per annum*, and heavy pecuniary penalties were laid upon Somerset's accomplices (p. 393). The sums seem large enough to us now, but the difference in the value of the money in the sixteenth century was such as to make it almost incredible that these penalties could ever have been exacted in full, although we know that in the case of humbler individuals the "debts to the King" were remorselessly collected. We see, however, that in the case of Lord Westmorland's son the payment of such a debt was spread over three years (p. 487).

From the numerous allusions to Ireland, both in the Register and the letter-books, we learn that there were frequent changes at Dublin Castle. Sir Anthony St. Leger is Lord Deputy at the opening of the period covered by this volume, but soon we see that a change is impending, as John Allen or Alleyn, the late Irish Lord Chancellor, of whose disgrace an account is given in the first volume of this reprint, appears to have been restored to favour, if not to his office, and to have been sent to Ireland

upon the King's business (p. 173), possibly to assist St. Leger's successor. An entry of earlier date in the letter-book (p. 453) also shews that the late Chancellor, though disgraced, was even then a personage of considerable importance, and as such not to be treated with undue severity.

Sir Edward Bellingham appears to have been over with troops to Ireland early in 1547 (p. 93), but we do not find him mentioned as Lord Deputy until April, 1548 (p. 181), though the Master of the Jewel House had somewhat earlier received a warrant to supply him with suitable plate, which was afterwards to be returned (p. 165). The rebellion in Leinster, mentioned in the letter-book (pp. 496 and 500), was no doubt one of the reasons for the change in the government, and the instructions to the Lord Deputy, who appears to have sent the late Dean of St. Patrick's to make known the state of the country by word of mouth to the Council, were to use the utmost severity in repressing the insurgents, in the vain hope that a stern example would operate as a warning for the future. At the same time allusion is made to the provision of military stores for Ireland, and also to a remittance of 5,000*l.* "sterling money of the same coin and standard as is current here," from which we may gather that the coinage of Ireland had previously been debased even more than that of England. Meanwhile, the negotiations with Lady Kildare (pp. 288, 309) had resulted in the return of her son Fitzgerald or Fitzgarret, who had long resided abroad, and his restoration to favour with the Government (p. 307), and we see at pp. 163, 540 that it was thought worth while to employ unofficial means to secure this result.

From an entry at p. 76 we see that, although the salaries of the Lord Deputy and the other members of the Government in Ireland had lately been raised, it was thought necessary to insist that the soldiers sent over for the garrisons should not be employed by the members of the Privy Council as household servants, but should be stationed at the more important posts without the English Pale, and we obtain a further insight into the prevalent irregularities by the several entries in which Robert St. Leger, the brother of the Lord Deputy, is accused of piracy (pp. 363, 448, 461). In 1549 we find that two, at least, of the "Wild Irishmen" lately in rebellion not only received pardons by letters patent but also half-yearly pensions (pp. 244,

270), and about this period mention is made on two several occasions of payments to Lord Ormonde (pp. 220, 223). The loans alluded to as having previously been made to Lady Ormonde (pp. 165, 199) may possibly have been a device for conveying money across the Irish Channel, as it is expressly stated that the money was to be repaid in Ireland. Entries on pp. 519, 549 shew that part at least of Ireland was already surveyed for fiscal purposes, and that the Corporations of the towns of Kilkenny and Waterford were allowed to take possession of the lands belonging to certain suppressed Religious Houses in Ireland, whilst in spite of the troubled state of the country we see at p. 454 that the wardship of an Irish minor was worth the attention of a Fitzwilliam, who takes advantage of his position as Groom of the Privy Chamber not only to secure a large grant of Church land in the Valley of the Thames (p. 415), but also to offer as much as any other bidder for the wardship of Patrick Finglas and his estates. One result of Sir E. Bellingham's rule, who, however, appears again to have been superseded by Sir Anthony St. Leger about the beginning of 1550 (p. 401), was that "Irish kerne" are mentioned as having been induced to enlist under the English Crown for service on the Borders against the Scots (pp. 278, 288) as another constituent part of the motley array which the Government of that day employed to fight its battles.

The Great Council of the North, with its headquarters at York, is not so frequently alluded to in this volume as in the first of the series. The President of this Council we know to have been at the close of the last reign Robert Holgate, Archbishop of York, and in February, 1547–8, at p. 542 of the present volume, the instructions as to securing the person of Lord Cumberland's heiress are sent to the Archbishop; but in March, 1549–50, at p. 405, Lord Shrewsbury is distinctly described as President in the North; and in April, 1547 (p. 475), the Bishop of Durham is hastily sent northwards in view of the possibility of an invasion on the part of the Scots. It is probable that in consequence of the Protector's presence in the North as Generalissimo of the army which invaded Scotland, and of Lord Warwick's appointment during Somerset's absence in Scotland as Lieutenant over all the Northern Counties (p. 119), the dignity of the ancient office of President in the North became

somewhat eclipsed, and it is certain that during the earlier years of the reign of Edward VI. we hear more of the Wardens of the Marches than of the Lord President. Although the holders of these important offices, who seem to have received their instructions directly from the Privy Council, are sometimes rather difficult to identify, it can be stated with some degree of certainty that at the close of the reign of Henry VIII. Lord Evre was Warden of the East Marches, with his headquarters at Berwick, Sir Robert Bowes, Warden of the Middle Marches, and, apparently, Lord Wharton, Warden of the West Marches, with his headquarters at Carlisle, as it is noted that both in that reign and at least in the earlier part of that of Edward VI., that is to say, in April, 1547, Lord Wharton had the duty of deciding on questions relating to the Debatable, or "Batable," Land (p. 478). On March 22, 1549–50, however, if not earlier, allusion is made to Lord Dacre of Gillesland, or "of the North," as discharging the duties of Warden of the West Marches (p. 381), though an entry in the letter-book of earlier date (p. 473) seems to show that, though in some position of official responsibility, Lord Dacre was then subject to superior authority. No change appears to have been made with regard to the Wardenries of the Middle and East Marches at the beginning of the reign of Edward VI., but at p. 373, in January, 1549–50, both Sir Robert Bowes and Lord Evre seem to have been temporarily superseded, as the Earl of Rutland is mentioned as holding the office of Warden of the Middle and East Marches, but at p. 406, in March, 1549–50, Sir Robert Bowes (Mr. Bowes) is described as Warden of the East and Middle Marches, and he is again alluded to at pp. 416, 429 as Lord Bowes, with reference to affairs on the Border.

The Council in the Marches of Wales is more frequently mentioned in this volume than the Great Council at York. We note at pp. 6 and 11 that the Presidents of both Councils were required to announce by proclamation the accession of the young King, and to take out new patents for their offices, and subsequently several additions were made to the Welsh Council (p. 45), of which, as in the preceding reign, the Bishop of Coventry and Lichfield was President (p. 487). An important member of the Council appears to have been Walter Devereux, Lord Ferrers (p. 480), and whilst the fiscal arrangements and

claims of the customary tenants in the Principality appear to have given some trouble (pp. 479, 515), it is recorded that the consideration of certain questions, in which the President of the Welsh Council was directly interested, was to be referred to the Privy Council in London (p. 487).

On the occasion of the confirmation of the powers of the Protector and his colleagues by a Royal Commission, we are fortunately presented with a complete list of the Privy Councillors at that date, March 21, 1547 (p. 70). It is, however, noticeable that the Protector was already considered as so far above his colleagues that his name is not given in the list, which is as follows:—

> The Archbishop of Canterbury; Lord St. John, Great Master of the Household and President of the Council; Lord Russell, Lord Privy Seal; Lord Northampton; Lord Warwick, Great Chamberlain; Lord Arundel, Lord Chamberlain; Lord Seymour of Sudley, High Admiral; the Bishop of Durham; Lord Rich (afterwards Lord Chancellor); Sir Thomas Cheyney, Treasurer; Sir John Gage, Comptroller; Sir Anthony Browne, Master of the Horse; Sir Anthony Wingfield, Vice-Chamberlain; Sir William Paget, Chief Secretary; Sir William Petre, one of the two Principal Secretaries; Sir Ralph Sadler, Master of the Wardrobe; Sir John Baker, Speaker of the House; Dr. Wotton, Dean of Canterbury and York; Sir Anthony Denny, Sir William Herbert, Gentlemen of the Privy Chamber; Sir Edward North, Chancellor of the Augmentations; Sir Edward Montague, Chief Justice of the Common Pleas; Sir Edward Wotton; Sir Edmund Peckham, Cofferer of the Household; Sir Thomas Bromley, a Justice of the Common Pleas, and Sir Richard Southwell.

The name of the disgraced Lord Chancellor does not appear in the list, although it is not stated that he had been deprived of his seat at the Council Board. As, however, will be seen from the signatures appended to the Acts of Council in the earlier portion of this volume, several of the Councillors either neglected, or were not usually summoned, to attend the meetings. Some, no doubt, such as the Judges and the Speaker, had other duties to engage them, but the continued absence of Gardiner, the Bishop of Winchester, must be attributed to his aversion to the religious changes on which the Protector was so obstinately bent. At

p. 101 we note that Paget succeeds Sir John Gage as Comptroller of the Household, and at p. 364 he appears as Lord Paget. At p. 183 Sir Thomas Smith, who appears to have been one of the Clerks of the Council for a short time (p. 156), is sworn as one of the Principal Secretaries and apparently admitted to the Council, though this is not stated and his name is never given as attending the meetings, but after the fall of Somerset he is mentioned as being deprived of his office and his seat at the Board (p. 343), Dr. Wotton succeeding to the Secretaryship (p. 345), and about the same date Lord Dorset's name first appears as a Privy Councillor (p. 362). Lord Warwick's appointment as High Admiral is recorded at p. 347, and at p. 422 he is described as Lord Great Master. At p. 372 it is recorded that Lord Ferrers was sworn of the Council, but he appears to have attended meetings before his formal admission. The name of Lord Shrewsbury appears for the first time, and that of Lord Southampton for the first time since his disgrace, as attending the meeting of the Council at which Lord Seymour was told to prepare to die (p. 262). Lord Russell, the Lord Privy Seal, a most constant attendant, appears as Earl of Bedford at p. 379; Sir W. Herbert reappears after a long absence on p. 405; Lord Wentworth on p. 337, shortly before his succession, apparently, to the office of Lord Chamberlain after the disgrace of Lord Arundel (p. 397). The name of the Bishop of Ely, who was sent to prepare Lord Seymour for execution, appears first as a Privy Councillor at p. 356, and the Bishop of Durham reappears after a long absence at p. 364. The Duke of Norfolk, late Lord High Treasurer of England, who appears to have been succeeded in his office by the Protector, had long been a prisoner in the Tower, constant mention being made of the cost of his maintenance, and at p. 381, after the fall of Somerset, the Lord Treasurer is first mentioned as attending a Council, though the name of the holder of the office is not given. At p. 371, Sir Thomas Darcy appears for the first time as a Privy Councillor, and the final page (433) of the Register records the admission to the Board of Sir John Mason, who had a few years before been Clerk of the Council, from which office he retired on receiving the more lucrative appointment of Master of the Posts.

As to the Register itself, there is little to add to what has been already said except to point out that for some considerable

period the books appear to have been made up on each Sunday and not from day to day, as in many instances, as on pp. 202, 206, the date of the Sunday is given at the head of each page, though the entry immediately following refers not to that day but to some day in the succeeding week. This may perhaps account for occasional mistakes and consequent corrections of dates subsequently made by the Clerk. Mention has already been made of the grammatical errors in the Latin passages in the letter-books, and it must here be pointed out that the classical knowledge of the Clerks of the Council, so far as we may judge from the Register, was not above reproach. It has not, however, been considered necessary to call attention to every lapse, and errors, as a rule, in Latin, French, or English, are only indicated on their first appearance in the MS. As in the previous volume of this series the recognisances are given in an abbreviated form, except when they take an unusual shape or refer to personages of unusual importance, such as the Duke of Somerset or Lord Southampton. The great variation in the spelling of individual names gives rise to considerable difficulty of identification, and may no doubt be accounted for by the entries having in many unimportant cases, such as vouchers for payments, been made from dictation. Thus repeated mention is made of the cost of keeping up the King's gardens at his various houses, and the name of the gardener at Greenwich is given in the MS. as Philip Jones (p. 124), Philip James (p. 158), Philip Ives (p. 175 and repeatedly), and Philip Innes (p. 419); the name of the Treasurer in the North, before Gregory Raylton succeeded to the office, is indifferently given as Uvedale or Wodall; the Morgan Bede of p. 455 is no doubt the same as Morgan Rede of p. 502; and some care is needed in order to distinguish Lord Grey "of Scotland" from Lord Grey de Wilton. Some of the military terms also are very obscure, especially those connected with artillery (pp. 123, 174, 177), and these difficulties also may possibly be attributed to mistakes of the recording official.

In conclusion, the Editor again feels bound to express his great obligation to the officers of the Rolls House for their constant counsel and advice, and also to Thomas Preston, Esq., F.R.Hist.S., of the Privy Council Office, for the exhaustive index which he has been so good as to compile for this volume.

Athenæum Club, Oct. 10, 1890.

ACTS

OF

THE PRIVY COUNCIL

IN THE REIGN OF

KING EDWARD THE SIXTH.

SECOND SERIES, VOL. II.

ACTS OF THE PRIVY COUNCIL

OF

KING EDWARD VI.

[JANUARY 31, 1546–7.]

IN THE NAME OF GOD: AMEN.

WHERE it hath pleased our late Soveraigne Lorde and Maister King Henry the viijth of moste noble and famous memorie, father to our moste gracious Souvereigne Lorde King Edwarde the sixte that nowe is, by his laste wille and testament, bearing date the thirtith daye of Decembre in the xxxviijth yeare of his most fortunate and victorious reigne, to constitute and ordeigne us, the Archebusshope of Cantourburie; the Lorde Wriothesley, Chauncellour of Inglande; the Lorde Seint John, Greate Master of his Howseholde; the Lord Russell, Lorde Privey Seale; the Erle of Hertforde, Lorde Greate Chambrelein of Inglande; the Viscount Lisle, Hiegh Admyral of Inglande; the Lorde Busshope Tunstall of Duresme; Sir Anthony Browne, knight of his Order and Master of his Horses; Sir William Paget, knight, his Chief Secretarie; Sir Edward Northe, knight, Chauncellour of thaugmentacons of the Revenues of his Crowne; Sir Edwarde Montegue, knight, Chief Justice of Commen Plees;—Bromeley, oone of the Justices of his Benche; Sir Anthony Denny and Sir William Harberte, knightes, Chief Jentilmen of his Privey Chambre; Sir Edwarde Wotton, knight, Tresourer of Calais, and Mr. Doctour Wotton, Deane of Cantourburye, his Ambassadour resident with the Frenche King, to be his executours, and to be of the Privey Counseill with our saide Souveraigne Lorde that nowe is until he shalbe of the full age of eighteen yeares; yeaving unto us and the more parte of us, or to the more parte of the survivoures of us, full powre and auctorite nat only to

The executors of the late King.

f. 2.

take the charge uppon us of thorder and gouvernance of our saide Souveraigne Lordes persone that nowe is till he comme to thage afforesaide, with thorder of all his affaires in all his realmes, dominions and cuntreys, but also to do any Acte or
f. 3. Actes whatsoever that may tende to the honour and suretie of our saide Souveraigne Lordes persone, or to thadvancement of his affayres, with many other poynctes of greate truste bothe towching his succession in thimperial crowne of this realme and sundry other thinges in the same wille more at large conteigned; We, the saide Archebusshope; Thomas, Lorde Wriothesley, Chauncellour of Inglande; William, Lorde St. John; John, Lorde Russel; Edward, Erle of Hertforde; John, Viscounte Lisle; Cuthbert, Busshope of Duresme; Sir Anthony Browne; Sir William Paget; Sir Edwarde Northe; Sir Edwarde Mountegue; Sir Anthony Denny and Sir William Harbert, knightes, being all assembled togwither in the Towre of Lundon the laste daye of Januarie in the furste yeare of the reigne of our saide Souveraigne Lorde Kinge Edwarde the vjth that nowe is, have reverently and diligently considred the greate charge committed unto us, and
f. 4. calling to Almightye God, the only gevir of all grace, for his aide and assistence in all our procedinges, have fully resolved and agreed with oone voyce and consent nat only to stand to and mayntaine the saide laste wille and testament of our saide Maister and every parte and article of the same to the uttremoste of our powres, wittes and connynges, but also that every of us present, and the reste named executours with us which be nowe absent, if they will likewise take thexecucion of the saide wille and testament upon them according to the earneste and harty desyre of our saide late Souveraigne Lorde and Maister, shall take a corporal othe apon a boke for the more assured and effectuel accomplishment of the same.

Nomination of the Protector.

And forasmuche as in the consideracion and debating of the several poynctes of the charge by the saide wille committed unto us, and of the grete accompte which we have to rendre to God, to our Souveraigne Lorde that nowe is, and to the hole worlde for the same, it appeared unto us aswell uppon thoccasion of the

depeache of sundry letters which were thought mete to be sent to themperour, the French Kyng, the Regent of Flaundres and f. 5.
others for the declaracion of the decease of our saide late Master, with request for the conservacion of their amities, as uppon sundry other greate and urgent thinges to be presently depeached within the realme and other the Kynges Majestes realmes and domynions, that being a greate nombre appoyncted to be executours with like and equal charge, it shuld be more then necessarie aswel for thonour, surety and gouvernement of the moste royal persone of the King our Souveraigne Lorde that nowe is, as for the more certaine and assured order and direction of his affayres, that somme special man of the nombre and company aforesaide shuld be preferred in name and place before others, to whome as to the state and hedde of the reste all strangers and others might have accesse, and who for his vertue, wisedome and experience in thinges were mete and hable to be a special Remembrancer and to kepe a moste certaine accompte of all our procedinges, which otherwise could not chose within shorte tyme but growe into muche disordre and confusion; We, therefore, the Archebusshope and others whose names be hereunto f. 6.
subscribed, by oone hole assent, concorde and agrement, uppon mature consideracion of the tendrenes and proximitie of bludde between our Souveraigne Lorde that now is and the saide Erle of Hertforde, being his uncle, and of the grete experience which he hath in all affayres of this realme and all other the Kinges Majestes realmes, dominions and cuntreys, have by vertue of thautorite gevin unto us by the saide wille and testament of our saide late Soveraigne Lorde and Master for the doing of any Acte or Actes that may tende to thonnour and suretie of our Souveraigne Lorde that nowe is, or for thadvancement of his affayres, yevin unto him the furste and chief place amonges us, and also the name and title of the Protectour of all the realmes and dominions of the Kinges Majestie that nowe is, and of the Governour of his moste royal persone; with this special and expresse condicion, that he shall nat do any Acte but with thadvise and consent of the reste of the coexecutours in suche maner, ordre and fourme as in the saide wille of our saide late

f. 7. Souveraigne Lorde and moste gracious Maister is apoynted and prescribed; which the saide Erle hath promised to perfourme accordingly. And to thintent we might the more assuredly answer and satisfie the charge committed unto us, it was ordred also this daye that we shuld forbeare the taking of our othes to the perfourmance of the wille tille the next morowe, and then apon an other deliberate reading of it to procede furste to the geving of our othes to the Kinges Majestie, and then to swere to thobservacion of the wille as is affore saide. And being this poincte agreed apon in maner and fourme expressed, it was then considred that forasmuche as all thoffices of the Justices of the realme were determined by the death of our late Master, whereby all processe did cease which was necessary for the good direction of the realme and the staye of the people to have his course and ordre, it was also agreed by the whole nombre of executours whose names be here subscribed that the Lorde Wriothesley shuld, for avoiding of all questions and doubtes of suche processe as shuld passe hereafter, yeald up the Seale and Office of the Chauncellorship of Ingland into the Kinges Majestes handes, and the same presently resume and take againe of his

New patents necessary for all officers.

f. 8. Hieghnes, to to (*sic*) thintent he might execute thoffice of the Chauncellour of Ingland by good and sure autorite in the same maner and fourme as hath been accustumed; which in the presence of all thexecutours underwritten, and of sundry others whose names appeare in thacte made thereof, was deliverd into the Kinges Majestes handes, and by his Hieghnes redeliverd unto the saide Lorde Wriothesley with his nominacion and appoinctement to thoffice of the Lorde Chauncellor of Englande, with the fees, prouffites and commoditees to the same belonging or in any wise apperteigning; which being doone it was ordred by the Kinges Majeste, with thadvise and consent of all the saide executours then present, that the saide Lorde Wriothesley shuld ymmediately make owte new patentes to all the Justices of the realme and of Wales, to the Barons of thexcheker, to the Presidentes of the Counseilles in the North and in Wales, Justices of the Peaxe, to all the Kinges Sergeantes, Attourneys, Clerkes of the Crowne and Sollicitours, and the same sweare to the King our Souveraigne

Lord that nowe is the next morowe or assone after as might be conveniently, to thintent they might execute their rowmes and f. 9.
places for the quiete ordre of the realme and the due administracion of justice as apperteignith.

* E. Hertford; T. Cantuarien.; Thoms. Wriothesley, Cancel.; W. Seint John; J. Russell; John Lisle; Cuth. Duresme; Antone Browne; Willm. Paget; Antony Denny; W. Herbert; Edward North; Edward Montagu.

Appointment of the Protector.

The furste day of February, being Twesday, all the saide executours before written assembled againe togwither in the saide Towre of Lundon and there according to their former appoinctement herde the wille eftesones deliberately redde from the begynning to thending, and concluding with oone voice to adhere and stycke to the perfourmance of it, did furste take their othes to the Kinges Majestie, our Souvaigne Lorde, and after ymmediately sware to the due and faithfull observacion of the saide wille as the day before they had resolved. And forasmuche as this daye all the Lordes Spiritual and Temporal and all others appointed by the Kinges Majestie our late Souveraigne Lord f. 10.
(whome God absolve) to be of Counsaill with our Souveraigne Lorde that nowe is, for thaide and assistence of thexecutours and Privey Counsaillours in all cases wherein the same shuld have neade of advise and counsail, were apoincted to have their accesse to the Kinges Majestes presence, it was also ordred that the hole nombre of executours present shuld repaire to the Kinges Majeste and declare to him what they had doone towching the naming and placing of the saide Earle of Hertforde, his uncle, to be Protectour of his realmes and dominions and Gouvernour of his persone, and to require his consent to the same; and that doone that we shuld declare the same furste to the Counsail nat being executours, and after to all the Lordes in the presence of the Kinges Majeste, which was doon in every poincte as was determyned. And furste the Kinges Majeste by thadvise and consent of all the saide executours being present with him gave

---

* Original signatures are appended to the earlier Acts in this volume.

his royal assent that the said Earle of Hertforde shuld be Protectour of his realmes and domynions and Governor of his persone, next it was declared to the Counsail, and thirdly to
f. 11. all the Lordes, being the same declared unto them by the saide Lorde Chauncellor, who with oone voyce gave their consentes to the same.

Despatch of letters and other pressing business.

Which being doone and the Lordes againe departed which were apoincted that day to see the Kinges Majeste and to kisse his handes, which they did accordingly, the Lord Protectour with the rest of the coexecutours repaired againe to their Counsail Chambre and there dispeched the letters written in the name of the Kinges Majeste with thadvise of the saide Lorde Protectour and the reste of his Hieghnes Privey Counseill to themperor, Frenche King, the Regent of Flaundres, &c., undre thand and subscription only of the saide Lorde Protectour; and dyvers warrantes for clothe for the mourning lyverey, and for oone hundred powndes for Mr. Bellingham being sent to themperor and Regent, and oone hundred markes for Sir Peter Mewtes, being sent to the French King, under thandes of the saide Lorde Protectour and others of his coexecutours as apperteigned.

f. 12. This day it was also ordred that on Thursdaye next all the Temporal Lordes shuld take their othes to the Kinges Majeste before the Lorde Chauncellour and others to be appoincted for that purpose at the Sterre Chambre, and on Frydaye all the Busshopes to do the like in the same place.

E. Hertford; T. Cantuarien.; Thoms. Wriothesley, Cancel.; W. Saint John; J. Russell; John Lisle; Cuth. Duresme; Antone Browne; Willm. Paget; Antony Denny; W. Herbert; Edward North; Edward Mountagu.

* Wednesdaye.

Arrangements for the royal funeral.

The ij^{de} of Februarie the saide Lorde Protectour and other his coexecutours whose names be underwritten assembled againe togwither in the Counseill Chambre in the Towre afforesaide,

* The date of each meeting of the Council is given in the margin of the original MS.

and there ordeigned theis persones folowing to have the speciall charge of all thinges necessarie for thenterrement of our late Souveraigne Lorde and Master, King Henry theight, whome God perdon, vilz;

My Lorde Greate Master;
Sir Anthony Browne;
Sir Rafe Sadleyr;
Sir John Baker;
Mr. Coferer.

Item; they ordeigned theis persones folowing to have the speciall charge of all thinges necessary to be provided for the Kinges Majestes owne persone that nowe is againste the Coronacion, vilz; f. 13.

The Lord Protector himself;
Sir Anthony Denny;
Sir William Harberte.

Item; they ordeigned the persones folowing to have the speciall charge of all other thinges meete to be put in order and provided for the said Coronacion, vilz;

My Lord Greate Master;
My Lord Privey Seale;
My Lord Admyral;
My Lord Chambrelen;
My Lord of Essex;
Mr. Treasurer, Sir Thomas Cheyney;
Mr. Comptroller;
The Master of thorse;
Mr. Ryche;
Mr. Coferer.

Item; they apoincted to be in Comission for the claymes theis persones folowing, vilz:

My Lord Chancellour;
My Lord of Shrewesbury;
My Lord of Essex;
My Lord Admyral;
The two Chief Justices.

f. 14. Item; they ordeigned theis persones folowing to be in Comission for the levieng of fynes of suche as be called uppe to receive thordre of Knighthode,

Sir Richarde Ryche;
Sir Rycharde Sowthewell;
Sir Thomas Moyle.

Item; they condescended and agreed that the Lord Protectour shuld use thoffice of the Stewarde of Englande for the daye.

Item; that the Lord Marques Dorset shalle that daye use thoffice of the Constable of Inglande, and that therle of Arundel shull that daye use thoffice of the Marshal of Englande as Deputy to the Lord Protectour, to whom the Kinges Majeste, our late Soveraigne Lorde, gave the same, and also the Treasurership of England, before his decease; and it was condescended and agreed that the Lorde Chauncellour shall for all theis thinges make owte comissions, patentes and other wryttes and thinges necessary, and receive warraunt againe from the Kinges Majeste undre his signe with thandes of the Lord Protectour and his coexecutours when the signe of his Majeste shalbe agreed upon.

Warrants for payment. Also a warraunte was made to Sir John Gressham and Mr. Androwe Judde to make over by exchange to William Damesell xv$^{c\ li}$ of the money by them made of the Kinges alom and fustyans towardes the discharge of his Hieghnes debte in Flaundres. Item; a warrant to Mr. Coferer to deliver cc^{li} in prest to persone Lewen, paymaster of the labourers at Bulloigne, &c., for the clearing of the accompt of vitailes taken by the labourers at thold Man.

f. 15. Letters to Deputies and other officers. Item; they ordeigned that letters shuld be addressed to the Deputes of Caleys, Bulloigne and Newhaven conteigning the sorowfull chaunce of the deathe of King Henry the viijth, our late Souveraigne Lorde of most noble memory, with comandement to have a good eye to their neighbours, and to suche sedicious persones as would attempt any busynes; and to them and to all the Sherives of the Shyres were sent proclamacions to

be proclaymed of the Kinges Majestes style and for good order. Letters of like tenour for a good eye to their neighbours and sedicious persones were wrytten to the Deputie of Irelande, the Presidentes of the Northe and Wales, and the Wardeins of the Borders, to the Erle of Bathe, Sir Thomas Denys, Sir Hugh Pollarde and Sir Hugh Pawlet for the good order of the sheres nere unto them in the Weste, and to Sir Roger Townesend, Sir William Paston, Sir John Heydon and Sir Edmunde Bedingfeld for Norfolk and the sheres thereabowtes; and also letters for opening of the Portes at suche places as were lately by former letters restraigned from passage. Item; they ordeigned two several warrauntes to be addressed to Sir Edmunde Peckham, eache for m$^{l\ li}$, whereof oone for the Lorde St. John, thother for John Hales, for preparacion of clothe and necessaries for the funerals. Also an other warraunt to Mr. Coferer for iiij$^{xx\ li}$; vilz, xl^{li} to Anthony Smith, Awditour of Bulloigne, and thother xl^{li} to Sir Thomas Lewen, clerke, Paymaster of the Pyoners at Bulloigne, and John Aster, *equis portionibus*, being apoincted to convey severally a greate masse of the Kinges Majestes treasure to Bulloigne and Newhaven for the defrayment of thinges there.

Warrants for payment. f. 16.

Item; the Lorde Protectour and the reste of the coexecutours then present having the laste wille and testament of our saide late Souveraigne Lorde deceased, made requeste with oone voyce unto the Lord Chauncellour of Inglande to cause the same to be recorded and enrolled in fourme accustumed, and thereupon eache of them to have exemplificacion undre the Greate Seale of the same, for the doing whereof the saide wille was presently deliverd by them unto the saide Lord Chauncellour.

The will to be enrolled.

Item; the saide Lorde Protectour and other his coexecutours then present ordeigned that it shuld be leefull (*sic*) to the Clerkes of the Privey Counseill, or any oone of them, to deliver uppon comandement from tyme to tyme to any of the saide executours and Counsaillours any Acte or thing passed by them and entred in the Register, under thand and signe of the saide Clerke so

The Clerks of the Council to furnish copies of Acts. f. 17.

delivering the same, with theis speciall wourdes in thende "*Concordat ad originali*" (*sic*).

E. Hertford; T. Cantuarien.; Thoms. Wriothesley, Cancel.; W. Seint John; J. Russell; John Lisle; Cuth. Duresme; Antone Browne; Willm. Paget; T. Seymour; Antony Denny; W. Herbert; Edward North; Edward Mountagu.

Sonday, *vj^to^ Februarij*, at the Towre of Lundon.

Payments to the English party in Scotland.

Where the Kinges Majeste our late Soveraigne Lorde King Henry the viij^th^ of moste noble memory, uppon greate and waightie consideracions did before his decease resolve nat only to geve certaine pentions to divers noble men and others which kepe and defende the Castle of Saincte Androwes for his Majestes service, and for thadvancement of the maryage, but also apon
f. 18. certaine articles divised for his Majestes service and the benifight of both realmes, to enterteigne at his Graces coste and charges cxx^te^ men for the more sure defence of the saide Castle againste the Kinges Majestes ennemyes in Skotelande; the Lord Protectour and others his coexectours whose names be undrewritten, in accomplishement of the promesse made by our saide late Souveraigne Lorde, and for that the same appearith to be a thing most necessary for the honour and surety of our Souveraigne Lorde that now is, and for the bettre acheving of his purpose in that matter, have by oone assent and consent agreed and ordred as folowith :—

Furste, it is ordred by the Lorde Protectour and others his coexecutours whose names be hereunto subscribed that there shalbe warrauntes made to Sir Edmunde Peckham, knight, Coferer of the Kinges Majestes Howsehold, for the payment of m^l^cxiij^xx^ix^li^ xvij^s^ iiij^d^ to thandes of William Honyng, to be by him againe paide over to Mr. Henry Balnavys for thaffayres of Skotlande; that is to saye, for the wages of iiij^xx^ men within the
f. 19. Castle of St. Androwes at vj^d^ by the daye for vj^th^ monthes after xxviij^th^ dayes to the monthe, begynning the furste daye of Decembre laste passed, the summe of cccxxxvj^li^ sterling; for the wages of xl^te^ horsemen at viij^d^ by the daye appoincted to kepe abrode for the more surety of the saide Castle, for vj^th^ monthes

begynning at the daye afforesaide, ccxxiiij^{li}; for thannuite of the Master of Rothos for oone haulf yeare ended at Mighelmas laste passed, cxxv^{li}; for the like to the Lord of Graunge, c^{li}; for the like to David Monypenny of Pitmuly, l^{li}; for the like to Mr. Henry Balnavys of Halhill, lxij^{li} x^{s}; for the like to Mr. John Lisle of Parkes Hill, lxij^{li} x^{s}; for the like to James Lisle, persone of Abdor, l^{li}; and for the like to William Kyrkawdry, young Lord of Graunge, l^{li}; which summes make in the hole as they be deliverd to them oone thowsande threskore ^{li}, and the charge of thexchange do amounte to mciiij^{xx}ix^{li} xvij^{s} iij^{d} afforesaide. And warraunte was also addre-sed to the saide Sir Edmunde for xxiij^{li} xv^{s} sterling to make uppe the totall of a m^{l} lx^{li}, which is shorte of so muche by reason of the delivery of the crownes at v^{s} and the dukettes at x^{s}, which were of greater value at thexchange as the warraunte particulerly purportith. He was also ordered to make payement of lxij^{li} x^{s} to the saide Mr. Balnavis in full satisfaction of his half yeares pencion after m^{l} crownes by yeare, and further to deliver to John Brende, for the charges of himself, the saide Mr. Balnaves, their traynes and horses to Berwike, and the retourne ageine of the saide Brende, l^{li}. And it was further ordred that the Lorde Chaun- f. 20.
cellour shall make owte letters patentes undre the Greate Seale to the saide Master of Rothos and all thothers and all thothers (*sic*) before named for their several annuites after the rates afforesaide, and the same deliver to the same Balnavys, who is appoincted to convey the same to St. Androwes to be employed as is afforesaide. And Mr. Lisle is appoincted to remaine here to receive advertisementes from Skotelande, and further to do as shalbe thought mete for thadvancement of thaffayres of bothe realmes.

Renewal of spiritual jurisdiction of the Bishops.

Item; whereas all the Busshopes of the realme had authorite of spirituall jurisdiction by force of Instrumentes undre the Seale appoincted *ad res ecclesiasticas*, which was determyned by the decease of our late Souveraigne Lord King Henry the viijth of famous memorye, and forasmuch as for the bettre order of thaffayres in the realme it is thought convenient the same autorite shuld be renewed unto them; it was therefore ordeigned f. 21.

by thexample afforesaide that they shuld cause new Instrumentes to be drawen in fourme of thothers they had before, and that Sir William Paget, knight, his Majestes Chief Secretary, who hath the custodie of that Seale, shuld sett the same Seale unto every of the saide Instrumentes by vertue of this order, and thereapon every of the saide Busshopes texercise their jurisdiction in suche maner as they did by vertue of their former grauntes under the said Seale in the tyme of our saide late Souveraigne Lorde King Henry the viijth.

Custom house regulations.

Further they ordeigned that all Custumers, Comptrolliers of Custumes, Searchers, and other the Ministers of the Custumes, shuld execute their charges and offices in fourme accustumed till further order shuld be taken in that behaulf.

Knighthood conferred on the King,

This day also according to thorder concluded apon by thautorite afforesaide, and by vertue of the Kinges Majesties letters patentes undre the Greate Seale made furthe unto the Lord Protectour autorising him so to do, our saide Souveraigne Lord and Master that now is received the hiegh and noble order of
f. 22. Knighthode by the saide Lord Protectour's handes in the presence of the reste of the coexecutours and divers other noble men, the Justices and Sergeauntes of the Lawe then specially apoincted to kisse his Graces handes, and also the Mayour and Aldermen of Lundon, to whome his Hieghnes at that present apon their humble and lowly intercession made in that behaulf did by the mowth of the Lord Chauncellour ratifie and confirme unto them their auncient privileges to them graunted by his moste noble progenitours, Kinges of Englande; and likewise

and on the Lord Mayor.

autorised Sir Henry Hublethorne, made at that instant the furste knight with his Highnes owne handes, and Mayor of the saide Citey, to exercise his saide rome for the tyme lymited in like sorte as he exercised the same in the tyme of his moste noble father, our late Souveraigne Lord King Henry the viijth.

E. Hertford; T. Cantuarien.; Thoms. Wriothesley, Cancel.; W. Seint John; John Lisle; Cuth. Duresme; J. Russell; Antone Browne; Willm. Paget; T. Seymour; Antony Denny; W. Herbert; Edward Mountagu; Edward North.

* Whereas divers noblemen and others of late made sute unto sundrie of us, thexecutours of the testament of our late Souveraigne Lorde the King that dead is, King Henry theight of most worthie fame and memorie, father to our Souveraigne Lord that now is, King Edward the vj^te^, to have suche thinges paid and perfourmed as was partlie oweng to them and partely promised by his Majestie, and amonges the rest somme demaundeng thassuraunce of landes to a certaine yerely value to them and their heires, which they say was promised to them by the said late King deceassed; and desire for prouf thereof that Sir William Paget, knight of thorder, late Chief Secretarie to the said King deceassed, and Sir Antony Deny and Sir William Harbert, knightes, late the twoo Chief Gentilmen of the Prevy Chambre to the said King deceassed, may be required to declare what they knowe touching their demaundes; We, the Lord Protectour and Counsell, have thought convenient to call the parsones before named to depose what they can saye on this behaulf, whoo have delyvered in writing subscribed with their handes this declaracion herafter ensuyng. f. 25. Paget's deposition as to the late King's intentions.

Forasmoche as I, Sir William Paget, knight, and late Secretarie to King Henry theight of most worthie memorie, deceassed, and We, Sir Antony Dennye and Sir William Harbert, knightes, late Chief Gentlemen of his Prevy Chambre, think it not onely a bonde in conscience to declare the trouthe in certein maters ordeyned and determyned by the King that deade is, wherin we have ben required to declare what we know by those which have interest in the same, but also see it more then necessarie for the advauncement of the Kinges Majestes affaires, our Souveraigne Lorde that now is (whome our Lord long preserve and maynteyn in grete felicitie), soo to doo; therefore we doo truely and certeinly without respect depose and saye eche one of us for his knowlege as folowth :— f. 26.

Firste, I, the said Sir William Paget, doo affirme for trouthe, that after the tyme that the late Duke of Norfolk

---

* Two blank pages in the original MS. before this entry, which is written in a clerk's hand.

and his sonne, the late Erle of Surrey, were apprehended, and their offences soo evidently and directly appereng to be suche as wherfore they were in the daunger of the lawes for High Treason, the said King devised with me a parte (as it is well knowen he used to open his plesour to me alone in many thinges) for the bestoweng of the landes belonging to the said Duke and Erle, thinking it expedient that the same shuld be liberally dispersed and geven to divers noble men and others his Majestes good servauntes; whereuppon his Majestie considring that the nobilitie of this realme was greately decayed, somme by atteyndours, somme by their owne misgovernaunce and riotous wasteng, and somme by sickenes and sondrie other meanes, he entred also devise with me for thadvauncement of divers to higher places of honour, wherin when I had said to him whome I thought mete, he willed me to make unto him a booke of suche as he did chose to advaunce; which I did. And therin was named therle of Hertford to be a Duke, therle of Essex to be a Marques, the Viscounte Lisle to be an Erle, the Lord St. John to be an Erle, the Lorde Russell to be an Erle, the Lord Wriothesley to be an Erle, Sir Thomas Seymour, Sir Thomas Cheynye, Sir Richard Ryche, Sir William Willowghbye, Sir Thomas Arundell, Sir Edmond Sheffeld, Sir John Sentleger, Sir ——Wymbisshe, Sir —— Vernon of the Peke, Sir Christofer
f. 27. Danby to be Barons; which booke being redde unto him I then moved him for the bestowing of my Lorde of Norfolk's and my Lorde of Surrey's offices, which he caused me to tot upon eche man's hed, as herafter doth appere in this deposicion. This done I moved his Majestie, seing he had advaunced these men to honour, and was mynded to distribute by wey of gift the said Duke and Erles londes, that it might pleas him to bestowe liberallie upon suche as shuld like him. Wherunto he accorded and willed me to bring him a titeling of the lordships and valuacions of the same; which I did. But he liked it not, and in my presence called Master Gates and bad him fetche suche bookes as he had of the Duke of Norfolk and Erle of Surrey's londes; which he did, and his Majestie delivered them to me and bad me tot upon my Lord of Hertford's hed a thowsand markes

a yere, upon my Lord Lisles hed twoo hundred poundes a yere, my Lord Seint John cc^{li} a yere, my Lord Russell cc^{li} a yere, my Lord Wriothesley c^{li} a yere, Sir Thomas Seymour ccc^{li} a yere. All which I sayde was to litle, and stode moch with him therin, and than he bad me speake with them, and know their disposicions and he wold after tell me more, wherwith I satisfied myself. And then considring what paynefull service Master Denye did take daylie with him, and also moved of honestie for that Mr. Deny had divers tymes ben a suter for me and I never for him, I beseched his Majeste to be good Lorde unto him, and to geve him Bungaye, which I had herd he moche desired. His Majeste moche commended my sute, and sayd he mynded before to be good unto him, and to Mr. Herbert and Mr. Gates also, and also to Sir Thomas Carden, and bad me put upon Mr. Denyes hed cc^{li} lond a yere, to Mr. Herbert cccc markes lond a yere, which he sayd he promised him to help him out of debt withall, upon Sir Thomas Carden cc markes lond a yere, and upon Master Gates c markes lond a yere; which I did and departed, and according to his Majestes pleasor spake with soo manye of them whome he had appoynted tadvaunce as was in the Courte, and founde them not well satisfied, somme laboureng to remayne in their olde degrees, and thothers thinkeng the lande to litle for their mayntenance which was appoynted to them. All which at my returne to his Majestie I declared not onely faithefullye and to the most advauntage of every man, but also induced his Majestie the best I coulde tencrease the same; and in this meane season his Majeste haveng ben enfourmed that the Duke of Norfolk, knowledgeng him self worthie of thextremitie of the lawe, desired his Majeste to geve his londes to the Kinges Highnes that now is being then Prince, for that as he sayde they were goodelie and stately gere; his Majeste altered his determinacion for geving any of the said Dukes londes except a certein in Sussex and Kent, but sayd he wold kepe them to him self, and furthwith appoynted thofficers to the same, and graunted somme parte thereof to ferme, partely at my sute and partely at other mens; as to Sir Edward Warner, Castleacre; Sir Edmond Knyvet, the lordship of Wyndam; to f. 28.

Henry Gates, the manour of Stooke; and than began to devise how to serve their turnes to whome he had appoynted londes. But I prayed him taggree upon those whom he wolde avaunce, and upon the yerely londes. that he was disposed to geve, and his Majeste might afterwardes assigne where they shulde have it. Whereuppon entring into a prayse of every of those which were than of his Counsayl and thothers of his Chambre before named, sayeng that he felt him self sickelie, and that if ought shuld comme to him but good, as he thought (he sayde) that he could not long endure, he mynded to place us all about his sonne as men whom he trusted and loved above all other specially, and therefore I must (said he) consider them the more; and after divers devises both for the placeng of men in higher dignities and somme
f. 29. others to contynue as they were before, and the assignement of yerelie revenues of londes, he willed me to make up the booke as followeth:—My Lord of Hertford to be Treasorour and Earle Marshall of Englond and Duke of Somerset, Exceter or Hertford, and his sonne Erle of Wilteshire if he be Duke of Hertford, with viij^{c} ^{li} lond a yere, and ccc^{li} lande more of the next Bisshop landes that shuld fall voyde. My Lorde of Essex to be Marques of Essex and to have c^{li} lond a yere. The Viscount Lisle to be Great Chamberlein and Erle of Coventrie with ccc^{li} lande a yere. The Lord Writhesley to be Erle of Winchester with ccc^{li} land a yere. Sir Thomas Seymour to be Lorde Seymour of Sudeley and Admirall of Englond with v^{c} ^{li} lond a yere. Sir Richard Riche to be a Baron with lxvj^{li} xiij^{s} iiij^{d} lond a yere. Sir John Sellinger to be a Baron, Sir William Willoughby to be a Baron, Sir Edmond Sheffeld to be a Baron, Sir Christopher Danbye to be a Baron. My Lord Prevey Seale to have c^{li} londe a yere, my Lord Sent John to have an c^{li} lond a yere, the Master of the Horse to have c^{li} lond a yere, Mr. Deny to have cc^{li} lond a yere, Bungaye, &c., Mr. Harbert to have iiij^{c} markes lond a yere, Mr. Gates to have c markes lond a yere, Sir Thomas Carden to have c^{ed} markes lond a yere. Sir Phillip Hobby to be Master of thordenance, Sir Thomas Paston, Steward of the Duchie of Lancaster and Keper of Ryseng Chace. Sir Thomas Darcy, Steward of the Liberties

of Burye and of all my Lord of Norfolk's londes, and also the Bisshop of Norwiche in Suffolk, and Keper of Framyngham Castle and Parke and thother offices thereaboutes. My Lord Wentworthe to have the Stewardship of all my Lord of Elye his londes, and Master of his game in Norfolk and Suffolk, Mr. Goodrike in Cambridgeshire and Huntingdon. Sir William Peter to have the c^{li} fee of my Lorde of Winchester. Sir f. 30.
Richard Southwell to have the keping of Kennyngale House with the Parkes, and Steward of all my Lorde of Norfolk's and the Busshop of Norwiche londes in Norfolk, the Stewardship of all my Lorde of Lincolnes londes.

Sheffelde House and Parke,	
The Forest of Worthe,	
The House and Parke of Horsam,	Sir William Goring,
Segewicke Parke,	Sir Raff Phane.
Beawbusshe Parke,	
Seint Leonardes Forrest with a Park in it,	
Kneper Park to Master Mason.	

And his Majestie was further pleased that wheare he had graunted to the said Erle of Hertford at the sute of the Chauncellour of thaugmentacions six of the best prebendes in anye Cathedrall Churche in Englond, excepting the Deaneries and Treasourerships, that the said Erle shuld have at the sute of me, Sir William Paget, one Deanerye and one Treasourship in lieu of twoo of the vj prebendes. Which when I had made and redde to him he tooke it of me and put it in his pooke, and upon my request was content I shuld declare unto every man what was by his Majestie determyned unto him; and soo I did and all were pleased. But ere this could be achcaved God toke him from us. And heruppon was it that being remembred in his deathe bed that he had promised grete thing to divers men, he willed in his testament that whatsoever shuld in any wise appere to his Cownsell to have ben promised by him, the same shuld be parfourmed. All which discourses aforsaid We, Sir Antony Deny and Sir William Herbert, knowe and depose to be true in effect and for the f. 31.
substaunce of them; for his Majestie, God hath his soul, wold

alwayes when Mr. Secretary was gone tell us what had passed betwene them aswell in that mater as for the most parte in all other thinges, and caused me, Sir Antony Denny, to rede unto hym the byll which Mr. Secretarye had delyverd to him; which being red, I, Sir William Harbert, sayde that Mr. Secretarye had well remembred all men saveng one. And his Majestie aunswering therewithall, you meane him self, we, the said Sir Antony Denny and Sir William Herbert, aunswered, Yea Sir, and soo praysed the sayd Mr. Secretary and soo did also his Majestie, sayeng that he remembred him well ynough, and that he must nedes be helped. Wherwithall I, Sir Antony Deny, toke his Majestes standisshe there bye, and axed what his pleasour was I shuld put in, and his Majestie bad as moche as he had geven to me, Sir William Harbert; which was done in his presence and the bill eftsones deliverd to him and he soo put it in the pooke of his nightgowne. And this we depose and affirme to be true.

Wheruppon We, the said Lord Protectour and others of the Prevy Counsail, considering first that the Kinges Majestie, our late Souveraigne Lorde, had determyned the forsaid thinges deposed (which also in his lif tyme was spred abrode to the worlde and by his owne mowthe declared also to somme of us, soo moche as apperteyneth to our selves) and we theruppon after his deathe, partelye for the conservacion of our owne honesties, and specially for thonour and surety of our Souveraigne Lorde that now is, King Edward the Sixte, tooke upon us the degrees of honour and entred into the charge of attendaunce and service in the
f. 32. grete and weightie affaires of our Souveraigne Lord, his realme and subjectes; and secondlye knoweng our selves bounde in conscience to perfourme the will and testament of our said Souveraigne Lorde, his father, in all thinges that shulde not be prejudiciall to the honour and suretie of our Souveraigne Lord that now is, we think we can not otherwise discharge our selfes towardes God and the worlde then if we eyther paide that which was geven or promised, or the value therof in money, plate, juell or stuff; and doubting further upon the experience of the worlde which we have lerned in the mayneng (*sic*) hertofore of the affaires of the realme, leaste if the French King, our new reconciled

freende, (being our Souveraigne Lord left yong and of tender age) shuld make us warre for the recoverye of Boulloyne ; or themperour, our olde imperfaicte frende, shuld doo the like to set in auctorite agayne the Busshop of Rome above our Souveraigne the Kinges Majestie, whiche shulde be to the greate dishonour and disadvantage of his Majestie and the subversion of the hole state of the realme, we shuld in these cases be unfurnisshed of money for defence of his Majestie, his realmes and subjectes, if we shuld perfourme the legacies and promisses of our late Souveraigne Lorde with such money as was remayneng at the tyme of his deathe and suche as was due to him of his revenues, debtes, subsidies and by other meanes; and on thother syde if we shulde have solde such juelles, plate or other riche hanginges for the said perfourmaunce of the will, the Kinges Majestie, our Souveraine Lorde that now is, shuld not only have had greate f. 33. losse aswell by the sale of them, for that hereafter he shuld for sundry respectes occurreng had occasion to bye new to his greter charge, but also a marvelouse grete dishonour wolde have followed, first to him that is gone, whose soule God hathe, and next to the Kinges Majestie that now is and to the whole realme ; and no lesse daunger to thole for that furthwith shuld have appeared to all the worlde a present lacke within the realme, which hetherto hath been reputed to have been the most riche and welthie ; and soo the terrour which our sleaping enemyes have therof alwayes had to troble or molest us shuld have been taken awaye, and a grete courage geven to them to enterprise that agaynst the Kinges Majestie and the realme, which elles they wold not ne durste have attempted ; We therfore depelye wayeng, debateng and considring all the premises, with our determynacions to serve our Soveraigne during our lives as farfourthe as shall like his Majestie, according to our most bounden dueties (in which case also we doubt not his Majestie will herafter see that it shuld have ben necessarie for his honour and suretie that the will of his father in these and some other pointes be observed, and we to be of abilitie and power to serve hym at this present tyme specially of his yong age), and knoweng that if we want money for the defence or

service of him and the realme we can not alwayes have it redy; wheras suche londe as now is disposed by his Majestie, or herafter shalbe upon greter occasion disposed, shalbe redye, with all the rest that every honest true subject hath, to serve his Majestie or to doo him herafter pleasure when he shall commaunde; and being induced by good reason and by like examples in the dayes of somme of Kinges Majestes most noble progenitours when
f. 34. they wer in tender age; We have thought good to perfourme the promisses of lande made by our late Souveraigne Lorde, and to ordeyne a warrant to be made to the Chauncellour and other officers of thaugmentacions Courte for the doing of all suche thing or thinges as shalbe necessarie for the perfeccion of the same; nothing doubting but verely assureng our selves that our Soveraigne will when he cometh to thage off knowledge and judgement of the worlde graciouslie waye our consideracions, and accept benynglie both that we doo in this and in all other thinges during his said mynoritie, seeing we doo and shall doo the same in respect of thonour of him self, thonour of his late father, and for the service of them bothe and the realme.

f. 35. Mondaye, the vijth of February, at thafforesaide place.

A commission of enquiry. This daye by the Lorde Protectour and others of the Privey Counseill being assembled togwither, Sir Hugh Pawlet and Sir John Harington, knightes, for their wisdomes and experience in service on thother side the sees were specially addressed on commission with instructions and letters of credite to the Deputes of Calais, Boulloigne and Newhaven, where they were ordred by thadvise of the Deputes of eache place, as in comission with them, to view and consider the state of all thinges, bothe for nombre of men, vitayle, munition and fortificacion, and to take suche speciall order in the same as by thinstructions they were appoynted.

Warrants for payment. Item; they had warraunt to Sir Edmunde Pekham for lx^{li} a peace to be advaunced to them beforehande for their dietes, after the rate of xl^{s} a peace by the daye.

Warraunte was also addressed to the saide Sir Edmunde for lxxv^{li} sterling to be deliverde to James Harryson, Skottisheman,

by way of rewarde in consideracion of his charges, who by speciall apoinctement for service had been abrode owt of this realme for the space of oone hole yeare. And the saide Sir Edmunde was also ordred to addresse his letters to the officers of the Mynte at Yorke for delivery of v$^{c\ li}$ by endenture to John Woodall or suche as he shall sende for the same, to be employed uppon payment of the garysons and other thinges in his charge in the Northe.

Also Hugh Smithe had warrante to Mr. Wymonde Carew, Trea- f. 36.
sourer of the X^{thes} and Furste Frutes, for contentacion of three captens conductes to Dover which shuld serve in the Lowe Cuntrey, at iiij^{d} the myle the peace; iij peticaptens at ij^{d} the myle; and iij standerdbearers at ij^{d} the myle. Eache of thafforesaide persones ij^{s} for their transportacion. Item; for wages to the captens for oone fortenight after iiij^{s} *per diem* to every of them; the peticaptens at ij^{s} *per diem*, and the standerdbearers at xij^{d} *per diem*, &c.

A warraunte was also directed to Mr. Coferer to deliver v$^{c\ li}$ in preste to Mr. Aucher for provision of vitailes and howses of stowage for the same at Newhaven, Blaknesse and Bullenbergh where there wanted.

The King's death to be announced abroad.

Letters wer also depeached in the Lorde Protectour and Counseilles names to Mr. Morysine, the Kinges Majestes Ambassadour in Eastlande, signifieng to him the like sorowful tydinges as had been writen into other places of our late Souveraigne Lordes decease, &c., which he had commission to declare unto the King of Danemark in case he were nat alredy f. 37.
departed from him and so fer furthe on his journey as he could nat make retourne conveniently. And that he shuld require the same King of continuance of thamite already growne betwene our late Souveraigne Lorde and him, and also to devise (if to the saide King shuld so seme good) of a more streighter amitie between our Souveraigne Lord the Kinges Majeste that nowe is and him, like as our late Souveraigne Lorde if God had sent him lenger (*sic*) lief was purposed to have advanced the same. There was farther charge in like sorte geven to the saide Mr. Morisine to declare the like decease of our saide late Soveraigne Lorde to

the Bouroughmasters and Aldermen of Lubeke, Breame and Hambourough, to whome were iij letters of credence addressed from the Kinges Majeste, to be delivered by him severally according to the directions to them. And further that he shuld move the Bouroughmasters of Breame to see payement made unto his handes to the Kinges Majestes use of v$^{cl\ li}$ which was oweng by certaine merchauntes of the saide towne to his Hieghnes for
f. 38. somoche by John Dymoke to them deliverde for provision of corne which they had not provided, &c.

A letter was also addressed from the Lord Protectour, &c., to Mr. Chambrelen, Gouvernour of thinglishe Cumpany of Merchauntes in Flaunders, signifieng thafforesaide lamentable newes, &c., and exhorting them to the shewe of summe tryumphe there at the Coronacion of our most gracious Souveraigne Lorde and Master King Edwarde the vjth.

As to the fortifications at Boulogne.

Letters were also addressed from the Lord Protectour, &c., to the Deputies of Bulloigne and Newhaven, and to Rogers, Surveyour of the wourkes at both places, to the effecte that whereas for the furnishing uppe of the fortifications remaigning there as yet unperfighted, it was thought that a more nombre of labourers could nat with suche expedicion be sent over from hence as the necessite and haste did require; the Lord Protectour and Privey Cownseill were resolved that to asmany of the souldiours at Bulloigne, Bullenbergh and Newhaven as would wourke aboute the fortificacions (whereunto they shuld presse them by all good
f. 39. meanes) there shulde be payde by the Treasourer of Bulloigne, over and besides their ordynary wages, iiij$_d$ by the day to every of them by the space of oone monthe only; and that certificates made by Rogers, and subscribed by the Deputie and two other of either places where the souldiours wourked, shuld be a warrant to the Treasurer afforesaide for making furth of payement unto them accordingly.

The Speaker's salary.

Also Sir John Baker had warraunte to the Treasourer and Chambreleins of thexcheker for cone c^{li} to be gevin to him in consideracion of his service in the rowme of Speaker in the last Session of the Parlyament as hath been heretofore accustumed.

Appointment of a Sergeant at Law.

It was also declared by the Lord Chauncellour that Sergeant Saunders by the custume of restoring of thoffices of the Kinges Sergeantes at Lawe was the next for his auncientie to be preferred to the rowme of oone of the Kinges Sergeantes presently voyde. Whereapon it was ordeigned by thautoritie afforesaide that he shuld take his course in the same, and that the said Lord Chauncellour shuld thereunto admitte him as in semblable cases is accustumed.

E. Hertford; T. Cantuarien.; Thoms. Wriothesley, Cancel.; John Lisle; Cuth. Duresme; Antone Browne; J. Russell; Willm. Paget; T. Seymour; Antony Denny; W. Herbert; Edward Mountagu; Edward North.

Thursday, the x^th^ of February, at the Lorde Protectour's place besides the Stronde. f. 40.

As to images in a London church.

This day the Lorde Protector and others of the Privey Counseill herde thexaminacion of the Wardens and Curate of the Parishe Churche of St. Martin's in Iremonger Lane within the Citey of Lundon, which Wardeins and Curates were detected by the Busshoppe and Mayour of the saide Citey that of their owne heddes and presumption, withoute other autorite, and contrary to the Kinges Majestes doctrine and order by his Hieghnes established to be observed throughowte this realme, they had taken away owte of the saide Churche aswel the images and pictures of sainctes as also of the crucifixe, setting uppe in their places and abowte the Churche walles certaine textes of Scripture, whereof summe were perversely translated, and in stede of thimage of the crucifixe the Armes of the Kinges Majeste paincted, with divers textes of Scripture abowte the same. Apon which complaincte so sett furth by the sayde Busshope and Mayour, and after that the Lord Protectour, &c., had ripeley wayed what the saide Wardeins and Curate alleaged for their excuse, sayeng that f. 41. whereas their Church rowfe was in suche ruyne as for feare leest it would fall on the peoples heddes they were fayne to take it downe in Marche shalbe a xij monthe, the crucifixe and other images being olde were so rotten by the tyme that the Churche

rowfe was repayred that they fell to powder and were nat apte to be sett uppe againe; and seing that they had alredy bestowed so muche money apon the saide Church rowfe as there remaigned nat wherewithall to cause new images to be made, they did in the stede thereof erecte the Kinges Majestes Armes with those sentences of Scripture apon a good zeale as they did take it; confessing nevertheles that sins that tyme they had also taken downe other images within the Chauncell of the said Church, for that summe in the parisshe did (as they toke it) comitte Idolatry to the same; wherin if they had doone amisse they saide it proceded of ignorance, and were sory for their saide presumption, which they would be very gladde to amende, submitting them selfes to the Lord Protectour and Privey Coun-
f. 42. seilles order and direction. In consideration of which their saide repentance and lowly submission, and for other respectes which did partly mitigate and make the haynousnes of their facte lesser then it appeared to be at the furst face, the saide Lorde Protectour and others of the Privey Counseill did remitte and perdone unto the saide Wardeins and Curate the ponishement of emprysonement in the Towre of Lundon which was furste determyned towardes them, in steade whereof they were ordered to be bownde by recognisaunce in xx^{li} a peace, with iiij sureties for every of them, that they shuld nat only be furthecomming to aunswer to that that shuld be further layde unto their charge, but also that they shuld cause a new image of the crucifixe to be erected within twoo dayes after in the wonted place within the saide Church, or if they could nat prepare oone so shortly, they shuld at leest within that tyme cause summe paynture representing the crucifixe to be sett uppe there for the while; and that they shuld by the furste Sonday in Lent next
f. 43. comming at the furdeste cause to be prepared and sett uppe there an image of the crucifixe in fourme aforesaide, upon payne of forfaiture of their saide recognisance and furder punishement at the Lorde Protectour and Privey Counseilles discrecions. And further they were at that tyme enjoigned to bring in their sureties at somme tyme the next daye unto the Lorde Chauncellour, to be bounde with them in fourme afforesaide accordingly.

Whereapon after a grave admonicion to them gyven to beware of the like temerite hereafter, &c., they were dismissed.

The Duchy of Lancaster.

Item; whereas it was ordered by the saide Lord Protectour and other his coexecutours underwritten that the Chauncellour of the Duchie of Lancastre shuld deliver his Seale of the saide Duchie to the Kinges Majeste and receive it againe presently of his Hieghnes, and that thereapon the saide Chancellour shuld sweare all officers and monisters (*sic*) belonging to the same Courte, and make unto them new patentes of their offices; and likewise to make out new Commissions of the Peace and all other thinges necessarye for thestablishement of that Courte in like sorte as f. 44. they were before the decease of the Kinges Majeste our late Souveraigne Lorde and Master, King Henry the viijth; the saide Seale according to this order was by the saide Chauncellour tendred uppe into the Kinges Majestes handes, who thereupon restored the same to the saide Chauncellour, Sir John Gage and Sir William Paget, knightes, joinctpatentes in the saide office of Chauncellourship of the Duchie, to thende they shulde joyncteley excercise the same during the lenger liver of them both accordingly.

Reappointment and confirmation of other officers.

In like maner it was ordered that the Lorde Keper of the Privey Seale and the Master of the Kinges Majestes Wardes and Livereys shuld deliver uppe into his Hieghnes handes the severall Seales of their offices, to receive the same againe presently of his Majeste; and that thereapon they shuld sweare all officers and ministers inferiours which by vertue of their saide rowmes were perteigning to the same. And that the Master of the Wardes shuld make owte new patentes to such officers of the Courte of Wardes in fourme afforesaide as had nat the same confirmed before unto them for terme of their lyves, and passe all other thinges requisite for thestablishement of that Courte in like f. 45. sorte as they were before the decease of our late Souveraigne Lorde King Henry the viijth. Which order was by the afforesaide Lorde Privye Seale and Master of the Wardes observed accordingly, and their Seales redeliverd unto them by the Kinges Majeste to exercise their saide offices in like maner and effecte as they did before, &c.

Item; whereas the Kinges Majeste, our late Souveraigne Lorde deceased, appoincted the Erle of Hertforde, now Lorde Protectour, to be Hiegh Treasourer and Erle Marshall of Inglande, the Viscounte Lisle Greate Chambrelein of Inglande, Sir Thomas Seymour, knight, Hiegh Admyral of Inglande, and Sir Philipe Hobby, knight, Master of thordenance; it was ordeigned by thautorite afforesaide that their several patentes shuld be made owte under the Greate Seale of Inglande for the saide offices; and that for the better expedicion of thinges in thexcheker the saide Erle shulde take his othe there the xjth of this present, and the warrant for the making owte of the same to be procured hereafter.

E. Hertford; T. Cantuarien.; Thoms. Wriothesley, Cancel.; W. Seint John; J. Russell; John Lisle; Cuth. Duresme; Antone Browne; Willm. Paget; Antony Deny; W. Herbert

f. 46. Saturday, *xij^{mo} Februarij*, at the Towre.

Licence to import wine. Uppon declaracion made by the Lorde Greate Master that Mr. Barnes, Alderman of Lundon, had iij^{c} tonnes of Gaskoine wynes provided for the Kinges Majestes use remaigning apon the water in strangers bottomes, it was ordeigned that the same shuld be unladen in the Porte of Lundon, seing it was for his Graces provision, natwithstonding the restraincte by Statute to the contrary.

As to Lord Surrey's son. Item; the Lord Wentwourth had letters to Mr. Gawdye for the deliverey to him of the bodye of the sonne of the late Erle of Surrey, to whome the custodie of him was committed.

New Commissions of the Peace. Item; forasmuche as the Commissions for the Peaxe in all the shires of the realme were determyned by the death of our late Souveraigne Lorde, it was by deliberate advise and consultacion had by the Lorde Protectour and others of the Privey Cownseill, whose names be hereunto subscribed, resolved that new Comissions shold be addressed for that purpose with speciall letters to three cheef personages of every shire, and generally to all the Justices of the Peace, of effecte ensuing; vilz., that calling
f. 47. to God for grace texecute their charge with trouthe and uprightnes they shuld endevour them selves to do in all thinges so

as private malice, slowthe, negligence, displeasor, disdaigne, corruption and sinistre affections sett aparte, they might declare them selfes to have before their eyes God and the preservacion of their Souveraigne Lorde and natural cuntrey. And that for bettre doing of their diewties they shuld assemble them selves, and after make divisions of them selvis to Hundredes or Wapentakes, and every man in his place alotted to see the peace duely kepte, vacabondes ponished and good order kepte withoute alteracion, innovacion or contempte of any thing that by the lawes of our Souveraigne Lorde the Kinges Majeste is prescribed. That in case they shuld nat be hable withoute trouble of the cuntrey to ponisshe those that contemptuusly (*sic*) would offende, they shuld have aid and assistence at thandes of the saide Lord Protector and Counsaile. And finally that they shuld advertise every vj wekes the state of the shire, and every Commissioner to have a copie with him of theis letters for his bettre instruction, and to shew the same in place of his charge as the case shuld require.

E. Hertford; T. Cantuarien.; Thoms. Wriothesley, Cancel.; W. Seint John; J. Russell; John Lisle; Cuth. Duresme; Antone Browne; Willm. Paget; Antony Denny; W. Herbert.

Sonday, the xiijth of February, at the Towre, &c. f. 48.

Arrangements for the Coronation.

This day the Lorde Protectour and others his coexecutours whose names be hereunto subscribed apon mature and depe deliberacion had amonges them, did finally resolve that forasmuche as divers of the old observaunces and ceremonies toforetymes used at the Coronacions of the Kinges of this realme were by them thought meate for sundry respectes to be correctid, and namely for the tedious length of the same which shuld weary and be hurtsome peradventure to the Kinges Majeste being yet of tendre age fully to endure and bide owte; and also for that many poinctes of the same were suche as by the lawes of the realme att this present were nat allowable; the Kinges Majestes Coronacion shuld be doone and celebrated apon Shrove Sonday next ensuyng

in the Cathedral Churche of Westmynstre after the fourme and ordre ensuyng :—

Furste, tharchebushope of Canterbury shall shew the King to the people at fowre partes of a great pulpet or stage to be made for the King, and shall saye on this wyse :—Syrs; here I
f. 49. present King Edwarde, rightfull and undoubted enheritour by the lawes of God and man to the Royal Dignitie and Crowne Imperiall off this realme, whose Consecracion, Enunction and Coronacion is apoincted by all the Nobles and Peres of this lande to be this daye. Wille you serve at this tyme and geve your good willes and assentes to the saide Consecracion, Enunction and Coronacion as by your dwetyes of allegeance ye be bownde to do?

The people taunswer;
yea, yea, yea, King
Edwarde, King Edwarde,
King Edwarde!

This doone the Archebushope of Canturbury being revested as he shuld go to Masse, with the Busshopes of Lundon and Wynchestre on bothe sides, with other Busshopes and the Deane of Westminster in the Busshopes absence, to go in order before the King. The King shalbe brought from his seate by them that assisted him to the Churche to the Hiegh Altare, where after his prayer made to God for his grace he shall offre a pawll and a pounde of gold, xxiiij^{li} in coyne, which shalbe to him deliverde by the Lord Great Chambrelein.

f. 50. Then shall the King falle groveling before the Awltare, and over him tharchebushope shall saye this Collet *Deus humilium.* Then the King shall ryse and go to his chayre to be prepared before thaltare, his face to the Altare. And standing oone shall hold him a boke, and tharchebushope standing before the King shall axe with a lowde and distincte voyce in maner and fourme folowing :—

"Will ye grawnte to kepe to the people of Englande and others your realmes and dominions the lawes and liberties of this realme and others your realmes and domynions?"

"I grawnte and promitte."

"You shall kepe to your strength and powre to the Churche of God and to all the people holy peace and concorde."

"I shall kepe."

"You shall make to be doone after your strength and powre equal and rightfull justice in all your domes and jugementes with mercy and trowthe." f. 51.

"I shall do."

"Do ye grawnte to make no newe lawes but such as shalbe to thonour and glory of God, and to the good of the Commen Wealth, and that the same shalbe made by the consent of your people as hath been accustumed."

"I grawnte and promitte."

Then shall the King ryse owte of his chayre and by them that before assisted him be ledde to the High Altare, where he shall make a solempne othe apon the Sacrament layde upon the saide Altare in the sight of all the people to observe the premisses, and layeng his hande againe on the boke shall saye, "The thinges which I have before promysed I shall observe and kepe; so God helpe me and theis Holy Evangelistes by me bodily towched apon this Holy Awltare."

That doone the King shall fall againe groveling before the Hiegh Altare and the saide Archebushope kneling before him shall with a lowde voice begynne *Veni Creator Spiritus*, &c. f. 52.

Which doone the saide Archebushope standing shall saye over the King, *Te invocamus*, and at thende shall knele againe. And then shall the King ryse and be sett in the chayre againe, and after a litle pawse he shall ryse, and, assisted with those that did before that office, goo againe to the Hiegh Altare, where he shalbe unclothed by his Greate Chambrelaine unto his cote of crymesyn satyn, which and also his shirte shalbe opened before and behinde on the shoulders and the bowght of tharmes by the said Greate Chambrelein, to thintent that on those places he be anoynted, and whiles he is in the anoyncting Sir Anthony Denny and Sir William Harbert must holde a Pall over him. And furste the saide Archebushope shall anoynte the King, f. 53.

knealing, in the paulmes of his handes, sayeng theis wordes *Ungas manus*, with this Collete *Respice Omnipotens Deus.* After he shall anoyncte him in the breste, in the middes of his backe, on his two bowghtes of his armes and on his hedde, making a Crosse, and after making an other Crosse on his hedde with Holy Creme, sayeng as he annoyncteth the places afforesaide *Ungatur caput, Ungantur scapula* (*sic*), &c. During which tyme of unction the Quyre shall contynually syng *Ungerunt* (*sic*) *Regem* and the Psalme *Domine in vertute tua letabitur Rex.* And it is to be remembred that the Bushope or Deane of Westminster after the Kinges enunction shall drye all the places of his body where he was enoyncted with cotton or somme lynnen cloth, which is to be brent; and furthewith, the places opened for the same is to be clothed by the Lorde Greate Chambrelein, and on the Kinges
f. 54. handes shalbe put by the saide Archebushope of Canturbury a payer of lynnen gloves which the Lorde Greate Chambrelein shall before see prepared.

This doone the King shall ryse and the Archebushope of Canturbury shall put on the King a tabert of tarteron white, shaped in maner of a dalmatike; and he shall put apon the Kinges hedde a coife, the same to be browght by the Greate Chambrelen. Then the King shall take the sword he was gyrte withall and offre it himself to God, layeng it on the Awltare in token that his strength and powre shuld furste comme from God. And the same sworde he shall take againe from the Awltare and deliver to somme greate Erle, to be redemed of the Busshope or Deane of Westminster for c^{s}, which sworde shalbe borne naked afterwardes before the King.

Then the King being sett in his chayre before the Altare
f. 55. shalbe crowned with St. Edwardes Crowne, and there shalbe brought by the Busshoppe or Deane of Westminster the royal sendalles and spurres to be presently put on by the Lord Greate Chambrelein, and the spurres againe ymmediately taken of that they do nat encombre him.

Then the Archebushope with all the Peres and Nobles shall convey the King susteigned as before againe into the pulpet, setting him in his Siege Royal. And then shall the Arche-

bushope begynne *Te Deum laudamus*, which doone tharchebushope shall saye unto the King *Sta et retine immodo locum.*

And being the King thus sett all the Peres of the realme and Busshopes holding uppe their handes shall make unto him homage as folowith:—Furste, the Lorde Protectour aloone; then the Archebushope of Cantourbury and the Lorde Chauncellour; so two and two as they be placed.

"I, M. become your liege man of lief and lymme and of earthly wourship, and faith and trowthe I shall beare unto you f. 56. againste all maner of folkes, as I am bownde by my allegeance and by the lawes and statutes of this realme, so helpe us God and Alhalowes." And then every shall kysse the Kinges lefte cheke. Whiche doone all they holding uppe their handes togwither in token of their fidelite shall with oone voice on their knees saye—"We offre to susteigne and defend you and your Crowne with our liefes, landes and goodes againste all the worlde." And then with oone voice to crye "God save King Edwarde," which the people shall crye accordingly. Then shall the King be ledde to his travers to heare the High Masse, and so departe home crowned in order as he set fourthe accordingly.

Appointment of the Secretaries.

This day it was also ordred that Sir William Paget and Sir William Petre, knightes, Chief Secretaries to the Kinges Majeste, shuld rendre uppe the Signettes perteigning to their offices into his Majestes handes, and that likewise Sir William Paget shuld also render uppe into his Hieghnes handes the Seale *ad causas eccle-* f. 57. *siasticas*, to thende y^e^ saide Seale and Signettes might thereapon be restored by his Majeste unto them to kepe and to exercise their saide rowmes in like manner as they did in the tyme of our late Souveraigne Lorde King Henry the viij^th^. Whiche saide ordre was by them ensued and the saide Seales and Signettes with thexercise off their afforesaide offices restored by his Majeste unto them to continew in the same as before accordingly.

Appointment of a judge.

Also whereas by (*sic*) the Kinges Majestes dayes of moste famous memory late deceased, Mr. Curson, a lerned man and an auncient Bencher of Lyncolnes Inne, was by his saide Hieghnes apoincted to be placed in the rowme of oone of the iiij Barons

of thexcheker, being then vacant by decease of Mr. Smythe, lately oone of the saide Barons; in respecte of his Hieghnes saide determinacion, and allso for the good opinion conceived of the saide Mr. Curson's honestie, lerning and integrite, for the which he was thought a right mete man for that place, it was
f 58. ordred by the Lord Protectour, with the consent of the reste of the Privey Counseill whose names be subscribed to this day, that the said Mr. Curson shuld be admitted and placed in the said rome of a Baron of thexecheker, according to the auncient forme and presidentes used in that behaulf, and that the Lord Chauncellour shuld make furth his patent accordingly.

Warrant for payment.

Also a warraunt was addressed to Sir Edmunde Pekham to deliver in preste to Sir Richard Leigh v^c li, to be by him employed aboute reparacions in the Towre of Lundon and making ready of other wourkes againste the Coronacion.

Licence to export grain, &c., to Calais.

It was also ordred by thautorite afforesaide that, for the better furniture of Callays, Bulloine and Newhaven, certaine Portes of the realme suche as laye mete for that purpose shuld be opened and sett at libertie for passage of graine and vytaile till it shuld seme good eftesones to restraine the same, and that the Lord Chawncellour shuld make owte proclamacions to the cuntreys for significacion of that libertie, &c.

E. Hertford; T. Cantuarien.; Thoms. Wriothesley, Cancel.; W. Seint John; J. Russell; John Lisle; Cuth. Duresme; Antone Browne; Willm. Paget; Antony Denny; W. Herbert.

f. 59. Wednesday, the xv^th of February, in the place afforesaide.

Honours for the executors.

This daye apon assembley of the Lorde Protectour and others of the Privey Cownseill whose names ar hereunto subscribed, forasmuche as the Kinges Majeste, oure late Souveraigne Lorde and Master King Henry the viij^th, before his decease apoincted certaine of his Counseill and others to be advanced to honnour; that is to saye, therle of Hertforde, now Lorde Protectour, to be made a Duke; therle of Essex to be made a Marques; the Vizcounte Lisle to be an Earle; the Lord Wriothesley to be an

Earle; Sir Thomas Seymour to be a Baron; Sir Richard Ryche to be a Baron; Sir William Willoughby to be a Baron, and Sir Edmunde Shefilde to be a Baron; it was ordred by the Kinges Majeste with thadvyse of his hole Cownsayle that the persones before specified shall procede as the saide late King determyned and have the names and tytles folowing:—That is to saye, the saide Earle of Hertforde to have the name and title of the Duke of Somerset; therle of Essex to be Marques of Northampton; the Vizcounte Lisle to be Erle of Warwyke; the Lorde Wriothesley to be Earle of Sowthampton; Sir Thomas f. 60.
Seymour to be Lord Seymour of Sudley; Sir Richard Ryche to be Lorde Ryche; Sir William Willoughby to be Lorde Willoughby of Param, and Sir Edmund Sheffeld to be Lorde Sheffild.

Whereapon it was further ordred that their creacions shuld procede apon the next daye at the Towre, and that the Lorde Chauncellour shuld make owte letters patentes for the saide creacions in fourme accustumed. And it was further ordred that a patent shuld be made owte to therle of Hertforde afforesaide for a confirmacion to him of the Barony of Seymour.

As to a tumult at Beccles.

Item; apon advertisement from Sir John Jerningham of Suffolke, knight, of a certaine sedicious tumulte and disorder committed at the towne of Beccles within the saide countie by reason of a contencion between two preestes abowte thinduction to the benefyce there, a letter from the Lorde Protectour and the Privey Cownseill was addressed to the Lorde Wentwourth, the saide Sir John Jerningham and Sir Arthure Hopton, knightes, that in respecte of the saide misorder whiche it was thought tyme to loke apon to thexemple and terrour of others, they shuld, f. 61.
furste of all learning and considring whither the towne were well appeased or remaigned in the like wilfull estate, take such order thereapon as the case by their discrecons shuld requyre, and devise to gett into their handes Sherman and those which refused to be bounde to the peace, with the two preestes and suche others as were the heddes and chief ringleaders of the disorder. Whome thereapon they shuld either bynde to their

apparence before the Lorde Protectour, &c., sending nevertheles summe trusty folkes of their owne to have eye to them in the way that they sterte nat, or to sende them in sure custodie as their doinges shall requyre. And after their sending uppe to call the discrete and honeste men of the parishe before them, aswell to make demonstracion to them of the lewde and contemptuus disorder committed by thafforesaide persones, and what an inconvenience might ensue of nat loking to suche attemptates at the begynning, as also to geve them exhortacion to beware of the like, and to apply them selves to the keping of the peace, good order and tranquillite, as good subjectes in a commen wealth ar bounde to do accordingly.

f. 62. Warrant for payment. Item a warraunt was addressed to Sir William Cavendishe, Treasourer of the Chambre, to content and pay unto John Arture of Dover xlv^{s} ij^{d}, for somuch disbursed by the Mayour there for the sending hither of capten Puisangel and Ganyn, prysoners Frenchmen, stayed by him at that passage apon advertisement from the Counseill so to doo.

E. Hertford; T. Cantuarien.; Thoms. Wriothesley, Cancel.; W. Seint John; J. Russell; John Lisle; Cuth. Duresme; Antone Browne; Willm. Paget; Antony Denny.

At Westminster, the xxijth of February.

A passport. This day it was ordred by thautorite afforesaide that Monsr. de Combat, jentilman of the French Courte, shuld have a passeport for three horses or geldinges and for the summe of c^{li} undre the Greate Seale of Inglande, and that the Lorde Chauncellour's warraunte shuld be hereafter procured therefore, seing the depeach of it was ordred furthwith for expedicion beforehand.

E. Somerset; T. Cantuarien.; Thoms. Southampton, Cancel.; W. Seint John; J. Russell; Jn^{o}. Warwyk; Cuth. Duresme; Antone Browne; Willm. Paget; Antony Denny; W. Herbert.

f. 63. Sale of condemned grain. The xxiijth of February it was appoincted that the Lord St. John shuld take ordre that Thomas Boys shuld uttre and sell

aswell in Calays as in Flaundres or elswhere, to the Kinges Majestes moste advauntage, suche wheate and rye as remaignith in his custodye of his Hieghnes old provision which through long keping were decayed, the restraincte to the contrary notwithstanding.

Salaries for attendance in Parliament.

Item; warrant was addressed to Sir Edmonde Pekham for the delivery of the summes hereafter mencioned to the persones in the saide warrant expressed in consideracion of their attendance in the laste Cession of the Parlyament. Firste, to Sir Richarde Lister and Sir Edwarde Mountagu, Chief Justices, xxx^{li} a peace; to the Sergauntes Molyneux, Hales and Harryes, the Kinges Attourney, Kinges Solicitour and the Clerke of the Parlyament, every of them, xiij^{li} vj^{s} viij^{d}; and to thattourney and Sollicitour's clerkes vj^{li} xiij^{s} iiij^{d}; which maketh in the hole cxlvj^{li} xiij^{s} iiij^{d}.

The Subsidy.

Also this day the Commissions for the Subsidie now to be levied and speciall letters to the Comissioners in every parte of the realme were this day depeached therewithall. And suche of the Lordes which shuld serve for that affayre in the cuntreys, and were present at the Courte, were called in before the Lordes and had special advice both for their service in that behaulf, and also for good order of the shyres where they dwell. f. 64.

For payment of the troops in the North.

Apon Thursday the xxiiijth of February a letter was addressed from the Lorde Protectour and others of the Privey Counseill whose names ar underwritten to Sir Edmunde Pekham to take order with the under officers of the Mynte at Yorke, that they shuld with all diligence deliver in prest by bille endented to Mr. Wodall, Treasourer for payement of the garisons in the Northe, the summe of five thowsande powndes sterling of suche the Kinges Majestes treasure as remaigned in their handes. And if they had nat remaigning with them so muche presently, they shuld at leest make summe other shifte for the depeach of that payement owte of hande, thimportance of the case so requiring, for the abregement of the great nombre of the saide garysons, which were thought mete to be reduced to a smaller nombre for thavoydance of an unnecessary charge.

f. 65. Item; warraunt was addressed to Sir William Cavendishe, Treasourer of the Chambre, to deliver to the persones hereafter mentioned the summes folowing. That is to say, to Doctour Petre, a Portugal fisicion, by waye of the Kinges Majestes rewarde, threskore and fifteen powndes; to certaine persones that brought upp men owte of the North to the Counseill vj^{li} xv^{s}; to an other Portugale by waye of the Kinges Majestes rewardes, x^{li}; to a Spanyard sent to Calays, iij^{li}; to a servaunt of Mr. Wotton's rettourning with letters in poste to his master into Fraunce, vij^{li} x^{s}; to an other of the saide Mr. Wotton's servauntes for the like cause, vij^{li} x^{s}; whiche in the hole amountith to cix^{li} xv^{s}; which summe the sayde Treasourer had at several tymes during the lief of our late Souveraigne Lord King Henry the viijth laide furth withoute warraunt therefore procured till this present.

Warrants for payment.

Item; a warrant was made to Sir Edmunde Pekham to deliver to my Lord Bray and my Lord Latymer, which served joinctly the day of the Coronacion in the rowme of the Kinges Almonyers, the summe of xxx^{li} a peace in recompence of their fee of the Almes Dishe.

E. Somerset; T. Cantuarien.; Thoms. Southampton, Cancel.; W. Seint John; J. Russell; Jn^{o}. Warwyk; Cuth. Duresme; Antone Browne; Willm. Paget; Antony Denny; W. Herbert.

f. 66. At Westminster, *xxiiij^{to} Februarij.*

Provisions of the late King's will as to St. George's Chapel and the Knights of Windsor.

This daye the Lorde Protectour and others his coexecutours whose names ar underwritten being assembled in Counseill did with mature deliberacion debate and consider a matter here ensuing; that where by the laste will and testament of our late Souveraigne Lorde and Master King Henry the viijth of moste noble and famous memorie, whome God pardone, it is specially amonges other thinges provided and expressed that with as convenient speade as may be done after his Graces departure owte of this worlde, if it wer not doone in his Graces lyff, the Deane and Chanons of his Hieghnes free chapel of Sainct George within his

Castel of Wyndesour shuld have manours, landes, tenementes and spiritual promotions, to the yerely value of sixe hundred powndes over all charges, made sure unto them and their successours for ever uppon theis condicions hereafter ensuing, and for the due and full accomplishement and perfourmance of all other thinges conteigned within the same, in fourme of an Indenture signed with his Graces owne hande, which shuld be passed by the way of couvenante for that purpose between the f. 67. saide Deane and Canons and his Hieghnes executours, if the same passed nat between his Grace and the saide Deane and Canons in his Graces lyff. That is to saye, the saide Deane and Canons and their successors for ever shall fynde two preestes to saye masse at the Altares to be made where his Hieghnes hath appoincted his tombe to be made and stande. And also after his Graces decease to keape yerely iiij solempne obites for his Hieghnes within the saide College of Windesour, and at every of the same obites to cause a solempne sermone to be made, and also at every of the said obites to geve to pore people in almes tenne powndes. And also to geve for ever yerely to xiij pore men, which shalbe called pore Knightes, to every of them xij^{d} every day, and ones in the yeare for ever a long gowne of white clothe with a Garter apon the brest, embrodred with a sheeld and a Crosse of Sainte George within the Garter, and a mantel of red clothe. And to suche oone of the said xiij^{ten} pore Knightes as shalbe apoincted to be Hedde and Gouvernour of them, iij^{li} vj^{s} viij^{d} yerely for ever, over and besides the saide xij^{d} f. 68. by the daye. And also to cause every Sonday in the yeare for ever a sermone to be made at Windesour afforesaide as in the saide Indenture and Covenante shuld be more particulerly expressed. Willing, charging and requiring his Graces sonne Prince Edwarde, all his executours and Counseillours named in his wille, and all others his heyres and sucessours which shuld be Kinges of this realme, as they would aunswer before Almightie God at the dredefull Day of Jugement, that they and every of them do see that the saide Indenture and Assurance be made between his Hieghnes and the saide Deane and Chanons, or between them and his Hieghnes executours, and all thinges therein

conteigned may be duely put in execucion and observed and kepte for ever perpetually according to his laste wille and testament.

Provisions for the guidance of the executors.

And also by the same wille his Hieghnes willed that his saide executours or the more parte of them may lawfully do what they shall thincke most convenient for thexecucion of his Majestes saide wille, without being troubled by his Graces saide
f. 69. sonne or any other for the same. And furthermore by the same his will willed that all such grauntes and giftes as his Grace had made, gevin or promised to any, which be nat yet perfourmed under his Graces Signe or any his Seales as they ought to be, and all suche recompences for exchaunges, sales or any other thing or thinges as ought to have been made by his Grace and be nat yet accomplished, shuld be perfighted in every poyncte towardes all maner of men for discharge of his conscience; charging his executours and all the rest of his Counseillours to see the same doone, perfourmed, finished and accomplished in every poincte, forseing the saide giftes, grauntes, promises and recompences shall appeare to his executours or the more parte of them to have been graunted, made, accorded and promised in any maner wise. And further his Hieghnes by the same his wille ordeigned that forbecause the variete and nombre of thinges, affayres and matters ar and may be suche as his Hieghnes, nat knoweng the certainte of them before, could nat conveniently prescribe a certaine order or rule unto his foresaide Counseillours
f. 70. for their behavours and proceedinges in this charge which his Grace did appoincte unto them abowte his saide sonne during the tyme of his minorite afforesaide; his Hieghnes therefore for the speciall truste which his Grace had in them, willed and by his wille did geve and graunte full powre and autorite unto his saide Counseillours that they all or the more parte of them being assembled togwithers in Cownseill, or if any of them fortune to dye, the more parte of them which shalbe for the tyme living being assembled in Counseill togwither, shall and may make, divise or ordeine what thinges so ever they or the more parte of them as afforesaide shall during the mynorite of his Graces saide sonne thinke mete, necessary or convenient for the benefight,

honour or surety, or the weale, proufite or comodite of his Graces saide sonne, his realmes, dominions or subjectes, or the discharge of his Graces conscience. And the same thinges devised, made or ordeigned by them or the more parte of them as is afforesaide, shall and may lawfully do, execute and accomplishe, or cause to f. 71.
be doone, executed or accomplished, by their discrecions or the discrecions of the more parte of them as is afforesaide, in as large and ample maner as if he had expressed unto them by a more speciall Commission under his Great Seale of Inglande every particuler cause that might chaunce or occurre during the tyme of his saide sonnes minoritie, and the self same maner of procedinges which they shall for the tyme thincke mete to use and folowe; willing and charging his saide sonne, and all other which shuld hereafter be Counseillours to his Hieghnes saide sonne, that they never charge, moleste, troble nor disquiete his foresaide Counseillours, nor any of them, for the devising or doing, nor any other persone for the doing of that they shall devise, or the more parte of them shall devise or do, assembled as is afforesaide; as by the same laste wille and testament amonges divers other thinges more at large it doth and may appeare.

The Lorde Protectour and others his coexecutours being moste desyrous of their parte to see the saide wille duely and hooly f. 72.
accomplished and fulfilled as to their moost bownden duetyes apperteignith, and being lothe againe on the other side to do any maner of Acte or Actes that might nat be doone, assured nor warraunted in the lawe by force and vertue of the saide wille; for Legal opinion to be taken as to the will.
their more certaine and assured proceding in thexecucion of the same, uppon mature deliberacion resolved that before they would procede to thalienacion of any landes apoincted by the saide wille or promised, &c., as in the saide wille is specified, the hole nombre of the Juges, Barons of thexcheker, the Kinges Sergeantes, Attourney and Sollicitour, shuld deliberately peruse the whole wille and frankly declare their opinions what thexecutours may lawfully do, how and in what fourme the same wille might be lawfully executed and perfourmed. Whereapon being all the saide Juges, &c., called into the Excheker Chambre, after the opening of this resolucion to them the saide wille was f. 73.

redde from the begynning to the ending, and after the same was well debated amonges them it was deliverid into their handes to be further considred accordingly. Who eftesones assembling them selves togwither for that purpose, and wayeng the wille and every parte of it as apperteyned, repaired altogwither to the said Lord Protectour and other his coexecutours to the Towre, where the same attended apon the Kinges Majeste the vijth of February; that is to say, Sir Richard Lyster, knight, Chief Justice of Inglande; Sir Edwarde Mountague, Chief Justice of the Commen Plees; Sir Roger Cholmeley, Chief Baron of the Kinges Exchequer; Sir Edmunde Mervyn, Sir William Shelley, Sir Humfrey Browne, Sir John Hynde and Sir William Porteman, Justices; Edmunde Moleneulx, James Hales and John Harries, the Kinges Sergeantes; Henry Bradshaw, Attourney General, and Edward Griffin, Solicitour General; and there by the mowthe
f. 74. of Sir Edward Mountegue afforementioned did declare to the saide Lord Protectour and his coexecutours that they had throughly considered the saide wille, and with oone consent and advise saide that all suche manours, landes and tenementes and hereditamentes as the saide executours, or the more nombre of them, or the more parte of the survivours of them, shall assigne or appoincte for recompence to suche persones as they shall have cause to recompence or geve the same, may be assured in maner and fourme herafter ensuing. That is to say, by Indentures tripartited indented, to be made between the Kinges Majeste that now is of the oone partie, and the saide Lord Protectour and other his coexecutours, or the more nombre of them, of the seconde partie, and the partie demanding suche gifte or recompence of the iij^{de} partie; in which Indenture the special clauses and articles of the wille before rehearsed to be mentioned concerning the same, and also the very causes and consideracions of the same gifte or recompence; by which Endenture the Kinges
f. 75. Hieghnes shall promise and graunte, and the saide executours shall couvenante and graunte that the King shall graunte to the iij^{de} partie to be named in the same Indenture suche landes and other recompences as shalbe specially recited, named and apoincted in the said Endenture, to thuses and ententes and apon

suche condicions as shalbe comprised in the saide Indentures. Which Indenture shalbe signed with the Kinges hande and sealed with the Greate Seale of Inglande, and with the handes and seales of the saide executours or the more nombre of them, and also of the iij^{de} partie demanding suche gifte or recompence interchaungeably; the same Indenture to be enrolled of recorde. And after the same Indenture so made and sealed the Kinges Hieghnes by his Graces letters patentes under his Greate Seale, rehersing the clauses and articles of the saide wille, and also the causes and consideracions of suche giftes or recompence, and in accomplishement of the couvenantes, grauntes and agreementes to be mentioned in the saide Indentures tripartited indentid, and in fulfilling of the same wille and accomplisshement of the same, to f. 76. geve and graunte to the persone or persons demaunding suche gifte or recompence all suche landes, tenementes or other thing as shalbe apoincted or assigned to suche persones by the saide Indentures tripartited indented. And for further testimony of their opinions in the premisses the saide Juges, &c., have promised to subscribe their names to suche writinges as shalbe by them so devised in fourme afforesaide accordingly.

E. Somerset; T. Cantuarien.; W. Seint John; J. Russell; Jn^{o}. Warrwyk; Antone Browne; Antony Denny; W. Herbert.

At Westminster, the xxvth day of February. f. 77.

Damaged grain to be sold abroad.

Uppon declaracion made by the Lorde Great Master that there remaigned in the handes of John Rollesley of the Kinges Majestes provisions made in Eastelande the quantite of viij^{c} quarters rye and iiij^{c} quarters wheat, which by long lyeng was unmete to be spent within his Majestes dominions, the saide Rollesley had lycense for conveyance of the same to be uttred owte of his Majestes saide dominions to his Hieghnes moste advantage accordingly.

Warrants for payment.

A warraunt was addressed to Mr. Pekham for c^{li} in preste to be by him deliverde to Sir Walter Stoner, Lieutenante of the Towre of Lundon, towardes the dietes of the Duke of Norfolk and his sonne the Earle of Surrey, and for other fees to him

belonging for the prisoners there. Also a warrant was made to the Treasorer of the Chambre to content and pay to Robert Bille iij^{li}, to be by him deliverde to John Goodwyn riding in poste with letters to Bulloigne; and iij^{li} to a servant of Mr. Wallopes who rode an other tyme in lyke sorte with letters to his master at Gwysnes.

E. Somerset; W. Seint John; J. Russell; Jn°. Warrwyk; Antone Browne; Antony Denny; W. Herbert.

f. 78. At Westminster, *xxvij° Februarij.*

Warrants for payment. Sir Anthony Aucher, Master of the Jewel Howse, had warrant to Sir Edmunde Pekham for m$^{l\ li}$ in preste for provision of vitailes for Boulloigne and other the Kinges Majestes peaces on thother side the sees.

Also a warrant to the saide Sir Edmunde to delyver to Richard Wylbram oone hundred poundes to the use of the Ladye Maryes Grace, lyke as yerely the Kinges Majeste was accustumed to geve her at Newe Yeres tyde besides her ordynary Newe Yeres gifte, which this yeare by meanes of his Hieghnes our late Souveraigne Lordes sykenes was hitherto omitted.

Andrew Dudley to be an admiral. Item; this day Mr. Androwe Dudeleye, esquier, being appoincted to be Admyral of the Kinges Majestes Flete addressed into the North Sees, aswel for annoyance of the Skottes bruted to prepare to passe towardes France, and for the interruption of suche munician as is loked to be brought for Skotland owte of Fraunce, as for the sure conducte of victuellours northwardes, had instructions under the Kinges Majestes hande for his pro-
f. 79. cedinges, and comission under thandes of the Lorde Protectour and Cownseill to the capitains and other ministers of the shippes to obey him as their Admyral in their voyage as apperteignith.

As to the government of Wales. And forasmuche as thinstructions for the procedinges of the President and Counseill in the Marches of Wales were determyned by the deathe of our late Souveraigne Lord King Henry the viijth, and therefore thought mete to be renewed, the same were eftesones written in fourme as they were passed in the tyme of

our saide late Souveraigne Lorde, and signed under the Kinges Majestes hande; and the Lorde Powes name inserted therein besides those which before were named in the saide Instructions, who dwelling in those parties it was thought convenient for the desire he had to serve and his sufficientye, shuld be placed in Comission with others of his sorte; lyke as also Richard Jermyn, who, by his long experience in the affaires there, was named to the rowme of Sollicitour by vertue of the same accordingly.

E. Somerset; T. Cantuarien.; W. Seint John; J. Russell; Jn°. Warrwyk; Antone Browne; Antony Denny; W. Herbert.

Mense Martij.

At Westminster, *primo die Martij.* f. 80.

A licence to import French wares.

This day under thandes of the Lorde Protectour and others of the Privey Cownseill whose names ar hereunto subscribed it was signified to all Custumers and other the Kinges Majestes officers to whome it shuld apperteigne, that they shuld permitte the licence of our late Souveraigne Lorde graunted to Henry Emerson and John Boysson with others, for the bringing in of French wares and the conveyance from hence of wares nat prohibited by Statute, to resume his pristime estate only towardes the saide Henry Emerson and John Boisson, as it was heretofore apon certaine respectes apoincted to continew and endure until thend of oone yeare after the warres between Inglande and France determyned, which terme shuld now shortely expire.

Warrants for payment.

Item; a warraunt was addressed to Sir Edmunde Pekham to deliver in preste oone thowsande powndes to Richarde Knight for contentacion of suche vitailes as were provided for the Kinges Majestes Navye. Item; a warraunte to the Treasorer of the Augmentacions to deliver in preste the like somme to William f. 81. Johnson, Payemaster of the wourkes of Portesmouth, to be by him employed abowte necessary payementes concerning his charge.

Item; John Hales had warraunt to Sir William Cavendishe, Treasourer of the Chambre, for m^{l}vj^{c}xxxiij^{li} vj^{s} viij^{d} towardes payement of the creditours of the Greate Warderobe.

Item; warraunt was addressed to Sir Edmunde Pekham for payment of vij^{li} xij^{d} (*sic*) unto John Bennet, Clerke of thordenance at Newcastel, for his charges in attendance here for setting fourth of ordenance into the North, from the xth of Octobre laste untyl the laste of February ensuyng, after the rate of xij^{d} *per diem*.

A licence for Erasmus Sketes.

Item; a letter was addressed generally to all Custumers, &c., to remitte and discharge Erasmus Skeetz, merchant of Antwerp, or his factours here, of all suche custume as they shuld or might clayme on the Kinges Majestes behaulf for any kinde or quantite of graine brought into this realme by the saide Erasmus factours during the late warres apon certaine covenantes passed betwen the Kinges Majeste late deceased and him, amonges the which oone article specially conteigned the discharge of the saide custume *ut supra*.

E. Somerset; T. Cantuarien.; W. Seint John; J. Russell; Jn^{o}. Warrwyk; Antone Browne; Antony Denny; W. Herbert.

f. 82. At Westmynstre, *iij^{tio} die Martij*.

Licences to traders.

This daye apon consideracion that Petre Bontet and Charles Raullet, jewellers and merchantes of Parys, having brought into this realme by licence divers jewelles for the Kinges Majeste our late Souveraigne Lorde, which by reason of his sykenes they never had comodite nor accesse to shewe unto his Grace, and therefore seing his Hieghnes was deceased they required lycence to reconvey the saide jewelles owte of this realme withowte custume to be of them demanded for the same; it was agreed their pasport shuld be made to passe quietly with all their saide bages, bagages and jewelles, withoute empechement or clayme of custume to be made for the same, excepted alwayes such parcelles whereof they shuld happen to make sale to any persone here, whereof the custume to be aunswered by them as reason is.

Also it was signified to all Mayours, Custumers, &c., to permitte Sir John Mason, knight, to take the full effecte of a licence for bringing in of Frenche wares graunted unto him in April last paste, the particulers whereof was expressed in the saide licence with endorcement of such parte as hath been already brought in by vertue of the same.

The Clerk of the Welsh Council.

John Evans, Clerke of the Cownseill in Wales, had letters to the President and Counseill there for his remaigning in that office by vertue of the letters patentes of our late Souveraigne Lorde deceased. f. 83.

Warrant for payment.

Item; warrant was addressed to Sir Edmunde Pekham for payement of the summes folowing:—Furste, to Lawrence ———, to the use of Erasmus Skeetz, lxviij^{li} xiij^{s} iiij^{d}, in full satisfaction of all suche graine as by covenante he had deliverde to his Hieghnes behaulf at Newcastel. To Anthony de S^{ta} Cecilia, Spanyarde, for oone yeares pencion due at Christemas laste and apoincted unto him in the tyme of our late Souveraigne Lorde deceased, xxv^{li}. To Wolfgang Bachkon who came with letters from the King of Danemarke, in rewarde l^{li}. To Duke Philip of Baviere by way of like rewarde, vij^{c} l^{li}. To Franciscus Burgartus, Chancellour to the Duke of Saxonie, ccl^{li}. To Doctor Bruno cc^{li}. To Doctour ———, servante to the Lansgrave, cc^{li}, and to le Baron St. Blancart, that came on special message to the Kinges Majeste from the French Kyng, cxxv^{li} sterling.

E. Somerset; T. Cantuarien.; W. Seint John; J. Russell; Jn°. Warrwyk; Antone Browne; Antony Denny; W. Herbert.

At Westminster, *iiij^{to} die Martij.* f. 84.

Negotiations with France.

This day it was agreed by the Lorde Protectour and others of the Privey Counseill whose names ar hereunto subscribed that there shuld be two Commissions under the Greate Seale made furth to fowre of them. That is to saye, to the Lord Privey Seale, the Lord Greate Chambrelein, the Lord Admyral and Sir William Paget; by the oone of which saide Comissions they were autorised

to treate and conclude with the French Ambassadour here resident and the Baron de la Garde, having like powre from their Master, apon the river's hedde and fortificacions of Boullenoys; and by thother to treate and conclude with the saide Ambassadour and Baron de la Garde apon a league defensive between the Kinges Majeste and the French King.

A general pardon.

Item; the Kinges Hieghnes generall pardon, which by thautorite afforesaide was the day of the Coronacion published to the people by the mowthe of the Lorde Chauncellour, was this day deliberately redde and put in fourme to be passed, and the paper boke subscribed with thandes to the hole Counsaill assembled, to thintent it shuld thereapon be engrossed accordingly.

E. Somerset; T. Cantuarien.; W. Seint John; J. Russell; Jn°. Warrwyk; Antone Browne; *Antony Denny; * W. Herbert.

f. 85. Sonday, the v^th^ of Marche, at Westmynstre.

Charge against the Lord Chancellor.

Whereas divers studentes of the Commen Lawes of this realme did exhibite to us, the Lorde Protectour and others of the Kinges Majestes Privey Cownseill, a Supplicacion in writing wherein complaincte was made of the manifold abuses in the Courte of Chauncerye contrary to the Commen Lawes of the realme, and especially declared that a certaine Comission was lately sithens the death of our late Souveraine Lorde graunted, sealed and delivered by the Erle of Sowthampton, Chauncellour of Ingland, to sundry persones, to the great hindraunce, prejudyce and decaye of the saide Commen Lawes, the tenour whereof hereafter ensuith:—

Pleasith it your honorable Lordships to call to your remembrance that whereas the Imperial Crowne of this realme of Inglande and the hole estate of the same have been alwayes from the beginning a Reame (*sic*) Imperial, having a lawe of itself
f. 86. called the Commen Lawes of the realme of Inglande, by which

* These two names have been cut by the binder.

Lawe the Kinges of the same have as Imperial Gouvernours thereof ruled and governed the people and subjectes in suche sorte as the like thereof hath nat been seen in any other. Which Lawe aswell before the Conquest as sins hath been acceptid from tyme to tyme and allowed as moste apte and mete of all other, aswell for the maintenance of the Prerogative Royal as for the good governance and true obedience of the people and subjectes of the same; insomuch as neither the Conquerour ne any other Governour thereof have either before his tyme or sithens at any tyme altrid or chaungid the same Lawes for any other. By and under which Commen Lawes as well your Lordships as all other the Kinges subjectes be preserved under the Kinges Majeste in your lives, honours, goodes, catalles and all other thinges that yow have and do enjoye therein, by certaine f. 87. rules and growndes confirmed and approved by reasons and jugementes thereapon by greate deliberacion gevin, the reportes whereof remaine in writing for every man willing to studie the same ready to be seen. So it is, if it like your good Lordships, that now of late this Commen Lawes of this realme, partely by Injunctions, aswel before verdictes, jugementes and execucions as after, and partely by Writtes of *Sub Pena* issuing owte of the Kinges Courte of Chauncery, hath nat been only stayed of their directe course, but also many tymes altrid and violated by reason of Decrees made in the saide Courte of Chauncery, moste grounded upon the Lawe Civile, and apon matter depending in the conscience and discrecion of the hearers thereof, who, being Civilians and nat lerned in the Comen Lawes, setting aside the saide Commen Lawes, determyne the waighty causes of this f. 88. realme according either to the saide Lawe Civile or to their owne conscience; which Lawe Civile is to the subjectes of this realme unknowne, and they nat bounden ne inheritable to the same Lawe, and which Jugementes and Decrees grownded apon conscience ar nat grownded ne made apon any rule certaine or lawe written. By occasion of which impedimentes and lettes of the due course and execucion of the saide Commen Lawes there ryseth nat only a wonderfull losse unto the Kinges Majeste, aswel of the proffites of his Seale, fynes, issues, amerciamentes

and otherwise, but also such an incertainte aswel unto your Lordships as to all other the Kinges subjectes both of their landes, goods, cattalles and other thinges, as neyther your Lordships ne any other the Kinges Subjectes can ne may be certaine
f. 89. of any thing they have by any prescribed lawes. By occasion whereof the Kinges Subjectes be put aswell from their directe tryal as also from divers other advauntages whereunto they be inheritable, and which they ought to have by the due order of the saide Commen Lawes. And for a more amplyfyeng and inlarging of the jurisdiction of the saide Courte of Chauncery and derogacion of the saide Commen Lawes there is of late a Commission made contrary to the saide Commen Lawes unto certaine persones, the more parte whereof be Civilians nat learned in the saide Lawes of this realme, autorising them to heare and determyne all matters and cawses exhibited into the saide Court of Chauncery, by occasion whereof the matters there do daily more and more encrease; insomuch as very fewe matters be now depending at the Comen Lawes, or if any happen to be there commensid they can nat be permitted there
f. 90. to take any ende or perfection, but apon every light surmise they be called from the saide Commen Lawes into the saide Courte of the Chauncery. And by reason thereof there hath of late growne suche a discorage unto the studentes of the saide Commen Lawes, and the saide Commen Lawes have been of late so litle estemed and had in experience, that fewe have or do regarde to take paynes of the profownde and sincere knolege of the same Lawe, by reason whereof there ar now very few, and it is to be doubted that within fewe yeares there shall nat be sufficient of lerned men within this realme to serve the King in that facultie. It therfore may please your honorable Lordships to make suche speady reformacion in the premisses as unto your Lordships shall seme moste mete and convenient.

Forasmuch as the saide studentes complayning unto us of the
f. 91. saide Commission in special termes, we could nat call to remembraunce that we had agreed that any suche Commission shuld passe fourthe in the Kinges Majestes name undre the Greate Seale of

Inglande, we thought convenient to make searche and enquirey therefore in the Court of Chancery, and fownde a Commission to be grawnted, sealed and deliverde by the saide Lorde Chauncellour in fourme folowing:—

The Commission complained of.

Edwardus Sextus, Dei gratia Anglie, Francie et Hibernie Rex, Fidei Defensor et in terra Ecclesie Anglicane et Hibernice Supremum Caput, dilectis et fidelibus Consiliariis suis Roberto Southwel, militi, Custodi ac Magistro Rotulorum Cancellarie nostre, et Johanni Tregonwell, armigero, uni Magistrorum Cancellarie nostre predicte, et dilectis sibi Johanni Olyver, clerico, et Antonio Bellasis, clerico, Magistris ejusdem Cancellarie nostre, salutem. Quia predilectus et fidelis consanguineus noster Thomas, Comes Sowthampton, Cancellarius noster Anglie, nostris arduis negociis ex mandato nostro continue intendens, in eisdem adeo versatur f. 92. *quod ad ea que in Curia Cancellarie nostre in causis et materiis inter diversos ligeos et subditos nostros ibidem pendentibus tractanda, audienda, discucienda et terminanda sint et fieri debeant ad presens non sufficiat; Volentes proinde in ejusdem Cancellarij nostri absencia omnibus ligeis et subditis nostris quibuscunque quascunque materias suas in Curia Cancellarie nostre predicte prosequentibus plenam et celerem justitiam exhiberi, ac de fidelitatibus et providis circumspectionibus vestris plenius confidentes, assignavimus vos tres et duos vestrum, ac tenore presentium damus vobis tribus et duobus vestrum plenam potestatem et autoritatem audiendi et examinandi quascunque materias, causas et peticiones coram nobis in Cancellaria nostra inter quoscunque ligeos et subditos nostros nunc pendentes et imposterum ibidem exhibendas et pendendas, et easdem materias, causas et peticiones juxta sanas vestras discretiones finaliter terminandas et debite executioni demandandas, partesque in materiis sive causis vel peticionibus illis nominatis et specificatis, as* (sic) *testes et alios quoscunque quos vobis fore videbitur evocandos quociens expedire videbitis coram vobis tribus vel duobus vestrum evo-* f. 92. *candis* (sic), *ac ipsos et eorum quemlibet debite examinari compellendos, diesque productorios imponendos et assignandos, processusque quoscunque in ea parte necessarios concedendos et fieri faciendos; contemptus etiam quoscunque ibidem com-*

missos sive perpetratos debite castigandos ac puniendos, ceteraque omnia et singula facienda et exequenda que circa premissa necessaria fuerint seu quomodolibet opportuna. Et ideo vobis mandamus quod circa premissa diligenter intendatis ac ea faciatis et exequamini cum effectu. Mandamus etiam tenore presentium omnibus et singulis officiariis et ministris nostris Curie nostre predicte quod vobis tribus et duobus vestrum in executione premissorum diligenter intendant prout decet. Volumus enim et per presentes concedimus quod omnia et singula judicia sive finalia decreta per vos tres vel duos vestrum super hujusmodi causis sive materiis reddenda seu fienda sint et esse debeant, tanti et consimilis valoris, effectus, efficatie, roboris et virtutis ac si per Dominum Cancellarium Anglie et Curiam Cancellarie predicte reddita seu reddenda forent. Proviso semper quod omnia et singula hujusmodi judicia seu
f. 94. *finalia decreta per vos tres vel duos vestrum virtute presentium reddenda seu fienda manibus vestris trium vel duorum vestrum subscribantur et consignentur, et superinde eadem judicia sive decreta prefato Cancellario nostro presententur et liberentur, ut idem Cancellarius noster antequam irrotulentur eadem similiter manu sua consignet. In cujus rei testimonium has litteras nostras fieri fecimus patentes. Teste meipso apud Westmonasterium xviij° die Februarij, anno regni nostri primo.*

The Commission referred to the judges.

Whereupon after a further and due consideracion and perusing of such thinges as we had passed sithens the deathe of our late Souveraine Lorde, knowing certainly that no warraunte was given or in any wise graunted, nor any maner order or commandement geven to the saide Lord Chauncellour to make furth any suche Commission, and doubting whither the graunting and sealing of the saide Comission, we having knolege thereof apon this informacion and further tryal that the same was passed without warraunte, might be laide to us hereafter for want of due
f. 95. consideracion thereof, thought for our discharge towardes our Souveraigne Lord and Master expedient to know to what the making owte of the saide Commission did waye in lawe; and thereapon consulting with the moste grave and moste experi-

mentid men both of the Juges and others the best lerned men in the lawes of this realme, and so comenly knowne, taken and reputed, and requiring the same to waye and considre to what the matter did waye in lawe, and reporte their determinacions therein; they after mature deliberacion and advisement in sundry their assembleys for this purpose, determyned the case for the lawe as appearith by the tenour hereafter ensuing:—

Where by a Bille of Complaincte of the decay of the lawes of the realme exhibited to the Lorde Protectour and others of the Kinges Majestes Privey Counseill by divers studentes of the same lawes, it was declared unto the saide Protectour and Counseill amonges other thinges that a Commission was graunted and made owte by the Lorde Chauncellour of Inglande under the Greate Seale of Inglande, the tenour whereof ensuith:— f. 96.

Edwardus vj^tus^, Dei gratia Anglie, Francie et Hibernie Rex, Fidei Defensor et in terra Ecclesie Anglicane et Hibernice Supremum Caput, dilectis et fidelibus Consiliariis suis Roberto Southwel, militi, Custodi ac Magistro Rotulorum Cancellarie nostre, et Johanni Tregonwel, armigero, uni Magistrorum Cancellarie nostre predicte, ac dilectis sibi Johanni Oliver, clerico, et Antonio Bellasis, clerico, Magistris ejusdem Cancellarie nostre, salutem. Quia predilectus et fidelis consanguineus noster Thomas, Comes Southampton, Cancellarius noster Anglie, nostris arduis negotiis ex mandato nostro continue intendens, in eisdem adeo versatur quod ad ea que in Curia Cancellarie nostre predicte in causis et materiis inter diversos ligeos et subditos nostros ibidem pendentibus tractanda, audienda, discucienda et terminanda sint et fieri debeant ad presens non sufficiat; Volentes proinde in ejusdem Cancellarij nostri absencia omnibus et singulis ligeis et subditis nostris quibuscunque quascunque materias suas in Curia Cancellarie nostre predicte prosequentibus plenam et celerem justiciam exhiberi, ac de fidelitatibus et providis circumspectionibus vestris plenius confidentes, assignavimus vos tres et duos vestrum, ac tenore f. 97. *presentium damus vobis tribus et duobus vestrum plenam potestatem et autoritatem audiendi et examinandi quascunque materias, causas et peticiones coram nobis in Cancellaria nostra*

inter quoscunque ligeos et subditos nostros nunc pendenteset imposterum ibidem exhibendas et pendendas, et easdem materias, causas et peticiones juxta sanas discretiones vestras finaliter terminandas et debite executioni demandandas, partesque in materiis sive causis vel peticionibus illis nominatis et specificatis, ac testes et alios quoscunque quos vobis fore videbitur evocandos quociens expedire videbitis coram vobis tribus vel duobus vestrum evocandos, ac ipsos et eorum quemlibet debite examinari compellendos, diesque productorios imponendos et assignandos, processusque quoscunque in ea parte necessarios concendendos et fieri faciendos; contemptus etiam quoscunque ibidem commissos sive perpetratos debite castigandos et puniendos, ceteraque omnia et singula facienda et exequenda que circa premissa necessaria fuerint seu quomodolibet oportuna. Et ideo vobis mandamus quod circa premissa diligenter intendatis ac ea faciatis et exequamini cum effectu. Mandamus etiam tenore presentium omnibus et singulis officiariis et ministris nostris Curie nostre predicte quod vobis tribus et duobus vestrum in executione premissorum diligenter intendant prout decet. Volumus enim et per presentes concedimus quod omnia et singula judicia sive finalia decreta per vos tres vel duos vestrum super hujusmodi causis sive materiis reddenda seu
f. 98. *fienda sint et esse debeant, tanti et consimilis valoris, effectus, efficatie, roboris et virtutis ac si per Dominum Cancellarium Anglie ac Curiam Cancellarie predicte reddita seu reddenda forent. Proviso semper quod omnia et singula hujusmodi judicia sive finalia decreta per vos tres vel duos vestrum virtute presentium reddenda seu fienda manibus vestris trium vel duorum vestrum subscribantur et consignentur, et superinde eadem judicia seu decreta prefato Cancellario nostro presententur et liberentur, ut idem Cancellarius noster antequam irrotulentur eadem similiter manu sua consignet. In cujus rei testimonium has litteras nostras fieri fecimus patentes. Teste memetipso apud Westmonasterium xviij° die Februarij, anno regni nostri primo.*

Decision of the judges against the Lord Chancellor.

The saide studentes referring to the consideracion of the saide Protectour and Counseill to what the graunting owte of the saide Commission withoute warrant did waye, forasmuche as

the saide Protectour and Counseill, mynding the suretie of the Kinges Majeste, and a direct and upright proceeding in his affayres, and the observacion of their dueties in all thinges as nere as they can to his Majeste, with a desire to avoide all thinges which might offende his Majeste or his lawes, and considring that the saide Comission was none of the thinges f. 99. which they in theyr assembleys in Counseill at any tyme sithens the death of the Kinges Majeste, late deceased, did awarde to be passed under the Greate Seale, have for their owne discharges required us whose names be here underwritten, for the opinion they have of our knoleges and experience in the lawes of this realme, to consider the saide case of makeng of the saide Comission withowte warraunte, and after due consideracion thereof to declare in writing to what the saide case doth waye in lawe. We therefore whose names be here underwritten, after mature and advised consultacion and deliberacion thereapon, do affirme and saye for owre knowleges and determinacions that the saide Chauncellour of Inglande having made furthe under the Greate Seale of Inglande withoute any warraunte the Commission afforesaide, hath doone and doth by his so doing offende the Kinges Majeste, hath and doth by the Commen Lawe forfaicte his office of Chauncellour, and incurreth the danger, penaltie and payment f. 100. of such fyne as it shall please the Kinges Majeste, with thadvise of the saide Lorde Protectour and Counseill, to sett apon him for the same, with also emprysonment of his bodye at the Kinges will. In witnes whereof we have set our names to this present the laste day of February in the furste yeare of the reigne of our Souveraigne Lord King Edwarde the vjth, by the Grace of God King of Inglande, France and Irelande, Defendour of the Fayth, and in earth of the Church of Inglande and also of Irelande the Supreme Hedde; and have lykewise for more ample testimony of this our opinion of and apon the premisses put and subscribed our names to this present duplicate of the same here inserted in this present Acte of the vjth day of this month of Marche accordingly.*

Which their determinacion when we had well considred and f. 101.

* The signatures are not added.

Decision of the Council.

wayed, we could nat for discharge of our dueties but call the saide Lord Chauncellour before us to aunswer to the making of the saide Comission, and the rather for that in the meane tyme of the debating of this matter he had nat only menassed divers of the said lerned men and others for their service to the Kinges Majeste in this behalf, but also used unfitting wourdes to me, the saide Protectour, to the prejudice of the Kinges estate and thinderance of his Majesties affayres. Who being called this present day and being charged in the name of our Souveraigne Lorde the King to make aunswer to the sealing and delivering furth of the foresaide Commission, was nat hable to shewe for himself any maner warraunt nor other pretence for his doing, then that he ment none evill in the geving owte of the saide Commission; but submitted himself to the mercye of the Kinges Majeste and the gracious consideracion of us, the Lord
f. 102. Protectour and others of his Majestes Privey Cownseill, and beseched us, seing he had by the lawes merited no lesse then the foresaide lerned men had determyned, that yet in respect of his olde service he might forgoo his office with as litle slaunder and brute as might be; and that for the assessing of his fyne and the maner of his emprysonment we would use as muche equite and moderacion as might stande with our dueties to the Kinges Majeste. Whereapon he being for the tyme present put a parte into a closet adjoigning to the Cownsell Chambre, We, the saide Protectour and Counseill, advising togwither for the determinacion of his case, and wayeng aswell in owre consciences his abuses sundry wayes in his office, to the greate prejudice and uttre decaye of the Commen Lawes of this realme, and so consequently of the state of the same, as also considring what
f. 103. daungier might ensue to the Kinges moste royall persone, and what hindrance, detriment and subversion to his affayres, if the Greate Seale of Inglande, whereby the King and the realme might be bownde, shuld continew in the handes of so stowte and arrogant a persone as durste and wolde presume at his will and pleasure to seale thinges that he ne might by any libertie, custume, privilege or other graunte by vertue of his office, ne ought of his moste bownden diewtie of allegeance to seale with-

oute speciall warraunt from the Kinges Majeste by the advise and consent of us, the Lord Protectour and Counseill; We thought in our consciences and with oon full consent and perfaicte agrement, accorded, concluded and juged the Greate Seale of Inglande to be taken from him, and him to be deprived of his office of Great Chauncellour of Inglande, and to pay to the use of the Kinges Majeste suche fyne as to his Hieghnes apon oure advise and consultacion shuld be taxed apon him, and to f. 104. suffre emprisonement of his body at the Kinges will. And thereapon calling him furth againe to his aunswer, and eftesones layeng to his charge his foresaide abuses and offences, and he herde at full and at good length and libertie what he could saye for himself; forasmuche as we herde no matter allegid by him for his aunswer whereby our foresaide sentence, accord, agrement and jugement shuld not furthwith be geven and pronounced againste him, We then in his presence pronounced and gave this Jugement againste him in the name and on the behaulf of our Souveraigne Lorde the King:—

Furst; that remayning in the Counseil Chambre and closet until the sermone of this afternone were endid, he shuld then with the Greate Seale repayre home to Elye Place where he laye, and that after supper he shuld have the saide Seale taken from him there by the Lord Seymour of Sudley, Hiegh f. 105. Admyral of Inglande; Sir Anthony Browne, knight of thorder, Master of the Kinges Horse; and Sir Edward North, knight, Chancellour of the Augmentacions, in the name and for the behaulf of our Souveraigne Lorde the King; and thereapon and from thencefourth to forfaicte, lose and leave the name and office of Chauncellour of Inglande, and to remayne there in his saide howse as in pryson until the Kinges Majeste by our advises shuld otherwise determyne; and further to paye suche fyne as we shuld hereafter in the name and to the behaulf of our saide Soveraine taxe and sett apon him. To the which judgement he humbled and submitted himself as a good, perfaicte and juste jugement pronounced by us in this his case as apperteigned.

E. Somerset; T. Cantuarien.; W. Seint John; J. Russell; Jn°. Warrwyk; Antone Browne; Antony Denny; W. Herbert.

f. 106. Monday, the vijth of Marche, at Westmynstre.

Degradation of the Lord Chancellor.

This daye We, the Lorde Protectour and others of the Pryvey Counsail whose names ar hereunto subscribed, apon the taking of the Greate Seale of Inglande according to our former order from therle of Sowthampton by those three of us before specified which were specially apoincted thereunto, and thereapon the presentment and delivery of the saide Greate Seale incontinently after our retourne from Ely Place, where the afforesaide Erle laye, into the Kinges Majestes owne handes; considring with our selves that aswell for expedicion of thordinary processe of matters depending in the lawe to have their due course withoute stay or impediment, as also for the speady depeache of suche thinges as ar otherwise to be passed undre the Greate Seale, whereof at this present there were a nombre, it were right necessary and expedient that the Greate Seale shuld be committed for the while unto the custodie and order of somme
f. 107. special man of greate trust, who shuld have the oversight and execucion of all thinges so to be passed, until his Hieghnes by our advise and counsail shuld determyne apon somme other mete persone mete to be his Graces Chauncellour of Inglande, and to have the custodie and exercise of the saide Greate Seale by vertue of his office; We could nat call to our remembraunce any persone so mete to be put in trust and credited in that behaulf as the Lord St. John, Lord Greate Master of his Majestes Howsehold; whome therefore we requyred in respecte of the singuler service that he shuld herein do to his Hieghnes, and natwithstanding his manifold occupations in service to his Hieghnes otherwayes, he wold accepte and take apon him this charge for a season, according to our order, full consent and agreement in this behaulf, until a Chauncellour shuld be specially admitted to that office as is before expressed. Whereapon the saide Lord Seint John was
f. 108. contented to obey this our order for the supplieng of asmuche as we thought good to committe unto him in this his Majestes affayre, and so the Greate Seale of Inglande was thereapon in our presence deliverde unto his custodie by thandes of his Hieghnes, to be kept by the saide Lord St. John by the space of fowreteen dayes or lesse, as shuld stande with his Graces pleasor,

with all and singuler autoritees, preemynences, jurisdictions, commoditees, proffites and dietes to the saide office belonging, and with autorite of exercising and useng the saide Seale, and all and singuler other thinges which the Chauncellour of Inglande may and is wonte to do by vertue of his office.

E. Somerset; T. Cantuarien.; W. Seint John; J. Russell; Jn°. Warrwyk; Antone Browne; Antony Denny; W. Herbert.

Tewesday, the viijth of Marche, at Westminster. f. 109.

The custody of the late King's will.

This daye the Lorde Protectour and Counsail afforesaide thinking convenient that the laste wille of our late Souveraigne Lorde deceased, remaigning still in the custodie of therle of Southampton, shuld for the more saulf keaping of the same be bestowed in the Treasourie of the Excheker, did thereapon geve order to the Lorde Greate Master for sending for the same, which was doon accordingly. Apon receipte whereof abowte tenne of the clocke in the for none in a case sealed, it was firste openid and eftesones sealed and apoincted to be kept till the next daye; at which tyme it was ordrid to be deliverde into the saide Treasoury by thandes of Sir John Godsalve, knight, to the custodie of the officers of the saide Exchequier.

Warrant for payment.

Item; warrant was addressed to the Receivour of the Wardes and Livereys for the deliverey of m$^{l\ li}$ in preste to Richard Knight, to be employed by the Lorde Greate Master's order for the contentacion of suche graine as was taken at Portesmowth to the Kinges Majestes use perteigning to Bonaventure Micheli, Jerome Arnolfini, and their Company in Andwerpe; as also for the contentacion of other provisions for his Hieghnes Navye, &c. f. 110.

E. Somerset; T. Cantuarien.; W. Seint John; J. Russell; Jn°. Warrwyk; Antone Browne; Antony Denny; W. Herbert.

Wednesday, the ixth of Marche, at Westminster.

The late King's will sent to the Treasury.

According to the former order this daye abowte ix of the clocke in the morning the laste wille of our saide late Souveraine Lorde deceased was deliverd by thandes of the Lorde Protectour in presence of the reste of the Counsail to Sir John Godsalve,
f. 111. knight; who repayring with the same to Westminster and bestowing it in place of the Treasorye where he alleaged the laste will of King Henry the Sevynth to remayne, brought for testificacion of deliverey thereof a bille written in parchement subscribed with thandes of Thomas Danyel, William Walters and John Lambe, officers of the saide Excheker.

Warrants for payment.

There was also a warrant addressed to Mr. Cavendishe, Treasorer of the Chambre, for contentacion of xxv^{li} to William Weston for his posting charges with letters into Denemarke to his master, Master Morisine; and also for the payement of x^{li} to one Fernando Olivetan, a Portingal, by waye of the Kinges Majestes rewarde.

Also warrant was made to Sir Edmunde Pekham for deliverey of m$^{l\,li}$ in preste to Roberte Legge, Treasourer of the Kinges shippes, to be by him employed abowte the marine affayres.

E. Somerset; T. Cantuarien.; W. Seint John; J. Russell; Jn^{o}. Warrwyk; Antone Browne; Antony Denny; W. Herbert.

f. 112. Thursdaye, the tenthe day of Marche, at Westminster.

Negotiations with the Protestants in Germany.

This daye the Lorde Protectour and others of the Kinges Majestes Counsail whose names ar hereunto subscribed, considring with them selves the earnest request and peticion made to the Kinges Majeste by Franciscus Burgarthus, Chauncellour to the Duke of Saxe, and by other Embassadours sent hither with him from other of the Protestantes, that in consideracion of the present necessite wherein their masters fownde them selves reduced through theis warres between themperour and them, it would please his Hieghnes to ministre summe aide and relief unto them, namely of summe good summe of money; which their saide request was by the Lorde Protectour and Counsail

afforesaide thought mete nat to be uttrely rejected. They did therefore agree and order that Sir William Paget, his Hieghnes Chief Secretary, shuld commen with the saide Burgartus, and as of him self make this promes unto him :—That in case his master, the Duke of Saxe and the Free Townes of Lubecke, Breame, f. 113. Hamborough did this somer now comming continew and persiste in their league, he would fynde the meanes there shuld be imprested to the saide Duke the summe of fiftie thowsande crownes, to be ready for him within this three or fowre monthes next ensuing, as he shuld have neade of the same. But forasmuche as this lone in respecte of other causes is thought expedient to be kepte as secrete as might be, he shuld be content that the maner of the deliverey thereof shuld procede after this sorte. That is to say, furste that the saide Duke, participating by good meanes the case to to (*sic*) the Boroughmasters and hedde marchantes of the saide Free Townes, shuld induce them to sende powre unto their factours, merchauntes of the Stylyarde here, to bargaine and contracte with the Kinges Majeste that for thaffore- f. 114. saide summe of lm[l] crowns to be deliverde beforehande by his Majeste unto them, the saide Free Townes shuld be bounde under suche caution as it shuld please his Hieghnes to accepte to delivir at certaine tymes agreed apon the value of the same lm[l] crowns here at Lundon, or any other place that shuld be named, in suche merchandise and wares as his Majeste is wonte as the case requireth to have owte of those partes for the furniture of his Navie, as cables, mastes, ankers, pyche, flaxe and suche other.

And when the saide lm[l] crowns were in this sorte made over unto the saide Buroughmasters and hedmarchauntes of those Free Townes, the saide Duke of Saxe according as he shuld apoincte and convent with them, might have the same deliverd over by them unto his handes to serve him self therewith as his case required accordingly.

Warraunte was also addressed to Sir William Cavendishe, f. 115. Treasourour of the Chambre, for the payement of the summes ensuyng to the handes of Mr. Doctour Coxe, the Kinges

Warrants for payment.

Majestes Almonyer, vilz.; for thalmes gevin by his Majeste to xiij^{ten} pore men dayly at v^{d} sterling a peace of them, *per annum* lxv^{li} x^{s}. Item; for almes distributed on Palme Sonday and Good Fryday amonges pore parishes, as it was the laste yeare, cxxxiij^{li} ij^{s} viij^{d}. Item; for privey almes geven monthly by his Hieghnes, xx^{li}; *facit* for oone hole yeare ccx$^{l\,li}$. Item; Sir Richarde Deveruex had letters to the President and Counsail in the Marches of Wales to be admitted to the rowme of a Counsaillour there vacant by the deathe of Sir Edwarde Croft, knight, with suche allowances as thother had; and it was also written unto them to take order that Richarde Jermyn, Sollicitour there named in the instructions, shuld receyve suche allowances as other Sollicitours have been accustumed.

E. Somerset; T. Cantuarien.; W. Seint John; J. Warrwyk; Cuth. Duresme; Antone Browne; Antony Denny; W. Herbert.

f. 116. Saturday, *xij° Martij.*

Warrants for payment and for lead.

This day a warrant was directed to Mr. Pekham to deliver in prest to Fraunces Flemyng, Lieutenante of thordenance, for the emption of certaine thinges wanting in the Towre to make uppe the proportion sent to New Haven, and for the fraight of the saide proportion, iiij^{xx}x^{li} vij^{s} ij^{d}.

Warrant was also addressed to Mr. Chauncellour of Thaugmentacions to geve order for the deliverey unto the saide Fraunces Flemyng, uppon accompt to be sent with thafforesaide proportion, iiij foders of leade; and for the covering of the new Ordenance Howse in the Towre, xvj^{ten} foders.

Warrant was also made to Mr. Pekham to deliver in prest to Broke, Paymaster of the workes at Dover, for payement of the workemen there and for other provisions, vj^{c}lxij^{li} xvij^{s} ij^{d}.

Warrant was also made to Mr. Cavendishe, Treasurer of the Chambre, to deliver to Thomas Chaloner, Clerke of the Counseill, to be by him deliverde over by way of the Kinges Majestes rewarde, the summes folowing, vilz.; to Monsr. de Chantonney

comming on message from themperour, cl^{li}; and to the Baron de la Garde repayreng to his master, the French King, cc^{li}. f. 117.

E. Somerset; T. Cantuarien.; W. Seint John; J. Warrwyk; J. Russell; W. Northt.; T. Cheyne; Willm. Paget; Antone Browne.

Sonday, the xiijth of Marche, at Westminster.

Confirmation of the Protector's authority.

This day the Lorde Protector and others of the Privey Cownseill whose names ar to this present Acte subscribed, wayeng with ripe deliberacion aswell their moste bounden dueties towardes our Souveraine Lorde and Master, the Kinges Majeste that nowe is, as also their charge and special service in thoffice of his Hieghnes Counsaillours during his Graces minorite; wherein for the greate waight and importance of his Hieghnes affayres which shuld passe their handes, they thought it convenient that, like as with moste franke wille, good herte and faithfull meaning according to their moste bounden duetie of f. 118. allegeance they wold employe the uttremoste of their wittes and powers in his Hieghnes saide service, so his Majeste shuld moste graciously consider the same and take it towardes them in good parte. To thintent therefore they might with more ample autorite procede in all matters which they shuld determyne to be doone for his Majestes honour and the surety of his estate, and also for their discharge anempste his Hieghnes in case it shuld please the same hereafter to call them or any of them to accompte for any thing which they shuld do apon foundacion or grounde of their afforesaide charge; they made humble peticion to his Hieghnes that it would please the same to graunte unto them his royall assent for their establishment and confirmacion in the romes of his Hieghnes Counseillours, and that it wold likewise please his Hieghnes to graunte unto them by a Commission to be signed with his Graces owne hande suche powre and autorite as to their saide romes f. 119. for his Majesties honor and suretye aperteigned; to thintent the same being subscribed with their handes might be sufficient warraunt to the Lord St. John, Lorde Greate Master of his

Hieghnes Howsehold, and for the while Lord Keaper of the Greate Seale of Inglande, to procede immediately to the ensealing and passing under the saide Seale of the saide Comission, by vertue whereof the Lorde Protectour and Counsail aforesaide might have suche charge and powre to them committed by his Majeste as in the tenour of the same is at length expressed. Unto the which their peticion his Majeste did moste graciously condescend and graunte, and thereapon signed the afforesaide Commission, which being by them subscribed was deliverde to the Lord St. John to be passed in due fourme under the Greate Seale. After thensealing whereof they did furder ordeigne that the saide Lorde St. John shuld cause a
f. 120. duplicate or exemplificacion thereof to be made furthe in like sorte under the saide Seale, which by thandes of Thomas Chaloner, one of the Clerkes of the Counseill, shuld thereapon the next day be deliverde to the Baron de la Garde repayreng to his master, the French King, for a testimonie of thundoubted powre and sufficiencie of the saide Lorde Protectour and Counsail to treate and conclude apon any matter wherein they shuld have to do on his Hieghnes behaulf. And further that the Commission Original, after the saide transumpte made furthe and deliverde as afforesaide, shuld remaine in the custodie of the saide Lorde Protectour, to be saulfly kept furthcomming to his and their behaulfes accordingly, and to be entred *verbatim* here in this boke.

Alteration of the Seals.

Item; it was agreed and ordeigned by the autorite afforesaide that the Kinges Majestes Seales of all the Courtes within his his (*sic*) Hieghnes realmes of Ingland and Ireland and other his Graces dominions, which neaded reformacion either in the cir-
f. 121. cumscription of the same or otherwise, shuld by thorder of the Keapers of the same be corrected, and in place of the name of our late Souveraine Lorde deceased, the name of our Souveraigne Lorde the Kinges Majeste that now is to be inserted to the reste of his Hieghnes style, with other reformacions or alteracions as the case shuld requyre.

E. Somerset; W. Seint John; J. Russell; W. Northt.; T. Cheyne; Willm. Paget; Antone Browne.

Monday, *xiiij° Martij*, at Westminster.

Roberte Fourthe had warraunt to Sir Edmunde Pekham for xxx^te^ ounzes of sylver for the making of the new Privey Seale, and by warrant to Sir William Cavendishe, Treasourer of the Chambre, John Honnyng received xxv^li^ for his journey by poste with letters to the Busshope of Westminster, Ambassadour with themperour, and John Garyne vij^li^ x^s^ for like letters to Mr. Doctor Wotton in Fraunce. Warrants for payment and for gold and silver.

Warraunt was also addressed to Sir Edmunde Pekham for iiij^xx^ ounzes of *demi* souveraine gold deliverde to Robert Draper and John Alleley, Yeomen of the Jewelhowse, which was employed apon making of three cuppes of gold gevin the day of the Coronacion to therle of Arundel, Sir Edwarde Dymmocke and the Mayour of Lundon for their claymes. f. 122.

This day also Sir John Godsalve, knight, received certaine treaties between the Kinges Majeste and the French King to be laide uppe in the place accustumed of the Treasourye at Westminster, and brought declaracion in parchement of the deliverey of the same under thande of Thomas Daniel according as ensueth. *Memorandum*, the xiiij^th^ of March, *anno Regis Edwardi vj^ti^ primo*. Received to be safely kept and laide uppe in the Treasoury theis treaties between Inglande and Fraunce folowing, vilz.; *Tractatus lige defensive de data London xj^mo^ die Martij, anno domini secundum computacionem Ecclesie Anglicane* 1546. *Commissio christianissimi Regis ad tractandum et concludendum de et super eadem de data apud Muette xv° Februarij*, 1546. *Tractatus pro limitibus et fortificationibus in Comitatu Boloniensi de data Lundon, undecima mensis Martij*, 1546. *Comissio christianissimi Regis ad tractandum et concludendum super eadem de data apud Muette, xv^ma^ Februarij*, 1546. Custody of documents. f. 123.

per me Thomas Danyel.

E. Somerset; T. Cantuarien.; W. Seint John; J. Warrwyk; J. Russell; W. Northt.; Antone Browne; T. Cheyne; Willm. Paget.

Thursday, *xvij° Martij.*

Warrants for payment.

Sir Richarde Cotton, apoincted to be Treasourer at Boulloine had warraunt to Sir Edmunde Pekham for $x^{ml}v^{c}lvj^{li}$ vj^{s} $viiij^{d}$, to be conveyed to Boulloine for payementes in the charge of the Treasourer there, and $m^{l}m^{l\,li}$ for the payemaster of the wourkes there at Newhaven, Blaknesse, &c., and for his charges of conveyance thereof, xl^{li}. Also Hugh Counseill had warraunt for $m^{l}m^{l}vij^{c}lxx^{li}$ ij^{s} $viij^{d}$ to be conveyed to the Treasourer of Calays, and x^{li} for his charges in conveyeng the same. Item; James Revel and Rowlande Bownes, carpenters, had warraunt to Sir Edmunde Pekham for c markes in preste for provision of stowage howses at Blacknesse.

f. 124. Friday, *xviij° Martij,* at Westminster.

John Hales had warraunt to Sir John Williams for $m^{l}m^{l\,li}$ in preste, to be by him employed towardes the discharge of the creditours of the Great Warderobe.

E. Somerset; T. Cantuarien.; W. Seint John; J. Russell; W. Northt.; J. Warrwyk; T. Cheyne; Willm. Paget; Antone Browne.

Sonday, the xx^{th} of March, at Westminster.

A debt of the late King's.

This day Christofer Haller, merchaunt of Allemayne, by thorder of the Lorde Protectour and others of the Privey Counseill, had his full dispach and recompence for thinges by him demanded of the Kinges Majeste in fourme folowing:—

Furst; in recompence of damages which he aleaged to have susteigned in the preparing of a certaine great summe of money for the Kinges Majeste that deade is, and keping of the same for his Hieghnes the space of three hole monthes in his handes, cc^{li} sterling.

Item; for xx^{te} tymbres of sables and vj peaces of plate bought
f. 125. of him by the Kinges Hieghnes that deade is, $m^{l}v^{c}lviij^{li}$. Item; for a broche with an antike hedde in it, xx^{li}. Item;

for his expences in Inglande during v monthes space by his Hieghnes comandement, cxxv^{li} sterling. Amounting in the hole to m^{l}vij^{c}xlj^{li} sterling by warrant to Sir John Williams.

E. Somerset; T. Cantuarien.; W. Seint John; J. Warrwyk; J. Russell; W. Northt.; T. Cheyne; Willm. Paget; Antone Browne.

Mondaye, the xxjth of Marche, at Westminster.

Further confirmation of the powers of the Protector and his colleagues.

This daye the Lorde Protectour and Counseill whose names ar to the present Acte subscribed, after the deliverey of the exemplificacion of their Commission mentioned in the Acte passed the xiijth daye of this instant monthe of Marche, according to the order then taken by them as in the same doth at leingth appeare, did further agree and determyne that the hole tenour of the saide Comission shuld likewise be here exemplified and repetid *verbatim* as ensueth:—

f. 126. The Royal Commission.

Edwarde the Sixte, by the grace of God King of Inglande, France and Ireland, Defendour of the Faithe, and of the Churche of Inglande and also of Irelande in earthe the Supreme Hedde; whereas our Counseill and divers of the nobles and prelates of this our realme of Inglande, considring our yonge and tender age, have thought mete and expedient aswell for our educacion and bringing uppe in knowlege, learning and exercises of good and godly maners, vertues and qualitees mete and necessarie for a Prince of our estate, and whereby we shuld and may at our full age be the more hable to ministrer and execute the charge of our kingly estate and office committed unto us by the goodnes of Almightie God, and lefte and comme unto us by right enheritance after and by the decease of our late Souveraine Lorde and father of moste famous memorie, King Henry the viijth, whose sowle God pardone, as also to thintent that during the tyme of our minorite the greate and waightie causes of our realmes and domynions may be sett furthe, conducted, passed, applied and ordred in suche sorte as shalbe moste to the glorie of God, our suretie and honour, and for the weale, benifight and commodite of us, our saide realmes and domynions, and of all f. 127.

our loving subjectes of the same, have advised us to nominate, appoincte and authorise some oone mete and trusty personage above all others to take the special cure and charge of the same for us and in our name and behaulf, withoute the which the thinges before remembred could nat ne can be doone so well as apperteigneth; We therefore useng their advises and counseilles in this behaulf did heretofore assigne and appoincte our dere and welbiloved uncle Edwarde, now Duke of Somerset, Governour of our persone and Protectour of our saide realmes and domynions and of our subjectes and people of the same. Which thing albeit we have already declared heretofore, and our pleasure therein published by wourde of our mowthe in the presence of our saide Counseill, nobles and prelates of our saide realme of Inglande, and nat by any wryting sett furthe under our Seale for that only purpose; yet for a more parfecte and manifest knowlege and further corroboracion and understanding of our determynacion in that behaulf, and considring that no maner of persone is so mete to have and occupie the saide charge and administracion, and to do us service in the same, as is our saide

f. 128. uncle Edwarde, Duke of Somerset, eldest brother to our naturall moste gracious late mother, Quene Jane, aswell for the proximite of bludde, whereby he is the more stirred to have speciall eye and regarde to our suretye and good educacion in this our saide mynorite, as also for the long and greate experience which our saide uncle hath had in the lief tyme of our saide deare father in thaffayres of our saide realmes and domynions, bothe in tyme of peace and warre, whereby he is more hable to order and rule our saide realmes, dominions and subjectes of the same; and for the speciall confidence and truste that we have in our saide uncle, aswell with thadvise and consent of our Counseill and other our nobles and prelates, as also of divers discrete and sage men that served our saide late father in his Counseill and waightie affayres; We therefore by theis presentes do nat only ratifie, approve, confirme and allowe all and every thing and thinges whatsoever devised, sett furth, committed or doone by our saide uncle as Governour of our persone and Protectour of our saide realmes and dominions

and of the subjectes of the same sithe the tyme he was by us named, apoincted and ordeigned by wourde Governour of our persone and Protectour of our saide realmes and dominions and f. 129.
of the subjectes of the same as is afforesaide, or otherwyse at any tyme before sithens the deathe of our saide late father; but also by theis presentes We for a full and perfect declaracion of the auctorite to our saide uncle geven and appoincted as is afforesaide, do nominate, appoincte and ordeigne our saide uncle Governour of our saide persone and Protectour of our saide realmes and dominions and of the subjectes of the same, untyl suche tyme as we shall have by the sufferance of God accomplished the age of eighteen yeares. And We do also graunte to our saide uncle by theis presentes full powre and autorite from tyme to tyme, untill suche tyme as we shall have accomplished the saide age of xviij^{ten} yeares, to do, procure and execute, and cause to be doone, procured and executed, all and every suche thing and thinges, acte and actes, which a Governour of the Kinges persone of this realme during his minorite and a Protectour of his realmes, dominions and subjectes ought to do, procure and execute, or cause to be doone, procured and executed; and also all and every other thing and thinges which to thoffice of a Governour of a King of this realme during his minoritie and of a Protectour of his realmes, dominions and subjectes in any wise apperteigneth or belongeth; willing, auctorising and commanding our saide uncle by theis presentes to take apon him the name, title and auctorite of Governour of our persone and Protectour of our realmes, dominions and subjectes, and to do, procure and execute, and f. 130.
cause to be doone, procured and executed, from tyme to tyme, untill we shall have accomplished the saide age of xviij^{ten} yeares, all and every thing and thinges, acte and actes of what nature, qualite or effecte soever they be or shalbe concerning our affayres, doinges and procedinges, both private and publike, aswell in owtewarde and foraine causes and matters, as also concerning our affayres, doinges and procedinges within our saide realmes and dominions, or in any of them, or concerning any maner causes or matters of any our subjectes of the same, in

suche like maner and fourme as shalbe thought by his wisedome and discrecion to be for the honour, suretie, prosperitie, good order, wealth or comodite of us, or of any of our saide realmes and dominions, or of the subjectes of any of the same. And to thentent our saide uncle shuld be furnished with men qualified in witte, knowlege and experience for his ayde and assistence in the mayning and accomplishement of our saide affayres, We have by thadvise and consent of our saide uncle and others the nobles, prelates and wise men of our saide realme of Englande, chosen, taken and acceptid, and by theis presentes do chose, take, accepte and ordeigne to be our Counsaillours and of our Counsail the moste reverend father in God, Thomas,
f. 131. Archebushope of Cantorburye; and our right trusty and welbiloved William, Lorde St. John, Greate Master of our Howsehold and President of our Counsail; John, Lorde Russel, Keaper of our Privey Seale; and our right trusty and right welbeloved cousyns William, Marques of Northampton; John, Erle of Warwike, Greate Chambrelen of Inglande; Henry, Erle of Arundel, our Lorde Chambrelen; Thomas, Lord Seymour of Sudley, Hiegh Admyral of Inglande; the reverend father in God Cuthbart, Busshope of Duresme; and our right trusty and welbiloved Richarde, Lorde Ryche; Sir Thomas Cheney, knight of our Order, and Treasourer of our Howsehold; Sir John Gage, knight of our Order and Comptroller of our Howsehold; Sir Anthony Browne, knight of our Order, Master of our Horses; Sir Anthony Wingfeld, knight of our Order, our Vizchambrelen; Sir William Paget, knight of our Order, our Chief Secretarye; Sir William Petre, knight, oone of our two Principal Secretaries; Syr Raulf Sadleyr, knight, Master of our Greate Warderobe; Sir John Baker, knight; Doctour Wotton, Deane of Canturbury and Yorke; Sir Anthony Denny and Sir William Harbert, knightes, Jentylmen of our Privey Chambre; Sir Edwarde North, knight, Chauncellour of our Courte of Augmentacions and Revenues of
f. 132. our Crowne; Sir Edwarde Montague, knight, Chief Justice of our Comen Plees; Sir Edwarde Wotton, knight; Sir Edmunde Pekham, knight, Coferer of our Howsehold; Sir Thomas Bromeley, knight, oone of the Justices for Plees before us to be holden;

and Sir Richard Sowthwell, knight. And furthermore We ar contented and pleased and by theis presentes do geve full powre and autorite to our saide uncle from tyme to tyme, until we shal have accomplished and be of the full age of xviij^{ten} yeares, to call, ordeigne, name, appoincte and sweare suche and asmany other persones of our subjectes as to him our saide uncle shall seme mete and requisite to be of our Counseill; and that all and every suche persone or persones so by our saide uncle for and during the tyme afforesaide to be called, named, ordeigned and appoincted and sworne of our Counseill and to be our Counseillour or Counseillours, We do by thies presentes name, ordeigne, accepte and take our Counsaillour and Counseillours and of our Counsail, in like maner and fourme as if he, they and every of them were in theis presentes by us appoincted, named and taken to be of our Counseill and our Counsaillour or Counsaillours by expresse name or names. And that also of our fornamed Counsaillours or of any others which our saide uncle shall hereafter at any f. 133. tyme take and chose to be our Counsaillour or Counsaillours or of our Counsaille, he our saide uncle shall, may and have autorite by theis presentes to chose, name, apoincte, use and sweare of Privey Counsaill and to be our Privey Counsaillour or Counsaillours suche and so many as he from tyme to tyme shall thincke convenient. And it is our further pleasure and also We will and graunte by theis presentes for us, our heires and successours, that whatsoever cause, matter, dede, thing or thinges, of what nature, qualite or condicion so ever the same be; yea, though the same requyre, or ought by any maner lawe, statute, proclamacion or other ordenance whatsoever to be specially or by name expressed or sett furthe in this our present graunte and letters patentes, and be nat herein expressed or mentioned specially, which our saide uncle or any of our Privey Counsaillour (*sic*) or Counsaillours, with thadvise, consent or agrement of our saide uncle, have thought necessary, mete, expedient, decent or in any maner wise convenient to be devised, doone or executed during our minorite, and untill we comme to the full age of xviij^{ten} yeares, for the surety, honour, prouffite, health or

educacion of our persone, or for the suretye, honour, prouffite, weale, benefite or commodite of any our realmes, dominions
f. 134. or subjectes, and the same have devised, doone or executed, or caused to be devised, executed or doone at any tyme sithens the death of our moste noble father of moste famous memorie; We ar contented and pleased and will and graunte for us, our heires and successours, by theis presentes, that the same cause, matter, dede, thing, and thinges, and every of them, shall stande, remaine and be (until suche tyme our saide uncle with suche and somany of our foresaide Counsaillours as he shall thincke mete to call unto his assistence shall revoke and annichilate the same) good, sure, stable, vailable and effectuall to all ententes and purposes, withoute offence of us or againste us, or of or against any of our lawes, statutes, proclamacions or other ordenances whatsoever, and withoute incurring therefore into any dangier, penaltie, forfaicte, losse or any other encombrance, penaltie or vexacion of his or their bodies, landes, tenementes, goodes or cattalles, or of their or any of their heires, executours or administratours, or of any other persone or persones whatsoever, which have doone or executed any cause, matter, dede, thing, or thinges sithens or at any tyme sithens the deathe of our saide father by
f. 135. the comandement or ordenance of our said uncle, or any of our Counsaillours with thadvice, consent, or agrement of our saide uncle. And further We ar contented and pleased and will and graunte for us, our heires and successours, by theis presentes, that whatsoever cause, matter, dede, thing or thinges, of what nature, qualite or condicion soever the same be or shalbe; yea, though the same requyre, or ought by any maner lawe, statute, proclamacion or other whatsoever ordenance, to be specially and by name expressed and sett furth in this our present graunte and letters patentes, and be nat herein specially named or expressed, which our saide uncle shall at any tyme during our minorite, and untill we shall comme to the full age of xviij^{ten} yeares, thinke necessarye, mete, expedient, decent or in any wise convenient to be devised, hadde, made, executed or doone in our name, for the suretie, honour, proffite, health or educacion of our persone, or which our saide uncle, with thadvise and

consent of suche and so many of our Privey Counsaill or of our Counsaillours as he shall thincke mete to call unto him from tyme to tyme, shall at any tyme until we comme unto the full age of xviij^{ten} yeares thincke necessary, mete, decent, expedient or in any wise convenient to be devised, had, made, executed, or doone in our name, for the surety, honour, proffite, weale, benefite or commodite of any our realmes, dominions or subjectes or f. 136. any of them; he, our saide uncle, and Counsaillours and every of them, and all and every other persone and persones by his our saide uncles commandement, direction, apoinctement or order, or by the commandement, apoinctement, direction or order of any of our saide Counsaillours, so as our saide uncle agree and be contented to or with the same, shall and may do or execute the same withoute displeasor to us, or any maner of cryme or offence to be by us, our heires or successours, layde or imputed to him, our saide uncle, or any our saide Counsaillours or any other persone or persones therefore or in that behaulf, and withoute any offence of or againste our lawes, statutes, proclamacions or other whatsoever ordenances, and withoute encurring therefore into any daunger, penalte, forfaicte, losse or any other encombraunce, trouble or vexacion of his or any of their bodies, landes, tenementes, goodes or cattalles, or of his or their or any their heires, successours, assignes, executours or administratours. And therefore We will and commande nat only all and every our Juges, Justices, Sergeantes, Attourneys, Sollicitours, Sherives, Escheatours, Baillives, and all other our officers, ministers and subjectes that now be or hereafter shalbe, in no wise to empeache, appeale, arreste, trouble, vexe, inquiete or moleste in our f. 137. name or otherwise our saide uncle or our saide Counsaillours or any of them or any other persone, for any cause, matter, dede, thing or thinges which he or they or any of them have doone or shall do, execute or cause to be executed or doone as afforesaide; but also We requyre and nevertheles straytely charge and comande by thes presentes all and every our officers, ministers and subjectes, of what estate, degree or condicion soever he or they be or shalbe, to be obedient, aiding, attendant and assisting to our saide uncle and Counsaillours and to every of them, as behoveth,

for thexecucion of this charge and Commission geven and committed unto our saide uncle and Counsail as afforesaide, as they tender our favour and their owne weales, and as they will aunswer unto us at their uttermoste perylles for the contrary.

In wytnes whereof we have caused theis our letters to be made patentes; witnes our self at Westminster the xijth daye of Marche in the furste yeare of our reigne.

E. Somerset; T. Cantuarien.; W. Seint John; J. Russell; W. Northt.; T. Cheyne; Willm. Paget; Antone Browne.

f. 138. Tuesday, the xxijth of Marche, at Westminster.

Warrants for payment.

This daye warraunte was addressed to Sir John Williams, Treasourer of thaugmentacions, to deliver unto Sir Richarde Maners, knight, and Thomas Skevington, Keper of the Kinges ordenance within the Castell of Notingham, the summe of ciiij^{li} xiiij^{s} sterling, for the wages of the the (*sic*) saide Skevington at iiij^{s} *per diem* and of iij souldiours at viij^{d} *per diem*, by the space of cccxlix^{te} dayes beginning the xxvijth of Aprille *anno Regis Henrici viij^{vi} xxxviij^{o}*, and ending the xth of Aprille now next to comme.

A warrant to Sir Edmunde Pekham to deliver xvj^{ten} pounde to the Kinges fotemen for their fees claymed for the Canape borne over the Kinges Majeste the day before the Coronacion daye.

A warrant to Sir John Williams for x^{li} in reward to Patryk Shurlok, Ireshman, that came with reporte from my Lord Gray, Depute of Bullen, of newes owte of Roan and Normandye.

A warrant to Sir Anthony Denny to deliver to Sir John *Lelen, preste, lately by commandement of the Kinges Majeste deceased sent into Fraunce for trees, graffes and seedes for his Hieghnes gardyns, xxxiiij^{li} ij^{s} sterling, defalking thereof somuche money as was imprested to him by the said Mr. Denny before hand.

E. Somerset; T. Cantuarien.; W. Seint John; J. Russell; W. Northt.; T. Cheyne; Willm. Paget; Antone Browne.

---

* Leland.

Wednesday, the xxiijth of Marche. f. 139.

John Wodall, Treasourer for payement of the garryson and other thinges in the Northe, having declared under his hande that of the summe of cciiij^{xx}xix^{li} xvij^{s} demaunded for the vitailing, tonnage and wages of maryners of xj shippes furnished heretofore owte of Newcastel for transportacion of the Spaniardes to Calais, he had onely paide hitherto the oone moïetie for that he had nat the skille of reconinges for the sees, was by letters this day ordred to make full satisfaction of thole summe above specified, according to the particuler boke of the same.

E. Somerset; T. Cantuarien.; W. Saint John; J. Russell; W. Northt.; T. Cheyne.

Thursdaye, *xxiiij^{to} Martij.*

Grant of offices in the North.

This day it was ordred by the Kinges Majeste, with thadvise of the Lord Protectour and others of his Hieghnes Counseill whose names are underwritten, that a bille conceyved for the reversion after the Lord Skrope of Bolton to the Lord Conyers for the offices of Baillive of the Franchises and Liberties of Rychemonde fee (*sic*), the Stewardship of the same Liberties, the Stewardship, Master Forester and Chief Keper of the Forest within the same Libertie, and the Constableship of the Castles of Richemond and Middelham with the fee of l^{li} vj^{s} viij^{d}, and the revercion of two peces of grownde, whereof oone called Skale and the other Rawdie, withoute any maner accompte to be yealded for the same, shuld passe under the signes of his saide Majeste

* E. Somerset; T. Cantuarien.; W. Seint John; J. Russell; W. Northt.; T. Cheyne; Willm. Paget; Antone Browne.

and Counsaill, a promesse of which offices and grownde was f. 140. declared to have been made to the saide Lord Conyers by the Kinges Majeste deceased.

A new Great Seal.

Henry Coldwell, goldsmithe, had warraunte to ——— for xx^{li}

* This entry has been continued over the page after the signatures were added and then signed again.

for somuche employed for the newe making of the Greate Seale of Inglande.

E. Somerset; T. Cantuarien.; W. Seint John; J. Russell; W. Northt.; T. Cheyne; Willm. Paget; Antone Browne.

Fryday, the xxvth daye of Marche, *Anno Domini* 1547.

As to abuses in Ireland.

This daye the Lorde Protectour and others of the Counsaile whose names ar hereunto subscribed, in consideracion that the Depute and Counsail in Irelande have had their fees of late augmented more largely then afforetymes hath been allowed unto them, did therefore order and decree that neither the saide Depute nor any of the Counsaill there shuld take any of the Kinges Majestes ordinary garysons there to be of their howsehold servauntes. And that further they shuld see the saide garysons furnished all of Inglishemen, saving fowre in every hundred to be Irishemen serving for gwides; which garrisons
f. 141. they shuld also by their discrecions place in moste mete places of servyce withoute the Englishe Pale, according as by letters from the saide Lord Protectour and Counseill to them addressed for this purpose they were in eache behaulf more particulerly advertised.

E. Somerset; T. Cantuarien.; W. Seint John; J. Russell; W. Northt.; T. Cheyne; Willm. Paget; Antone Browne.

Mondaye, the xxviijth day of Marche.

Warrants for payment.

Sir Wymonde Carewe, knight, Tresorer of the X^{thes} and Furste Frutes, had warraunte for m$^{l\,li}$ in preste to be delivered to Robert Legge for the maryne affayres.

The King's School at Ipswich.

Sir John Williams had warrant for payement from tyme to tyme of the skolemaster and ussher's stipend at the Kinges Skole at Ypsewiche, after the rate of xxiiij^{li} vj^{s} viij^{d} for the master and xiiij^{li} vj^{s} viij^{d} the usher, till further order were gevin to him for the contrary, and that likewise he shuld pay unto them the saide wages for oone hole yeare expyred at Our Lady daye last passed.

Also it was written to Sir Edmunde Pekham in the ende of two bokes to deliver to Thomas Welden and Mighel Wentwourth, Masters of Howsehold to the Kinges Majestes (*sic*), the summe of the oone booke, vilz.; iiij^{c}xlij^{li} x^{s} for contentacion of the creditours, &c., of the Coronacion; and for thother boke of the Funerals, m^{l}xxxix^{li} ix^{s} vij^{d} sterling. f. 142. Cost of the Royal Funeral and Coronation.

Warrant to Sir John Williams for m^{l} ^{li} in prest to William Johnson, to be employed apon payement of thinges at Portesmowthe by thorder of the Lord Greate Master. Other warrants for payment.

Warrant to the saide Sir John Williams for c^{li} to the Duches of Norfolk for oone haulf yeares annuite due to her at the Feaste of thannuncacion of Our Lady laste paste, in fourme as before the attaindre of the late Duke she was accustumed to receive.

E. Somerset; T. Cantuarien.; W. Seint John; J. Russell; W. Northt.; T. Cheyne; Willm. Paget; Antone Browne.

The xxixth day of Marche, at Westminster. f. 148.

Warrant to Sir Edmunde Pekham for xxx^{li} to the vj Gromes of the Kinges Majestes Privey Chambre, for oone quarter ended at the afforesaide Feaste after the rate of xx^{li} the pece by yeare, lyke as the Gromes of the Privey Chambre with our Souveraine Lord deceassed had.

Warrant to Sir Wymonde Carew for m^{l} ^{li} in preste to Sir Anthony Aucher towardes the provisions of vytailes committed to his charge.

Warrant to Sir John Williams for c^{li} in preste, to be deliverd to persone Lewet to be employed apon making of yron peaces.

Warrant to Sir John Williams for cc^{li} in preste to be deliverde to Fraunces Fleming and Anthony Anthony, officers of the Ordenance, towardes the payement of artificers working for thinges apperteining to the same.

Warrant to Sir William Brabason, Tresourer for Irelande, to paye to ——— Bagnall, being apoincted Marshall there, the

fee to the saide rome belonging from the tyme of the decease of our late Souveraine Lorde King Henry the viijth forwardes, &c.

E. Somerset; T. Cantuarien.; W. Seint John; J. Russell; W. Northt.; T. Cheyne; Willm. Paget; Antone Browne.

f. 144. At Westmynstre, the furste daye of Apryle.

This day there was warraunt addressed to Sir Wymonde Carewe, Treasourer of the X^{thes}, &c., for the delivery of cc^{li} in preste to Sir Anthony Denny towardes payment of suche thinges as he is accomptable for by his boke, as hertofore he was accustumed to make payementes, &c.

Item; whereas apon declaracion of thaccompte of Thomas Wodehowse, apoincted heretofore by commission to make provision of graine and other vitailes deliverd to the Kinges Hieghnes use at Calais, Bulloine, Newcastel and Berwyke, certified under thandes of the Chauncellour and Generall Surveyours of the Courte of Augmentacion and Revenues, and of the Auditours of the Prestes, it appeared that there did remaigne due unto him for surplusage above the summe received in preste the summe of cccxix^{li} xix^{s} j^{d}; the saide Thomas had warraunt to thexcheker for payment to him of the saide superplusage.

Uppon lyke declaracion of John Sone and Roberte Norton for provision of chese, butter and bacon, they had warraunt to thexcheker for superplusage, iij^{c}lxxiiij^{li} x^{s} v^{d} *ob.*

f. 145. The saide John Sone and Alexander Fauke by like declaracion for vytailling of shippes northwarde owte of Norfolk and Suffolk, had warrant to thexcheker for superplusage of xxiij^{li} ij^{s} ix^{d} sterling.

Uppon like declaracion of William Gyrling for provision of grayne and other vitailes provided for Bulloigne, the same had warrant for superplusage of clxxix^{li} v^{s} vj^{d} *ob.* directed to the Excheker.

Edwarde Stanbanke, apon like declaracion for vitaileng of shippes owte of Bristowe, had warraunt to thexcheker for superplusage of iiij^{xx}j^{li} vij^{d}.

Sir Edmunde Pekham had warrant for payment of m^{l}m^{l} cccxiiij^{li} xv^{s} viij^{d} for charges of the Buryal of our Late Souveraine Lorde, according to the boke of particulers sent with the warrant.

Mr. Ryther, Coferer of the Kinges Majestes Houshold, had warrant to the Treasourer of the X^{thes} for a m^{l} ^{li} in preste, towardes payement of the creditours for satisfaction of provisions of his Majestes Howsehold the tyme his Hieghnes was Prynce.

John Mylle had warraunt to Sir John Williams for m^{l} ^{li} in preste, towardes payement of such grayne as he heretofore provided in Hampshire and thereabowtes for vitailing of the Navie.

Richarde Knight and William Kettil had warrant to Sir Edmunde Pekham for a m^{l} ^{li} in preste, towardes payement of arrerages for provisions of vitailinges apon the sees by order of the Lorde Greate Master. f. 146.

John Hales had warraunte for m^{l} ^{li} in preste directid to Sir Edmunde Pekham, towardes satisfaction of the creditours of the Greate Warderobe.

Roberte Legge, Treasourer of thadmyralty, had warrant to Sir Wymonde Carewe for two thowsande poundes in preste, whereof m^{l} ^{li} towardes payment of debtes in thadmyralte, and the other for riggeng of shippes owte of the Weste Partes.

Sir Edmunde Pekham, knight, apon sight of indenture dated the xvijth of February laste paste under thande of John Wodall, Treasourer for the paymentes in the Northe, for receipte of vm^{l} ^{li} sterling at thandes of George Gale, Undertreasourer of the Mynte at Yourke, had warrant to geve allowance unto the saide Gale for delivery of the same, as money appoincted by letters from hence to be deliverde for the Kinges Majestes service.

E. Somerset; T. Cantuarien.; W. Seint John; J. Russell; W. Northt.; T. Cheyne; Willm. Paget; Antone Browne.

f. 147. At Westminster, *ij^do Aprilis*, 1547.

Custody of documents.

This day there was deliverde unto Sir John Godsalve, knight, by thandes of the Lorde Protectour and others of the Counsaill, three acquytances in paper to be savely conveyed and deliverde unto the officers of the Treasourye to be kepte there. From the which officers the saide Sir John Godsalve brought two certificates subscribed with the hande of Thomas Danyel, declaring and testifieng the receipte of the same, vilz.; in the oone the testifyeng of the receipte of oone acquitance of Anthony Fugger and his nephiews of the recepte of clijm^l ciiij^xx li, Flemishe, paide unto them in Andwerpe by thandes of Stephen Vaughan, esquyer. Item; oone other certificat testifieng the receipte of the saide two other, vilz.; oone acquitance of the saide Anthony Fuggary (*sic*) and his nevieus of the receipte of the ccciiij^xx iijm^l xiiij^c floreins, paide unto them in Andwerpe by thandes of William Damesel, *de data xxiij^tio Martij, anno* 1547. Item; an other acquitance of Erasmus Skeetes and his sonnes, testifyeng the receipte of xxiiij^ml ij^c poundes grosse of Flemishe money, paid unto them by thandes of the saide William Damesel *de data xx^o Martij anno a nativitate Domini, &c.*, 1547.

E. Somerset; T. Cantuarien.; W. Seint John; J. Russell; W. Northt.; T. Cheyne; Willm. Paget; Antone Browne; Antony Wyngfeld.

f. 148. At Westminster, *iiij^to Aprilis*.

Warrants for payment.

Warraunte was addressed to Sir William Cavendishe, Treasourer of the Chambre, for payment of the summes folowing:—

Furste; to John Powley, servant to the Lord Wentwourth, for his charges in bringing uppe of a preste owte of Suffolk accused of lewde wordes, &c., and for his retourne, xlvj^s viij^d. Item; to John a Bourough for the charges of himself and certaine maryners which went in a vessel with him, and the vitaileng of the same, at his late going to view the Isles of Garnesay and Alderney, vij^li x^s. Also to the same John for the charges of transportacion of lix souldiours from Dover to Calays, after viij^d the peace, xxxix^s iiij^d. Item; to John Hawtrye *alias*

French John, for the charges of himself and a jentylman of Skotlande by him lately taken on the sees, v^{li}; and to the Clerkes of the Counsaill for paper and ynke and other necessaryes expended in writing, for oone quarter of a yeare ended at Our Lady Annuntiacion laste paste, l^{s}.

Warrant to Sir John Williams for superplusage of xxij^{li} xvj^{d} due to Robert Stokewell and Richarde Broke, accomptance for provision of graine deliverde to the Kinges Majestes use at Lundon, whose accompte was certified examyned by Walter Myldemay, oone of the General Surveyours. f. 149.

Warrant to Sir John Williams for xlij^{li} vj^{s} vij^{d} to ——— Coldel, goldesmith of Lundon, vilz.; xvij^{li} vj^{s} vij^{d} for —— ounzes of sylver employed apon making of the Greate Seale of Inglande, and xxv^{li} for the wourkemanship.

Sir Anthony Denny, knight, had warraunt for vj^{c} ^{li} in preste directed to Sir Wymonde Carewe, towardes the payement of thartificers and other thinges in his charge for the buyldinges at the Palace of Westminster and the membres of the same.

E. Somerset; T. Cantuarien.; W. Seint John; J. Russell; W. Northt.; T. Cheyne; Willm. Paget; Antone Browne; Antony Wyngfeld.

At Westminster, *v^{to} Aprilis.* f. 150.

As to the property of Anne of Cleves.

Where by a declaracion exhibited under thandes of Sir John Guldefourde, knight, Thomas Carewe, William Cholmeley, Richarde Toinen and John Hamonde, esquiers, officers to the Lady Anne of Cleves, subscribed by their handes, appeared that where the Kinges Majeste of moste famous memorye deceased did graunte unto her by his Graces letters patentes, bearing date the xxth daye of Januarye in the xxxijth yeare of his moste prosperous reigne, certaine landes for the maintenance of her and her familie, promising by his Hieghnes letters that the same shuld be no lesse then fowre thosande markes sterlinges of yerely revenue over, and above all reprises; there hath been made of the same landes, with the proffites of Courtes, but iijm^{l}viij^{c}xx and vj markes, as appeared by several accomptes yerely made

thereof by the saide John Hamonde, her Auditour, by which accompte she lacked yerely the summe of cxvj^{li} sterling; the Lorde Protectour and Counsail afforesaide wayeng aswel the
f. 151. tenour of the saide letters patentes, as also our saide Souveraine Lordes promesse by letters, which this daye under his Majestes signe was shewed unto them, and thinkeng convenient that for the honour of the Kinges Majeste, our moste dradde Souveraine Lorde that now is, that the same shuld take effecte and be accomplished in every behaulf as was entended and promised by his moste gracious father; they did therefore ordeigne that his Majestes warrant under the signe of his Hieghnes the saide Lorde Protectour and Counsaile, and sealed with his Majestes Signet, shuld be addressed to Sir Wymonde Carew, knight, Treasorer of the Tenthes and Furste Frutes, and to the Treasourer of the same for the tyme being, for the yerely payement of the saide summe of cxvj^{li} in full satisfaction of the promisses afforesaide, tendure during suche terme as is lymited by the saide letters patentes expressing the tyme and fourme of clayme of the saide yerely revenue of iiijm^{l} markes, the furste payement to begynne from the Feaste of St. Michael tharchangel laste paste accordingly.

And where they made sute on the behaulf of the saide Lady
f. 152. Anne of Cleves for contynuance of payement of certaine pencions payable during plesor by the Treasourer of the Kinges Majestes Chambre unto sundry jentylmen and others attending on her, amounting to the yerely value of ciiij$^{xx\,li}$, the saide Lorde Protectour and Counseill considring the graunte thereof to have passed by the Kinges Majestie deceased for the bettre maintenance of her estate and howseholde, ordeigned the contynuance thereof from the Feaste of the Nativitie of Our Lorde laste paste, by warrant to the saide Treasorer of the Chambre for the tyme being, in fourme as thother to the Treasourer of the saide Tenthes and Furste Frutes is appoincted, tendure only untill our saide moste gracious Souveraine Lorde that now is shuld be of the age of xviijth yeares; at which tyme it shuld be in his Majestes arbitrement to ordeyne a newe warrant for the contynuance of the payment, or tappoincte the same to cease from

thence furth, as to his Majeste shuld seme good; with this proviso that the same annuites shuld in the meane season also cease with her intereste in the cases expressed in the saide letters patentes. It was also ordeigned by autorite afforesaide f. 153. apon like sute mynded on her behaulf that it shuld be leefull for her to take the comodite of her howse of Penthurste, deare and wodde within the parke there, leaving in the lieu thereof the comodite of Blechinglee, where it was alleged that she had the like graunte of thowse, deare and wodde.

At Westminster, *vj^to^ Aprilis.*

Princess Elizabeth's pension.

Item; warrant was addressed to Sir Edmunde Pekham for the delivery to Richard Sandes, servaunt to the Lady Elisabetes Grace, to her Graces behaulf, the summe of oone c^li^, to be accompted as parcell of her Graces pencion to her allotted by the testament of our late Souveraine Lord, for the last quarter ended at the Feaste of thannuncacion of Our Lady laste paste.

E. Somerset; T. Cantuarien.; W. Seint John; J. Russell; W. Northt.; T. Cheyne; Willm. Paget; Antone Browne; Antony Wyngfeld.

Septimo die Aprilis.

f. 154.

Warrants for payment.

Warrant was addressed to Sir Edmunde Pekham to deliver to Mr. Rither, Coferer of the Kinges Majestes Howsehold, vj^c^xxvj^li^ xvj^s^ to be distributed to sundry persones by way of rewarde, for whome order shalbe taken hereafter for pencions as men dismissed from attendance; whereof some were Jentilmen Ushers, Sewers, Jentylmen Wayters, Yeomen and Gromes, which the Kinges Majeste the tyme his Hieghnes was Prynce had with him, and the reste with the Kinges Majeste deceased; and also ccclxvij^li^ xiij^s^ ix^d^ *ob.* sterling, to be distributed to suche as ar dismissed from attendance in Howseholde.

Warrant also unto the saide Sir Edmunde to deliver to Sir Hugh Pallet and Sir John Harington iiij^xx^xij^li^, over and above their preste of cxx^li^ at their late depeache over the sees, for their dietes at xl^s^ the peace by the daye ending the furste of Aprile inclusive. Item; xl^s^ for the transportacion owteward and home-

warde of them selves and their folkes ; and unto John Hornivold, Auditour, for his allowance after v^{s} *per diem* during the saide space of their being in Commission, xiij^{li} v^{s}.

At Grenewiche, *ix^{o} Aprilis.*

Warraunte was addressed to Sir Edmunde Pekham for delivery of ccclxx^{li} xvj^{s} viij^{d} unto Antony Bonvixi, for somuche by him deliverde by exchange for the Kinges Majestes affayres to thandes of William Damesell in Flandres.

E. Somerset; T. Cantuarien.; W. Seint John; J. Russell; W. Northt.; T. Cheyne; Willm. Paget; *Antone Browne; Antony Wyngfeld; Edward North.

f. 155. *Duodecimo die Aprilis,* at Grenewich.

Payment of the late King's legacies, and other warrants for payment.

Warraunte was addressed to Sir Edmunde Pekham to deliver to the Quenes Graces behaulf to Mr. Cope, her Vizchambrelen, the summe of oone thowsand powndes, to be accompted as parcell of her alloted legacie by the laste wille of our late Souveraine Lorde King Henry the viijth.

Warrant to Sir Edmunde Pekham for delivery to Wilbram, servant to the Lady Maryes Grace, to be accompted as parcell of her revenue due at the Ladye daye laste past, ij^{c} ^{li}; and to Richard Sandes, servant to the Lady Elisabetes Grace, for like purpose other cc^{li}.

Tertiodecimo Aprilis, at Grenewich.

Warrant to Sir William Cavendishe for xl^{li} in rewarde to Monsieur Conrade Heenbache, who came from the Duke of Cleves with special letters to the Kinges Majeste; and for viij^{li} to be deliverde to Nicholas de Plee, Currour, for his posting charges with letters to Mr. Wotton, Ambassadour resident in Fraunce.

Charles Wolman having charge of conveyance of certaine saltpeter and other munician to Newcastel, had warrant to the saide Treasorer for xxv^{li} xv^{s} for the costes of himself and of oone other, and iij cartes furnished with horses for the caryage of the same.

---

* The last three signatures have been cut by the binder.

Warraunte to Sir John Gressham and Androwe Judde, Aldermen of Lundon, for delivery owte of the money rising of sale of the Kinges Majestes alom and fustyans, the summe of cccc^{li} to thandes of Leonerd Shorer and his brothern, for somuche by them deliverd at Andwerpe to William Damesel for his Majestes affayres there. f. 156.

E. Somerset; T. Cantuarien.; W. Seint John; J. Russell; T. Cheyne; Willm. Paget; Antone Browne; Antony Wyngfeld; Edward North.

xiiij° Aprilis, at Grenewich.

Warraunte to Sir John Williams for lxviij^{li} iij^{s} to William Curteys, sadler, for the caparasons and other horse harneys by him made for the Duke of Suffolk, the Erle of Ormonde and Lorde Strange againste the Coronacion, as by his bille annexed to the warrant appeared particulerly.

E. Somerset; T. Cantuarien.; W. Seint John; J. Russell; T. Cheyne; Willm. Paget; Antone Browne.

xvij° Aprilis, at Grenewich.

Barthilmew Fortini, merchant Florentyne, had warrant to Mr. Pekham for m$^{l\ li}$ towardes satisfaction of a summe of money due to John Lange, jewellour, for jewelles sold to the Kinges Majeste deceased; and William Johnson had

* E. Somerset; T. Cantuarien.; W. Seint John; J. Russell; W. Northt.; T. Cheyne; Willm. Paget; Antone Browne; Antony Wyngfeld; Edward North.

warrant to the saide Sir Edmunde for m$^{l\ li}$ in prest, towardes payement of the garryson and other thinges at Portesmouth by thorder of the Lorde St. John, Lord Greate Master. f. 157.

Warrant was addressed to Sir William Cavendishe for xl^{li} in rewarde to William Stalley and William Hopewood, servantes to John Palmer, esquier, for their costes in bringing two Frenchemen owte of Sussex.

---

* These signatures appear at the foot of the page in the MS., the entry having apparently been afterwards completed.

John Kene had warraunte to the Generall Receivour of the Duchie for payement of xvj^{li} iij^{s} vj^{d} for charges of conveyance to Yourke of Laurence Howghton, condempned there to dye for wilfull murder.

Warraunte was also addressed to Sir Edmunde Pekham to deliver to Henry Coldwell aforementioned for xl^{tie} ounzes, lacking a quarter, of sylver put by him into the Greate Seale of Irelande at iiij^{s} x^{d} the ounze, ix^{li} xij^{s}; and for the graving and making of the saide Seale, xx^{li}.

Expenses of the Princesses.

Warrant to Mr. Coferer of the Kinges Majestes Howshold to paye unto Rochester and Sandes, officers to my Lady Maries and Lady Elizabetes Graces, the summes conteigned in certaine billes subscribed with their Graces owne handes. That is to saye, oone bille due to my Lady Maries sad[l]er, xxvij^{li} xij^{s} vj^{d}; for a bille due to my Lady Elisabetes taylour, xxxv^{li} ix^{s} vij^{d}; for a bill of her embroderers, xlj^{li} v^{s}; for a bille of her robes, lxxiiij^{li} xiij^{s} iiij^{d}; for her skynners bille, xxv^{li} v^{s} iij^{d}; for a bille of her cofermakers, xv^{li} xv^{s} iij^{d} *ob.*

f. 158. *xxiiij^{to} Aprilis.*

Repairs at Richmond.

Laurence Bradshawe had letters to Sir Wymonde Carewe for a m$^{l\,li}$ in preste towardes the reparacion of the howse at Richemont, whereof cc^{li} in hande and monthely ij$^{c\,li}$ untill the hole be paide.

The King's stud farms.

Warraunt was addressed to Sir John Williams to make payment apon thacquitance of the Master of thorses for the wages of divers persons having custodie of a studde or race of mares, their wages for oone yere and a haulf due at the Feaste of thannuncacion of Our Lady after the rates folowing. That is to say, to oone keaper within the Forest and Parke of Eskermaine for his wages, vj^{d} by the daye, and iij men to be under him there, every of them for their wages, ij^{d} by the day; oone keaper of the Kinges Majestes coltes within the Foreste and Parke of Penprice for his wages, iiij^{d} by the day; oone keaper of the late Parke of Gateley for his wages, iiij^{d} by the daye, and for the wages of oone man under him there ij^{d} by the daye;

oone keaper of the late Parke of Yarnewoode for his wages, iiij^{d} by the daye.

Wages of the Men at Arms.

Sir Anthony Denny had warraunte to Sir Wymond Carewe for the summe of v^{c}xlvj^{li} xiij^{s} iiij^{d} for payment of the gentilmen called the new Men at Armes, for their entreteignement due at Our Lady day laste, and for such other thinges as being wont to be paide by him were due before the decease of our late Souveraine Lorde.

E. Somerset; T. Cantuarien.; W. Seint John; J. Russell; W. Northt.; T. Cheyne; Willm. Paget; Antone Browne; Antony Wyngfeld; Edward North.

xxv^{to} Aprilis. f. 159.

Warrants for payment.

Warrant to Sir William Cavendishe to deliver to Sir Edmunde Pekham to be by him deliverde over in preste, vilz.; to Robert Legge, Treasorer of the shippes, two thowsande powndes; and to Sir Anthony Denny for payement of the wourkemen, &c., at Westminster, viij^{c}xl^{li} xij^{s} viij^{d}.

George Barons, Alderman of Lundon, had warrant to deliver oone tonne of Gaskoyne wyne to the Lorde Latymer and Lorde Braye, in recompensacion of their fees of thaulmonership the daye of the Kinges Majestes Coronacion.

Mr. Rither had warrant to paye to Thomas Amms, Secretary lately to the Kinges Majeste when the same was Prince, the bourd wages to him assigned of v^{s} by the daye, from the tyme of his laste payment untill the laste daye of this present monthe.

Sir Anthony Aucher had warraunt to Sir John Williams for m^{l}m^{l}m^{l}v^{c}lxxiij^{li}, in prest for provisions for Bulloigne and the other peaces beyonde the sees.

Mr. Rither, Coferer of the Kinges Majestes Howshold, had warraunte to Sir Wymonde Carew for oone m^{l} ^{li}, towardes satisfaction of the creditours for thinges employed in the Kinges Majestes Howshold during the while he was Prince.

E. Somerset; T. Cantuarien.; W. Seint John; J. Russell; W. Northt.; T. Cheyne; Willm. Paget; Antone Browne; Antony Wyngfeld; Edward North.

f. 160. *Secundo Maij.*

Warrant was addressed to Sir Wymonde Carewe for lxxv^{li}, to be by ——— deliverde by way of rewarde to Signor de Sala, who repayred with letters to the Kinges Majeste from his master the Duke of Ferrare.

The King's Henchmen.

Warraunte unto the saide Treasourer for the X^{thes} to paye unto William Armar, Yeoman of the Henchemen, ccc^{l} markes, due by warraunte dormant of the Kinges Majeste deceased for oone half yeare ended at Our Lady day Annuncacion last past, alotted for the payement of the charges of the necessary apparel and other allowances for vj of the saide Henchemen, with the Master and Yoman of the same, the afforesaide warrant dormant to be allowable nomore, but for this tyme only.

E. Somerset; T. Cantuarien.; W. Seint John; J. Russell; W. Northt.; T. Cheyne; Willm. Paget; Antone Browne; Antony Wyngfeld; Edward North.

f. 161. *iiij^{to} Maij,* at London.

Financial arrangements.

Whereas by vertue of a Commission made from our late Souveraine Lorde of moste famous memory, King Henry the viijth, unto the Lordes and others of his Majestes Privey Counsaill then being, for the directing furth of their letters apon sundry occasions concerning his Hieghnes affayres unto all his Majesties Treasourers and others having custodie of his Hieghnes treasure, the saide Treasorers and others were warrantised to pay furth and deliver in prest or otherwise unto divers persones from tyme to tyme suche summes of money as the saide Counsaill's letters did purport; whereapon also the Treasourer and Chambrelens of the Exchequer and Treasourer of the Augmentacions have for their partes made furthe divers paymentes, as by warraunt of sundry suche the saide Counsailes letters to them addressed did appeare; it was therefore this day, by thassent and order of the Lorde Protectour and others of the Kinges Majestes Counsaill, ordred that the saide sundry warrauntes which have passed for payment of the saide summes from the tyme of their last generall warrauntes passed under our

saide late Souveraine Lordes hand and Signet forwardes shuld f. 162.
nowe be rendred uppe by them, to thende that, apon cancellacion of the saide particuler warrauntes, their shuld two general warrauntes conteigning the hole of the saide summes be made furth in parchement, to be signed with the Signe Manuel of our Souveraine Lorde the Kinges Majeste that now is, and so passed under his Graces Signet in fourme accustumed, for a more ample and effectual warraunte and discharge unto the saide Treasourer and Chambrelens of thexcheker and Treasourer of the Augmentacions in that behaulf accordingly.

Payments to Scots.

This day also warraunte was addressed to Sir Edmunde Pekham, Hiegh Treasourer of the Myntes, to deliver unto John Brende apoincted to conducte and accompany Mr. Balneves unto the Borders, to be by him deliverde over againe unto thandes of the saide Mr. Balnaves for thaffayres of Skotlande, theis summes folowing:—Furste, for the wages of iiij^{xx} men within the Castel of Saincte Androwes, at vj^{d} by the day for vj monthes after xxviijth dayes to the monthe, cccxxxvj^{li} sterling;

for the wages of xl horsemen at viij^{d} *per diem*, apoincted to kepe abrode for the more surety of the sayde Castel by the f. 163. like space, ccxxiiij^{li} sterling;

for the annuite of the Master of Rothous for oone haulf yeare, cxxv^{li};

for the like to the Lorde of Graunge, cc^{li};

for the like to David Monypeny of Petmuly, l^{li};

for the like to Mr. Henry Balnaves of Halhill, lxij^{li} x^{s};

for the like to Mr. John Lisley of Parkhille, lxij^{li} x^{s};

for the like to James Lisley, persone of Abdoue, l^{li};

and for the like to William of Kirkauldry, yong Lord of Grange, l^{li}.

Moreover to the saide Mr. Henry Balnaves in full satisfaction of his haulf yeares pencion of m^{l} crownes by the yeare, lxij^{li} x^{s}; and to the afforesaide John Brende for his charges in conveyeng the saide Mr. Balnaves to the Borders and retourning backe

againe, l^{li}; and lastely in allowance to the saide Mr. Pekham for the delivery of vj^{c} ^{li}, parcell of the afforesaide summes to be paide by him in owtelandishe coynes of ducates and Frenche crownes at v^{s} the peace, in consideracion of thexchange thereof now currant at an hiegher price, cxxvj^{li} x^{s} x^{d}; amounting so in the hole to m^{l}cclxxix^{li} x^{d}; whereof the afforesaide wages of the horsemen and fotemen, with also the pencions, ar to be accompted by way of empreste as advanced unto them for oone
f. 164. haulf yeare before hande, which shall expire the furste daye of Decembre next to comme.

Other warrants.

Warraunt was addressed to Sir Wymonde Carewe to deliver v^{li} to Archane de Arrain, oone of the Kinges Majestes gonne founders, apoincted to go with the saide Mr. Balnaves to the Castel of Saincte Androwes, for the charges of posting for him self, his servante, oone master gonner and his gwide. Item; for theyr enterteignement during oone monthe begynning the vth of this present at iiij^{s} *per diem*, xxviij^{li}.

Warrant was also addressed to Mr. Pekham to pay to Anthony Anthony, to be by him payed over againe to the afforesaide Archaune, xxiiij^{li} viij^{s} v^{d}, due to him within thoffice of thordenance in the Towre of Lundon for the casting and making of certaine gonnes of brasse for the Kinges Majeste.

Item; a letter was addressed to Hugh Boyvile, Master of thordenance in the North, to make ready c long handgonnes with thappurtenances, two barrelles of corne powldre, cl longbowes, iij^{c} sheefes of arowes, and a sufficient proportion of stringes after the rate of the same. Item; tymbre and stockes to mounte a demi-canon, two demi-culveryns, two sakers, and
f. 165. sixe falcons. Item; two tonnes of yron and stele; the which parcelles shuld by him be sent to Holy Ilande, there to attend the comming of a further provision.

E. Somerset; T. Cantuarien.; W. Seint John; J. Russell; W. Northt.; T. Cheyne; Willm. Paget; Antone Browne; Antony Wyngfeld.

Quinto Maij, at Somerset Place.

The Lorde Seymour, Hiegh Admiral of Ingland, had warrant to Sir John Williams for c^{li} for his dietes and posting by space of xxx^{te} dayes, after lxvj^{s} viij^{d} *per diem*, in two journeyes, whereof oone to Portesmowthe and the Isle of Wight and thother into the Weste Partes for the Kinges Majestes special service.

Also warrant was addressed to the Treasourer and Chambreleins of thexcheker for payment of the summes folowing:— Firste, to Sir Raphe Sadleyr, knight, towardes payement of the creditours of the Greate Warderobe, vjm$^{l\ li}$; to Mr. Ryther, Coferer of the Kinges Majestes Howshold, for payment of provisions for the same, vjm$^{l\ li}$; to ————————, towardes payement of provisions furnished in sundry parties of the realme heretofore, xxm$^{l\ li}$; to Robert Legge in preste for the maryne affayres, iiijm$^{l\ li}$; to Petre Wandevale, jewellour, for jewelles furnished to the Kinges Majeste deceased, m^{l}m^{l}v^{c}lvij^{li} xix^{s} iiij *ob.* f. 166.

Barthelmew Fortini had warraunte to Sir Wymond Carewe for m$^{l\ li}$ towardes the satisfaction of a debte due to John Lange, jewellour, for jewelles likewise furnished to the Kinges Majeste deceased.

Also Fraunces Flemyng and Anthony Anthony, officers of thordenance, had warrant to the saide Sir Wymonde for m$^{l\ li}$, in preste for provisions apperteigning to the Office of thordenance.

Sir William Wodehowse had warrant to the saide Sir Wymonde for iiij^{xx}v^{li} xiiij^{s} vj^{d} for himself, deputie and soldiours in Quinboroe Castle.

E. Somerset; T. Cantuarien.; W. Seint John; J. Russell; W. Northt.; Antone Browne; Antony Wyngfeld; Edward North.

xij^{mo} Maij, at Somerset Place. f. 167.

Warrant was addressed to the Treasourer, &c., of thexcheker to deliver to John Russel, the Kinges carpenter, xix^{li} xvij^{d} for the making uppe againe of the Chauncery, Kinges Benche and

Commen Place within Westmynster Halle, being removed for the Feaste at the Coronacion.

Warrant was made to Sir John Williams to advaunce to Patrike Quolqham his pencion of xxv^{li} to him assigned by the Lorde Protectour and others of the Counsaill, for oone hole yeare before hande to be due at Mighelmas next commyng.

E. Somerset; T. Cantuarien.; W. Seint John; J. Russell; W. Northt.; T. Cheyne; Willm. Paget; Antone Browne; Edward North; Antony Wyngfeld.

xv^{mo} Maij, apud locum predictum.

Roberte Rochestre had warraunte to the Treasorer and Chambrelens of thexcheker for iiij^{c} ^{li}, parcell of the Lady Maries Graces assignement due for a haulf yeare at Our Lady day laste; and Robert Beverley had also warrant for cc^{li} to thuse of the Lady Elisabet by like assignement.

E. Somerset; T. Cantuarien.; W. Seint John; J. Russell; W. Northt.; Antone Browne; T. Cheyne; Willm. Paget; Edward North; Antony Wyngfeld.

f. 168. *xvij^{o} Maij.*

Warrant to Sir John Williams to deliver l^{li} in prest to Andreas Rheni, advaunced before hande untill his patent be procured furth in that behaulf.

The Mary Rose.

Item; warrant to the saide Sir John Williams for xx^{li} to a certaine Italien, being a dyver, undertaking the recovery of thordenance in the Mary Rose.

E. Somerset; T. Cantuarien.; W. Seint John; J. Russell; W. Northt.; T. Cheyne; Willm. Paget; Antone Browne; Antony Wyngfeld; Edward North.

xix^{o} Maij, at Somerset Place.

Money for Ireland.

Warrant was made to Sir Edmunde Pekham, Hiegh Treasourer of the Myntes, to geve order by his letters to Sir William Sherington, knight, Under Treasorer of the Mynte at Bristowe,

for the delivery of tenne thowsande markes to Mr. Bellingham, to be by him conveyed over into Irelande to the Treasourer there for the charges of the Kinges Majestes garison in Irelande, togwither with the new accrew sent thither under the saide Mr. Bellingham's conducte.

E. Somerset; T. Cantuarien.; W. Seint John; J. Russell
W. Northt.; T. Cheyne; Willm. Paget; Antone Browne;
Antony Wyngfeld; Edward North.

xxj° Maij. f. 169.

Other warrants.

Warrant was addressed to Sir John Williams for the payement of xl^{li} to thandes of Thomas Chaloner, to be by him payde over to certaine creditours of Gwilliam Skroetes, the Kinges Paynter, for somuch by him claymed as due to him apon a bylle of expences by him susteigned for the Kinges Majeste deceased.

Warrant to Sir William Cavendishe to pay in the rewarde to the late Deane of St. Patrykes comming in poste with letters owte of Irelande, and for his retourne againe with letters thither, x^{li}.

A disputed office.

Also this day it was orderid by the Lord Protectour's Grace, with thassent of others of the Counsail, that the Patent of the Greate Chambrelenship of Inglande shuld be demanded of therle of Oxenfourth, to be by him surrendered into the Kinges Majestes handes, for the clere extinction of his pretenced clayme to the saide office, whereunto he could shewe no thing of good grounde to have right in the same.

E. Somerset; T. Cantuarien.; W. Seint John; J. Russell;
W. Northt.; T. Cheyne; Willm. Paget; Antone Browne;
Antony Wyngfeld; Edward North.

At Somerset Place, *xxv^{to} Maij.* f. 170.

Warrants for payment.

Warrant was made to Sir Edmunde Pekham for the deliverye of xijm$^{l\,li}$ to Sir Richard Cotton, knight, Treasorer of Bulloigne, whereof xm$^{l\,li}$ to be by him employed aboute payement of the garisons there, and two m$^{l\,li}$ to be by him deliverde over to Sir Thomas Lewin, for payement of the labourers under his charge. Item; xl^{li} to Mr. Cotton afforesaide for his charges in conveyeng.

Warrant to the Treasurer and Chambrelens of the Excheker to delyver in preste to George Mylle, in preste to be employed abowte the wourkes at Yermouth in the Yle of Wight, and discharge of the souldiours there, oone thowsande powndes.

Also Mr. Pekham had warrant to geve order to the Under Treasourer at Yorke for the deliverye of vc^{li} in preste to George Maxey and Roberte Horsley for provision of vitailes in the North.

Warrant to thexcheker to deliver in prest cc^{li} to person Lewet, towardes his satisfaction for the yron peaces by him made for the Kinges Majeste.

E. Somerset; T. Cantuarien.; W. Seint John; J. Russell; W. Northt.; T. Cheyne; Willm. Paget; Antone Browne; Antony Wyngfeld; Edward North.

f. 171. *xxvj^{to} Maij, in loco predicto.*

Warrant was addressed to Sir Edmund Peckham for the deliverey of c^{li} in prest to the Lieutenante of the Towre for his accompte of the prysoners' dietes.

Fraunces Flemyng had warrant to Sir Wymond Carewe for xiij^{li} ix^{s} iiij^{d} for the conducte of certaine artificers to Bristowe, and the hyre of cartes for conveyance of munician into Irelande.

Warrant to Sir John Williams for x^{li} gevin in rewarde to Mighel Wharton, Capitain of Langholme, who came in poste owte of the Northe; and for xx^{s} for the mending of the Seale of North Wales.

Mr. Bellingham had warrant to Sir Wymond Carewe for cc^{li} in preste uppon his dietes and furniture of men in his voyage into Irelande.

Warrant to Sir William Cavendishe for xxv^{li} in reward to Robert Loquharte, Skottisheman, comming from the Erle of Fyff.

Item; warrant to him for xx^{li} to the Baillifes of the towne of Dunwyche, for the vytailing and fynding of xxxv^{te} Frenche-

men in the xxiiijth yere of the reigne of our late Souveraine Lorde deceased.

E. Somerset; T. Cantuarien.; W. Seint John; J. Russell; W. Northt.; T. Cheyne; Willm. Paget; Antone Browne; Antony Wyngfeld; Edward North.

A letter was addressed to Sir William Sherington, Under Treasourer of the Mynte at Bristowe, for payment of the conducte of the men sent owte of Somersetshire and Glocestreshire to Bristowe to be transported into Irelande, and iiij^{s} for the cote of every souldiour having a bille under thandes of the captens declaring the distance of the places of their dwellinges. f. 172. Troops for Ireland.

E. Somerset; T. Cantuarien.; W. Seint John; J. Russell; W. Northt.; T. Cheyne; Willm. Paget; Antone Browne; Edward North.

xxviij^{o} Maij, at Somerset Howse.

Warrant to Sir John Williams, knight, for c^{li} in preste to Mr. Bellingham for the conducte of oone hundred souldiours into Irelande. Warrants for payments.

Item; warrant to thexcheker for vm$^{l\,li}$ to Stevin Hales in prest for payment of the creditours of the Greate Warderobe.

Warrant to the Treasourer of the X^{thes} and Furste Fruites for iiijm$^{l\,li}$ to Sir Edmunde Pekham for payment of the creditours of the Howshold when he was Coferer.

To the saide Tresorer for ijm$^{l\,li}$ to Mr. Rither, now Coferer, for lyke paymentes.

Item; to the saide Treasurer for cxxv^{li} to Nicasius

* E. Somerset; T. Cantuarien.; W. Seint John; J. Russell; W. Northt.; T. Cheyne; Willm. Paget; Antone Browne; Antony Wyngfeld; Edward North.

Yetwerte, to be by him deliverde over by waye of the Kinges Majestes rewarde to Monsieur de Vielleville sent from the French King. f. 173.

---

* Some of these signatures have been cut in the binding. The entry has also been signed again on the next page.

Warrant to the Treasurer of the Augmentacions for xlij^{li} x^{s} to the Erle of Warwyke, for somuche by him emprested in Frenche crownes to James Walshe, sent aboute the Kinges Majestes affayres into the partes of Fraunce.

E. Somerset; T. Cantuarien.; W. Seint John; J. Russell; W. Northt.; T. Cheyne; Willm. Paget; Antone Browne; Antony Wyngfeld; Edward North.

At Somerset Place, the furste daye of June.

Warraunt was made to Sir William Cavendishe for iiij^{c}l^{li} to John Lange of the money that the saide Sir William hath and shall receyve of the Duke of Florence, to be accompted in parte of payement of the summe due to the saide John Lange by our late Souveraine Lordes bille of debte, &c.

f. 174. Warraunt to the Treasourer and Chambrelens of thexcheker for m^{l}m^{l}vj^{c}lxxij^{li} vij^{s} viij^{d} sterling to James Sutton, oone of the Masters of Howsehold, to be by him employed for full payement of the creditours of the vytailes spent at Gwisnes.

vj^{to} die Junij.

Warrant was addressed to Sir Wymond Carewe to deliver to Thomas Chambrelen, Gouvernour of thinglishe Feleship in Flaunders, at any tyme between this and the xviijth of Auguste nexte ensuyng, the summe of vij^{c}iiij^{li} xvij^{s} ix^{d}, for somuche by him deliverde of his owne money to Peter Vandeval apon a remaynie of a debte due to the saide Petre by the Kinges Majeste deceased, &c.

Warrant was also addressed to the Treasurer and Chambrelens of the Excheker for the payment to the saide Petre
f. 175. Vandevall of m^{l}m^{l}m^{l}ccc^{li}, in full satisfaction of viijm^{l}vij^{c} ^{li} due to him by our late Souveraine Lord King Henry the viijth, for juels, plate and other stuff bought of him, as by two severall obligacions under his Majestes owne hand and Signet it did apeare.

E. Somerset; T. Cantuarien.; W. Seint John; W. Northt.; Antone Browne; Antony Wyngfeld; Edward North.

ix° Junij.

Warrant for v^c li in prest to Sir Anthony Aucher for provision of vytailes.

Item; this daye for asmuche as the Lord Protectour's Grace and Consail were enfourmed of certaine Inglishemen, late monkes of thorder of the Charterhowse, who reteigning still in their hartes their old supersticion and popishe monkery, had fownde the meanes to convey them selfes secretely over the sees into Flandres, where they have againe received their monkes habite and profession, and nevertheles procured with their frendes here to have the payment of their pencions to them alotted by the Kinges Majeste contynued unto them as if they remaigned still in somme partes of Ingland, lyke as also certaine other Inglishemen, late religious persones of their con- f. 176.
federacye, were of late detected that they entended shortly to have folowed the former for the semblable purpose in case they had nat in the meane tyme been apprehended; therefore considring how the Kinges Majeste, by meanes of conveyaunce over the sees of sundry suche popishe persones late religious, hath been and may be gretely defrauded in allowing them still of their pencions as if they contynued here his Highnes true subjectes, and that it may be that his Majeste hath lykewise been deceived in the contynuance of payment of suche pencions to dyvers late religious persones uses and behaulfes, who before the tyme lymited therefore were deceased, and for the avoidance of the like errour and losse that his Hieghnes shuld susteigne by theis deceiptes hereafter, it was this day with thadvise and consent of the said Lord Protectour's Grace and Counsaill decreed that fromhencefourth the pencioners of any late Religious Howse dissolved, having pencions yerely during terme of lief of his Highnes graunt, shuld nomore be paide the same at thandes of the Particuler Receivour of the Courte of thaugmentacions, &c., but shuld hooly be referred to the Treasorer of that Courte, so as either at their next tyme of payment at Mighelmas next comming they shuld personally present themselves before the saide Tresorer, or his deputes, to be viewed f. 177.

As to certain dispossessed monks and their pensions.

whither they were the same persones to whome suche pencions were assigned. Or in case they did nat so personally present themselfes they shuld at least sende uppe to the saide Treasorer, by him whome they deputed to receave their pencion for them, a certificat in writing under thandes of two Justices of Peace in the shyre where they abide, or at leest under thandes of oone Justice of Peace and oone other jentilman of reputacion of that shire, declaring that the persone whome they beare witnes of is there remaigning in lief, and in lawfull state to receive the saide pencion. And that this saide Order, either for the personall presentacion of the saide pencionaries or the sending of their testimonies, shalbe contynued in fourme before expressed from tyme to tyme as their paymentes shall arise due, to thintent that the Kinges Majeste be nat otherwise charged then of right shall appertaine. Which was also signified to the Chauncellour of the Augmentacions and Revenues, &c., to geve order to all the officers of that Courte whome it concerned, for the due execucion of this present decree accordingly.

f. 178. *xj° Junij.*

Warrants for payments.

Warrant to Sir William Cavendishe to deliver Mr. Man xx^{li} towardes his charges in riding to conducte thabbote of Driburgh to the Borders and for his owne retourne. Item; he had warrant to allowe him self xij^{li} for somuch disburced to xij pore men by the Kinges Majeste in almes on Mawndye Thursday last paste.

This day also the tayle of a boke was signed by the Lord Protectour's Grace and Counsail for Mr. Ryther to pay m^{l}m^{l}cciiij^{xx}ix^{li} xj^{s} viij^{d} yerely during the Kinges Majestes pleasure to certaine his Hieghnes old servauntes, pencyoners.

Warrant to thexcheker for cxxv^{li} by way of the Kinges Majestes rewarde to therle of Glyncarne. Item; x^{li} to the Duke of Wirtenberghes servauntes coming with letters to his Highnes from their master, and other x^{li} to a Portughall.

f. 179. *xv^{to} Junij.*

Warrant to Sir William Cavendishe to deliver to Henry King, depeched hence with letters to Mr. Doctor Wotton the furste

hereof, the summe of vij^{li}. Item; to John Garsia sent lykewise in post to the saide Mr. Wotton from hens to Reyns the xvth of this instant, xij^{li} x^{s}.

Warrant to the Receivour of Wales for c^{li} in preste to Sir Thomas Johnes, knight, by him employed for cotes and conducte money of a bande of Walshemen [sen]t into Irelande.

Warrant to thexcheker for m^{l}m^{l}m^{l}iij^{c} ^{li} to John Chaloner, Auditour of Calays, to be by him conducted and deliverd there to the Treasorer, Sir Edwarde Wotton, for payment of the garysons under his charge. Item; xx^{li} in rewarde to the saide Chaloner for his costes.

Warrant to Sir John Williams for ij^{c} ^{li} to the Lorde Cromwel, for somuch brought to thandes of the Kinges Majeste deceased, being parcell of the joynter landes of the Lady Elisabet, his wif, to her confyrmed by the late Lord Cromwell of High Treason attaynted. Lord Cromwell's property.

Warrant was also made to Sir Thomas Darcy, knight, to deliver to the saide Lorde Cromwell all suche stuff and implementes of howsehold as by indenture by comandement of the Kinges Majeste deceased were deliverd to his custodie, parcell of the good[s] being at St. Osithes at the tyme of the attainder of the late Lorde Crumwell, and by him gevin to the Lorde Crumwell his sonne towardes the setting uppe of his howseholde. f. 180.

Fraunces Flemyng and Anthony Anthony had warrant to Mr. Pekham for lxvij^{li} x^{s} in prest for themption of certaine thinges wanting in their charge. Warrants for payment

Warrant to Mr. Cavendishe to deliver v^{li} in reward to oone Horsemander that brought backe from Berwyke an Italien suspectid to be a spye.

xx^{o} Junij. f. 181.

Warrant to the Treasorer of the X^{thes} and Furst Frutes to deliver to Everard Everdais, jewellour and cutter of precious stones, the summe of ccv^{li} for the cutting of a greate saphire, The late King's jewels.

and for the pryce of a chayne sett with stones, and for a greate perle to the Kinges Majestes use deceased.

E. Somerset; T. Cantuarien.; W. Seint John; W. Northt.; Antone Browne; Antony Wyngfeld; Edward North.

xxiiij^to^ Junij.

Warrants for payment.

Warrant to Sir John Williams for cc markes to be deliverd to Sir Thomas Hylton, knight, in recompence for the ferme of Tynemouth during twoo yeares to ende at Lammas next, which Sir Fraunces Leeke had by requeste made on the behaulf of the Kinges Majeste deceased, whose Hieghnes ordred satisfaction by direction of the Counsail.

Warrauntes were addressed to Sir John Williams and Sir Richarde (*sic*) Cavendishe for contynuance of the pencions to Bastian Lucas and Lucas Fringar, two truchemen for the Duche towngue, each xl^li^ by yeare, untyll contrary comandement.

f. 182. Item; warrant to Mr. Cavendishe for xl^s^ in rewarde to a servaunt of Sir William Godolphin's, who had the bringing of a lewde preeste owte of Cornewayle sent to the Lord Protectour's Grace and Counsail to be examyned.

Warrant was addressed to the Treasorer of the X^thes^ and Furste Frutes to deliver in prest to Mr. Ryther, Coferer &c., the summe of vm^l li^ for the Kinges Majestes Howsehold.

The allowances of the Princesses.

Warrant to thexcheker to deliver to Rochester to thuse of the Lady Maries Grace apon her pencion, vj^c li^.

And to Sandes to thuse of the Lady Elisabeth's Grace for the like, cccc^li^.

Other warrants for payment.

Warrant also to thexcheker to deliver to Robert Leg for the maryne affaires in prest the summe of vjm^l li^.

Warrant to Sir John Williams to deliver in preste to Nicholas Bristowe for the charges of the reparacions at Hampton Court, ix^c^xj^li^ iiij^s^.

Warrant to the saide Treasorer to pay to Edmunde Aucher,
f. 183. apointed to departe from the custodie of the Yle of Grayne where by a season he had contynued in garyson with viij^te^ souldiours,

such a summe of money as by a bylle of particulers annexed to the warrant shuld appeare due unto him, which was l^{li} viij^{s}.

Warrant to thexcheker to paye to Anthony Bonvise v^{c} ^{li}, for somuch by his factours at Andwerp deliverde to William Damesel to the Kinges Majestes use.

Warrant to Sir John Williams for the delivery of x^{li} xvj^{s} viij^{d} to Sir Thomas Darcy, to be by him paide over to Erasmus Kyrkener, the Kinges armourer, for certain thinges by him doone for his Highnes as by a bille annexed did appeare.

Warrant to Sir John Williams for the delivery of xxij^{li} xiiij^{s} in prest to Blunte, Master of thordenance at Calays, for themption of certaine thinges wanting in his charge as by the bille anexed did appeare.

xxvj^{to} Junij. f. 184.

Warrants for the late King's legacies.

Thomas Audeley, Jentylman Usher of the Kinges Majestes Chamber, had warraunte to Sir Edmund Pekham for cc markes to him bequested by the testament of our late Souveraine Lorde deceased.

Item; for ccc markes to Sir John Gage, late Comptroller of his Majesties Howsehold, &c., for the like bequeste.

Other warrants for payments.

Item; Warrant to the saide Treasourer for xx^{li} to Nicholas de Plee, Currour, in full satisfaction for two journeys whereof oone owte of Flawndres and thother owte of Fraunce; and to John Honynges for like purpose commyng with letters from the Busshop of Westminster, Ambassadour with themperour, xij^{li} x^{s}.

E. Somerset; T. Cantuarien.; W. Seint John; W. Northt.; Antone Browne; Antony Wyngfeld; Edward North.

xxix^{o} Junij. f. 185.

Paget appointed Comptroller.

Warrant to Sir John Williams to deliver to Sir William Paget, now Comptroller of his Majestes Howsehold, the summe of lxxv^{li} in lieu of the fee perteigning to him for iij quarters exercise of the rowme of oone of his Majestes Principal Secretaries, expyreng at Midsomer laste.

Warrants for payment.

Warrant to the saide Treasorer for xxv^{li} to John Bernardyne posting with letters to the Bushope of Westmynstre.

Warrant also to Broke and ————, which had commission for the sale of heringes, to pay lx^{li} remayning in their handes to Barthelmew Campane to the use [of] Jasper Duche and Alexander Antenorij.

Warrant to Mr. Cavendishe for xl^{s} to a servante of Sir William Peniston's bringing letters from his master; and to John Honyng for riding with letters to Mr. Doctor Wotton in France and his retourne xv^{li}; and to the Clerkes of the Counsail for Midsomer quarter for paper and other necessaries, l^{s}.

f. 186. *Adhuc xxix^{o} die Junij.*

Sentence on the late Lord Chancellor.

This day also therle of Sowthampton, late Chauncellor of Inglande, being sent for and presenting him self before the Lorde Protectour's Grace and others of the Counsail assembled togwithers at Somerset Place besides the Stronde, apon his humble sute and instant requeste made unto the saide Lorde Protectour's Grace and Lordes of the Counsail that it wold please them to make a fynal apointement in the matter for the which he had rightfully and by juste decree forfaited his office of the Chauncellorship of Inglande and susteigned emprysonment of his bodye, and shuld moreover pay suche a fyne to the Kinges Majestes use as to the fulfilleng of the sentence and decree heretofore gevin and pronounced against him by the saide Lorde Protector's Grace and Counsail on his Hieghnes behaulf for his afforesaide offence did appertaine; forasmuche as the saide Lorde Protectour's Grace and Counsail being ever sithens daily occupied and busyed aboute the most waightie and
f. 187. important affayres of the Kinges Majestes State, had nat the leysour as yet to consider nor consulte what summe they might convenably limite and assesse the saide Erle to pay to the Kinges Majeste in lieu of his fyne, which for their discharge anempste his Hieghnes they wold be lothe to assesse or determyne otherwise then apon mature deliberacion shuld appeare to be correspondent to his saide offence; and yet in respecte of his

humble submission and meanes made to knowe the stynte of his fyne and apoinctement with his Majeste they would be gladde to deale with him after as jentil and favorable a sorte as they might conveniently do; therefore the saide Lord Protectour's Grace and Counsail did assent and resolve at that instant to take a recognisance of the saide Erle, which he subscribed with his owne hande and delyvered as his dede, f. 188. the copie whereof hereafter doth ensue.

xxix° die mensis Junij, anno Regis Edwardi vj^ti^ primo.

Recognisance of Lord Southampton.

Thomas, Comes Sowthampton, recognovit se debere Domino Regi summam quatuor mille librarum legalis monete Anglie, levandam de terris, hereditamentis, bonis et catallis dicti Comitis ad usum dicti Domini Regis, solvendam, &c.

* The condicion of this recognisance is suche that whereas the saide Thomas, Erle of Sowthampton, late Chauncellour of Inglande, apon informacion geven againste him before the Lorde Protectour's Grace and others the Kinges Majestes Counsail for the sealing and setting furthe of a certaine Commission to Sir Roberte Sowthwell, Master of the Rolles, and others, under the Greate Seale of Ingland withoute warraunt, the which he might nat do; for the sealing and setting furth of which Commission, with deliberate avyce of the Juges and learned men of this realme, uppon confession f. 189. of the saide facte by the saide Erle made, and his submission thereapon to the saide Lorde Protectour and others the Kinges Highnes Consail, it was determyned by the saide Lorde Protectour and others the Kinges Hieghnes Counsail that the saide Erle had forfaited the saide office of the Chauncellorship of Inglande, and deserved emprisonment of his bodye and a fyne or amerciament to be levied of his landes, goodes and cattalles, and so in dede is discharged of the saide office and hath suffred the saide emprisonement; if the saide Thomas, Erle of Sowthampton, do well and truly paye suche fyne as the saide Lorde

---

* This entry is imperfect, about two inches at the foot of the page having been torn off.

Protectour (calling to his Grace suche of the Kinges Majestes Counsail as his Grace shall thinke mete) shall decree, assesse and apointe at any tyme between this present and the Feaste of the Purificacion of Our Lady . . . . ensuyng the date hereof . . . .
f. 190. . . . . the saide Erle to the Kinges Majestes use within suche terme and space as shalbe limited by the saide Lorde Protectour, then this recognisance to be voide or els [&c.].

Ultimo Junij.

Warrants for payments.

Sir John Williams had warrant to pay to Henry Coldwell, goldsmith, for xliiij^te ounzes of sylver, at iiij^s x^d *le* onze, employed aboute the Seale of thaugmentacion Courte, x^li xiij^s iiij^d; and for the graving and making of the same xx^li. Item; for xij ounzes of sylver occupied abowte the Privey Seale of the saide Courte, lviij^s, and for the graving thereof vij^li.

f. 191. *Primo die Julij*, 1547.

Warrant to the saide Sir John Williams to deliver to the Lorde Admyral or his assigney (*sic*), ij^c xlix^li xv^s iij^d towardes payment of the charges of the bwyldinges and reparacions at Duresme Place.

ij^do Julij.

Fees for the Coronation, &c.

Warrant to thexcheker to delyver to Garter and his fellawes, Officers of Armes, for suche dieuties as of auncient custome and recordes doth appertaine unto theim theis summes ensuing, vilz; for their fee of the Kinges Majestes Knighthode, xl^li; for his Hieghnes Coronacion, c^li; and for the Justes Royal and Tourneyeng, their casuallties whereof his Majeste is wonte to dispence withall, xl^li.

Lady Exeter's pension.

Warrant also to thexcheker to deliver to the Lady Gertrude Courteney, late wiff unto the late Marques of Exceter attaincted, the summe of iiij^xxj^li xvij^s xj^d *ob.*, for her haulf yeres pencion expired the xxv^th day of Marche last past, to her graunted by the letters patentes of our late Souveraine Lorde King Henry the viij^th.

Warrant to Sir Edmund Peckham for the deliverye of iij^{c} ^{li} to Sir William Harbert, knight, for somuch to him bequested in legacie by the testament of our saide late Souveraine Lorde. f. 192. A legacy of the late King's.

Warrant also to ———— for the deliverye of xx^{li} in rewarde to Sir Thomas Palmer, who heretofore had been Knight Porter of Calays. Warrants for payment.

Warrant to the Treasorer and Chambrelens of thexcheker for the delivery of m^{l}m^{l}m^{l}ccxxj^{li} xviij^{s} ij^{d} in preste to Fraunces Flemyng and Anthony Anthony, officers of thordenance, to be employed for provision of munician within the Towre of Lundon.

Warrant to Sir John Williams for payment of vj^{li} to Reade and Jasper, gardeners at Beaulieu, for their quarters wages due at Midsomer laste.

E. Somerset; T. Cantuarien.; W. Seint John; W. Northt.; Antone Browne; Antony Wyngfeld; Edward North.

Quinto Julij. f. 198.

Sir Richarde Leigh had warrant to Sir John Williams for cc^{li} in preste for the making of an armoury mylle besides Grenewich.

The Lorde Crumwell had warrant to Sir John Williams for cc^{li} in lieu of certaine plate appertaigning unto him and stayed by Sir Thomas Darcy at St. Osithes, under pretence of seasure of the goodes there of the late Erle of Essex attainted.

Warrant to Sir Wymonde Carew, Treasourer of the Tenthes, for m^{l} ^{li} in prest to George Mylle for the wourkes in the Isle of Wight.

Warrant to the Treasurer and Chambreleins of the Excheker for iijm^{l} [^{li}] in preste to John Hales towardes satisfaction of the creditours of the Grete Warderobe.

Sir Thomas Darcy had warrant to Sir John Williams for cclxxiij^{li} vj^{s} viij^{d} for the quarter wages of the Gentylmen at Armes expired at Midsomer laste.

Warrant to thexcheker for the delivery in prest of iijm$^{l\ li}$ to Sir Anthony Aucher for provision of vytailes.

Item; Modona had warrant to Sir Wymonde Carewe for xv^{li} vij^{s} vj^{d} due to him, as by his bylle annexed thereto did appeare.

f. 194. Warrant to Sir John Williams for deliverey of xl^{s} to John James, and v^{li} to Sir Lawrence Smyth and Edward Plankeney.

Custody of documents.

Item; this day Sir Robert Sowthwell, Master of the Rolles, deliverde uppe a bag of bokes sealed with his seale, wherein were conteigned writinges concerning the attaindre of the Duke of Norfolk and therle of Surrey his sonne, to the saide Sir Robert and other lerned men hertofore deliverid to peruse, which bag it was hereapon ordred to be bestowed in the Studie at Westminster Palays where other recordes do lye.

vij° Julij.

The late King's legacies.

Sir Edmunde Pekham had warraunt for deliverey of v$^{c\ li}$ to therle of Warwike and cc^{li} to Sir Rafe Sadleyr, for somuche to them bequested in legacie by the testament of our late Souveraine Lorde King Henry the viijth.

Warrants for payments.

Sir John Williams had warrant for the delivery of l^{li} to Mr. Borthake, Skottisheman, by waye of the Kinges Majestes rewarde.

viij° Julij.

Warrant to Sir Edmunde Pekham for the deliverey of vm$^{l\ li}$ to Sir Raye Sadleyr, to be employed for the Kinges Majestes affayres.

Warrant to thexcheker for the delivery of vij^{c}xx^{li} ij^{s} vj^{d} to Peter Vandeval, in full satisfaction of certaine plate bought of him to the Kinges use.

f. 195. Sir Wymonde Carew had warrant to deliver to Lawrence Wardeyn, goldesmith of Lundon, lxx^{li} xv^{s} for the garnishing and golde of a crewse of cristal and two layers of sylver and gilte for the Kinges Majeste.

ix° Julij.

Warrant to Sir Raye Sadleyr to deliver in prest to my Lord Gray Wylton apon his dietes v^c^ *li*.

ix° Julij, at Somerset Place.

It was this day declared by Sir Edwarde North, knight, Grants of lands.
Chauncellor of the Courte of thaugmentacions and Revenues of the Kinges Highnes Crowne, that the Kinges Majeste, our late Souveráine Lorde deceased, was pleased at the sute of Sir Anthony Denny, knight, (who being present affirmed the same) to graunte unto Sir Richarde Manners, knight, the College of Tonge in the countie of Salop and two Chanteries in fee simple, being dissolved by Commission in his Highnes tyme at the speciall sute of the saide Sir Richarde, all amounting to the clere yerely value of lx^*li*^ vj^*s*^ ij^*d*^ *ob.*, as by the particulers appeared; for the which he was apoincted to paye to thandes of the f. 196.
Treasourer of thaugmentacions iiij^c^iiij^xx^vj^*li*^ iiij^*s*^ ij^*d*^, and cc markes sterling to thandes of our saide Souveraine Lorde. Uppon declaracion whereof, and sight of a bille under the hande of our saide late Souveraine Lorde for the gifte of the premisses remaineng in the Counsail Chambre, it was agreed by the Lorde Protectour's Grace and Counsail whose names be hereunto subscribed, that the same shuld passe from the Kinges Majeste that now is in forme as was entended in the tyme of our saide late Souveraine Lorde; and that the saide summe of cc markes apoincted to be paide to the proper handes of his Majeste shuld be deliverd to thandes of the saide Treasorer, to the use of his Highnes, with the saide summe before lymited accordingly.

It was also declared by Sir Edwarde North, knight, afforesaide that the Kinges Majeste, our late Souveraine Lorde deceased, was contented to grawnte unto Sir Robert Kirkham, knight, and his heires in fee simple, the landes of the late College of f. 197.
Cothercote in the contie of ————, being of the clere yerely value of xx^*li*^ xiij^*s*^ v^*d*^ *ob.*, aswell in consideracion of his surrender of certaine offices allotted by his Highnes special commandement to the Lorde Russell, Lorde Privey Seale, as for the surrender

of the Chauntrye or Chapell of Grineston in the countie of Northampton, which he hath for terme of lief. Uppon declaracion whereof it was accorded by the Lorde Protectour's Grace and Counsail that the saide graunte shuld passe from the Kinges Majeste that now is in fourme as was before determyned and promised accordingly.

Warrants for payment.

Sir Wymonde Carew had warrant for delivery of l^{li} in rewarde to the yong Larde of Calder, Skottishman, repayreng into Skotlande.

Warrant was addressed to thexcheker for the summe of vj^{c} ^{li} to be paide to Petre Vandevall the laste day of Septembre next ensuing.

E. Somerset; T. Cantuarien.; W. Seint John; W. Northt.; Antone Browne; Antony Wyngfeld; Edward North.

f. 198. At Somerset Place, *xij^{o} Julij.*

Discharged and redemed by warrant to theschequer for a smaller summe *viij^{o} Aug. ut sequitur.*

* Warrant was addressed to ———— for the payment of v^{c} ^{li} to La Tremoile, merchaunte of Parys, towardes his contentacion for certaine stuff which the Kinges Majeste, our late Souveraine Lorde deceased, did bye of him.

The King's lead.

A letter was also addressed to Sir Edward North, Chauncellor of thaugmentacions, to geve order for the deliverey of iiij^{c} foders of the Kinges Majestes leade to the Duches of Rychemont or her assignes, taking furst of her or them sufficient suretie for the payement at vj yeares end of iiij^{li} vj^{s} viij^{d} for every foder to his Majestes use, as in semblable cases by warrantes from our late Souveraine Lorde decesed he was instructed to do.

Warrants for payment.

Sir Rafe Sadleir had warrant to deliver in preste to Robert Leg, Tresorer of the Kinges shippes, m$^{l\,li}$ for thexpedicion northwardes concerning the maryne affayres.

---

* This entry has been subsequently struck out and the marginal note added.

xvj° die Julij, at ———. f. 199.

Sir Edmunde Pekham had warrant to deliver to Anthony Smyth, Auditour of Bulloine, iiijm$^{l\ li}$ for the depeache of certaine capitains and souldiours apoincted to be otherwise placed.

xvij° Julij.

——————— had warrant to deliver by way of the Kinges Majestes liberalite somuche as doth amounte for a quarter's pencion due at Midsomer laste for the Marques Palavicine, after lxxv^{li} *per annum*, which he had in the tyme of our late Souveraine Lorde deceased.

E. Somerset; T. Cantuarien.; W. Seint John; W. Northt.; Antone Browne; Antony Wyngfeld; Edward North.

xix° Julij.

Sir Edmund Pekham had warraunte to deliver oone m$^{l\ li}$ to Anthony Smythe to be conveyed to Bulloigne for payment of the labourers; and Sir William Cavendishe had warraunte for x^{li} to the saide Anthony for conveyance of other iiijm^{l} [^{li}] over and besides the m$^{l\ li}$ afforesaide.

Sir John Williams had warraunte for m$^{l\ li}$ in preste to Sir Anthony Aucher, to be by him employed for provision of vitailes for Bulloigne, &c.

xx^{mo} Julij. f. 200.

Warrant to John Beaumont, Receiver of the Wardes, to delyver George Maxey oone m$^{l\ li}$ in preste for provision of cariage horses and other affayres northwardes.

Sir Edmunde Pekham had warrant to deliver m^{l}m^{l}m^{l} [^{li}] to Mr. Ryther in prest, to be employed for the Kinges Majestes provision of vytailes.

Warrant to Sir ——— for lxx^{li} xj^{s} to ———, for the charges of the bringing over of certaine Britons which shuld teache men here the arte of making poldavies. Item; twenty powndes to him in rewarde. Importation of foreign weavers.

xxij^do Julij.

Other warrants for payment.

Warrant to the Treasorer and Chambrelens of thexcheker to deliver to Signor Petro Gamboa cc markes sterling, by way of advauncement of somuch money before hande, parcell of his pencion payable at their handes.

xxiiij^to Julij.

Sir William Cavendishe had warrant to deliver William Grene, the Kinges cofermaker, xl^s^ for the making of two cofres for the bokes and letters reserved for the Counsail.

f. 201. Warrant was addressed to the Treasurer and Chambrelens of thexcheker, to allow to John Rybault his oone yeares pencion to be due at Mighelmas next apon certaine consideracions, natwithstanding the advancement of the saide pencion to him for oone yeare beforehande at the setting furth of the saide Rybault in a certaine voyage by the late Kinges Majestes apoinctement; which saide yeres pencion it was signified unto them that they shuld suspend undemanded untill other advertisement to them gevin of the Kinges Majestes pleasor in that behaulf.

Sir John Williams had warrant to pay to Monsieur de Bretteville so muche money as remaigned due and to be due to him from the tyme of his last payment of his pencion payable at the Treasorer of the Chambres handes untill Mighelmas next, and that he shuld in lieu thereof deducte somuche money oute of the summe which he was assigned to deliver in grosse unto the saide Treasorer of the Chambre.

Sir John Williams had also warrant for the deliverye of cclxvj^li^ xiij^s^ iiij^d^ for the Jentilmen at Armes quarter's pencion advaunced to them before hande, to expyre at Mighelmas next.

f. 202. Sir Wymond Carew had warrant to deliver to ——— Rochester, to the Lady Maries Grace behaulf, v^c li^ in parte of payment of her Graces pencion.

E. Somerset; T. Cantuarien.; W. Seint John; W. Northt.; Antone Browne; Antony Wyngfeld; Edward North.

xxv^to^ Julij.

Sir John Williams had warraunt for delivery of c^li^ to the Erle of Lyneux for his enterteignement being sent to serve northwardes.

The saide Treasorer had warrant also for delivery of xxv^li^ to John Honnynges for the defrayment of his charges in posting to the Busshop of Westminster, Ambassadeur with themperour.

Warrant to the same for cc^li^ to Sir William Cavendishe to be paide over to Mr. Mason for the wages of the Kinges Postes.

Warrant to Sir Edmund Pekham to take order by his letters to the Undertreasorer of the Mynte at Yorke for the delivery in preste of iiijm^l li^ by indenture to John Wodall, for pay- f. 203.
ment of the garysons allotted to his charge in the North.

xxviij° Julij.

Sir Edmund Pekham had warraunt for m^l^v^c li^ to be delivered to Robert Legg for the maryne affayres.

iiij° Augusti, at Hampton Courte.

Sir John Williams had warraunt for l^li^ to be delivered in reward to yong Bruno, Almain.

v° Augusti.

Johannes a Legh de Stokewell in comitatu Middlesex, Recognisance of John a Legh.
armiger, Thomas Paston, miles, et Thomas Pope, miles, recognoverant (sic) *conjunctim et divisim se debere Domino Regi summam duo mille librarum* . . . . .

The condicion of this recognisance ys siche that if the above-bounden John a Legh, being at this present released of his emprisonement of the Fleete, do from tyme to tyme continue here within this realm of England furthcummyng betwene the daye of the date hereof and the daye after All Soules daye, named in Latin *Crastino Animarum* in the month of November f. 204.
next cummyng, and also from the sayd daye of *Crastino Animarum* forewardes, betwene then and the Feast of the Nativite

of Our Lord next after ensewing, do daly from daye to daye shew him self also forthecummyng, and put him self before the Lord Protector's Grace and others of the Kinges Majestes Counsaile when so ever his Grace shall call upon him; and that he shall abide suche furder order as his Grace and they shall apoincte and determyn in the cas wherfore he susteyned the last emprisonment in the Fleete, then this recognisance to be voyd, or elles, &c.

vij° Augusti.

Warrants for payment.

Sir Edmund Peckham had warraunt for lxxv^{li} for Sir Adrian Otorborn, the Scottisshe Ambassador, at his departing; and for cc^{li} to Robert Legg in prest for the maryne affaires.

viij° Augusti.

The Treasaurer of the Furst Fructes and Tenthes had warraunt for iiijm$^{l\ li}$ in prest to Mr. Rither, Cofferer, towerdes the charge of the Kinges Majestes Howsehold for oone quarter at Mydsomer to ende at Michaelmas next.

Warraunt to the Treasaurer and Chamberlains of thexchequer for clx^{li} to Le Tremoyle for his charges in attendance and redemcion of a bargain made by him with the Kinges Majeste deceassed for certein stuff, which by serche was found to be sich as shuld have turned to the Kinges Majestes losse in cas of acceptacion of the same.

f. 205. *ix° Augusti.*

Sir John Williams had warraunt for cxl^{li} vj^{s} viij^{d} to Richard Brooke for his enterteynment as captain of the Gallee for xv monthes ending the last of July last, after vj^{s} viij^{d} by the daye; and like warraunt to the same Sir John for lxx^{li} in prest among the * Forsados for theyr necessary furnitures.

The sayd Tresaurer had warraunt for xxv^{li} given in reward to Don Alonzo de Gusman who heretofore served in the warres.

---

* Galley slaves. *See also* "Forsares," p. 164 in Vol. I.

The same Tresaurer had warraunt for xx^{li} sterling paid to Henre King, servant to Mr. Wotton, Ambassador in Fraunce, in recompence for his losses being abroode for his Majesty's service.

The same Tresaurer had like warraunt for c^{li} in prest to Sir Anthony Knyvet, uppon his booke of demand for fees of prisonnyers when he was Lieutenant of the Tower.

The same Tresaurer had like warraunt for m^{li} prest to Sir Antony Aucher for victuales for Bulloin and thother syde the seas.

Sir Edmund Peckham had warraunt for xiiij$^{m\ li}$ to be delivered to ———————— to be conveyed to the Tresaurer of Bulloin, and for his charges in conveyaunce thereof.

The same Sir Edmund had warraunt for ccc^{li} in prest to Thomas Brooke for the woorkes at Dovor.

The same Sir Edmund had warraunt for vj$^{m\ li}$ to be delivered to Hugh Counsell, to be by hym conveyed to the Tresaurer of Callais for the payementes under his charge, and for his charges in conveyance.

The same Sir Edmund had warraunt for m^{li} to George Mill for the woorkes at Yearmouth and thisle of Wight. f. 206.

The same Sir Edmund had like warraunt for m^{li} in prest to William Johnson for the garnison and woorkes at Portesmouth.

Sir Wymund Carewe had warraunt for iij^{li} to Armigill Wade for his costes in riding to apprehend one that wold have escaped into Fraunce.

E. Somerset; T. Cantuarien.; W. Seint John; W. Northt.; Antone Browne; Antony Wyngfeld; Edward North.

xij° Augusti.

Sir John Williams had warraunt for xij^{li} in prest to ——— Gilpyn, leader of the horsemen of Blacknesse, for conveyance of them over.

The same Tresaurer had warraunt for xij^{li} x^{s} given in reward to Charles de Navarra, a Spanish capten that served in the last warres.

The same Tresaurer had warraunt for v^{li} given in reward to John Elder, Redshank Scott.

The same Tresaurer had warraunt for xxv^{li} to captain Borthwick, and to Walter, John and Water Melviles, and to James Ska, Scottishemen, ech of them xij^{li} x^{s}.

f. 207. *xv° Augusti.*

The Tresaurer and Chamberlains of the Exchequier had warraunt for to paye to Sir Angelo Mariano, Italian, so myche of his pencion given him by the Kinges Majeste deceassed as was dewe to him sythens the last Christemas and Mydsomer.

Warrunt to the ———— to deliver to Mr. Aucher m^{li} in prest for provision of victuales for Bulloin and thother pieces on that syde the seas.

xviij° Augusti.

Sir John Williams had warraunt for xl^{li} to Attkinson, Temple and Brown, syngers to the Kinges Majeste deceassed, for one quarter's fee to end at Mychelmas next, after xl markes the piece by the yeare as they were wunt to be payed, whiche alowance was presently ordered tyll furder determinacion hereafter touching them.

Ecclesiastical Jurisdiction.

Where the Seale apointed *ad causas ecclesiasticas* ys by speciall order of the Lord Protector's Grace committed to the custody of Sir William Peter, knight, the Kinges Majestes Principal Secretary, bicause sume of the Archbusshops, Busshops, Cathedral Churches, Archedeacons, Deanes, Prebendaries and others having heretofore used and exercised spirituall jurisdiccion, may be authorised to exercise the same by force of his Highnes licence under that Seale; it is ordeined by the sayd Lord Protectour's Grace and the rest of his Majestes Privy Counsaile that the sayd Sir William Peter shall and maye by vertue of this Order
f. 208. and Decree, and without any other or furder warraunt, sett the

same Seale unto all siche instrumentes as shalbe brought to him in form acustumed for thenhabling of any Archbusshop, Busshop, Cathedrall and Collegiat Churche, Archedeacon, Dean, Prebendary, or other having heretofore used spirituall jurisdiccion; the same instrumentes to be made in like forme as they have bene made to the same persones or others of like sort in the tyme of our late Soverain Lord deceassed.

E. Somerset; T. Cantuarien.; W. Seint John; W. Northt.; Antone Browne; Antony Wyngfeld; Edward North.

At my Lord Admiralles house besides Temple Barre, the Lord Protector's Grace and Counsail being there, thies Commissions folowyng under his Graces sign and seale of armes were delivered the xxjth of August, 1547.

Edwardus Dei gratia Dux Somerset, Comes Hertford, Vicecomes Beauchamp, Dominus Seymour, illustrissime ac regie persone Domini nostri Edwardi sexti, Dei gratia Anglie Francie et Hibernie Regis, Fidei Defensoris, et in terra Ecclesie Anglicane et Hibernice Supremi Capitis, Gubernator, et omnium regnorum, dominiorum et subditorum suorum Protector; nec- f. 209. *non omnium bellorum ejusdem Domini Regis nomine tam per terram quam per mare gerendorum locumtenens et Capitaneus Generalis, Thesaurarius et Comes Marescallus Anglie, Magnus Capitaneus et Gubernator Insule de Gersey, et prænobilis Garterij Ordinis miles, omnibus Consiliariis Domini Regis infra nominatis, salutem. Cum Comes Aranie ac alij nobiles et plebei Scoti non solum sua federa, pacta, ligas et promissa per publicum Scotie Parliamentum facta ruperunt, et facere ac perimplere recusarunt et in presenti recusant, verum etiam exercitu armato hostiliter possessiones Domini Regis invaserunt, et subditos et ligeos Domini Regis captivos abduxerunt, mercatores spoliarunt, et alia multa injurias et damna subditis Domini Regis tam per mare quam per terram intulerunt, propter quas res prout Gubernatorem Regie persone et Protectorem regnorum, dominiorum ac subditorum Domini Regis decet, nos terram Scotie cum exercitu armato ingredi, dictosque*

Scottos ad fidem servandam et justam obedientiam prestandam, et reparandum dictas injurias per ignem et gladium divina auxiliante gratia cogere decreverimus (sic). *Sciatis quod nos volentes et providentes quod in absentia nostra tam persona illustrissimi Domini Regis quam regna sua Anglie et Hibernie ceteraque dominia dicti Domini nostri Regis, tam citra quam ultra mare, ac subditi in eisdem habitantes in omnibus et per omnia, quatenus humana providere ratio potest, per divinam clementiam tuta essent, defenderentur et gubernerentur* (sic) *interea dum nos in persona nostra et alij nobiles et fidi Consilarij Domini Regis in dicto bello et aliis negotiis regni forincecis* (sic) *sumus occupati, donec aliud duxerimus ordinandum; constituimus vos, Thomam, Archiepiscopum Cantuariensem; William, Dominum Seint John, Magnum Magistrum Domus sive Hospitij Regij; Johannem, Dominum Russell, Custodem Privati Sigilli; Willelmum, Marchionem Northampton; Henricum, Comitem Arundell; Thomam, Dominum Seymour de Sudeley, Magnum Admirallum Anglie; Ricardum, Dominum Riche; Thomam Cheney, militem dicti Ordinis Garterij et Hospitii nostri Thesaurarium; Willelmum Paget, militem Ordinis prefati, Contraro-*
f. 210. *tulatorem Hospitij Domini Regis; Antonium Brown, militem dicti Ordinis, Prefectum Equorum Domini Regis; Antonium Wingfeld, militem ejusdem Ordinis et predicti Hospitij Vicecamerarium; Willelmum Petre, Regis Secretarium; Antonium Deny; Willelmum Herbert, militem; Edwardum North, militem, Cancellarium Curie Augmentacionum; Johannem Baker, militem, Cancellarium Primorum Fructuum et Decimarum; et Edwardum Muntague, militem, Supremum Justiciarium de Communi Banco de quorum honore, prestantia, prudentia, circumspectione, providentia et fidelitate confidimus ut sitis attendentes tam circa curiam, custodiam et sollicitudinem corporis Domini Regis quam cetera negotia regni ejusdem Anglie et omnium aliorum regnorum et dominiorum Regis, tam citra quam ultra mare, dum sic in remotis et gerimus* (sic) *emergencia; dantes ex parte Domini Regis autoritatem et potestatem vobis, vel majori parti vestrum in curia Domini Regis pro tempore existentium, faciendi ac fieri mandandi omnia ac singularia*

que vobis, aut majori parti vestrum ut predicitur in curia Domini Regis pro tempore existentium, pro honore, utilitate, bono sive commodo Domini Regis sive regnorum, dominiorum aut subditorum suorum necessarium videbitur aut quomodolibet oportunum.

Mandamus autem et precipimus ex parte Domini Regis universis et singulis archiepiscopis, episcopis, comitibus, baronibus, militibus, maioribus, et gubernatoribus civitatum, villarum, burgorum et oppidorum, ac comitatibus, vice-comitatibus (sic), *liberis hominibus, ballivis, constabulariis, præpositis, ministris, ac omnibus aliis ligeis, subditis fidelibus Domini Regis quibuscunque tenore presentium, et firmiter damus in mandatis quod vobis tam quam curatoribus et custodibus regie persone et regni in absentia nostra in omnibus et per omnia pareant et obedeant* (sic) *et quilibet eorum pareat et obediat. Quod si vobis aut majori parti vestrum propter invasionem seu incursionem aliquam hostium seu propter aliquam rebellionem* f. 211. *aut quamcunque aliam occasionem necessarium videbitur et oportunum aliquem exercitu[m] aut armatam cogere, convocare et armare; tunc volumus quod predilectus frater noster Thomas, Dominus Seymer, quem locumtenentem nostrum et Capitaneum Generalem guerræ versus partes australes fecimus secundum Commissionem sibi in hac parte factam, illum exercitum cogat, congreget, armet, et cetera faciat et exequatur que ad officium locumtenentis attinent, prout in dicta Commissione largius explicatur, et quod vos et quilibet vestrum pro posse vestro sitis ad hanc rem illi attendentes et auxiliantes cum effectu. Damus etiam et concedimus vobis, aut majori parti vestrum pro tempore in curia existentium, pro meliore tuicione regnorum et dominiorum dicti Domini Regis plenam authoritatem et facultatem per literas vestras seu majoris partis vestrum, ut præfertur, in curia presentium, Thesaurario Monetæ sive Mintarum, Thesaurario curie Augmentationum et Reventionum, Thesaurario Primorum Fructuum et Decimarum, ac aliis Thesaurariis dicti Domini nostri Regis dirigendi, eisdem seu eorum cuilibet mandandi ac jubendi quod solvant seu solvi faciant de tempore in tempus durante absentia nostra omnes et omnimodas denariorum*

summas quas vos aut major pars vestrum, ut prefertur, pro bono sive commodo ejusdem Domini Regis expendendas sive solvendas fore pro tempore judicaveritis. Volumusque quod ejusmodi litere vestre seu majoris partis vestrum, ut prefertur, sint dictis Thesaurariis et eorum cuilibet pro solucione dictarum summarum tam sufficiens warrantum et exoneracio ac si essent propria manu nostra subscripte. Concedimus etiam vobis predictis, ac majori parti vestrum in curia dicti Domini Regis pro tempore presentium, auctoritatem et facultatem scripta quecumque in absentia nostra de tempore in tempus per
f. 212. *subscriptionem nominum vestrorum secundum modum et formam quo nunc utimur ad inscriptionem Domini Regis apparandi, et quod eadem scripta, sic subscripta et dicti Domini Regis manu signata, erunt de tempore in tempus tam Secretario quam Custodi Magni Sigilli sufficiens warrantum ad hujusmodi scripta sub Signeto aut Magno Sigillo Anglie sigillandum et sigillari faciendum quamvis nostre manus subscriptio ibi apposita non fuerit; promittentes nos ratum et gratum habere et habituros quicquid ad honorem Domini Regis, defensionem regni et tuicionem et rectam gubernacionem subditorum Domini Regis in hac parte feceritis vel major pars vestrum fecerit. In cujus rei testimonium has litteras nostras fieri fecimus patentes, et subscripcione nominis nostri et Sigilli nostri quo ad arma utimur munivimus.*

Datum apud ——

Commissions for levying men throughout England.

Also Commission graunted from the Lord Protectour's Grace to the Marques of Northampton of the date of the xvijth of August, 1547, giving him authorite and power to levy all and singular the Kinges Majestes subjectes within the countes of Essex, Suffolk and Norfolk, as well within the liberties as without, being habill and mete for the warres, at all tymes when he shall think mete, and to arraye and trye them, and to cause them according to their degrees and qualities to be armed and to receive moustres from tyme to tyme according to his discretion. And to employe them being men at armes, archiers and others, horsemen or footemen, for the resistence or repression of any

rebelles, enemyes or invaders of the realme as nede shall require; and to doo other thinges as he shall think meete to be doone; commaunding him to be diligent about the same. And charge given to all Justices of Peace, Viscountes, Mayours, Balives, Stuardes, Constables and other officers to be obedient to him in thexecucion of the sayd Commission. f. 213.

Like Commission of the sayd date given to therl of Arundell for the countes of Suffolk, Surrey, Southampton and Wilshyre.

And an other Commission from his Grace of the same date and like effect given to Sir Thomas Cheny, Lord Warden of the Cincq Portes for the counte of Kent.

Commission of the same date graunted to the Lord Seymour of Sudeley, High Admirall of England, wherby authorite ys given him of being Lieutenant and Captain Generall for the Sowth Partes, viz; of the countes of Essex, Hereford, Surrey, Sussex, Kent, Mydlesex, Norfolk, Suffolk, Cambridge, Huntingdon, Bedford, Buckingham, Oxford, Barkeshire, Gloucester, Hertford, Worcester, Dorcet, Devon, Monmowth, Southampton, Wiltshire, Somerset, Cornewall, Northampton, Warwick, Lecestre, Rutland, Lincoln, the Principalte of Wales, Callais, Bulloin, and Marches of the same.

Like Commission to the same of the Lord Admirall dated the xijth of August, 1547, graunted to therl of Warwick for the North Partes, viz.;—in the countes of York, Comberland, Westmerland, Kendall, Northumberland, Chester, Lancaster, Notingham, Darby, Salop, and Stafford.

E. Somerset; T. Cantuarien.; W. Seint John; W. Northt.; Antone Browne; Antony Wyngfeld; Edward North.

At Hampton court, *xxiiij^{o} Augusti*, 1547. f. 214.

Warrants for payment.

Sir Edmund Peckham had warraunt for iiij^{m} ^{li} to be delivered to ————————, to be by him conveyed in to the North and deliveryd to John Uvedall, Tresaurer for payement of the garnisons in the Nor[th], for the payement of the sayd garnisons and charges of buyldinges there.

Like warraunt to the same Sir Edmund for v^{m} ^{li} to be deliveryd to ——— Smyth, Auditor of Bulloin, to be by him deliveryd to Sir Richard Cotton, Tresaurer there.

Like warraunt to the same Sir Edmund for x^{m} ^{li} to be delivered to ————————, to be by him delivered to Sir Rafe Sadleyr, Tresaurer of the warres in the North.

Like warraunt for the same Sir Edmund to paye m^{li} to William Holstock, Depute of Robert Legg, Tresaurer of the Admiralte, to be payed to Henry Saxon and William Watson for cables and hawsers taken of them to the Kinges Majestes use in July last.

Like warraunt to the same Sir Edmund to paye to the same Holstock iij^{c} ^{li} to be employed in the marine affayres.

Vacat. *Like warraunt to the same Sir Edmund to paye to the Quenes Grace viij^{c} ^{li} due to her in full payement of her legacies and bequestes.

Like warraunt to the same Sir Edmund to paye m^{li} to George Milles for payement of the garnisons and laborers in the Ile of Wight.

The same Thresaurer had like warrant for ccc^{li} to the Quenes grace as parcell of the legacy bequethed to her by the Kinges Majeste deceassed.

f. 215. Like warraunt to the same Sir Edmund to paye to William Johnson m^{li} for payement of the garnisons and laborers in Portesmouth.

Sir John Williams had warraunt for clxxviij^{li} ix^{s} vj^{d} for my Lady Maries litture, saddeles and other necessaries, the particulars wherof be sent to him with the warraunt.

The Tresaurer and Chamberlain of thexchequer had warraunt for vj^{c} ^{li} to be payed to the Lady Elsabeth's Grace for her half yeares rent due at the Feast of thanuntiacion of Our Lady last past.

---

* This entry has been subsequently struck out and the marginal note added.

*Sir Edmund Peckham had warraunt for cxxv^{li} to be payed by waye of rewarde to Christofer Hansell, factour of the Fuggars, for his peynes in ryding to his master. *Vacat quia post, xxvij^{o} Octobris.*

xxvj^{o} Augusti.

Warraunt to the Lord Great Master and Sir Walter Mylde-maye for iiij^{o} ^{li} to Sir Michell Stanhop for the Kinges Majestes necessaries.

Sir Edmund Peckham had warraunt for iij^{m} ^{li} to be delivered to Thomas Agar, who shall deliver the same to Mr. Brabason, Vicetresaurer of Ireland.

Sir Wymund Carew had warraunt for cc^{li} to be delivered to Armigill Wade, to paye to Sir Angelo de Marianis cl^{li}, and to John Keeli l^{li}, for theyr sundry voyages into Italy to the Duc of Parma, the Marques Gonsago and other States of Italy.

xix^{o} Augusti.

Sir John Williams had warraunt for ccvij^{li} xiiij^{s} to be delivered to John Toulorge for pikes, as by a bill of the particulars annexed to the warraunt doth appear; which bill ys signed by Mr. Hobby, Frauncys Flemmyng and Anthony Anthony.

E. Somerset; T. Cantuarien.; W. Seint John; W. Northt.; Antone Browne; Antony Wyngfeld; Edward North.

xxix^{o} Augusti.

Warraunt to ———— for vij^{li} x^{s} to ——— Cicell, servant to Doctour Wotton, Ambassadour in Fraunce, for his journey to the French Court by post with letters; and for fyve markes to Richard Brooke cummyng with letters specially from Callais; and iiij^{li} to Edward Agar sent with like letters out of Ireland. f. 216.

Sir Edmund Peckham had warraunt for c^{li} to Doctour Wendy, phisician; and c markes for Henry Makreth, surgean, for theyr bequestes given them by the Kinges Majeste deceassed.

Warraunt to ———— for xlij^{li} vij^{s} vj^{d} to Henry Coldewell, goldsmyth of London, for the sylver, making and Cost of new Seals.

* This entry has been subsequently struck out and the marginal note added.

graving of the Great and Privy Seales of the Duchy of Lancaster, viz.;—for the Great Seale, wayeng xxxvij *oz.* at iiij^{s} x^{d} the *oz.*, viij^{li} xviij^{s} x^{d}; and for the Privy Seale wayeng xiiij *oz.* at iiij^{s} x^{d} the *oz.* iij^{li} viij^{s} viij^{d}. And to the same goldsmyth xliij^{li} viij^{s}, viz.;—for xxxvj *oz. di.* of silver at iiij^{s} x^{d} the *oz.* for the Seale of the Kinges Bench, viij^{li} xvj^{s} v^{d}; and for xxxij *oz.* iij *qrs.* at like price for the Seale of the Commune Place, vij^{li} x^{s} iij^{d}; and for graving of bothe those Seales at xx markes the piece, xxvj^{li} xiij^{s} iiij^{d}.

Furst of September, 1547.

Warrants for payment.

Warraunt to the Tresaurer and Chamberlains of thexchequer to deliver to William Holstock, Depute of Robert Legg, Tresaurer of thadmiralte, cccc^{li} for the maryne affayres.

Warraunt to the Exchequier to deliver iij^{c}xxvij^{li} xij^{s} iiij^{d} to James Sutton, oone of the Clerkes of the Grene Cloothe, for payement full of sich victuales as he had provided for Bulloin and Callais.

E. Somerset; T. Cantuarien.; W. Seint John; W. Northt.; Antone Browne; Antony Wyngfeld; Edward North.

f. 217. *iiij^{o} Septembris.*

Sir Wymund Carewe had warraunt for c^{li} to be delivered to Thomas Gent for provision of horses for the Lady Maryes Grace and her ordinary gentlewomen.

Sir John Williams had warraunt for lxij^{li} xiiij^{s} j^{d} to be payed to Thomas Myldemey for the cootes and conduyct money of the soldiours sent northward out of Essex.

The same Sir John had warraunt for iij^{m} ^{li} to be payed to Sir William Cavendishe for defrayement of the thinges under his charge.

The Chamberlain and Tresaurer of thexchequier had warraunt for m^{li} for provicion of victuales for tharmy in the north.

The same Chamberlain and Tresaurer had warraunt for ccc^{li} to be delivered to Beverley for provicion of horses and other thinges for the Lady Elsabeth's Grace.

The same Chamberlain and Tresaurer had warraunt for xl^{li} to be delivered uppon a reconing to John Sumpter for transportacion of therl of Lenoix towerdes Scoteland by sea.

The same Chamberlain and Tresaurer had warraunt for mm^{li} to be delivered in prest to Richard Knight towerdes the payement of pore men having furnisshed tharmy with victuailes.

The said Sir John Williams had warraunt for mm^{li} to be paid in part of payment to Bartholomeuw Fortune for salt peter sold to the Kinges Majeste.

William Damosell had warraunt for x^{ml} waight of copper to be delivered to Sir Edmund Peckham for the Kinges Majestes affaires in the Tower. Warrant for copper.

Mr. Hobby had warraunt for delivery of thies kindes of municions folowing, viz.;— Warrants for military stores.

For the Hurst; corn pouldre, one barell; serpentyne pouldre, one last; ladelles for canons, one; for culverins, two; for sacres, two; wulling roope, fowre coyle; demiculverins of iron, two; sacres of iron, one; demiculverin shot, cc; sacre shot, c. f. 218.

For the Wight, demi haakes, c; corn pouldre, one barrell; matches, vj^{c}; javelins, vj^{c}; pikes, cc; arowes, m sheaf; bowstringes, one barrel; serpentyne pouldre, vj barrels.

For Portesmouth, for iron sacres shot of iij ynches *demi*, c; shot of iij ynches q^{r}, ccc.

For the mynyon of brasse shot of iij ynches, ccc; for the falcon of brasse shot of ij ynches *demi*, ccc; for an old sacre shot of ij ynches iij qrs., c; pitche and tarre for trymmyng of the stockes viij barells; wulling roope for bumbardes, vj coyles.

For the Castle of Calleshord, demiculverins of iron, two; sacres of iron, ij; shot for the sayd pieces, c; hayle shot peces, xij; handgoones complete, xxx; corn pouldre, one barrell; serpentyn pouldre, one last; hemp roopes for wulling of ordinance, vj coyles; nayles for wulling, m^{l}; ladelles of diverse sortes, vj; bowestringes, ij grosse; stoones to make shot for the port peces, c.

For the mattier in question betwene the Mayour and the rest of the Cite of London of one part, and Sir John Gate, knight, as As to Southwark Fair.

officer for the Kinges Majeste on thother part, concerning thorder of the Liberties within the Borough of Southewerk, and of the Faire there holden at the Feast acustumed of the Assumption of Our Lady; bicause there ys not presently sufficient
f. 219. oportunite to decide the caus by perfite resolucion, it ys for this yeare ordered that the Mayour and hys cumpany shall not excede to ryde furder then siche place as they have been wunt to passe others yeares. And for profites the same shall by speciall order be gathered by Sir Philip Hobby, knight, Master of his Majestes Ordinance, and John Rither, esquier, Cofferer of his Majestes House, in presence of two ministres of the Cite and Sir John Gates, and remane with the sayd Sir Philip and John Rither untyll it shall by deliberate advise be ordered to be furder deliveryd to eyther partye clamer accordingly.

E. Somerset; T. Cantuarien.; W. Seint John; W. Northt.; Antone Browne; Antony Wyngfeld; Edward North.

ix° Septembris.

Warrants for payment.

Warraunt to the Tresaurer and Chamberlains of thexchequer to deliver m^{li} to George Myll in prest for the fortifications in the Wight.

Warraunt to the sayd Treasurer and Chamberlains to deliver m^{li} to William Johnson for the garnisons at Portesmouth.

Warrunt to Sir Wymund Carewe to deliver to Philip Jones, the Kinges Majestes gardiner at Grenewich, ix^{li} ij^{s} vj^{d} for one holl year due to him at the Feast of St. Mychaell next cummyng.

x° Septembris.

Sir John Williams had warraunt for v^{li} xj^{s} vij^{d} to be payed to William Tyldesley, Keper of the Standing Warderobe at Windesore, according to a book of particulars sent with the warraunt to the same Tresaurer.

The same Sir John had warraunt for l^{li} to John Andreas Gromo, sent hither with intelligence from Signor Aloisio Gonsago

and others States of Italy; and for vij^{li} x^{s} to Robert Bull, for somyche payed by him to Lister sent in post to Doctour Wotton with letters.

* *xj^{o} Augusti.* f. 220.

The Tresaurer and Chamberlains of thexchequer had warrunt for v^{c}iiij^{xx}x^{li} xviij^{s} viij^{d} to Robert Leg for the maryne affaires.

Mr. Peckham had warraunt for v^{m} ^{li} to be delivered to ————————, to be conveyed to Sir Raf Sadleir for tharmy in the North.

xij^{o} Augusti.

Warrunt to Sir John Williams to paye to Diego Dassayes, Portugallois, the sume of xxv^{li} by waye of the Kinges Majestes reward in respect of certein thinges prepared by him for the Kinges Majeste deceased, which be stayed in the hands of the sayd Diego, in respect of the great charges in case the wurkes shuld have been perfected and bought for his Highnes.

The Bishop of London's attitude.

Upon advertisement by the letters under the hand of Sir Anthony Cooke, knight, and other his collegues for the Kinges Majestes Visitacion, that at such tyme as they presented his Highnes Injunctions and Homelies to the Bisshop of London the same received them with protestacion in siche wordes as folowe, to the yvill exemple of all siche as shuld heare of it, and to the contempt of thauthorite which his Majeste hathe justly in earthe of this Church of England and Ireland; the sayd Bisshop being this daye convented before the Counsaile, who uppon deliberate advise and consultacion agreid that for discharge of their mooste bounden dutyes to our Soverain Lord, they might in no wise suffer him to passe unpunished after the contentes of thinformacion were layd to his charge, and how lewedly he had behaved himself in attemptate of sich a thing

---

* These entries for August 11 and 12 appear to have been omitted and subsequently entered here.

as might breede sedicion and great inconvenience, he had nothing to alledge for him self but that hys protestacion was not in the same wordes which were objected, albeit there was in effect no variete in the same. And therupon and sume
f. 221. vane and indirect answering to siche questions as were demanded of hym, he was finally demanded whether he would stand to his protestacion or refuse and revoc the same; which he was content to renounce, but began to couche it in siche words as shuld have impared the credit of the Visitours if his quiddities had not been found out and tryed in the same. Wherupon not thinking convenient to take at his hande so bare and naked submission as shuld diminishe the credit of the sayd Visitours, or not thorowly declare his offence to the Kinges Majeste, the submission and revocacion hereafter ensewing was devised and he persuaded in reason to sett his hand therunto. Which he did frankly. And for that it appeared mooste convenient for the Counsaile [to] have speciall care that summewhat shuld be doone towerdes him to staye others, and for maintenance and setting foorth of his Majestes mooste roiall power, that he shuld receive sume punishment to the sight and terrour of others, they concluded that he shuld be committed to the gard of Sir Anthony Wingfeld, his Highnes Vice-chamberlain, to be conveyed for a tyme to the prison of the Fleet.

The Protestacion of the Bisshop of London made to the Visitours when he received the Kinges Majestes Injunctions and Homelies.

I do receive thies Injunctions and Homelies with this protestacion; that I will observe them if they be not contrary and repugnant to Goddes Lawe and the Statutes and Ordinances of this Churche.

The Submission and Revocacion of the same Bisshop made before the Lordes of the Kinges Majestes Counsaile presently attending uppon his Majestes person, with the subscripcion of his name thereunto.

f. 222. Where I, Edmund, Bisshop of London, have at siche tyme as I received the Kinges Majestes, my mooste drad soverain Lordes

Injunctions and Homelies at the handes of his Highnes Visitours, dyd(*sic*) unadvisedly make siche protestacion as nowe uppon better consideracion of my dewty of obedience, and of the yll exemple that may ensewe to others therof, appeareth to me neyther resonabill nor siche as might well stand with the dutye of an humble subject; forasmych as the same protestacion at my request was then by the Register of that Visitacion enacted and put in record, I have thought it my bounden duty not only to declare before your Lordships that I do nowe uppon better consideracion of my dutye renounce and revoc my sayd protestacion, but also mooste humbly beseche your Lordships that this my revocacion of the same maye be likewise put in the same recordes for a perpetuall memory of the trouth. Moost humbly beseching your good Lordships boothe to take effect, and also that my former unadvised doinges may by your good mediacions be pardoned of the Kinges Majeste. Edmund London.

Warrants for payment and for lead.

Mr. Cavendisshe had warraunt to paye iij^{li} to ——————, for keping the gardein at Horseley before the same was passed to Sir Anthony Brown.

Sir John Williams had warraunt for c^{li} to be delivered in prest to Laurence Brodeshawe towardes the reparacions of Windesore.

Sir Wimund Carewe had warraunt for iij^{m} ^{li} to be delivered to —— Maxey, for provision of victuales for tharmy in the North.

f. 223.

Sir Edward North, Chauncelour of thaugmentacions, &c., had warraunt for xviij fodders of leade to be deliveryd to the same Brodeshawe, viz.; xij fodders out of Eulme for the reparacion of Windesore, and six fodders out of Barkleheron for the reparacion of Thornebery.

E. Somerset; W. Northampton; T. Cantuarien.; W. Seint John; Antone Browne; Antony Wyngfeld; Edward North.

xiij° Septembris.

Sir Michaell Stanhope, one of the Chief Gentilmen of the Privy Chamber, had warraunt to deliver xxv^{li} to Sir Thomas Wroothe, sent northward with letters to the Lord Protectour's Grace.

xvij° Septembris.

* The Tresaurer of thaugmentacions had warraunt to deliver to James Hinkston, Mr. Cookes servant, for cummyng heder from Callais and returning theder with letters, liij^{s} iiij^{d}.

xviij° Septembris.

Entered xxv° Septembris.

Warraunt was addressed to ———————— for xxv^{li} to be payed to John Clif, for somych by hym payed to Blewmantell, Pursuyvant at Armes, sent with letters to the Bisshop of Westmynster, Ambassador with themperour.

Like warraunt was directed to ————————, for x^{li} to be payed to the same Clif for so myche by him payed to Francisco the Currer, sent with letters to Doctour Wotton, Ambassadour in Fraunce.

xix° Septembris.

Mr. Peckham had warrant for viij^{m} ^{li} to Anthony Senhous to be by him conveyed to John Uvedall, Thresaurer in the North, for payement of thinges under his charge.

f. 224. *xix° Septembris* (sic).

Sir Edmund Peckham had warraunt for vij^{m} ^{li} to be delivered to ————————, to be conveyed in to the North to Sir Rafe Sadleyr for the warres.

---

* This and the two succeeding entries have been struck out in the original and the marginal note added.

* Warraunt was addressed to ———— for vlij^{li} to be delivered to ———— to paye it over to ————, servant to Philip, Counte of the Rhine, given by the Kinges Majeste in rewarde to the sayd Counte. Entered *xxv°* *Septembris.*

xx° Septembris.

Sir Sir (*sic*) Wymond Carew had warraunt for iiij^{li} for Mr. Harman, Gentilman Husshar, in recompens of the charges of him self and Thomas Fayre with their servantes attendant on a gentilman of Poole to shewe him the Hous of Westmynster, Windesore and Otelandes.

The said Sir Wimond had warraunt for lx^{li} for Sir Anthony Brown, Master of the Horses, in recompens of vij chariot horses which conveyed the body of our late Soverain Lord to buriall.

The sayd Sir Wymond had warraunt for iiij^{c}xvj^{li} xj^{s} for Sir Thomas Lewin for surplusage of his accompt for the reparacion of the Castell of Quinborough, the Blochous at †Shemese and other places within thisles of Sheppey and Grayne.

Laurence Brodshaw had warrant to ———— for cc^{li} in prest for the reparacion of Thorneby.

E. Somerset; T. Cantuarien.; W. Seint John; W. Northt.; Antone Browne; Antony Wyngfeld; Edward North.

At Hampton court, *xxj° Septembris.* f. 225.

* William Holstoc, Deputie to Robert Leg, Thresaurer of thadmiralte, had warraunt to ———— for mmm^{li} in prest for the marine causes. This warraunt ys entred *xxv°* *Septembris.*

Philippus Parys de ———— *in comitatu* ————, *generosus, recognovit se debere Domino Regi summam centum librarum* . . . Uppon condicion that that (*sic*) if the sayd Philip do at all tymes betwene this and Easter next present him self and be furthcummyng before the Lordes of the Kinges Majestes Counsaile, tanswer to them in all sich thinges as shalbe objected to him, that then, &c., or elles, &c. Recognisance of Philip Paris.

* These entries have been subsequently struck out and the marginal notes added.
† ? Sheerness.

Memo. that thapparence of the sayd Philip at this present tyme was for that informacion was made to the Lordes of his Majestes Counsaile that being the same Philip with certen others sitting afore the doore of Anthony Bonevise, he sayd that the Bishop of Winchester had declared to him that there was booth heresy and treason in the Kinges Majestes Homelies. In which part the same Parys being examyned made answer that to his remembrans these words were hys own and not the Bisshop's.

xxv Septembris.

Warrants for payment.

Warraunt to ———— to paye to Henry Bostoc iiij^{xx}xij^{li} vij^{s} ix^{d} to be conveyed to Mr. Harvell, Ambassadour in Venise, for so mych payed by him there by waye of the Kinges Majestes reward.

Sir William Cavendishe had warraunt for cliij^{li} paid to the Ringrave by his servant in reward from the Kings Majeste; and for xxv^{li} paid to Blewmantell, sent by the Bishop of Westminster; and for x^{li} to Frauncys, Currour, sent to Doctor Wotton, Ambassador in Fraunce; and for liij^{s} iiij^{d} to James Hinkston, Doctor Cookes servant, sent to [his] master being at Callais.

(*The next two pages are left blank in the original.*)

xxv$_{o}$ Septembris.

f. 228. Sir Edmund Peckham had warraunt for l^{li} payd to him that brought letters and a goone sent for a present to the Kinges Majeste.

Sir William Cavendishe had warraunt for x^{li} to William Geffrey riding in post with letters to Mr. Wotton, Ambassador in Fraunce.

Charges of piracy.

For redres of sich piracies as were daly committed on the seas thorder ensewing was devised, with request by letters to the Lord Admiral and the Lord Warden of the Cincq Portes to cause the same order to be executed accordingly.

Uppon thoften and grevous compleintes booth of the Kynges Majestes subjectes trafeking the seas, and also of the subjectes

of themperor, French King and other Princes and States being at this present in goode peace with his Majeste, compleyning of the great piracies and robberies daly doone by Tomson and sundry Englishemen, pirates uppon the seas; it hath been thought goode for remedy therof that the Lord Admirall of England and the Lord Warden of the Five Portes, every of them within their jurisdiccions, shall take undelayed order that immediately after notice herof no man shalbe permitted to passe to the seas as a man of warre, uppon pretens to anoye his Majestes enemyes, except the same have first speciall licens in writing and under seale of the said Lord Admirall. In which cas it ys also ordered that every owner of any siche ship passing to the warres shall put in sufficient sureties to the Lord Admirall, in siche sume as to him shalbe thought resonable, that they shall neyther do nor ayde, nor assist to be doone, any violence, piracy, robbery or depredation to any the Kinges Majestes subjectes, or any others the subjectes of any Princes, States or f. 229.
Dominions being in league or amyty with his Majeste. It ys also orderyd that the sayd Lord Admirall or Lord Warden, every of them within the limites of their authorites, shall take l ke order that no other owner of any ship, pinasse, crayer or other vessell, of what sort so ever the same be, shall for marchandize or any other purpose make any voyage to the sea, except the same first be bound with good and sufficient sureties to be of goode behaviour uppon the seas towerdes al the Kinges Majestes subjectes, and all other the subjectes of any his Majestes confederates or frendes, which bondes shalbe alwayes taken in every port and creek by the Mayour and Custumer of the same, or other officer of the toune next adjoyning, in s'che summes of money as they shall think expedient. To whom special charge shal be given to have earenist regard hereunto, as they will answer for the contrary at theire uttermost perilles.

The Bisshop of Winchester having written to the Lordes of his Majestes Counsail and besydes that spoken to others impertinent thinges of the Kinges Majestes Visitacion, and refused to sett forth and receyve thinjunctions and Homelyes, for that as he

The Bishop of Winchester sent to the Fleet.

sayd, being examyned by theyre Lordships therupon, they conteyned thinges dissident with the Word of God, so as his conscience wold not suffer him taccept them, was sent under the safe leading of Sir Anthony Wingfeld to the Fleete.

E. Somerset; T. Cantuarien.; W. Seint John; W. Northt.; Antone Browne; Antony Wingfeld; Edward North.

f. 230. *xxvj° Septembris.*

Warrants for payment.

Mr. Peckham had warrunt for iij^{m} ^{li} to be deliveryd to ————————, and by him to be delivered to Sir Richard Cotton, Thresaurer of Bulloin, for payement there of thinges under his charge.

Warraunt addressed to ———————— for iij^{m} ^{li} to be delivered in prest to William Holstock, Depute of Robert Legg, Thresaurer of thadmiralte, for the marine causes.

Ultimo Septembris.

Sir Edmund Peckham had warrant for iij^{ml}v^{c}xlviij crownes at v^{s} x^{d} *q^{r} di.* the pece, and for cciiij^{xx}ij angells *di.* at ix^{s} v^{d} *ob.* the pece; in the holl m^{l}clxxiij^{li}; to be deliveryd to Anthony Stonehouse, to be by him delivered to the Lord Grey of Scoteland as given to him in reward by the Kinges Majeste.

It ys entred after.

* The same Sir Edmund had warraunt for m^{li} for George Stonehouse, in prest for the vitailing of tharmy in Scoteland; and m^{li} in prest to John Uvedall, for payement of the garnisons uppon the Marches foranempst Scoteland.

The same Sir Edmund had warraunt for xx^{li} to Anthony Stoonehouse for conveyeing certen quantite of silver in old grootes to the Mynt at York the xxth of August; and for x^{li} to Anthony Smyth, Auditour of Bulloin, for carieng to the Thresaurer there the xxiiijth of August v^{m} ^{li}; and v^{li} to John Hindemors for caryeng the same daye mm^{li} to Portsmouth and the Ile of Wight; and xx^{li} to John Busshe for caryeng to York x^{m} ^{li} the vijth of this September; and xvj^{li} xiij^{s} iiij^{d} to ———————— for caryeng v^{m} ^{li} to York this last of September.

* This entry has been afterwards struck out and the marginal note added.

ij° Octobris. f. 231.

The Thresaurer and Chamberlain of thexchequier had warraunt for m^{li} in prest to Robert Legg for the marine causes; and for mmvij^{c}xvj^{li} vj^{s} iij^{d} in full satisfaccion for salt peter furnisshed by Bartholomew Fortune to the Kinges Majestes use.

Warrants for military stores.

Sir Philip Hobby, Master of the Kinges Majestes Ordinance, had warrunt to deliver to Edward Vaughan, Capten of Portesmouth, iiij demiculvers and iiij sacres of iron, and to delyver to Nycholas Holborn and William Ballard v^{c} speres, m^{l} bowes of yewe, v barreles of bowestringes conteyning l grosses, m sheaves of liverey arowes, one last of pouldre serpentyn, one last of corn pouldre, sacreshot of iron, ccc; sacre-wheeles shod with iron, iij payr; handgoones complete, c; to be by them conveyed from the Tower of London to West Chester and from thens to Ireland: more in this warraunt, tyltes of heare to couver the poudre, iij. Also to deliver to Richard Baynard, oone of the Kinges master gunners, to be by him conveyed into Ireland, v^{c} bowes of yewe, xxx grosse of bowestringges, northren staves, ij^{c}; corn pouldre, j last and *di.* barrell; handgoones complete, cc; matches, c pound weight; falcon shot of iron, ccc; sacre-wheles shod and unshod, three payr; tyltes of heare to couver the powder, two.

Warrant for lead.

Sir Edward North, Chauncelour of the Augmentacions, &c., had warraunt for ten fodder of lead to be delivered to Frauncys Flemyng, Lieutenant of thordance, and Anthony Anthony, oone of the Clerkes of the same, for covering of the newe frame for the Ordinance Howse within the Tower of London.

f. 232.

Disputes between the University and the City of Cambridge.

Uppon compleint made on the behalf of the Vicechauncelour and Universite of Cambrige touching divers misuses of the townesmen towerd them, and namely by refusall of the privileges graunted to the same Universite, specially that at the last Sturbridge Fayre when the Proctours brought malefactours to the Tolboothe the Mayour refused to take them in; wherupon they conveyed them to the Castell of Cambrige from whens they were by the Undershirif of the shyre baled of his own rasshenes; being bothe the sayd Mayour and Undershirif called

in before the Counsaile, after objection of the faultes and their confession of the same, they were sequestred, and therupon it was devised that for increasse of frendship between the Toune and Universite there shuld not be any extremite of punishement ministered towerd them, but [they] shuld at their return declare theffect folowing; that ys to saye, the Mayour before his Brethern of the Toune and after before the Vicechauncelour and siche as shuld be called unto him of thuniversite; and like declaracion was apoincted to be made before the Vicechauncelour, &c., by the sayd Undershirif of knowlege of his fault for baling the prisonnyers:—

Declaration to be made by the Under Sheriff and Mayor.

Whereas certein prisonnyers taken by the Proctours of the Universite in this last Sturbrige Fayre for persons of naughty and corrupt behaviour were by the same Proctours brought to the Tolboothe to have been there committed to prison, boothe for their punishement and also thexemple of others; and I having taken the keyes of the prison into my custody wold not suffer the sayd malefactours to be taken into prison; wherupon I have been called before my Lordes and others of the Kinges Majestes Privy Counsaile, and my fault therin
f. 233. so justly and plainely opened unto me as I could not deny the same; like as then before my Lordes I dyd sincerely and willingly confesse my sayd fault, so nowe by their order I do confesse before you all that in the refusall to accept the sayd prisonnyers I dyd unwisely and undiscretely, boothe to the daunger of my self if the mattier shuld be extremely construed, and also to the ill exemple of the rest of the tounesmen, wherby they might take courage to do the like and to fall into the like dangier; but I shall require you all to be ware to do the like lest you fall into the like dangier, but to do rather all thinges that maye breede a quietnes betwene us and the Universite.

Uppon like compleint made on the behalf of the sayd Vicechauncelour and Universite that whereas uppon composicion past betwene them and the tounesmen of Cambrige for thavoyding of the slaughterhouse out of the Toune, and placing the

same without the same, in eschewing thanoyance and occasion of infeccion that might growe therof, the same was not doone accordingly, to the great dangier of contagion tarise by that meanes; it was ordered by theyr Lordships and charge given accordingly to the sayd Mayour to cause the sayd slaghter-hous to be made without the Toune afore Easter next cummyng.

Warrant for payment.

The same daye charge was given to Sir Edmund Peckham to give order to the Vicethresaurier of the Mynt at Bristowe to send into Ireland mmm^{li} to be delivered to Mr. Brabason, Thresaurier there, towerdes defrayement of the charges of his Majeste in that his Highnes realme.

E. Somerset; T. Cantuarien.; W. Seint John; W. Northt.; Antone Browne; Antony Wyngfeld; Edward North.

iij° Octobris. f. 234.

Warrants for payment and for lead.

Mr. Cavendishe, Thresaurier of his Majestes Chamber, had warraunt for xxv^{li} for John Hunnynges, being sent from the Bishop of Westminster, Ambassador with themperour, with letters hidder; and for xij^{li} for Frauncys Pitcher, sent from hens with letters to Doctour Wotton, Ambassador in Fraunce.

And x^{li} to Peter Saxon, Keper of the Counsaile Chamber, for his xij^{ve} monthes fee; and l^{s} to the Clercs of the Counsaile for theyr quartres fee ended at this Mychelmes, for the finding of paper and ink for the affayres of the Counsaile.

Mr. Chauncelor of thaugmentacions, &c., had warraunt for c fodder of leade for ——— Wurthington, late man at armes of Bulloin, in recompens of his long service and losse of two horses in the battaile against the Scottes.

iiij° Octobris.

Richard Knight had warraunt to deliver to Charles Buckley, Thomas Vachell and William Lovelles, for surplusage of their accompt of provision of victuales by thorder of the Bishop of Winchester, Sir John Gage and thother Commissioners, the sume of cxxix^{li} iij^{s} vj^{d} sterling; causing thaditour of the Prest uppon their acquitance to make charge of so myche by them received

uppon the foote of their accompt, for the more certein determinacion of the same.

Sir John Williams had warraunt for m^{li} to be delivered to Peter Vandewale or his atturney, uppon his bill of debt signed with the Kinges Majestes hand that was, King Henry the viijth, dated at Hampton Court the xviijth of August in the xxviijth yeare of his Majestes reign.

f. 235. *v° Octobris.*

The said Sir John had warraunt for vj^{c}xxvij^{li} ij^{s} vj^{d} to be delivered to Thomas Brooke, Payemaster of Dovour, towerd the defrayement of the charges of the Kinges Majestes workes there.

Sir Wimund Carew had warraunt for v^{m} ^{li} to be delivered to Mr. Rither, Cofferer of his Majestes Household, towerd the charges of provision for the same Household.

Recognisance of John Buttolf.

Johannes Buttolf, de villa de Lestoft in comitatu Suffolk, generosus, recognovit debere Domino Regi c libras. . . .

Uppon condicion that if he be foorthcummyng uppon warning to repaire up to the Counsaile betwene this and the Feast of Easter next cummyng, and do in dede uppon warning within that tyme make his immediate apparance, that then, &c., or elles, &c.

vj° Octobris.

The King's stud.

The sayd Sir John Williams had warraunt for xlviij^{li} xv^{s} iiij^{d} for Sir Anthony Brown, Master of the Horses, towerd the charges of the coltes and mayers of the Kinges Majestes kept at Malmesbury and Warwick in tyme of our late Soveraine.

Warrants for payment and for lead.

Sir William Cavendishe had warraunt for v^{li} iij^{s} x^{d} for hynges of durres and other thinges for the surety of the Juelhous within the Tower of London.

Mr. Chauncelour of thaugmentacions, &c, had warraunt for iiij^{c} fodders of lead for George Everard for vj yeares uppon good suretyes, at the price of iiij^{li} vj^{s} viij^{d}, in respect of his long service without recompence in Denmark and uppon the sea.

ix° Octobris. f. 236.

Warraunt to Sir John Williams for c^{li} for Senor Fernando Gilveiro, sent in speciall message to the Kinges Majeste from the King of Portugall; and for lxxv^{li} for Monsieur de Gordes, sent also in speciall message from the French King to the Kinges Majeste; and for xxv^{li} for George Novellanus, sent from the Duc of Saxe to the Kinges Majeste; and for xxv^{li} given in rewarde to Sandy Whitelowe, Skott.

Warrants for payment.

The same Sir John Williams had warraunt for xxv^{li} given in rewarde to the Bishop of Lidia in Jude; and for xxv^{li} given in rewarde to Monsieur de Bartier, Frenchman; and for x^{li} to ———, servant to Doctour Wotton, sent to him in to Fraunce with letters.

Mr. Peckham had warraunt for c^{li} for the transporting of one *Shabot, a pilot, to come out of Hispain to serve and inhabit in England.

The late King's legacies.

The same Mr. Peckham had warraunt for ccc^{li} for Mr. Cooxe for percell of the Quenes legacies.

The same Mr. Peckham had warraunt for cc^{li} for the bequest to Sir William Peter, oone of the Principall Secretaries, made to him by the Kinges Majeste decessed.

E. Somerset; T. Cantuarien.; W. Seint John; W. Northt.; Antone Browne; Antony Wyngfeld.

x° Octobris. f. 237.

The garrison at Calais.

Letters to the Lord Depute and Counsaile of Callais for the discharge of cccc of thextraordinary crewe there and in the Marchies, alowing to Sir Anthony Knyvet xx^{s} by daye from tyme of his apoinctement to serve there tyll his present discharge from servyng at Guisnez, with consideracion tabate siche summes as he hathe received in prest beforehand.

Warrants for payment.

Sir John Williams had warraunt for cliiij^{li} v^{s} vj^{d} for John Mylles, for somych by him prested to maroniers disposed in the Kinges Majestes ships, and furniture of thinges belonging to

* Sebastian Cabot.

thadmiralte, as appeareth by a booke of the particulars therof inclosed in the warraunt.

Sir John Williams had warraunt for xxv^{li} to John Hunnyng, sent in post with letters to Bishop of Westminster, Ambassadour of the Kinges Majeste with themperour.

xvij° Octobris.

Sir Edmund Pekham had warraunt for ix$^{m\ li}$ to be deliveryd to ———, to be by him conveyed and deliveryd at Bulloin by indenture to Sir Richard Cotton, Thresaurier there.

The same Sir Edmund had warraunt for cc^{li} for Christofer Hansell, factour of the Fuggars, for his peynes and charges riding in post to his masters for speciall affaires of his Majeste.

The Master of the Great Warderobe had warraunt [for] xix yeardes of velvet, wherof ix yeardes *di.* of the colour of his Majestes Robes of Parliament, and the rest purple velvet, for two foote clothes and harnesses for his Majeste, the same to be deliveryd to Edward Stonden.

f. 238. *xix° Octobris,* at Shene.

The King's minstrels.

The Thresaurier and Chamberlains of the Exchequier had warraunt for *di.* yeares wages from the Feast of Saint Mychaell, 1546, untyll Our Ladyes thanunciacion last past, after the rate of l markes by the yeare; that ys for the sayd half yeare fyve markes a piece to the Marshall of the Mynstrelles and the same Mynstrelles of the Kinges Majeste, viz.; to Hugh Woodehous, Marshall; John Abbes, Robert Strachy, Hugh Grene and Robert Norman, Mynstrelles.

xxiij° Octōbris, at Hampton Court.

Warrant for payment.

Sir Wimund Carewe had warraunt for x^{li} to be payd to Roger Woode to the use of the Mayour of Dovour, for transportacion of ccc soldiours from Dovour to Callais; and for xx in reward to the sayd Roger for his attendance about the sewing for the sayd money.

William Damosell had warraunt to deliver to siche persones as the Lord Great Master shall apoinct thies percelles folowing, receiving of them billes of their handes for their receipt of the same :— Warrant for military stores.

Poldaves, boltes	-	-	-	-	cl.
Saddyls for horsemen	-	-	-	-	clx.
Mases to the same	-	-	-	-	cclx.
Plewmes for the helmet	-	-	-	-	v^{c}iiij^{xx}.
Plumes for the shawfron		-	-	-	v^{c}iiij^{xx}.

E. Somerset; T. Cantuarien.; W. Seint John; W. Northt.; Antone Browne; Antony Wyngfeld.

f. 239. The church plate of Canterbury.

Whereas it was signified to the Lord Protectour's Grace and Counsayle that the Vice Deane and Chaptre of Christ's Churche in Canturbury, after this last Visitacion, had taken downe and owt of the Churche there certen juelles of gold and sylver, intending to have converted the same into money, order was given to Sir Anthony Aucher, knight, by his Graces letters, to repayre thider to have understanding of the same. Wherupon the same Sir Anthony went thider accordingly, and having inquired and learned that they had taken owt of the Church a pix of gold and a crucifix of sylver, the same crucifix being already converted in to money and the pix remaining yet intier and wholl, he brought to the Lordes (*sic*) Protectour's Grace and of the rest of the Counsayle the sayd pix, being accompanyed of Mr. Ponett, one of the sayd Chaptre; which Ponet being by his Grace and their Lordships examined the cause of their intent of taking out of the Church the sayd pix and crucifix, made answer to have made money of them to have bene employed uppon reparacion of their hous. Wherupon order and charge was given to him to receive the sayd pix again, being garnisshed with perles and stones countrefaicted, and wayeng xxxvj oz. *di.*, and not only to kepe the same in their hous without altering it, f. 240. conveyeng it awaye, selling, or disposing it to any other use then to remane there intier, safe and holl, as it was then in forme and being afore his Grace and their Lordships; but also that they shuld kepe the money being made of the sayd crucifix

in as safe maner as the sayd pix, not converting the same to any use, which money amounteth to ——— after the rate of ——— oz., every once being sold to ——— for ———.

The whiche thinges the sayd Ponet promised in the name of the sayd Vice Dean and Chaptre to so observe and obey accordingly.

Iconoclasm at St. Neot's.

Uppon complaint made to the Lord Protectour's Grace in Supplicacion by —— Dowve and certen others of St. Nedes in the counte of Huntingdoon against Sir Laurens Taylard, knight, and Olyvir Leader, esquier, for that whereas the same Dowve and others according to the Injunctions had taken out of the Church at St. Nedis certen images of abuse, which when they wold not erect again at the mocion therunto of the sayd Sir Laurens and Olyvir and certen of the parisshe, were therfore menaced and yll intreated, in sort as a certen tumult rising thereof, the same Dowve and others were forcyd to exhibit a Supplicacion to my Lordes Grace at the return through Hunt-
f. 241. ingdonshire of his Grace from out of Scoteland, signyfyeng as well thoccasions of the sayd tumult as the ill treatement of the sayd Dowve and others for having doone according to the tenour of thinjunctions; which thing being then amycably composed by his Grace, and charge given to the sayd Sir Laurens and Leader to molest the sayd Dowve and others no furder, yet nevertheles after his Graces departing they were styll troubled by the sayd Sir Laurens and Leader; wherfore being the same Sir Laurens and Leader sent for to make answer to the premisses, and being arrived and examined afore his Grace and the rest of his Majestes Counsayle, then being assembled in the Counsayle Chamber at Hampton Court, when they could allege nothing in their excuse, but that it appeared to his Grace and their Lordships that the sayd Dowve and others had bene yvill and maliciously intreated by the sayd Sir Laurens and Leader; eft-soones order, charge and expresse commandment was given to them by his Grace to surceasse from exercising of any more lust of their malice against the sayd Dowve and others, uppon peyne if they were found any more culpable in that part to be therfor

sharpely punished, as shuld seme to their Grace and Lord ships convenient. The which the sayd Sir Laurens and Leader promised to observe accordingly.

xxiiij° Octobris. f. 242.

Warrants for payment.

Sir Edmund Peckham had warraunt for cxxxvj^{li} for therle of Lenoix for his service uppon the West Marches xxxix dayes, at iij^{li} vj^{s} viij^{d} the daye.

Sir John Williams had warraunt for xxv^{li} for ——— Musgrave, viz.; xx^{li} to be given in reward to Patric Murrey, a Scot, and v^{li} for their charges cummyng hither.

The same Thresaurer had warraunt for iij^{m} ^{li} for Sir Anthony Aucher for the provisions of Bulloin.

Sir Wimund Carewe had warraunt for iiij^{xx} ^{li} vj^{s} to be delivered to Thomas Gent, toward the furniture of my Lady Maries Graces stabull.

Warraunt was addressed to ————————, for iij^{m} ^{li} to be deliveryd to Mr. Cavendishe for payement of pencions and other thinges under his charge.

E. Somerset; T. Cantuarien.; W. Seint John; W. Northt.; Antone Browne; Antony Wyngfeld.

xxx° Octobris. f. 243.

To Sir John Williams a warraunt for x^{li} to ————————, sent with letters to Mr. Wotton, Ambassador in Fraunce.

The same Thresaurier had warraunt for xl^{s} for ——— Courteney, and for v^{li} for two Albanoys for their money of expence, being sent to the Lord Grey Wilton, Lieutenant uppon the confynes in the North.

Thexchequer had warraunt for ij^{m} ^{li} for Richard Knight towerd the maryne provisions.

* Mr. Peckham had warraunt for cc^{li} to be deliveryd to the Countesse of Ormund by waye of loone, to be repayed to his Majestes use by her assignement in Ireland. *Quia postea, ultimo Januarij.*

---

* This entry has been subsequently struck out and the marginal note added.

At Westminster, the vjth of November, 1547.

Thexchequier had warraunt for mcc^{li} to be delivered to George Mylle for the woorkes in thisle of Wight.

Recognisance of John Leigh.

Johannes Leigh de Stokewell in comitatu Myddlesex, armiger, recognovit debere Domino Regi m^{li} sterling . . . .

The condicion of this recognisance is siche that where as the same John with Sir Thomas Pope and Sir Thomas Paston, knightes, were by former recognisance the vth of August last past bound that the same John shuld maken his apparance before the Lord Protectour's Grace and Counsaile *Crastino Animarum*, in the meane tyme not to depart out of Lundon, and from thensfoorth untyll the Feast of Christenmas ensewing to continue his attendance and presentement of himself from daye to daye,
f. 244. the sayd former recognisance nowe apoincted to be discharged; if the sayd John Alee (*sic*) do forbeare to passe over the seas without speciall licens, and doo at all tymes within one yeare after date herof uppon reasonable warning make his apparence afore the sayd Lord Protectour's Grace and Counsaile, that then, &c., or elles, &c.

ix^{o} Novembris.

As to the price of cloth.

Whereas certen marchauntes, in the name of the Merchauntes Adventuriers of this realme, declared to the Lord Protectour's Grace and Counsaile howe at this present the price of cloothes, wunt accustomably to be sold by them beyond the seas, was so excedingly enhaunced as without incurring the penalte of a Statute made in the xxxiij yeare of the reign of our late Soverain Lord King Henry the viijth for the restrainct of transportacion of cloothes above a certein price therein limited, they could send none over at all, to the great decaye of their traficque of marchandise; and therfore made their humble request to have the said Statute so dispensed withall, as their trade might not be stopped tyll a furder order for the remedy were provided. In consideracion therfore of their said Peticion, by thadvise and assent of the Lord Protectour and others of the Privy Counsaile, it was ordered and decreyd that it shuld be laufull and permitted to all merchauntes,

Englishemen, frely and quietly to ship and transport out of this realm in to the partes of beyond the seas all manier of cloothes made within this realm, without any penalte or forfaicture to be by them susteyned by reason of thaforesaid Statute, untill furder order were taken by the Kinges Majeste, with thadvise of the f. 245.
Lord Protectour's Grace and Counsaile, to be publisshed accordingly; provided that they paye and answere in the mean while to his Highnes the custumes therfore due as apperteyneth. Item; uppon like sute made the same daye by the merchauntes of the Styliard, it was by the aforesaid advise and consent decreed that, from this daye untyll the Feast of the Nativite of Our Lord next cummyng, the sayd merchauntes of the Stuliard shuld have leave to ship and transport out of this realm into the partes of beyond the seas any maner of cloothes made within this realme, payeng the custume therfore due to the Kinges Majeste, the aforesaid Statute made in the xxxiijth yeare of our late Soverain Lord King Henry theight, or any forfaicture or penalte therein conteyned to the contrary notwithstanding; provided alwayes that the sayd merchauntes of the Stuliard do put in goode and sufficient sureties to abide and stand to siche order as shalbe made by thaforesaid Lord Protectour's Grace and Counsaile for their direction in this behalf and for the cloothes already by them shipped, wherby they stand indangered within the cumpasse of thaforesayd Statute.

Warrants for payment and for lead.

Warraunt to the Tresaurier of the First Fructes and Tenthes to deliver x^{li} to Thomas Petit, sent to the Lord Wharton in the North. Item; to Nycholas Gowar, for his charges riding for a Scot called Nydrif, xij^{s} ij^{d}; and to ——————, Scot, by waye of his Majestes reward, l^{s}.

xij^{o} Novembris, at Somersett Place. f. 246.

Warraunt to Sir Wimund Carewe to Robert Leg of ccxv^{li}, to be payed to cc men that served in the Tygre and the Lyon, for their wages the space of xij weekes expiring the xvth of this present month.

Warraunt to Sir John Williams, to be delivryd to the same Leg for the maryne charges, m^{li}.

xiiij° Novembris.

Warraunt for Sir Wimund Carewe to deliver to Davy Gibbreth, Scott, sent in to the Northe in the Kinges Majestes affaires of importance, vj^{li} xiij^{s} iiij^{d}.

xvj° Novembris.

Sir John Williams had warraunt to deliver to Sir Thomas Cheney, knight of thorder, Thresaurer of the Kinges Majestes Household, to be by him repayed to viij persons serving in the Castell of Quenesboroo and the Blockhous at Sheenes, in thisle of Sheppey, after the rate of vj^{d} by the daye to a piece, from the viijth of Maye last untill the viijth of this present inclusive.

xviij° Novembris.

Syr Edmund Peckham had warraunt to deliver to Richard Lee, Sayemaster of the Mynt at York, iiij^{m} ^{li}, to be by him conveyed to John Uvedall, esquier, for payement of the garnisons in the North; and for his charges in conveyeng the same, xx markes; and to George Stonehous in prest for provicion of victuales for the sayd garnisons, v^{m} ^{li}.

E. Somerset; T. Cantuarien.; W. Seint John; W. Northt.;
* Antone Browne; Antony Wyngfeld.

f. 247. *xxvj° Novembris.*

Sir Wimund Carew, knight, Thresaurer of the First Fructes and Tenthes, had warraunt to deliver, by waye of the Kinges Majesties rewarde, to John Cockborn, Scottisheman, the sume of xij^{li} x^{s}.

The same Sir Wimund had warraunt to deliver, by waye of reward, to William Ramesey, Skott, x^{li}.

Thexchequier had warraunt signed the same daye, and dated the vjth of Maye laste, to deliver to Sir Edmund Peckham mmm^{li}. That is to saye, for the full conten'acion and payement

---

* The last two signatures have been cut by the binder.

of viij^{m}ix^{c}lviij^{li} iiij^{d} q for the surplusage of thexpenses of the Household of the Kinges Majeste deceassed for the yeare ended the last of September, the xxxvij yeare of his Majestes reign, and towerd the payement of the surplusage of thexpenses of his Majestes Household for the yeare ended the last of September in the xxxviij yeare of his Majestes reign, ix^{c}v^{li} iiij^{s} vj^{d}; and to deliver to John Rither, nowe Cofferer of the Kinges Majestes Household that nowe ys, iij^{m} ^{li}.

To Sir Edmund Peckham, knight, signed the same daye and dated the xxixth of October laste, to deliver to Sir Edward Wotton, knight, Thresaurer of Callais, for the payement of the garnisons of the same toune and of the Marchies there, for one half yeare ended at Michelmas last, vij^{c}lxxj^{li} iij^{s} iiij^{d}.

Warraunt to Mr. Chauncelour to deliver to Frauncis Flemmyng, Lieutenant of the Ordinance, and to Anthony Anthony, one of the Clercs of the same, xv foders of lead for covering the new frame within the Tower of London, date *xxij^{o} Novembris.*

Sir Wymund Carew had warraunt signed the said daye and f. 248.
dated the xijth of November, to deliver to Robert Leg ccx^{li}, to be by him payed over to cc men that served in the Tygre and the Lyon, for their wages the space of xij weeks expiring the xvth of this month.

Sir John Williams had warraunt signed the said xxvjth daye and dated the said xijth of November, to deliver to the said Robert Leg, to be employed in the marine affaires, the summe of m^{li}.

Sir John Williams aforesaid had warraunt signed the said xxvjth and dated the xjth therof, to deliver to John Alile of the Juell Hous, to paye to diverse carpentars for bordes and plankes provided for the making of the doores for the Juell Hous within the Tower of London, for ccc and a quarter of strook nayle for the same, and for wurkmanship and other necessaries appearing by the particulars inclosed in the same warraunt, iij^{li} iiij^{s} vij^{d}. Also to the sayd Alile to paye to Galyne, glasier, for glasing of windowes there, appearing by like particulars, xl^{s} ij^{d} *ob.*

f. 249. *xxvij° Novembris.*

Sir William Candisshe, knight, Thresaurer of the Chamber, had warraunt that where by warraunt heretofore was advanced to him his half yeares pencion to be due at Christenmas next, the same is now alowed to him by waye of extraordinary reward, so as his wages for the sayd half yeare must cumme to him holl and intier; wherof must be payed to him a quarter's wages due at Michelmas last past, the same to be delivered to him owt of hand, and afterward to continue the payement of the pencion accordingly.

Sir John Williams had warrunt signed this daye and dated the ixth of this present, to deliver to deliver (*sic*) to John Hales for satisfaction of the creditours of the Wardrobe, mm^{li}.

Fruit trees supplied by John Leland.

The same Thresaurer had warraunt signed this daye and dated the xjth of this present, to deliver to Sir John le Lien, clerc, for bringing c pire and apple trees from Roan to Westminster in the dayes of the Kinges Majeste deceassed, xij^{li} x^{s}.

Other warrants for payment.

Sir Wimund Carewe had warraunt signed as afore and dated the xvjth of this present, to deliver to Robert Leg for thaffaires of thadmiralte, ix^{c}xlvj^{li} vij^{s} ij^{d}.

Sir John Williams had warraunt signed as afore and dated the xxth of this present, to deliver to Edmund Pigeon, Clerc of the Warderobe, xij^{li} xvij^{s} sterling, according to a bill of particulars.

f. 250. *Adhuc xxvij° Novembris*, 1547.

Sir Wimund Carew had warraunt signed as afore and dated the xxth of this present, to deliver to Sir Anthony Deny liij^{li} iiij^{s}, according to a bill of particulars, for buyldinges and reparacions at the Kinges Majestes Palais of Westminster..

Sir John Williams had warraunt to deliver to John Clif l^{s}, viz.; xl^{s} to John Cookeson, man at armes at Callais, for repairing from thens hider and his retorning in his Majestes service; and x^{s} to the ordinary post conveyeng letters to the Bishop of Westminster, Ambassador, &c.

Sir Anthony Aucher had warraunt to paye quarterly unto the captens and soldiers of all the Castelles and Bulwarkes in Kent their wages according to the old ordonary of the numbres of men and proporcion of wages from Michelmas, *anno xxxviij°* of the reigne of the Kinges Majeste deceassed hitherto, and so from tyme to tyme during pleasure, indenting with them that receive payement accordingly.

Sir John Williams had warraunt for xviij^{li} xix^{s} iiij^{d} to be payed to John Tod, of Copemanhaven, having delivered to Sir Andrew Dudley for the relief of the soldiours at Borthy Crag certen clothes, as appereth in a bill signed with the handes of the sayd Sir Andrewe and Robert Leg; and order given to Mr. Uvedall for defalcacion of the money upon the soldiours' wages.

xxviij° Novembris. f. 251.

Sir John Williams had warraunt to paye to the Lord Riche, Lord Chauncelour of England, cc^{li}, for so miche bequethed to him by the Kinges Majeste deceassed. The King's legacies to the late and present Chancellors.

xxix° Novembris.

Mr. Peckham had warraunt to deliver v^{c} ^{li} to therle of Southampton for his bequest as afore.

Sir John Williams had warraunt for x^{li}, for Doctor Wotton's man, sent to him with letters into Fraunce.

John Bisse, of Wickham, have (*sic*) spoken and doone inconveniently against the taken down of images abused in the church of Wickham, and therfore having been committed a certen tyme to the Fleete, was delyvered and injoyned to make oppen and solem declaracion at Wickham of his fault. Iconoclasm at Wycombe.

Ultimo Novembris.

Wheras a composicion was made by the Lord Protectour's Grace afore thexpedicion in to Scoteland of a variaunce betwene ——— Darell ——————— and Sir Thomas Paston, knight, after which tyme the same Sir Thomas, contrary to thorder, Settlement of a quarrel.

brak peace with the same Darell, wherfore he was committed to the Fleete, where he hath remaned a certein tyme; he ys this daye discharged, and booth made freindes before his Grace and the Counsaile, with interminacion of grevous punishement to him that shall eft breake the peace towerdes thother.

E. Somerset; T. Cantuarien.; W. Seint John; W. Northt.; * Antone Browne; Antony Wyngfeld.

Mensis Decembris.

f. 252. *Primo Decembris.*

The jurisdiction of the Bishops.

Whereas during the last Visitacion the jurisdiccion of the Bisshops dyd ceasse, it ys this daye accorded by the Lord Protectour and Counsaile that the same jurisdiccion shalbe eftsoones restored to them in so large and intier manier as they had the same before the Visitacion began, and that Sir William Peter, the Kinges Majestes Chief Secretary, having custody of the Seale *ad causas ecclesiasticas*, by vertue of this decre shall have authorite to seale with the same Seale all maner of writinges and commissions concerning the same jurisdiccion accordingly.

ij° Decembris.

Warrants for payment.

Sir John Williams had warraunt to paye to Henre Dudley, for the Kinges Majesties secrete affaires, xlij^{li} x^{s}.

Warraunt to Sir John Williams to deliver to Thomas Wotton iiij^{m}lviij^{c}lxv^{li} iiij^{s} viij^{d}, to be by him deliveryd by indenture to Sir Edward Wotton, his father, for payement of wages and other thinges under his charge at Callais; and to the same Thomas for conveyaunce of the money, xx^{li}.

iiij° Decembris.

Sir Wimund Carew had warraunt for m^{li} for Sir Anthony Aucher, for provicion for Bulloin.

---

* The last two signatures have been cut by the binder.

The same Sir Wimund had warraunt for iiij^{li} to John Aborowe, for his voyages from Dovor hider in his Majestes service.

Warraunt to Sir Wimund Carew for ij^{m}vij^{c}iiij^{xx}xv^{li} ij^{s} iij^{d} to Bartholomew Compaignj in full payement of Peter Vandewales bill signed with the hand of the Kinges Majeste deceassed.

vj° Decembris. f. 253.

Sir John Williams had warraunt for v^{li} to Henre Dudley in reward for his Majestes secrete affaires.

Warraunt to ———————— for x^{li}, to be payed to Michaell Wharton by waye of his Majestes reward.

Mr. Carew had warraunt for cxlj^{li} xv^{s} to Laurens Brodshawe, Surveyour, towerd the reparacion of Thornebery.

The same Mr. Carewe had warraunt for ——— to Thomas Petit, Surveyour of Callais, for his journey hider, demoure here and retorne to Callais.

Thexchequier had warraunt for ciiij$^{xx\ li}$ ix^{s} to the sayd Lawrence Brodshawe, for the charges of making a pale with doble rayles betwene Oking and Guildeford.

Sir John Williams had warraunt for iiij^{c}xx^{li} to the same Laurence towerd the reparacion of Richemonde.

vij° Decembris.

Mr. Carew had warraunt for vij$^{c\ li}$ to Sir Anthony Aucher in full payement of a surplusage due to him uppon his declaracion, viz. ; for v$^{c\ li}$ for the charges, expenses and travaile of him self, his men and clercs, and certein sackes provided by him out of Hispain, the same declaracion being for xiij monthes ending the vijth of October last.

E. Somerset ; T. Cantuarien. ; W. Seint John ; W. Northt. ; Antone Browne ; Antony Wyngfeld.

viij° Decembris. f. 254.

Recognisance of John Newport.

Whereas complaint was made by the curate and parochianes of Sandon in the counte of Hertford, against John Newport, gentleman, of the same toune, as well for his ill behaviour against

the said curate, whom, being in the pulpit preachyng the word of God, he abused in calling him horemonger and other misnames, wherby he forced him to descend and leave of preaching, as also towerdes the sayd parochianes in extorting of them wrongfully money for the fivetynes and otherwise, wherupon he was committed to the Fleete, where he hath remaned a certen tyme; he ys this day enlarged, having nevertheles knowleged the recognisance folowing:—

John Newport de Sandon, in comitatu Hertford, armiger, recognovit Domino Regi, c^li^. . . .

Uppon condicion that where the said Newport having misused himself, as well in breach of the Kinges Majestes Injunctions as in sclaundering of John Forest, preste, executing the same, was therupon and for others his misdeamenures towerd his poore neighboures committed to the Fleete, from whens he is nowe discharged; if the next Sundaye after his returne home he declare openly in the same place of the Church where he dyd before misuse himself that he hathe wurthely received punishement for breach of the said Injunctions and sclaunder of the said priest and siche other as he offended in that behalf; and for the poore men make siche satisfaccion unto them for the payement of the xv^th^, wherwith he dyd charge them wrongfully,
f. 255. and other injuries susteyned by them, as they have no furder cause of complaint; and do use himself frendly and quietly towerdes them herafter without renovacion of old quereles, but uttrely forget the same; that then, &c., or elles, &c.

Warrants for payment.

Thexchequier had warraunt to deliver to George Maxey vij^m li^, for provicion in London and elleswhere for victaling of the Kinges Majestes ships and tharmy that was in Scoteland. This warrant was dated the secund of December this instant.

Thexchequier had warraunt signed this daye, and dated *xxviij^o^* of November last, for iiij^c li^ to Richard Knight for his Majestes debtes for provisions.

Thexchequier had warraunt dated as afore for vj^c li^ to the same Richard for like debtes.

Sir John Williams had warraunt dated *iij°* of this monthe for ix$^{m\ li}$ to Mr. Ryther, Cofferer of his Majestes Household, in prest to be employed aswell for the wages and annuities charged within the sayd Household, as v^{ml}v$^{c\ li}$ for the sayd Household for one quarter to be ended the last of this monthe.

x° Decembris. f. 256.

Sir John Williams had warraunt for xxx^{li} for Laurence Brodshawe, Surveyour, for so miche by him prested for cc skavell men sent to Callais.

xj° Decembris.

Mr. Carewe had warraunt for cccl markes to William Armer for vj of his Majestes Henchmen, and for the Master and Yeomen of the same, due *Festo Michaelis* last, according to a warraunt graunted therof by the Kinges Majeste deceassed. The King's Henchmen.

Sir John Williams had warraunt for iij$^{m\ li}$ to Robert Leg for the marine causes. Other warrants for payment.

The same Sir John had warraunt for x^{li} to Francisco, Currour, sent with letters into Fraunce.

The same Thresaurer had warraunt to paye to John Brend, sent into the partes of beyond the sea in his Majestes affaires, two monthes wages aforehand, after the rate of the diettes of xx^{s} *per diem*, and so after the same rate during his absence, with alowance for post money.

xij° Decembris.

Mr. Peckham had warraunt for ccv^{li} v^{s} j^{d} *ob.* to John Gainsford in full payement of the Quenes legacies.

The same Mr. Peckham had warraunt for m^{li} in prest to Richard Knight for provicion of victailes.

xiij° Decembris. f. 257.

William Johnson, Payemaster at Portsmowth, had warraunt to deliver to John Thomas, kepar of the storehous there, xxj^{li} xviij^{s} iij^{d}, for making clean of harnoys and thamending

of bowes and arrowes, according to a bill of particulars enclosed in the warraunt.

Mr. Peckham had warraunt to deliver to Everard Evardoys, goldsmyth stranger, for the making a cup of gold for the King, xl *oz.* of gold of the fynes of lix^{s} for the *oz.*

The same Mr. Peckham had warraunt to deliver to William Hunnyng, Clerc of the Counsaile, cl crownes of the Soonne, *poiz ;* xvj onces, quarter, *di.*, at liij^{s} x^{d} the *oz.*, *vaillant* in money current xliiij^{li} ij^{s} vj^{d}; to be by him deliveryd to ———, Scott, repairing in to Fraunce to Balnevys, whereof c be for the same Balnevys, and the l for the sayd ————————.

The same Mr. Peckham had warrunt for iij^{m} ^{li} to be deliveryd to ————————, to be by him conveyed to John Uvedall, Thresaurer in the North, for payement of thinges under his charge.

Thexchequer had warraunt to paye to John de Salerno, John de Padua, Hans Hardeghen, Justus de Bustian, John de Russela, Nycholas Taphorn, William Watson, Thomas Pigeon, Thomas Mayowe and John Ripley, their severall fees according to the letters patentes of the Kinges Majeste deceassed graunted to them.

E. Somerset; T. Cantuarien.; W. Seint John; W. Northt.; Antone Browne; Antony Wyngfeld.

f. 258. *xvij^{o} Decembris.*

Sir Edmund Peckham had warraunt to deliver to Thomas Vittry, servant to Sir Edward Wotton, Thresaurer of Callais, for payement of the crewes and garnisons in the Lowe Countre, m^{li}.

Sir John Williams had warraunt to deliver to John Clif, for so mych by him payed to the Duc of Wirtimberghes servant, xij^{li} x^{s}; and to the Marques Albright of Brandenbourghes servaunt, xx^{li}; boothe by waye of his Majestes reward.

Sir Wimund Carew had warraunt for xx^{li} to ———— for speciall service.

Sir John Williams had warraunt for lix^{li} iiij^{s} x^{d} *ob.* for Giles Herrison, beere bruer, in surplusage uppon his accompt dated *xx*^{o} July last past for provision of beere for Callais and Bulloin.

Thexchequier had warraunt for iij^{c}iiij^{xx}xvj^{li} xiiij^{s} vij^{d} q^{r} for Giles Herrison, Hugh Mynors and Henry Lloyd, Commissioners for provicion of beere for tharmy beyond the sea at the conquest of Bulloin, being found in surplusage by their accomptes dated the first of July last past.

Sir Wimund Carew had warraunt for xxxvij^{li} xij^{s} ij^{d}, for reparacions and buyldinges at Westminster for v weekes ending this daye, according to particulars thereof, to be payed to Mr. Deny.

Sir John Williams had warraunt for liiij^{li} ix^{s} vij^{d} *ob.* q^{r} for John Warner, baker of the Basse Toune of Bulloin, being in surplusage of his accomptes for v monthes ending the last of December, *anno xxxvij Regis Henrici viij*^{o}. f. 259.

Sir Wimund Carew had warraunt for xv^{li} xij^{s} vj^{d} to William Morand for clensing of the gardein at Saint James according to a bill of particulars.

Sir Wimund Carewe had warraunt for viij^{c}xxvij^{li} xxiij^{d} (*sic*) for William Damosell, the Kinges Majestes Agent in Flaundres, being in superplusage by his accomptes taken by Sir William Paget, knight of thorder and Controller of his Majestes Household; Sir William Peter, knight, his Majestes Secretary; and Sir Walter Myldemaye, by vertue of his Majestes Commission addressed to them, bearing date at Westminster the xxviijth of October last.

xviij^{o} *Decembris.* f. 260.

Thexchequier had warraunt for mm^{li} for Sir William Candishe for satisfaccion of thinges under his charge.

xix^{o} *Decembris.*

Mr. Peckham had warraunt for v^{m} ^{li} to ——————, to be by him delivered to Sir Richard Cotton, Thresaurer of Bulloin.

Sir John Williams had warraunt to deliver to Sir Walter Stooner, for the diettes of certein prisonniers committed to the Tower, according to a booke of the particulars of the same, cccxxix^{li} xvij^{s} vj^{d}.

xxiij^{o} Decembris.

The same Sir John had warraunt to deliver to Signor Petro Gamboa cl^{li}, to be accompted as parcell of the wages and conduict of a bend of Spaniardes, presently apointed to serve his Majeste under the said Gamboa and Pedro de Guevara.

Warrant for military stores.

Sir Philip Hobby, Master of thordinance, had warraunt for cc harquebutes for the sayd bend, the price whereof to be defalked out of their wages, and charge given to him tadvertise for that purpose Mr. Uvedale, Thresaurer in the North.

E. Somerset; T. Cantuarien.; W. Seint John; W. Northt.; Antone Browne; Antony Wyngfeld.

f. 261. *xxv^{o} Decembris.*

Payment for attendance in Parliament.

Sir John Williams had warrunt to deliver to the Lord Chauncelour, to be distributed emong the Judges, the Kinges Atturney and Sollicitour, the Clerc of the Parliament and others, for their attendance in the Parliament, ccxliij^{li} vj^{s} viij^{d}.

At Hampton Court.

xxvj^{o} Decembris.

Warrants for payment.

———— had warraunt to deliver to Sir Thomas Dersy, knight, to be distributed emong xxviij Gentilmen at Armes for one quarter's wages due this Christemas, after vj^{li} xiij^{s} viij^{d} a piece, ccliij^{li} vj^{s} viij^{d}.

xxviij^{o} Decembris.

Mr. Peckham had warrunt to deliver to the Countesse of Ormund cc^{li} in prest, to be repayed to the Kinges Majestes use by her or her assignes in Ireland.

Sir John Williams had warraunt to deliver to Francisco the Currour, retourned in post from Doctour Wotton, Ambassadour in Fraunce, to the Court, for the same voyage xj^{li}.

xxix° Decembris.

Warrants for gold, silver, pearls and lead.

Mr. Peckham had warraunt to deliver to Robert Renegare certein ingates of gold wayeng xiij *lb.* waight and iij *oz.*, and of silver cxxxj *lb.* waight v *oz.*, which were delivered to him by the same Robert to the Kinges Majestes use as goodes of certen Spaniardes, to thend Renegar maye make restitucion therof as apperteyneth.

Edmund Pigeon, Clerc of the Warderobe, had like warraunt for certen perles wayeing ciij *lb.* ix *oz.* (*sic*), deliveryd to him by Renegar as afore, to restore them to him again for like consideracions.

Sir Edward North, Chauncelour, &c., had warraunt for cccc foddars of leade for Renegar, uppon good suretyes, for iiij^{li} vj^{s} viij^{d}, and eight yeres payment, in respect of his losses by restitucion [of] goodes to Spaniardes taken for good prinses (*sic*).

———— had warraunt for ccl^{li} for Renegar towerdes his charges in respect aforesayd.

E. Somerset; T. Cantuarien.; W. Seint John; W. Northt.; Antone Browne; Antony Wyngfeld.

* The first of Januarie, 1547, at Hamptoncourt, being Sundaye. f. 262.

As to a French prisoner.

Whereas there was matier in question betwene Walter Herbart and Adriane Poyninges, esquiers, for the taking of Monsieur Destree the last warres, uppon which variance the Kinges Majeste deceassed in his lyf tyme took to him self the prisonier, promising recompens to the party to whom thinterest of the prinse shuld be awarded; forasmiche as nowe eftsoones the mattier ys revived, and after miche debatement and many reasons brought in on boothe sides, ys referred by the con-

* From this date the register appears to have been made up every Sunday.

sent of the same parties to the judgement and sentence of the Lord Protectour and Counsaile; it ys this daye by them awarded, having ripely considered and weyed the cas, that the said Poyninges shall have cccl xxv^{li} and Harbart cxxv^{li};
* Warrants. for which cxxv^{li} warrunt was awarded to Sir John Williams to paye the same to Harbart accordingly.

ij° Januarij.

Warrants for payment. John Williams had warraunt to deliver to —— Rigewaye, Surveyour of the woorkes about Barwick, for presting of men for the said woorkes, xx^{li}, defalking so miche at the next despech of money to John Uvedale, to be charged as money imprested to the said Rigewaye for the purpose aforesaid.

Letters to John Uvedale to alowe to the same Rigewaye vj^{s} viij^{d} *per diem* for his interteynement from the first of this present, and to apoint a clerc for payement of the woorkemen.

f. 263. Sir John Williams had warraunt for c^{li} for Sir Richard Lee for provicions for the North.

iij° Januarij.

Sir Wimund Carewe had warraunt to be delivered to Thomas Smyth, Clerc of the Counsaile, v^{li} given to John Baptista, Italian, in rewarde; and x^{li} to Dunstan Nudigate in rewarde, returned to Brothy Crag; and xx^{s} to John de Towers, stranger, in like rewarde; and l^{s} to the Clerkes of the Counsaile for paper and ynk for a quarter ended this Christemas.

Sir John Williams had warraunt for xij^{li} x^{s} to William James in rewarde for service.

The same Sir John had a warraunt for xvij^{li} xvj^{s} viij^{d} to John Lynsey, armorer, for amending of harnoys, according to a booke of particulars sent with the warraunt.

The Exchequier had warraunt for iij^{m} ^{li} to Sir Anthony Aucher, for provicions for Bulloin and other partes beyond the sea.

---

* Original marginal note.

vij° Januarij.

Sir John Williams had warrunt to deliver to Thomas Busshop, by waye of the Kinges Majestes rewarde, for journeis into Scoteland sundry tymes and his repaire hither, xxv*li*.

E. Somerset; T. Cantuarien.; W. Seint John; W. Northt.; Antone Browne; Antony Wyngfeld.

Sundaye, the viij*th* of Januarie, 1547. f. 264.

Compensation to a Scot.

Mr. Henre Durham, Scott, who had the charge of Brotby Crag under the Lord Grey of Scotelaund at the tyme of the delivery thereof unto the use of the Kinges Majeste, making declaracion by writing of the losses he susteyned, as well by the ferm of the fisshing there, wherin and by other fermes he had gayn by his accompt to the sume of ————, was called before the Lord Protectour's Grace and Counsaile, and in respect of his former service and losses, and for encouragement to continue the same service, received by waye of reward l*li* sterling, by warraunt to Sir John Williams of the date hereof, and an annuite during his Majestes pleasure of l*li* by yeare, with liberte to traficque with Scottish wares in to England and to returne wares of England not prohibited. He had also letters to Sir Andrew Dudley to continue the said fisshing, yelding the same gayn to his Majestes use which before he dyd to the Lord Grey, and to receive payement for his salmon and movables left there, to be defalked of the soldiours' wages which had the same.

f. 265.

The Bishop of Winchester.

The Busshop of Winchester, being sent for from the Flete, appeared this daye before the Lord Protectour and Counsaile, by whom it was declared to him that he had remission of thoffences for the which he was committed to prison by the Generall Perdon; whereupon, having minstred to him a good lesson and admonicion, he was discharged of emprisonment. And then, being demanded whether he wold conforme himself to embrasse the Kinges Majestes Injunctions and Homelies, and siche other doctrine as shuld be set forth from tyme to tyme

by the Kinges Highnes and clergy of this realme, articles of part wherof touching Justificacion were then exhibited to him to declare in the same hys opinion; he made answer that he wold conforme him selfe accordingly as other Busshops did, and touching tharticles delivered to him he desired respite of answer for foure or five dayes, which was accorded to him.

Warrants for payment.

Mr. Peckham had warraunt to deliver to George Maxey, for provision of victailes for the seas and the North Partes, iij^{m} ^{li}.

f. 266. *ix° Januarij.*

Sir John Williams had warraunt to deliver to Robert Leg, according to a bill of particulars, m^{l}xxviij^{li} v^{s} viij^{d}.

The same Sir John had like warraunt to deliver, by waye of the Kinges Majestes reward, to Dunston Nudigat, returned to Brothy Crag, xx^{li}.

The same Thresaurer had warraunt to deliver c^{li} in prest to Sir Frauncys Flemmyng, Lieutenant of thordinance, for thempcion of certen thinges concerning his office to be sent northwardes.

x^{mo} Januarij.

Sir Wimund Carew had warraunt for xj^{li} iiij^{s} to be deliverd to Henry Russell, keper of the privy garden at Westmynster, for viij monthes, begynning the xxviij of Januarie last past, after xij^{d} *per diem.*

Quia postea vij° Martij.

* The same Thresaurer had warraunt for xvj^{li} xv^{s} iiij^{d} for Phil^{l}p James, viz.; for weeding the gardeins and orchards at Grenewiche for the monthes of Maye and June last, x^{li} iiij^{d}; and for his wages at vj^{d} *per diem* from Michelmas, 1546, untyll Midsomer last, vj^{li} xv^{s}.

f. 267. Sondaye, the xvth of January, 1547.

Sir Edmund Peckham had warraunt for iiij^{xx}x^{li} to be deliveryd to Henry Durham, Scott, in recompens of his service doone to

---

* This entry has been subsequently struck out and the marginal note added.

his Majeste in the rendering of Brothy Crag, and of certen salmon taken of him there to his Majestes use.

Payment of the loan from the Fuggers.

This daye William Damosell, late the Kinges Majestes Agent in Flaundres, brought to the Lord Protectour and Counsaile, being in the Counsaile Chamber at Hampton Court, one letters patentes under the Great Seale of England, bearing date at Westminster the xxvijth of July, 1546, and the xxxviijth yeare of the reign of the Kinges Majeste last deceassed, conteining how that his Majeste stode bounden by the same letters in the summe of cccliiij^{xx}iijm^{l}xl florines Carolines, every floryne valued at xx Flemmisshe stufres, to be payed the xvth of Februarie then next folowing at Andwarp to Anthony Fuggar and his neviewes. The which summe, for that it was payed accordingly, the Lord Protectour's Grace and Counsaile caused in their presence the same letters to be openly cancelled and the seale to be defaced, decreying furder that being so defaced they shuld by Armygill Wade be caried and delivered in to the Thresaury in thexchequer, there to be reposed and remane for a perpetuall remembrance in all tyme to comme of the discharge and payement of the sayd summe.

f. 268.

The same William Damosell brought then also to the Lord Protectour and Counsaile other letters patentes, dated the said xxvijth of July, under the seale of the Mayour and Communalte of the Cite of London, for assurance of payement of the sayd iij^{c}iiij^{xx}iijm^{l}xl florines to the said Anthony and his nevewes at Andwarp the sayd xvth daye of Februarie, whiche letters were also cancelled and defaced as thothers were, with decre to have the same delivered to the said William Damosell, to be by hym delivered to the Mayour of London.

Payment of the loan from Erasmus Sketes.

The same William Damosell brought then also and delivered to the Lord Protectour and Counsaile other letters patentes, dated at Westminster the xxviij daye of the said monthe of July, under the said Great Seale of England and Signe Manual of his Majeste deceassed, conteining that his Majeste was bound by the same letters in the summe of lxxvjm^{l}iiij^{c}xxj crowns and two stufres, every crown valued at xxxviij stufres

Flemmishe, to Erasmus Schettes and his soonnes, to be payed to them at Andwarp the xvjth of Februarie aforesaid. The which summe, for that it was payed accordingly, the Lord Protectour's Grace and Counsaile caused the same letters patentes to be openly defaced in their presence as thother letters were, decreing also that the same shuld be likewise delivered to Armigill Wade, to be by him with thother letters of his Majestes caried and delivered in to the Thresaury of thexchequier, there to remane for an everlasting remembrance of the discharge and payement of the sayde lxxvjm^{l}iiij^{c}xxj crownes and ij stufres.

The same William brought also and deliveryd the same tyme
f. 269. to the Lord Protectour's Grace and Counsaile two other letters patentes, dated the same xxvijth of July, under the seale of the sayd Mayour and Communalte of London, for assurance of payement of the said lxxvjm^{l}iiij^{c}xxj crownes two stufres at Andwarp to the said Erasmus and his soonnes the said xvth of Februarie. That is to saye, one of the sayd two letters conteining the summe of xxxviijm^{l} crownes, percell of the said lxxvjm^{l}iiij^{c}xxj crownes ij stufres; and thother letters conteining xxxviijm^{l}iiij^{c}xxj crownes ij stufres, residew of the said lxxvjm^{l}iiij^{c}xxj crownes two stufres; which two which two (*sic*) letters were likewise defaced and delivered to the said William Damosell to be by hym deliveryd to the Mayour of London accordingly.

Warrant for payment. Sir John Williams had warraunt to deliver to Sir James Wilford, for thempresting soldiours to be sent northwardes, c^{li}.

xvj^{o} Januarij.

As to the clergy at Boulogne. Letters sent to the Depute and Counsaile of Bulloin that, being not reasonable the Kinges Majeste shuld be at charges of finding their curates, they shall there contribute towerdes their living after the rates folowing:—

First, every Counsailour to give yearly towerdes the finding of the said curates x^{s};
every captain to give yearely ij^{s};
every petit-captein xij^{d};

every one having xij^{d} by the daye to give yearly viij^{d};

every soldiour having viij^{d} *per diem* to give yerly vj^{d};

every soldiour having vj^{d} *per diem*, and every serving man under the Counsaile to whom the King giveth wages to pay yearly iiij^{d}; f. 270.

every householder and others to paye at the discrecion of the Counsaile, having respect to their houses and state.

Warrants for payment.

Sir John Williams had warraunt to deliver l^{li} to Sir Thomas Palmer, sent in post in to the North Partes; and in reward to Sandy Whitlawe sent thider with him, xxv^{li}.

Mr. Peckham had warraunt to give order to thunder-thresaurer of the Mynt at York for iiij^{m} ^{li}, to be conveyed thens to Mr. Uvedale for payementes of thinges under his charges.

Sir T. Palmer's instructions.

The said Sir Thomas Palmere, being despeched with Sandy Whitlawe towerd Brothy Crag, had instructions to devise for fortification of the same Brothy, and the making of a cytadele in Dundy, for surety of the same and of the Kinges frendes theraboutes; with commission to devise with Sir Andrew Dudley for ij or iij horsemen to be in wages of viij^{d} by the daye, if they think mete, for the daunting of thenemy this winter, to be gathered by the Lord Graye; and emong other thinges had charge to saye to the Lord Greyes brother, for the incouragement of him to continue in well serving, that he shuld have a pencion of cc crownes by the year.

xvij^{o} Januarij. f. 271.

Warrants for payment.

The said Sir Thomas Palmere had warraunt to Mr. Peckham for m^{li}, to be by him conveyed to Brothy, wherof c^{li} to be by him delivered in reward to the Lord Grey in consideracion of his charges lyeng at Dundy, to whom he hath also power to make furder recompence towerd his charges of fortificacion by discrecion, leaving the rest of the m^{li} with Sir Andrew Dudley to serve for payementes ordered unto him.

Sir John Williams had warraunt for xxviij^{li} iiij^{s} to John Kiligrew the yonger, to the use of John Kiligrew his father, Capten of Pendenys besides Falmowth, for charges by him defrayed according to a book sent with the warraunt.

Sir John Williams had warraunt for xx markes to Edmund Coope, which cam with letters out of Ireland, for his charges in cummyng and returning.

Sir John Williams had warraunt for xx markes to John Bill, servant to Doctour Wotton, in full payement for his peynes in journeyeng in Fraunce about the Kinges Majestes affaires.

xx^{o} Januarij.

Thexchequier had warrunt for iiij^{li} vj^{s} viij^{d} to Henry Coldewall, goldesmyth, for making a seale for cockettes owtward for Hudson, Controller of the Custume Hous; and for an other seale with a dragon passant.

f. 272. Sundaye, the xxijth of Januarie, 1547, at Somerset Place.

Warraunt to Sir John Williams to deliver to Frauncys de Bignon and Jehan de la Broche, returned to serve under my Lord Graye, xv^{li}, viz.; vij^{li} x^{s} the piece, to be defalkd of their wages; and to Sandy Pringle, Scott, in reward and for his charges by post.

Recognisance upon a charge of heresy.

Johannes Stevins, de Burton uppon the Hill, in comitatu Glocestre; Martinus Pery, de London, generosus; Oliverus Dawbey, de London, talouchaundeler; Willelmus Williams, de London, haberdasher; et Thomas Crocar, de London, mercer, recognoverunt debere Domino Regi conjunctim et divisim mille libras sterling, &c.

Uppon condicion that if John and Arthure Mawde, of Halifax, clothyers, and Elisabeth Witton, of the same toune, woman servant, be at all tymes forthcummyng between this and Mydsomer next, when so ever they shalbe commaunded by the Lord Protectour's Grace and Counsaile or by any other

by their order, to answere to all sich thinges as Doctour Haldeswoorth, vicare of Halifax, can laye to their charges that then, &c., or elles, &c.

xxiiij° Januarij. f. 273.

Thexchequier had warraunt for c^{li} to Sir John Baker for the acustumed [fee] for Speaker of the Parliament. Warrants for payment.

Sir John Williams had warraunt for cc^{li} in prest for Mathew King, for conveyance of munition in to Ireland, and hyer of cartes for transportacion of the same.

Thexchequier had warraunt to give alowance to Omfrey Orme, keper of the warderobe stuf within the Tower of London, of his fee from Mydsomer last, as is conteyned in his patent, not conteyning sufficient warraunt by reason of the late dating of the same.

xxviij° Januarij.

Sir John Williams had warraunt to deliver to Sir Richard Lee, knight, for a furder provicion of shovels, mattockes and other like tooles for service in the North, besides the former provicion, c^{li}.

Sir Wimund Carew had warraunt for xxx^{li} to Mr. Croche and Thomas Petit, Surveyour of Callais, sent in the Kinges affaires in to the North, viz.; to Croche x^{li}, and xx^{li} to Petit.

Mr. Williams had warraunt for lx^{li} viij^{s} x^{d} to Sir Thomas Darcy for pikes, lances and other necessaries for the Triumph at Shrovetyde, and for weapons at Twelvetyde, according to a bill of particulars. Pageants at the Court.

Uppon letters sent out of Italy from John Yong to the Lord Protectores Grace, conteining emong other thinges how that he had two several tymes conference in Florence with ——— Fitzgeralde, wherby he perceaved in him an inclinacion of desier to be received in to the Kinges Majestes grace, excusing thoccasion of his departing out of Ireland, because when he departed he was but a child, and under the gouvernance f. 274. As to Fitzgerald.

of others that conveyed him out of Ireland, having not the discretion to conceave thintent of his departing; it was accorded by his Grace and others of his Majestes Counsaile that letters shuld be written to Yong (as they were written accordingly) that, devising with Peto, a yong Englishe gentilmen being in Venise, to fynd out Fitzgeralde, he shuld saye to him that considering that he departed being conveyed by them to whose gouvernance he was committed when he was very yong, and that nowe he semeth to declare he was seduced, wherof he miche repenteth and wissheth to be received into the Kinges Majestes grace; his Majeste, with thadvise of the Lord Protectour and Counsaile, uppon his humble submission, ys pleased to receave him to mercy, the furder discourse wherof be referred to the coppie of the letter entred in the Registre of letters. It was also accorded by the said Lord Protectour and Counsaile that the Lady of Kildare, mother of the same Fitzgerald, shuld also write to him in forme as appereth also by the coppye of her lettre.

f. 275. **Lord Northampton's second marriage.**

Uppon sundry informacions brought to the Lord Protector's Grace and Counsaile that the Lord Marques of Northampton, his first wif living, had maried one named Mistres Elsabeth Cobham, which informacions were so set forth and aggreved, as being the thing straunge normelle and against the lawe, wherof being suffred tescape inreformed, namely in a persone of siche representacion, might ensewe many and great inconveniences to the wholl realme; the same Marques was commanded this daye to present himself before their Grace and Lordships, being assembled in councile at Somerset Place besides the Straunde, and after the thing by them objected to him, and by him confessed to be doone accordingly, excusing nevertheles the fact, for that as he said the same stoode with the word of God, his first wife being proved an adoulteresse; when many wordes and argumentes had bene controverted on the behalfes of their Grace and Lordships and of the same Marques, they commanded him to retyre himself apart (as he dyd), and then weyeng emong them-

selves thimportance of the cas to be siche as being either permitted or winked at might brede manifold disordres and inconveniences within the realme; it was by them ordred and accorded that the said Marquis and Mistres Elsabeth shuld from thens forth be sequestred and dwell apart, in sort as thone shuld not resort to thother, she to remane and sejourn with the Quenes Grace untyll the cas shuld be at full herd and tried, whether the same were consonant with the word of God or no; wherupon siche furder order shuld then be taken as shuld be convenient.

Sunday, the xxixth of Januarie, 1547. f. 276.

Warrants for payment and for plate.

Mr. Williams had warraunt for ccc^{li} for parson Levet in prest for ordinance and munician provided for the Kinges Majeste.

The same Thresaurer had warraunt for xxv^{li}, in rewarde for Wynyan Cockborn, Scot.

Mr. Aucher had warraunt for cc^{li} worth of sutable plate for Mr. Bellingeam goyng in to Ireland, to be herafter returned in to the Juell Hous.

Thexchequier had warraunt for mmm^{l}cccxiiij^{li} xix^{s} iiij^{d} to Robert Leg for the marine causes.

xxx^{o} Januarij.

Mr. Williams had warraunt for ccc^{li} to Thomas White for fortificacions at Pole.

Mr. Peckham had warraunt for mmmm^{li} to Sir Richard Cotton, Thresaurer of Bulloin.

The same Mr. Peckham had warraunt for vj^{m} ^{li} to Mr. Uvedale, Thresaurer in the North.

Ultimo Januarij.

———— had warraunt for iiij^{m} ^{li} to Mr. Brabeson, Thresaurer of Ireland.

Mr. Peckham had warraunt for ccc^{li} to the Countesse of Ormund, to be repayed in Ireland.

f. 277. Graunted to the Mayour and Burgeois of Lyme in Dorsetshire, towerdes thamendement of their creeke, being in great decay, xx^{li} yearly during the Kinges Majesties pleasure out of the custumes of Poole, as well in consideracion that the same creeke ys yearly woorth to his Majeste above cc^{li} in custume, as that this same was graunted to them by the Kinges Majeste deceassed.

Spanish mercenaries for the North.

Sir Edmund Peckham had warraunt to deliver to Sir Thomas Chaloner, to be by him payed over again to Signor de Gamboa and Charles de Guevera, for payement of their two bendes of Spanyardes, thiese percelles of money enseuing:— First, for cxl soldiours, entring into wages the xvjth of December and payeable tyll the last of Januarie inclusive, after xx^{s} the month for every soldiour, which ys viij^{d} the day, amownting for xlvij dayes to ccxix^{li} vj^{s} viij^{d}. For iiij^{xx}xix soldiours, entring into wages the xxiiijth of December and payeable tyll the last of Januarie inclusive, viz.; for xxxix dayes at like rate, cxxviiij^{li} xiiij^{s}. For the conduct of the said two bendes of ccxxxix soldiours, every one a monthes paye, which ys xx^{s} a man, ccxxxix^{li}. For the wages of thofficers of the sayd two bendes, begynning the xvjth of December and payeable tyll the last of Januarie, being xlvij dayes, after xxj^{s} vj^{d} by the daye for eche one (the captaines not accompted therin), cj^{li} xij^{s}. For the wages of the sayd officers for one monthes paye in lieu of conduict after the said rate (accompting not the captens), lxiiij^{li} vij^{s}. And lastly, for one monthes wages advanced beforehandes to the sayd two bendes with their captens and cther officers; that ys to saye, for ccxxxix
f. 278. soldiours, every at xx^{s} the month, accompting xxx dayes to the same, begynning as tomorowe, the first daye of Februarie, and endiug the second of March folowing inclusive, ccxxxix^{li}. For ij captens, every at xij^{li} x^{s}; for ij alpheres, every at vij^{li} x^{s}; for ij sergeantes, every at iiij^{li} xv^{s}; for x *capos de squadra*, every at xl^{s}: for iiij drummes and two fyfes, every at xl^{s}; and for two banderades, ij chapleins, two harbingers and two surgeanes, every at xx^{s} the piece, apper-

teyning to the said two bendes by the sayd space, amounting to lxxxix^{li} x^{s}. All which summes amount to m^{l}iiij^{xx}x^{li} xviij^{s} viij^{d}; wherof, deducting cl^{li} already to them emprested, and the price of cc harquebuses at x^{s} the pece deliveryd to them owt of his Majestes store, must remaine to them in full satisfaccion untyll the sayd ij^{de} of Marche, viij^{c}xl^{li} xviij^{s} viij^{d}.

Mensis Februarij.

ij° Februarij.

Mr. Uvedale had warrunt for ciij^{li} for payement for victailes, fraight and tonnage of certen vesselles sent northward with ordinance and munician. Other warrants for payment.

iij° Februarij.

———— had warraunt to deliver to Sir Frauncys Flemmyng towerdes the charges of the fortificacions at Silla, xxij^{li} xvij^{s} iiij^{d}.

Mr. Peckham had warraunt to write his letter to Sir William Sharington talowe him in his accomptes iiij^{c}xxxix^{li} xiij^{s} vj^{d}, as money by order payed to Mr. Peckham of the thresaure of the Mynt at Bristowe; which money Mr. Sharington layed out uppon the Counsailes letters for cootes provided for men of warre, and for conduict of lx horsemen that embarqued at Bristowe for Ireland in June last past, and for the charges of fower ships which were victailed, with tonnage of the same, according to a book of particulars sent to Mr. Peckham with the warraunt. f. 279.

———— had warraunt for l^{li} as the Kinges Majestes rewarde to John Cledesdale, Scot, apoincted to lead the assured men, Scottishe, in the West Marches, to whom was promised pencion of cccc crownes.

The same daye an ooth was ministred by the Lord Protectour's Grace and Counsayle to the same ———— Cledesdale, which foloweth:— An oath taken by a Scot.

You shall beare your faith to the Kinges Majeste our Soverain Lord Edward the sixt, &c., tyll siche tyme as you

shall be discharged of your ooth by speciall licence, and you shall to the uttermost of your power serve his Majeste truly and faythefully against all other realmes, dominions and potentates, as well Scottes as others. You shall here nothing that maye be prejudiciall to his Majeste or any of his realmes or dominions, but with as miche diligence as you maye shall cause the same to be opened so as the same comme to his Majestes knowlege, or to the knowlege of the Lord Protectour or summe of his Majestes Privy Counsaile. You shall to the uttermost of your possibel power set forwardes and advance the Kinges Majestes affaires in Scotland for the mariadge and peax.

f. 280. *iiij° Februarij.*

Warrants for payment.

Sir Wimund Carewe had warraunt for v^c^ *li* to Sir Adrian Poyninges for the ransom of Monsieur Destree, according to the award made the first of Januarie last.

The Exchequier had warraunt for vij^c^lxviij*li* for William Watson, for cables and halsers provided for his Majeste, according to a bill of the particulars inclosed.

A recognisance.

Edmundus Knyvet, miles, recognovit debere Domino Regi mille libras, &c.

Uppon condicion that if he be alwayes ready, uppon warning, tattend uppon the Lord Protectour's Grace and Counsaile from tyme to tyme, tanswer to all thinges to be by his Grace and them objected to his charge; that then, &c., or elles, &c.

Mr. Grey, Thresaurer of Barwick, had letters to Mr. to Mr. (*sic*) Uvedale [for] m^l^ markes or theraboutes, which he had for payement of the pencioners whose payement by order now ceasseth for a tyme.

f. 281. Sundaye, the v^th^ of Februarie, 1547.

———— had warraunt for ix^c^lxxiiij*li* ix^s^ v^d^ for halsers and cables to Christofer Draper.

Sir John Williams had warraunt to paye to John Barnardino, Italian, being with the Bishop of Westminster, Ambassadour with themperour, vj^{s} viij^{d} by the daye, according to a warrunt sent to the same Thresaurer before.

The same Thresaurer had warraunt for c markes for Thomas Palmer, sent to Borthy, for his journey thither and return, and for recompence of his charges in a former journey thither.

vj° Februarij.

Thexchequier had warrunt talowe to Thomas Rolf, uppon his accomptes for victaling of the Navy advanced against Fraunce the last warres, taken by William Dix and Gregory Richardson, Auditores, m^{l}ix^{c}lxxvij^{li}; and to paye to him due uppon the determinacion of the same accomptes, ciiij^{xx}vij^{li} vj^{s} j^{d} q^{r}.

* ——————— had warraunt for lxxv^{li}, being one yeares pencion to James Henryson, Scott, which was due at Candlemas last.

Mr. Chauncelor of thaugmentacions had warraunt for v fodders of lead to Sir Frauncis Flemming towerd the fortificacion at Silla. Warrant for lead.

† Thexchequier had warraunt for xx markes to ——— Kent, sent with the bend of Spanyardes northward. f. 282.

Sundaye, the xijth of Februarie, 1547. f. 283.

xij° Februarij.

Mr. Ryther, Cofferer, had warraunt to deliver to John Skynner, one of the Clercs of the Avery, for payement of the kepers of studdes for their wages for one half yeare ended at Mychelmas last, as by a bill inclosed in the warrant doth appear, xix^{li} xv^{s} v^{d}. Warrants for payment.

---

* This entry has been subsequently struck out.

† This entry has subsequently been struck out and the rest of the page left blank.

xiiij° Februarij.

Sir John Gresham had warraunt to paye to Mr. Damosell, repairing to Andwarp in his Majestes affaires, ccc crownes.

Petro de Monte Polchiano, trumpet, who was sent from Newhavon to passe to serve under the Lord Wharton, had warrant to Sir John Williams for one monthes wages after xvj^{d} *per diem*, so as he might be furnisshed in his journey, the same to begyn *xxix° Januarij*, tyll which daye he, ——— ———, drumme, at ———, and———————, gunner, at———, were by warraunt to Sir Richard Cotton payed, and the Lord Wharton was by letters informyd of the payement of the sayd trumpet, that the monthe ended he might order his continuance of payement during his service under him.

f. 284. *xv° Februarij.*

John Brend, instructed by speciall instructions to repaire in to Scoteland to treat with therle of Arguyle uppon occacion of writing sent from the said Erle giving hope of his devocion, had for the furniture of his journey l^{li} in prest by warrant to Sir John Williams, to be accompted after xx^{s} by the daye and his posting money, by bill of particulars to be signified under his hand.

xvj° Februarij.

A legacy of the late King's. Sir Edmund Peckham had warraunt for c^{li} to William St. Berb, Grome of the Privy Chamber, being bequethed to him by the Kinges Majeste deceassed.

Thexchequier had warrant to paye to the same William ij yeares fee of the Fostership of Newe Forest, after vj^{d} by the daye, ending at Michelmas last; to thintent therewith and by the surrender of certein landes to the use of the Kinges Majeste, his Highnes might the better be satisfied of a debt due by the said William in the Court of thaugmentacions.

xvij° Februarij.

Warrant for copper. Mr. Hobby had warraunt for xm^{l} waight of copperplates to the Thresaurer of the Mynt in Canturbury.

Mr. Carew had warraunt for payement of xxvj^{li} xiij^{s} iiij^{d} for conveyeng of iiij^{c} soldiours from Ipswiche to Bulloin, appering by a bill of particulars. Warrants for payment and for military stores.

Mr. Williams had warraunt to deliver, by waye of his Majestes reward, x^{li} to Bastian Lucas, having served his Majeste in theaste Cuntre. f. 285.

Mr. Chauncelour of thaugmentacions had warrant to take order to see repayed to Richard Mitton, esquier, lxxiij^{li} vj^{s} viij^{d} that he payed to Thomas Golding, Depute Receyvour of the same Court, for the purchase of the manour of Sandford and Wollaston, in the counte of Salop, seeing he hath none assurance of the landes, they remaining in in (*sic*) the Kinges Majestes possession.

Mr. Williams had warraunt to paye to Olyver St.Cler, Scot, by waye of his Majestes reward, l^{li}.

The same Thresaurer had warrant to paye to Anthony Anthony for two bowyers and one fletcher for conduyct money sent northward after x^{s} the pece, xxx^{s}; and to thre gunners repayring to Hume in Scoteland, being xiiij^{xx}x myles, after *ob.* the myle, xij^{s} vj^{d} the pece; which ys in the holl for the thre, xxxvij^{s} vj^{d}.

Mr. Hobby had warraunt to deliver to Hylary Cartaret for the furniture of thile of Jersey, two sacres, two falcones, two falconetes of iron, c shot for every pece, *demy* last of pouldre serpentyne, cc pykes.

* ——————— had warrant to deliver to Mr. Wilford in prest to be employed uppon soldiours that he must levy to be sent northwardes, cc^{li}.

Mr. Carew had warraunt to deliver to Henre Russell, keper of his Majestes privy garden at Westminster, vij^{li} xij^{s} vj^{d}, for his wages ending the ———. f. 286.

xviij^{o} Februarij.

Mr. Williams had warraunt for cviij^{li} to Laurence Brodshawe for the cost doone upon the forteresse at Grenewich.

---

* This entry has been afterwards struck out.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for cc^{li} to Everard Evardois, jueller, in part of payement for juelles bought of him by the Kinges Majeste deceassed.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for l^{li} in reward to the Lord Mountwhany returned to serve in Scoteland, who had also pasport for —— horses and letters of commendacions to the Lord Graye and Sir Andrew Dudley.

f. 287. Sundaye, the xixth of February, 1547.

Mr. Peckham had warrant for cc markes to Mr. Belingeham bequethed to him by the Kinges Majeste decessed.

xx° Februarij.

Quia postea, vij° Martij. * The same Threasurer had warrant for m^{li} to Anthony Anthony for thaffaires of thordonance.

xxj° Februarij.

—— had warrant to deliver unto Sir John Borthic, knight, for his one yeres pencion ended at Candelmas last past, lxxv^{li}.

xxij° Februarij.

—— had warraunt to deliver to William Pures, for rigging of his ship and for a monthes victayle for the same, and for mannyng of her being sent northward,——.

Mr. Williams had warraunt for ccccxxxv^{li} xij^{s} viij^{d} to Sir James Wilford, sent northward.

The same Thresaurer had warraunt for cc markes to Mr. Grymston uppon the diettes of therle of Huntley.

xxiij° Februarij.

The same Thresaurer had warraunt for v^{c}iiij^{li} xiiij^{s} to Thomas Brooke, Paymaster at Dovour, for v monthes wages ended the xxvth of this monthe, and for provisions of stuf for the woorkes there for the holl yere to come.

---

* This entry has been afterwards struck out and the marginal note added.

The same Thresaurer had warraunt for xxv^{li} to Blewmantell, sent to the Bishop of Westmynster, Ambassadour with themperour, with letters; and for v^{li} for Mr. Kernes man returned to him with letters in to Flaundres.

Mr Williams had warrant for m^{l} markes in loone to Mr. Belingeam, taking his bond for the same. f. 288.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for iij$^{c\,li}$ in loone to John Alleyn, esquier, uppon like bill of his hand, which Alleyn ys sent in to Ireland about the Kinges Majestes affayres.

xxv° Februarij.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for xx^{li} to Thomas Petit, Surveyour of Callais, sent northward in the Kinges Majestes affayres.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for l^{li} in reward to the Master of Hume, Scot.

Sundaye, the xxvjth of February, 1547. f. 289.

xxviij° Februarij.

Mr. Peckham had warrant for vj$^{m\,li}$ to be sent northward to Mr. Uvedale.

Sir Edward Wotton, Thresaurer of Callais, had warrant for xv^{li} for carriadg of certein victailes from Callais to Guisnes, according to a bill of particulars.

Primo Martij.

j° Martij.

Thexchequier had warraunt for x^{li} in rewarde to Henre Dracot, Remembrancer of thexchequer in Ireland, for hys charges being there to make up the bookes of his Majestes revenues there.

Sir John Williams had warrant for iiij^{xx}x^{li} iiij^{s} x^{d} for provicions for Newhavon, according to a bill of particulars thereof.

Warrants for military stores.

Sir Philip Hobby, Master of thordnaunce, had warrant for thies munitions folowing for Newhavon:—First, for brasen morters, iiij; for serpentyne pouldre, iij lestes; corne pouldre fyne, *di.* last; shot of yron for a culverin, c; shot for *di.* culverin, ccc; shot for sacres, iiij^{c}; shot for falcones, iiij^{c}; shot for falconettes, iij^{c}; dyce of iron, *di.* barell; brymston in meal and
f. 290. roche, iiij *di.* barelles; northren staves, iiij^{xx}; wheeles for *di.* canons unshod, iij payer; wheles for culverins unshod, j payer; wheles for *di.* culverins unshod, v payer; wheles for sacres unshod, xij payer; wheles for falcones unshod, iij payer; wheles for falconetes unshod, iiij payer; * extrees, c; tampions of wood, ij^{ml}; wooling ropes, xij coyles; fournies for cartouches, v; rammers and heddes, lx; shovelles and spades, cc; oken tymber, xx loodes; elmyn tymber, x loodes; quarter boord, iij^{ml}; nayles of sundry sortes, ij *di.* barelles; copper plate for charging laddelles, c waight; steyle, xl sheaves; canvas for cartouches, l elles; talowe candelles, ij barrels conteyning xxiiij dosan; talowe, ij barrels; paper royall, j reame; hand baskettes, xij dosan; leddar buckettes, ij dosan; pitch, viij barrels; tar, vj barrels; lyncede oyle, xx galons; rossen, ccc weight; towe or okam, cc waight; turpentine, c weight; marlin lyne, lx lb.; twyne and pak thred, xij lb.; packnedelles, l; glewe, viij lbs.; iron unwrought, ij tonnes.

The King's alms.

———— had warrant for ccxl^{li} to Doctour Cox, his Majestes Aulmoner, for his Highnes privy aulmes, after xx^{li} the monthe.

———— had warrant for the same Doctour Cox for his Highnes aulmes, viz., to xiij pore men, every daye to eche of them v^{d}, besides bred and drink, amounting wekely to xxxvij^{s} xj^{d}, and by the yere to iiij^{xx}xviij^{li} xj^{s} viij^{d}, and for one daye v^{s} v^{d}. Also to be distributed on Palmes Sondaye for that weeke and Goode Fridaye emong pore parishes, cxxxiij^{li} vj^{s} viij^{d}.

f. 291. Sundaye, the iiijth of Marche, 1547.

Warrants for payment.

Thexchequier had warrant for v^{li} to Brian Teshe, the Surveyour of Bulloin his servant, for his charges riding northward about the Kinges Majestes affayres.

* Axletrees.

———————— had warrant for v$^{c\ li}$ to Sir Rafe Fane for his allowance for the diettes of therle of Huntley.

* ———————— had warrant for cc^{li} to Sir Thomas Holcroft, knight, to be by him delivered to Mr. Uvedale, Thresaurer of the garnisons in the North.

George Stonehous had warrant for the v$^{c\ li}$ by him received of Mr. Barnes, Alderman, to be paid to George Maxey for provicion of victayles for the North.

v° Martij.

Mr. Peckham had warrant for iiij$^{m\ li}$ to the same Mr. Uvedale.

Sir John Williams had warrant for x^{li} for Nycholas the Currour, dispeched with letters to Mr. Wotton in to Fraunce.

The same Mr. Williams had warrant for c^{li} to Sir Thomas Wharton, and l^{li} to Thomas Bisshop, Scot, for their good service in the North.

* The same Thresaurer had warrant for m^{li} to R. Leg, for the marine affayres.

Sir John Williams had warrant for lv^{li} to Sir William Wodehous for redemption of thordinance that was in the Robeing at Dieppe, for the which Mr. Wodehous promised to receyve goode surety afore he wold deliver the money.

vij° Martij. f. 292.

Thexchequer had warrant for vj$^{c\ li}$ for Sir Francis Flemmyng and Anthony Anthony for thaffayres of thordinance.

Mr. Williams had warrant for iiij$^{c\ li}$ for them for like causes.

Mr. Carewe had warrant for xxij^{li} iij^{s} iiij^{d} for Philip Ives, gardener of Grenewich, according to a bill of particulars.

viij° Martij.

* Mr. Chauncelour had warrant for one fodder of lead to be delivered to Laurence Hussey for Newhavon. Warrant for lead.

---

* These entries have been afterwards struck out.

ix° Martij.

The Subsidy. Letters to Dovour to suffer the Staplers to passe with iij^{m} ^{li} to Callais for payement of their Subsedy there.

A recognisance. *Robertus Bruse, recognovit debere Domino Regi vj^{c} ^{li}, &c.*

Uppon condicion to be attendant from tyme to tyme uppon his Majestes Counsaile to answer to sich thinges as shalbe objected to him.

x° Martij.

Warrants for payment. Mr. Carewe had warrant for xx^{li} xiiij^{s} j^{d} *ob.* to William Lancaster, keper of the tame conyes at Westminster, according to a bill of particulars.

f. 293. Sundaye, the xijth of Marche, 1547.

Sir John Williams had warrant for iiij^{li} for Laurence Hussey for his attendance here to conveye munician to Newhavon.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for vj^{li} to Blunt, one of the Surveyours of the Kinges horses, for his peynes and costes in riding about his Majestes affaires concerning his office.

xiiij° Martij.

Sir John Williams had warrant for ccxviiij^{li} xviij^{s} j^{d} to Bartholomew Fortuni for clxiiij barrels of brymestoone, according to a bill signed with the handes of Mr. Hobby and Anthony Anthony.

xvij° Martij.

Warrant for military stores. Sir Philip Hobby had warrant for ij small falconettes of iron, ij doble basses, and ij single basses, with iron shot for the same; ij barrelles of goone powder, xij bills, xij bowes, xxiiij shefes of arowes; to be deliveryd to Edward Basshe by indenture for the wafting of certein the Kinges Majestes provisions northward, and after to be restored in to the Tower by the same Basshe.

* Sir Wimund Carew had warrant for xx^{s} to George Moglewick, Sergeant of Rye, towerdes his costes for bringing hider a prisonnier suspect for countrefaicting of money.

Mr. Peckham had warrant for xj^{li} to be deliveryd to the Sayemaster of the Mynt of Ireland, sent thider with those that ensewe for aredyeng the thinges against the erection of the Mynt, viz.:— f. 294. A Mint for Ireland.

for himself in prest - - - - -	iiij^{li}
for a master carpenter in prest - - -	xx^{s}
for a brickleyer - - - - -	xx^{s}
for a smyth - - - - - -	xx^{s}
for a potmaker - - - - -	xx^{s}
for a melter - - - - - -	xx^{s}
for a bowyer - - - - - -	xx^{s}
for a fletcher - - - - - -	xx^{s}

xviij° Martij.

Mr. Hobby had warrant for xij^{ml} weight of copper to Sir Edmund Peckham for the Myntes. Warrants for copper and military stores.

The same Mr. Hobby had warrant for Blacknesse for six coyle of rope for wollers; also for *di.* c waight of marlyne, for xij *lb.* of twyne, for vj laddelles for falcones, sacres, and falconettes; also for iij moldes for the same pieces; also for a quartren of plate for laddelles for great pieces; also for ij dosan of tronques for wild fyer, and for xiij chambres for port pieces.

Sundaye, the xixth of March, 1547. f. 295.

xxj° Martij.

Sir John Williams had warraunt for xxx^{s} for Roger Woode and Thomas Yong, for their costes bringing from Dovour one suspect of countrefaicting of money. Warrants for payment.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for xl^{li} in prest to John Brend, sent northward as Commissary of the Mustres, to whom

* This entry has been afterwards struck out.

was alowed the dyet of x^{s} a day for himself, ij^{s} *per diem* for his clerc, and ix^{d} *per diem* for every of xj of his servantes, the same interteynement to begyn this daye.

xxiiij° Martij.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for c markes to Doctour Burknerus, Almayn, sent out of Germany in speciall affaires of his Majeste.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for Mathewe de Quier, estrangier, one of thespialles for Bulloin.

f. 296. Sir John Williams had warrant for m^{li} to Sir Anthony Aucher, for provision of victailes for the Kinges Majestes pieces beyond the sea, towerd which payement the same Sir Anthony maye reteyn so mich money as then remaned in his handes of the receipt of Kent, Surrey and Sussex.

Mr. Carew had warraunt for xxxix^{li} xiij^{s} j^{d} to James Rufford, for wages of gardiners, laborers and others working at his Majestes houses at Westminster and Saint James, and for provisions of seed also for the phesant hous, and for making clean the same houses, and cleansing the jaques of the same, according to a book of particulars. This warrant beareth date the xxijth of this present.

* Mr. Williams had warrant for xl^{li} to be delivered to John Brend in prest for thinterteynement of himself and his men, being sent for Commissary of the Mustres into the North, having x^{s} *per diem* for him self, for his clerc ij^{s}, and for xj servantes ix^{d} the pece, the same interteynement begynnyng the xxj of this present.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for lxxx^{li} to Sir Thomas Palmere, dispeched northward in the Kinges Majestes affaires.

f. 297. Sundaye, the xxvth of March, 1548.

Sir John Williams had warrant to paye to the Lardes Ormeston and Bremeston, Scottes, cxxv^{li} (*sic*); viz., lxv^{li} to Ormeston, and l^{li} to Bremeston, by waye of the Kinges

---

* This entry has been afterwards struck out.

Majestes rewarde for their service and losses susteyned by spoyling of their landes by the Gouvernour of Scotelande.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for x^{li} to ——— Wail, the Lordes Grayes servant, sent hider to conduict therle of Boythell.

* ——————— had warrant for mmmm^{li} to Mr. Ryther, Cofferer of his Majestes Household, towerdes thexpences of the same.

xxvj° Martij.

Sir John Gresham, presently Lord Mayour of London, had warrant for cc^{li} to ———————, factour of the Fuggars, by waye of his Majestes reward in journeying and taking other peynes in his Majestes affaires.

Mr. Peckham had warraunt for xij$^{m\ li}$ to ——— Beverley, to be by him conveyed to Bulloin, and there to be delivered to Sir Richard Cotton, Thresaurer there, for payement of the garnisons and thinges under his charge; and to Beverley for the cariadge xl^{li}.

Sir William Cavendishe had warrant for lviij^{li} xv^{s} iiij^{d} to John Lynsey, armorer, for harnoys bought for the Kinges Majeste, according to a bill of the particulars therof. f. 298.

xxvij° Martij.

† Mr. Williams had warrant for iiij^{li} xiij^{s} iiij^{d} for thies gunners folowing sent to Barwick, that ys, xj^{s} viij^{d} the piece for xiiij^{xx} myles at *ob.* the myle.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for x^{li} to a servant of Doctour Wotton's, sent to him in to Fraunce with letters; and for l^{s} to the Clerkes of the Counsaile for paper, pens and ink for a quarter ended the xxvth of this present.

xxviij° Martij.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for cxxv^{li} vj^{s} viij^{d} to Richard Taylour, capten of c men sent northward, for their

---

* This entry has been afterwards struck out.
† The names are not given.

wages for xxviij dayes from the xxjth of this present untyll the xviijth of Aprile next; viz., to the capten v^{li} xij^{s}, at iiij^{s} *per diem*; for the petit-capten lvj^{s}, at ij^{s} *per diem*; for the standerd-bearer, at xj^{d} by the daye, xxviij^{s}; for the sergeant of the band, at xij^{d} by the daye, xxviij^{s}; for c harquebutiers, at viij^{d} by the day, every of them finding him self harquebutes, powdre and shot, iiij^{xx}xiij^{li} vj^{s} viij^{d}; item, for their cootes, every of them at iij^{s}, xx^{li} xvj^{s}.

f. 299. At Grenewiche.

Sundaye, the first of Aprile, 1548, at Grenewiche.

ij^{o} Aprilis.

Thexchequier had warrant for v^{c} ^{li} to Robert Leg for the marine affayres.

Vacat, quia postea. * Mr. Williams had warrant for xl^{c} ^{li} to the same Robert for like affayres.

iij^{o} Aprilis.

The same Thresaurer had warrant to deliver by waye of his Majestes reward to David Robertson, Scottisheman, x^{li}.

v^{o} Aprilis.

The same Thresaurer had warrant to deliver to Francisco the Currour, sent with letters to Mr. Wotton, Ambassadour in Fraunce, for his going and return, xx^{li}.

vj^{o} Aprilis.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for c^{li} to Mr. Markham, Lieutenant of the Tower, in prest towerdes the charge of the Duc of Norfolk and other speciall prisonniers.

Mr. Peckham had warraunt for ix^{m} ^{li} to be sent to Mr. Uvedall, Thresaurer in the North, for payement of the garnisons and other thinges under his charge there.

---

* This entry has been afterwards struck out and the marginal note added.

Mr. Williams had warrant to deliver to Sir Thomas Chaloner, Clerc of the Counsaile, to be by him payed over, by waye of his Majestes reward, to Nycholas de St. Owin, Frenchman, x^{li}.

Thexchequier had warrant for v^{li} to ——— Bryan in reward, being sent hyder in his Majestes affayre from the Surveyour of Bulloin, his master, and returned thyder with letters.

vj° Aprilis. f. 300.

Mr. Peckham had warrant for m^{li} in prest to Mr. Belingeam, sent in to Ireland to resyde as the Kinges Majestes Depute there.

The same Mr. Peckham had warrant for mm^{li} to be sent to Mr. Brabeson, Thresaurer in Ireland, for payement of thinges under his charge.

* *Thomas Sybill et Thomas Hennage, et eorum quilibet, recognoscunt debere Domino Regi v$^{c\ li}$ . . . .* Discharged by the commandement of the Lord Protectour and Counsayle, the last of Aprill.

Uppon condicion that where one Black Tom, servant to the same Sybill, having kyld one ———, of the Kinges Majestes Garde, ys therupon fled by the help and conveyaunce of the same Sybill and Hennage; if they before the last of this monthe bring or cause to be brought to the Lord Protectour and Counsaile the sayd Tom to be ponished for thoffence, or if can not bring him accordingly do then before the same last daye present themselves before the sayd Lord Protectour and Counsaile; that then, &c., or elles, &c.

Mr. Carew had warrant to paye from tyme to tyme to Mr. Ryther, Cofferer, all siche summes of money (except ordinary fees) as shall cume to his handes in his recept for thexpences of the Kinges Majestes Household, indenting with him for the same. Warrant for payment.

vij° Aprilis. f. 301.

Johannes Vaughan, de London, generosus, recognoscit se debere Domino Regi centum libras . . . . A recognisance.

---

* This entry has been afterwards struck out and the marginal note added.

Uppon condicion that if the same John, uppon warning and commandement of the Lord Protectour's Grace and Counsaile, be at all tymes and from tyme to tyme forthecummyng and ready to attend on their Grace and Lordships to answer before them to all siche thinges as shalbe objected to him; that then, &c., or elles, &c.

viij° Aprilis.

Warrants for payment.

Mr. Williams had warrant for xxxviij Gentlemen Pencionners for their wages dewe at Our Ladies daye last past, after xx nobles the piece, ccliij^{li} vj^{s} viij^{d}.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for v^{li} to Demetrio Zambasa, v^{li} to Lazaro Bua, and to Rogers' man, Surveyour of Bulloin, v^{li}, all in reward.

Mr. Clyfton, Custumer, had warrant for c crownes in prest to captain Andrea of his pencion.

Mr. Williams had warrant for vij^{li} x^{s} to John Baker.

The Benevolence.

Thexchequer had warraunt talowe by tayles to Edward Foord, Collectour of Devon, cclxx^{li}; to John Dirick, Collector of Norfolk, l^{li}; to John Spencer, also Collectour of Norfolk, l^{li}; John Horner, Collector of Somerset, clxvij^{li} xj^{s} iiij^{d}; and Nicholas Halswell, of Somerset, clxxxxv^{li} xvj^{s} viij^{d}; received of the Benevolence, and deliveryd by thorder of the Lord Great Master to Richard Knight; thexchequer to receyve Knightes acqetance.

f. 302. Sundaye, the xvth of April, 1548, at Grenewiche.

Mr. Williams had warrant for iiij^{li} to William Welche in rewarde for bringing letters from Sir William Goodolphin, to whom he was returned with other letters.

Mr. Peckham had warrant for v$^{m\ li}$ to Sir Edward Wotton to be payed before the last of Maye for Callais and the Marchies.

xvj° Aprilis.

Thexchequer had warrant temprest c^{li} to Sir Petro Gamboa, sent to serve in the North against the Scottes.

Mr. Williams had warrunt for x^{li} to William Geffray, Mr. Wotton's man, returned to him with letters out of Fraunce.

The same Mr. Williams had warrant for c markes for the diettes of yong Haward, soone to therle of Surrey, beheded for trahison, whom he had kept the space of one yere *demi*.

The Receyvour Generall of the Wardes had warrant for f. 303.
mm^{li} to Mr. Ryther, Cofferer, towerdes payement of the charges and debtes of the Kinges Majestes Howsehold.

The Receyvour Generall of the Duchy had like warrant to paye mm^{li} to the same Mr. Rither for like purpose.

xvij^{o} Aprilis.

Mr. Williams had warrant for xxvij^{li} iiij^{s} to Sir Christofer Diaz; viz., for the conduict of himself and six harquebusyers on horseback serving under him in the last army into Scoteland, from London to Newcastell after the rate of ccxl myles at iiij^{d} the myle for himself, and j^{d} for his men; and likewise for their return from Newcastell to London, xxv^{li}; and for their six cotes, at iiij^{s} the cote, xxiiij^{s}.

Thexchequier had two warrants to paye to the same Sir Christofer and to Pedro Negro, sent northwardes, theyre half yeres pencion to be due at Mychelmas next.

Mr. Peckham had warrant for c^{li} to Henry, one of the Pages of the Privy Chamber, for so miche bequethed to him by the Kinges Majeste deceassed. A legacy of the late King's.

xvij^{o} Aprilis. f. 304.

Mr. Candish had warrant for xl^{li} for Anthony Trappen, engenier, dismissed out of his Majestes service and interteynement.

This daye Mr. Smyth by the Lord Protectour and Counsayle was made one of his Majestes two Principall Secretaries, and had his ooth ministred to him for the same. Smith sworn one of the King's Secretaries.

This daye also whereas the said Lord Protectour's Grace and Counsaile wayeng with themselves the peynes and diligence used by William Hunnyng, Sir Thomas Chaloner and Armigill Wade, Clercs of the Counsaile, dyd consyder that they had not Salaries of the three Clerks of the Council.

interteynement convenyent for their travayle, for that the said William Hunnyng had but xx^{li} by the yere, the seyd Thomas Chaloner x^{li} by the yere, and the same Armigill having already served syns Mydsomer last [for] no maner of fee or interteynement; it was accorded by their Grace and Lordships that William Hunnynges should have l^{li} fee by yere, Sir Thomas Chaloner xl^{li} fee by the yeare, and Armigill Wade fyvety markes fee by the yere.

f. 305. Commissioners for the sale of Chantry lands.

Whereas the Kinges Majestes moost loving subjectes, the Lordes Spirituall and Temporall and the Communes in the Parliament holden at Westminster the iiijth of November, the first yeare of the Kinges Majestes reigne assembled, bothe for diverse other consideracions whiche appeareth in the sayd Act, and specially for the relief of the Kinges Majestes charges and expences, which do dayly growe and encrease by reason of diverse and sundry fortifycations, garnisons, levyeng of men and soldiours, which at this present ys so chargeable and costly unt[o] his Highnes that without great help and ayde of money hys Majeste shuld not be hable to susteyn the charges therof, hath graunted to his Majeste of their fre will and mocion all Colleges, Chauntres, Frechappelles, Fraternites and other siche thinges as in the said Act more plainly ys expressed; the Lord Protectour and the rest of hys Highnes Privy Counsayle calling to remembrance that over and besides the said costes and charges aforesaid, the warre nowe depending with Scoteland, and forein help out of Fraunce and other nacions being sent unto the sayd Scottes, and siche preparacion made of other Princes adjoining to the realme of England, that warre also mooste instantly semeth to be made against this realme of other partyes, sedicion and rebellion being furdermore begone to be moved in Ireland, that of force his Majeste ys constreyned to prepare a great power, and to have in redines all that shuld be for defens of hys
f. 306. Majestes realmes; wherto the said Lord Protectour and others his Majestes Counsaile do plainely perceave nothing to be so myche lacking as money wherby to mainteyn the costes and charges therof, without the which no defence can be had, the

Kinges Majeste being at this present also greatly indebted, and having none other meanes without great difficulte, daunger and grudge to make siche a masse therof as might serve for this present necessite; considering also and knowing for certein by diverse mocions in the late Parliament made that the Kinges most loving subjectes were induced the rather and franklier to graunt those said Colleges and Frechappelles, Chauntres and other thinges in the said Act expressed to his Majeste, that they might therby be releved of the continuall charge of taxes, contribucions, lones and subsedies, the whiche by reason of warres they were constreyned in the late King of famous memory, his Majestes father's reigne to abyde; have thought therfore goode with one assent of all and singular of his Majestes Counsaile, for the support of his Majeste and relief of his loving subjectes, there shuld be apoincted a bargain and sale to be made to his Majestes subjectes of so miche of the landes, tenementes, rentes, revercions, &c., of the Colleges, Chauntres, Freechappelles, Guildes and other thinges in the said Act expressed, by what name or title the same be graunted to his Majeste in the said Parliament, or come to his Majestes handes by a like Act of Parliament made in the *——— yere of the reigne of the late King of famous memory, without any excepcion, as maye be conveniently sold to the summe of fyve thowsand poundes by yere in landes, tenementes, rentes and other hereditamentes, or to siche summe or summes of money to be made as shalbe f. 307. necessary for thaffaires afore rehersed, and other necessites of his Majeste the more conveniently and speedily to be doone and supported; and that there shuld be named and apoincted certein Commissioners to whom his Majeste might give authorite to make bargain and sale of the premisses to his Highnes behofe to the best advantage they can, so that with all spede convenient sich a masse of money maye be made as maye serve his Highnes at this present. Whereupon the said Lord Protectour uppon a secund and mature deliberacion in this behalf had in the Counsaile Chamber at Grenewiche, the xvijth of Aprile, in the secund yere of his Majestes most gracious reigne, with one assent and agrement

* Blank in the MS.

of all and singular of his Majestes Privy Counsaile, dyd name and apoint as men most mete therunto for their tried wisedomes, faythefull discrecion in siche mattiers, Sir Walter Myldemaye, knight, and Robert Calwey, esquier, that they two alone, or joinctely with others which shuld be adjoyned unto them, might do all sich thinges as in this cas and to this purpose shalbe necessary, and by the Kinges Majestes Commission in this behalf made apointed unto them.

xviij° Aprilis.

Warrants for payment.

Thexchequier had warrant to deliver to Thomas Weldon, towerdes the reparacions of Richemund, cccc^{li}.

f. 308.

xx° Aprilis.

The late King's legacies.

Mr. Peckham had warrant for cc^{li} for the Gentilmen Husshers, bequethed to them by the Kinges Majeste deceassed; viz., to ——— Rainsford, ——— Blunt, ——— Norys.

The Order of the Garter.

Order taken for thabolishing and chaunging of certein rites in thorder of the Gartier, as appereth by doble of the letters sent to the Knight of thorder being absent.

f. 309.

At Westminster.

Sundaye, the xxijth of April, 1548.

Warrants for payment.

Sir Wimund Carewe had warrant for xx^{li} to Mr. May, sent to Boloin with certein Frenchemen, having killed their capten in the Frenche Fort and fled hither for refuge, being demanded by the French King by treaty as transfuges.

Mr. Williams had warrant for xl^{li}, given in reward to Gabriell Proctour, for taking prisonnier of Gawin Hamilton in the last battaile in Scoteland.

xxiij° Aprilis.

John Smyth, Robert Holborn and Richard Bull, shipwrightes, and Richard Osborn, ancresmyth, had by bill signed of the Kinges Majeste eche of them iiij^{d} *per diem,* in consideracion of their long and goode service and that they shuld instruct others in their feates.

xxiiij° Aprilis

Sir Wimund Carewe, knight, Thresaurer of the First Fructes and Tentes, had warraunt to deliver to Sir Frauncys Flemmyng, knight, ccc^{li}, to be deliveryd to him in Cornewall, being sent thider for the fortificacions at Sylla.

Mr. Williams had warrant for xij^{li} to my Lord de la Wares f. 310.
man in reward.

xxviij° Aprilis.

Sir John Gresham, now Lord Mayour of London, had warrant for xviij$^{c\ li}$ to be sent to Sir Richard Cotton, Thresaurer of Bulloin, for payement of thinges under hys charge, which money to be percell of that same receyved of the same Sir John sold for fustyanes of the Kinges Majestes disseassed, deliveryd to him whyle hys Highnes lived.

Mr. Williams had warrant for vj^{li} xij^{s} to Henry Coldewille, goldsmyth, for making and graving of the Seale of Bulloin, having in it ij *oz. di.* q^{r} of sylver at iiij^{s} x^{d} the *oz.*; and for graving the Kinges Seale in one of the Chauncelour's Seale of Wales (*sic*), xl^{s}.

At Westmynster. f. 311.

Sundaye, the xxix of Aprile, 1548.

Mr. Williams had warrant to paye to James Richardson, post, for bringing of letters, vj^{s} viij^{d}; to Johnson's clerc at Portsmouth, xl^{s}; and to John de Salazar, Spanyard, sent northward, l^{s}.

Primo Maij.

Mr. Williams had warrant for xlvj^{s} iiij^{d} to Anthony Anthony, to be payed to two mawndmakers and two shovellmakers sent to Barwic, after xj^{s} iiij^{d} the man for their conduict.

Mr. Peckham had warrant for cc^{li} to John Baker, capten, sent northward, to be deliveryd in prest for the cotes and conduict of cc harquebusiers apoincted to serve under him in the North, the said cc^{li} to be accompted parcell of the thresaure which the said Sir Edmund ys assigned to send northwardes.

Vacat, quia antea.

* Thexchequier had warrant talowe to Edward Ford, one of the Collectours for the Contribucion in the counte of Devon, cclxx^{li}, which he deliveryd in part of payement of tharerages of the same by order of the Lord Great Master to John Rygewaye by indenture, for payement of victuales and grain provided in the same counte for the warres by hys Majestes purveyours there.

Warrant for military stores.

Anthony Anthony had warrant to deliver to John Baker, capten, cc harquebutes with flaskes, receyving of him a specialte for answering to the King the money for them of the soldiours' wages.

f. 312. Warrants for payment.

Mr. Williams had warrant for xx markes to John Lyndsey, armorer, towerdes reparacion of the Kinges Majestes harnoys.

Mr. Carewe had warrant for xx^{li} to Mr. Deny, in recompens of a hous buylded by him in Westminster Pallais, which was pulled down and employed to buylde a hous wherin to kepe the Kinges Majestes Recordes.

Mr. Williams had warrant for xxviij^{li} xviij^{s} v^{d} to Laurence Brodshawe for newe altering of the great garden and mount garden at Hampton Court, as appeareth by a booke of particulars sent with the warrant.

A matter of account.

Whereas Margaret Hughes, the late wif of Doctour Hughes, deceassed, exhibited a Bill of Request to the Lord Protectour and Counsaile, sewing for a recompens of a great summe of money dewe to her husband by the Kinges Majeste for all the capacites of religious persones evested out of Religious Howses, being in number above vm^{l}, for every of the whiche the Statute apoincted
f. 313. to him vj^{s} viij^{d}; which summe of money he shuld have received of the parties accordingly, had it not bene given to him in commandement from the Kinges Majeste deceassed by Sir Richard Riche, nowe Lord Chauncelour and then Chauncelour of thaugmentacions, for the contrary, promising payement of the holl due; it ys considered uppon all those allegacions duly proved before the Lord Protectour and Counsaile, and the rather for the

---

* This entry has been afterwards struck out and the marginal note added.

extreme poverte of the poore woman in no wise able to satisfye certen debtes due to the Kinges Majeste by her sayd husband for his Subsedy and other causes, amounting to the summe of ix^{xx}vj^{li} vj^{s} ij^{d}, which ys far under the summe she demandeth of the Kinges Majeste, that the same debt be discharged and acquited to her, she likewise acquiting the King for her demand by Peticion, as she was content to do accordingly.

ij° Maij.

* Mr. Williams had warrant for xx^{li} to ——— Watson, sent to Dansick in the Kinges Majestes affaires. Warrants for payment.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for xxv^{li} to Frauncisco, the Currour, sent in post with letters to Doctour Wotton, the Kinges Majestes Ambassadour in Fraunce.

Mr. Williams had warraunt for xl^{li} to the men of Rye for for (*sic*) sending of a barque into Britain in the Kinges Majestes affaires.

* The same Thresaurer for c^{li} to the Countes of Ormund to be repayed in Ireland.

* The same Thresaurer for x^{li} to capten Montoia and Padilla, Spanyardes, in reward, sent into the North.

* Mr. Pecham had warrant for v^{c} markes for the bequest of the Kinges Majeste deceased to therle of Southampton. The late King's legacies.

Mr. Peckham had warrant for c^{li} to the Marques of Northampton, in full satisfaccion of the Kinges Majeste that dead is his bequest graunted to him. f. 314.

Mr. Williams had warrant to deliver to Sir Thomas Cheny, knight of thorder, for eight persones serving in the Castell of Quineborowe and the Blockhous at Shernes in thisle of Sheppey, the wages of vj^{d} by the daye for eche of them from theight of November last untill theight of this present. Other warrants for payment.

Thexchequier had warrant for xlv^{li} to John Reppes for surplusage uppon determinacion of his accompt for wheat provided for his Majestes provisions.

---

* These entries have been afterwards struck out.

Mr. Williams had warrant to deliver to William Dent, Thomas Garset, Simon Hurst, William Woode and Thomas Down, after viij^{d} by the daye every of them, having bene the Kinges Majestes Archers from the last of Marche untyll the xxth of Januarie *anno primo Regis Edwardi vj^{ti}*, xlix^{li} iiij^{s} iiij^{d}; and to every of them xx^{s} for their conduict to Scote-
f. 315. land, where they be apointed to service; and furder in lieu of lyveries after xxiij^{s} the pece, vj^{li}.

v° Maij.

Vacat, quia antea xvj° Aprilis.

* Mr. Peckham had warrant for v^{m} ^{li} to be deliveryd to Sir Edward Wotton for thinges under his charge at Callais.

* The same Thresaurer had warrant for ix^{m} ^{li} to be sent to Mr. Uvedale for thinges under his charge in the North.

* ———— had warrant for xx nobles to ——— Myles, dispeched northward in post.

As to the new Chase at Hampton Court.

Forsomyche as diverse complaintes and exclamacions have bene brought a late unto the Lord Protectour and others of the Kinges Majestes moost honorabill Counsaile, besides diverse Supplicacions exhibited unto the Kinges mooste excellent Majeste of many pore men of the parisshes of Walton, Waybridge, Est Molson, West Molson, Coveham, Essher, Byflete, Temsditton, Wiseley, Chersham, and Sheperton, in the name of the holl parisshes before rehersed, that by reason of the making of the late Chase of Hampton Court forsomyche as their commons, medowes, and pastures be taken in, and that all the same parisshes are overlade with the deere nowe increassing daly uppon them, very many householdes of the same parisshes be lett fall down, the familes decayed, and the Kinges liege people miche diminisshed; the cuntre therabout in maner made desolate, over and besides that that
f. 316. the Kinges Majeste loseth yerly, diminished of hys yearly revenues and rentes, to a great summe; wherupon the Lord Protectour with the rest of his Majestes Counsaile, tendering as well the lamentable complaint of his Majestes subjectes as the

---

* These entries have been afterwards struck out and the marginal note added.

yerly losse and diminisshing of his Majestes rentes, have caused first a true and diligent surveye of the said Chase to be made aswell by William Godewin and John Careleton, esquiers, to whom Commission was given to examyn xxiiij of the moost substantiall and discrete men who could best make declaracion of the same, according to xvij articles concerning the said enquyry, which were devised by the Chauncelour and the rest of the Kinges Majestes Counsaile of thaugmentacions, to be answered unto of the said xxiiij uppon their oothes; as also by an other and furder inquyry made otherwise by view, and also Interrogatories ministred unto them by Sir Anthony Brown, knight, Master of the Horse, and Chief Keper of the said Chase, who had furder and especiall charge for the conservacion of the said Chase, to knowe and acertein what what (*sic*) shuld be thought in their complaints or supplicacions not trewe, or what might be espied or knowen wherfore it shuld be convenient why the same shuld be mainteyned and kept; uppon the full and determinat answer of the whiche Commissions and Interrogatories it was found that, over and besides the hurt and f. 317. dammage to the Kinges Majestes subjectes, the distruccion and losse of the said parisshes and diminisshing of the Kinges Majestes people, the Kinges Majeste loseth in rentes decayed therby to the yerely valiewe of iiij^{xx}iiij^{li} xiiij^{d} *ob.*; and over that ys charged with fees and annuities and costes for haye and other thinges, to the valew of iiij^{xx}ix^{li} xj^{s} iij^{d} *ob.*, besides the losse of the woodes and copps which being ones felled can not be *————, but with more cost then in maner the same ys worth; the which thinges uppon mature deliberacion wayed and considered, and that the said Chase was but newly and very lately erected in the latter dayes of the King of famous memory, when hys Highnes waxed hevy with sickenes, age and corpulences of body, and might not travayle so readyly abrode, but was constreyned to seke to have hys game and pleasure ready and at hand, the which hys loving subjectes were content for the cumfort and easse of hys Majeste to suffer,

* Blank in the MS.

trusting of a sufficient amendes or relief to be had after; and that the Kinges Majeste that nowe ys, whom God long preserve, ys not like to take great pleasure in so * ——— a thing, which in dede ys but one course as it ys nowe, and so nere to the Forest of Windesore where a great pleasure and a moost fayer Chase ys and of long tyme hathe been, specially with so myche
f. 318. losse and hindrance of his pore subjectes, charge of money out of his coffres, decaye of his revenue, and chiefly that in dede within x or xij yeres the very pale it self, besides reparacion in the mean whyle, will so decaye that the making of the same a newe shalbe unportable cost, and as it ys thought in maner not possible to recouver so miche tymber as maye make the pale again in those parties of the realme; besides other causes moving therunto, the Lord Protectour and rest of the Kinges Majestes Counsaile, the vth of Maye in the secund yeare of the reigne of our Soverain Lord King Edward the Sixt, &c., in the Counsaile Chambre at Westminster, have thought more for the pleasure of God, the Kinges honour, and the conservacion of hys people, and miche more for his Majestes profit to have the same dechased; with this proviso, that if it shall pleas his Majeste to use the same as a Chase again this Order [is not] to be had, taken, or reputed any prejudice to his Majeste; and so with one assent and consent have condescended and agreed and taken that Order that this somer so miche of the deere within the said Chase shalbe spent or put into the Forest of Windesore, or other the Kinges Majestes Parkes, as shalbe most for his
f. 319. Highnes profit; and that the inhabitauntes within the said Chase shall kepe the pale from spoyling untill Michelmas next folowing; the which thing they are content to take uppon them, and have promised to do uppon their cost and perill; and that at Mychelmas next the said pale shalbe taken awaye and transported to the help of other the Kinges Majestes Parkes and Chases, and the land therin enclosed and enparked restored to the old tenantes, they to paye again theyr former rentes which they payed to the Kinges Majeste before thenclosing of the said Chase.

---

* Blank in the MS.

At Westminster. f. 320.

Sundaye, the vjth of Maye, 1548.

As to the Guildlands of Coventry and Lynn.

Whereas in the last Parliament, holden at Westminster in November, the first yeare of the Kinges Majestes reign, emong other articles conteyned in thact for Colleges and Chauntry landes, &c., to be given unto his Highnes, it was also inserted that the landes perteyning to all Guyldes and Broderhoodes within this realme shuld passe unto his Majeste by waye of like gift, at which tyme diverse then being of the Lower Hous dyd not only reason and argue against that article made for the guyldable landes, but also incensed many others to hold with them, amonges the which none were stiffer nor more busyly went about to impugne the said article then the Burgeois for the town of Lynne, in the counte of Norfolk, and the Burgeois of the cite of Coventre, in the counte of Warwick; the Burgeois of Lynne alleaging that the Guyld landes belonging to their said town were given for so goode a purpose (that is to saye, for the maintenance and keping up of the peere and seabankes there, which being untended to wold be the losse of a great deale of lowe ground of the cuntre adjoining), as it were great pite the same shuld be alienated from them as long as they employed it to so necessary an use; and semblably they of Coventre de- f. 321.
claring that where that cite was of myche fame and antiquite, sume tymes very welthy though nowe of late yeares brought into decaye and poverte, and had not to the furniture of the holl multitude of the Commons there, being to the number of xj or xij thowsand howseling people, but two churches wherin Goddes service is doone, whereof thone, that is to saye, the churche of Corpus Christi, was specially mainteyned of the revenues of siche Guild landes lyeng only in howses and tenementes within the town as had bene given heretofore by diverse persones to that use and others no lesse beneficiall to the supportacion of that cite; if therfore now by thact the same landes shuld passe from them it shuld be a manifest cause of thuttre desolacion of the cite, as long as the people when the churches were no lengar supported, nor Goddes service doone therin, and thother

uses and employementes of those landes omitted, shuld be of force constreyned tabandon the cite and seke new dwelling places, whiche shuld be more losse unto the Kinges Majeste by losing so [much] of the yearly fee ferme there, and subversion of so notable a town, then the acrewe of a sort of old howses and cottages perteyning to the Guyldes and Chauntres of the said
f. 322. cite shuld be of value or profict to his Majeste, as long as his Highnes shuld be at more cost with the reparacions of the same then the yearly rentes wold amount unto.

In respect of which their allegacions and great labour made herin unto the Hous, siche of his Highnes Counsaile as were of the same Hous there present thought it very likely and apparaunt that not only that article for the guyldable landes shuld be dasshed, but also that the holl body of thact might eyther susteyn perill or hindrance, being already ingrossed, and the tyme of the Parliament Prorogacion hard at hand, onles by sume goode polecy the principall speakers against the passing of that article might be stayed; wheruppon they did perticipat this mattier with the Lord Protectour's Grace and others of the Lordes of his Highnes Counsaile, who, pondering on thone part howe the guildable landes through out this realme amounted to no small yerly value, which by tharticle aforesaid were to be acrewed to his Majestes possessions of the Crown; and on
f. 323. thother part wayeng in a multitude of fre voyces what moment the labour of a fewe setters on had bene of heretofore in like cases, thought it better to staye and content them of Lynne and Coventre by graunting to them to have and injoye their Guyld landes, &c., as they did before, then through their meanes, on whose importune labour and suggestion the great part of the Lower Hous rested, to have the article defaced, and so his Majeste to forgoo the holl Guyld landes throughe out the realme; and for thies respectes and also for avoyding of the Proviso which the said Burgeois would have had added for the Guildes to this article, which might have ministred occacion to others to have labored for the like, they resolved that certen of his Highnes Counsailours being of the Lower Hous shuld persuade with the said Burgeois of Lynne and Coventre to desist from furder

speaking or laboring against the said article, uppon promysse to them that if they medeled no furder against it, his Majeste, ones having the guyldable landes graunted unto him by thact as it was penned unto him, shuld make them over a newe graunt f. 324. of the landes perteining then unto their Guyldes, &c., to be had and used to them as afore. Whiche thing the said Counsailours did execute as was devised, and therby stayed the speakers against it, so as thact passed with the clause for guildable landes accordingly.

And now seing that the Mayours and others of the said cite of Coventre and toune of Lynne by reason of that promisse so made unto them have humbly made sute unto the Lord Protectour's Grace and Counsail aforesaid that the same maye be performyd unto them, which promisse his Grace and the said Counsaile do think that his Highnes ys bound in honour tobserve, altho it were not so that in dead (*sic*) those landes which belonged to the Guyld at Lynne can not well be taken from them, being so allotted and employed to the maintenance of the peere and seabankes there, which of necessite as was alleged require dayly reparacions, no more then the Guyld and Chauntre landes at Coventre uppon the forsaid consideracions could conveniently f. 325. (as was thought) be taken from them without putting the said cite to apparaunt danger of desolacion; it was therfore this daye ordeined, and by thaccord and assent of the Lord Protectour's Grace and others of his Highnes Counsaile decreed, that letters patentes shuld be made in due forme under the Kinges Majestes Great Seale of England wherby the said Guyld landes belonging to the two churches at Coventre shuld be newly graunted unto them of the cite for ever, and the landes lately perteyning to the Guyld of Lynne also graunted unto that toune for ever, to be used to siche like purpose and intent as afore tymes by force of their grauntes they were limited to do accordingly.

Warrants for payment.

Thexchequier had warrant for thallowing to Margaret Hughes, wydowe, the sume of clxxiiij^{li} xiij^{s} iiij^{d} for the causes alleged before, the first of this monthe, in a decre concerning the same mattier.

Mr. Wimund Carew had like warrant for allowing to her xj^{li} xij^{s} x^{d} for causes mencioned in the same decre.

Mr. Williams had warrant for xx nobles in reward to Myles a Baynbrig, that brought up coyners' false money, and for iij^{li} that he exchaunged with them.

f. 326. * *xij° Maij.*

Mr. Owen, Receyvour of the Duchy, had warrant for m^{li} to Mr. Ryther, Cofferer, for the charges of the Kinges Majestes Household.

vij° Maij.

Mr. Williams had warrant for xxv^{li} iij^{s} j^{d} for empcion of municions sent to Blacknesse.

Mr. Vaughan, Capten of Portesmouth, had warrant for ccc^{li} to John Chaderton for charges of the ships and them that kepe them at Portesmouth, as parcell of the money of Johnson's accomptes left with him uppon his apprehencion.

viij° Maij.

Mr. Peckham had warrant for v^{m} ^{li} to Thomas Agard, to be conveyed by him to Mr. Brabason in Irelande.

Thexchequier had warrant for ccclj^{li} ix^{s} j^{d} for my Lady Elsabethes Graces necessaries for her howsehold and stable, according to the particulars.

Mr. Peckham had warraunt for c^{li} to Thomas Agard to paye to the Mayour of Chester for imprestes made by him to William Williams and others, apointed to go in to Ireland as Officers of the Mynt.

f. 327. Mr. Williams had warrant for iiij^{xx}ix^{li} xj^{s} ix^{d} to James Pery, disbursed by the Commissioners of the Peax in Kent for cotes and conduict of v^{c} fotemen for Callais and Bulloin, as appereth by the letters of the said Commissioners sent with the warrant.

---

* This entry has been afterwards struck out.

Thexchequier had warrant dormant to deliver yerly to Mr. Rythere, Cofferer, vj$^{m\ li}$; that ys to saye, immediately uppon receipt of the same warrant, iij$^{m\ li}$; and within Mychelmas Terme next ensewing, iij$^{m\ li}$; and so yerly at Mychelmas Terme, iij$^{m\ li}$; and at Trinite Terme, iij$^{m\ li}$. Expenses of the Royal Household.

The Chauncelour and Generall Recevour of the Duchy of Lancastre for the sayd Cofferer for ——— m^{li}; that ys to saye, immediately uppon receipt of the warrant, ——— m^{li}; and within Mychelmas Terme next ensewing, ——— m^{li}; and then at Hylary Terme after, ——— m^{li}; and so yerly within the same Termes of Mychelmas and Hylary, ——— m^{li}.

x° Maij.

——————— had warrant for v^{li} to Thomas Fraunces in reward, sent northward to serve the Kinges Majeste. Other warrants for payment.

Mr. Williams had warrant for iiij^{ml}iiij^{xx}xviij^{li} iiij^{s} ix^{d} in prest to Robert Leg for thadmiralte.

xij° Maij. f. 328.

Anthony Anthony had warrant for the municions folowing, to be sent to High Bulloin:—morispikes, m^{l}; blackbilles, m^{l}; pixakxes, v^{c}; spades and shovelles, ij^{c} dosan; hand goones furnesshed, cc; hand baskettes, c dosan; fowlers of iron, xij. Warrants for military stores.

And to thold Man:—
handgoones, cl;
blackbilles, cc.

The same Anthony had like warrant to send to Newcastell thies municions folowing:—fyne corn pouder, iij last; serpentyn polder, vj last; matches, ccc waight; salt-peter, *di.* last; brymston, ij barrelles; bowes of yeugh, m^{l}; bowe-stringes, xl grosse; demy-lances, iiij^{c}; northren staves, c; morryspikes, ij^{ml}vij^{c}; horse harnes, xx.

The same Anthony had like warrant for the percelles folowing for Blacknesse:— f. 329.
salt peter in roche, v^{c} waight;
brymston in roche, one barrell;

serpentin poulder, ij last;
shot of iron for ij *di.* culverins, cc;
shot for sacres, cccc;
shot for faulcones, cc;
heddes and rammers for laddeles, lx;
wheeles of sundry sortes, xij payr;
extrees, xxiiij;
shot for mynnyons, cc;
shot for faulconettes, cc.

f. 330. Sundaye, the xiij of Maye, 1548.

Warrants for payment. ——————— had warrant to deliver to Richard Worseley, Captain of the Ile of Wight, in prest for making of a storehous and reparacions of the houses within the Castell of Wight c^{li}; and for payement of the wages of ccc soldiours, cc^{li}.

xiiij^{o} Maij.

Mr. Peckham had warrant to paye to a bowyer, having promest to serve the Kinges Majeste in Ireland with bowes, arowes, pikes and chasing staves, being sent hyder from the Mayour of Chester with one bowe, one sheaf of arrowes, one pike and one chasing staf for examples; I saye (*sic*) to paye him for the same bowe ij^{s} iiij^{d}, for the sheaf of arowes xx^{d}, for the pike vj^{d}, and for the chasing staf vj^{d}; and for xvj dayes of his abode hier after xij^{d} the daye, xvj^{s}.

Mr. Williams had warrant to paye to Sir Richard Wingfeld, in prest for Portesmouth, ccc^{li}.

f. 331. *xv^{o} Maij.*

Mr. Williams had warrant for xxxviij^{li} ix^{d} to William Nyllington and William Veale towerd their charges for bringing hyder vj rebelles, prisonniers, out of Cornewall.

Mr. Williams had warrant for cc crownes to Jherome Siracusano in reward for service doone in Scoteland, and xl^{s} sterling to Thomas Lupton towerdes his charges for giving informacion of the deceipt at Bullenbarge.

xvj° Maij.

Anthony Anthony had warrant to send to Callais v^c^ yeugh bowes, v^c^ sheaves of liverey arowes, m^l^ morispikes, v^c^ handgoones complete, m^l^ blackbilles, xx barrels of saltpeter in roche, xx barrels of cole (*sic*) pouldre, two tonnes of Spanishe yron, v^c^ waight of okam. Warrants for military stores and payments.

Mr. Williams had warrant for l^li^ to William Honninges for speciall affaires.

Mr. Carewe had warrant for ccexiij^li^ xviij^s^ *ob.* to Thomas White for fortificacions in thisle of Brounce, according to a book of particulars.

Mr. Peckham had warrant for cc^li^ to the Countes of Ormund in loone, to be repayed in Ireland. f. 332.

Antony Antony had warrant to send to Newcastell handgoones complete, viij^c^; fyne corne pouldre, iij last; serpentin pouldre, x last; matches viij^c^ waight; saltpeter in roche, *di.* last; brimston, ij barrels; yeugh bowes, m^l^; bowestringes, xl grosse; *di.* lances, iiij^c^; northren staves, cc; pikes, mm^l^vij^c^; horseharnois, xx.

xvij° Maij.

The same Anthony had warrant for handgoones complete, cc; matches, cc waight; fyne corn pouldre, one last; grosse corne pouldre, iij last; thille horse harnois, ix; hempen ropes, two coyles; tyltes of heare, ix; spare extrees, ix; cloutes of iron, xxxvij; cloute nailes, cc.

xviij° Maij. f. 333.

Mr. Peckham had warrant for xxxvij^li^ x^s^ to Antony Antony, to be disbursed about the Kinges Majestes affaires northward.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for l^li^ in prest to ——— Asheton, sent northward with a letter to Mr. Uvedall, to deduct the same of his wages.

Sundaye, the xx^th^ of May, 1548. f. 334.

Mr. Cotton, Thresaurer of Bulloin, had warrant for somyche money as was due the xviij^th^ of this present to the foresaid Asheton and sich as he tooke with him northward from Bulloin.

Mr. Williams had warrant for John Brend, Commissioner of the Mustres in the North, sent thider in post, to paye him xx markes.

xxj° Maij.

———— had warrant for xiij^{li} to Mr. Sycill, for so myche disbursed by him about his Majestes speciall affaires.

Mr. Williams had warrant for c^{li} in prest to Thomas Sybill towerdes the payement of cc soldiours under him.

f. 335. Thexchequier had warrant for cxxiij^{li} xix^{s} ij^{d} to George Myll, to be paid over by him to Peter Smyth for the wages of him self and certen others serving at Sandingbaye, according to a booke of particulars sent with the warrant.

xxij° Maij.

Mr. Carew had warrant for lxx crownes to Peter Brake, sent hyder from Callais to conduict a French spye to the Court, viz.; xxx crownes to him, and the rest to thespy.

xxvj° Maij.

———— had warrant for cccxlij^{li} xiij^{s} *ob.* to George Myll in surplusage uppon determinacion of his accomptes as Payemaster for the buldinges and fortificacions in the Wight.

f. 336. Sundaye, xxvijth of Maye, 1548.

Mr. Peckham had warrant for viij^{c}xl^{li} to Sir Edward Wotton for the extraordinary charges at Callais.

Mr. Williams had warrant for cxx^{li} ij^{s} xj^{d} q^{r} *di.* to Sir John Jerningham, Osbert Mountfort and Thomas Townesend, due to them in surplusage uppon determinacion of their accomptes for provicion of grain and hearing for Bulloin and Callais, taken by the Auditours of the Prest the xiijth of Marche last.

Thexchequier had warrant for v^{c}xlix^{li} xiiij^{s} ix^{d} to the said Osbert and Edward Baker for like surplusage uppon determinacion of their accomptes for provicion of oxen and grain for the seas, taken by thauditours of the Prestes the xiiijth of Maye last.

Mr. Williams had warrant for iiij^{c}lxxvij^{li} x^{s} vij^{d} to the said Osbert and Baker for like surplusage uppon determinacion of their accomptes for provicion of oxen for Bulloin and Callais, taken the said xiiijth of March before the said Auditours. f. 337.

xxviij^{o} Maij.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for vij^{li} x^{s} in reward to Courtpeninkes man, returned to him in the Kinges Majestes affaires.

Thexchequier had warrant for mm^{li} to Mr. Aucher for provicions for Bulloine and Callais.

Mr. Peckham had warrant for c markes to John Pen, Groome of the Privy Chamber, bequethed to him by the Kinges Majeste deceassed. A legacy of the late King's.

Mr. Carew had warrant for xxxvj^{li} x^{s} to James Rufford for one holl yeres wages, after ij^{s} *per diem*, from the daye of the death of the Kinges Majestes father untill the xxviijth of Januarie last. Other warrants for payment.

xxix^{o} Maij. f. 338.

———— had warrant for xv^{li} to Frauncis Pitcher, returned with letters to Doctour Wotton, Ambassadour in Fraunce, lyeng xx postes beyond Parys; and to Nycholas, Currour, being returned from thens, xv^{li}; to William Geffrey, sent also thyder, v^{li}, besydes x^{li} alowed him before; and to Everard Evardoys for conveyeng letters by thordinary post to and from the Bishop of Westminster, Ambassadour with themperour.

Primo Junij, 1548.

Mr. Carew had warrant for cccc markes for apparaile and other necessaries for the six Henchemen, their Master and Yeoman, due at thannunciacion of Our Lady last.

Mr. Williams had warrant talowe to Mr. Secretary Smyth and Thomas Chamberlain, Gouvernour of the Marchauntes Adventuriers, being sent by his Majeste as his Highnes Com-

missioners into Flaundres to the Lady Regent; that ys to
f. 339. saye, to Mr. Smyth iiij markes by the daye, and to Thomas Chamberlain xxvj^{s} viij^{d} by the daye; alowing to them two monthes diettes aforehand and alowance for posting and sending of letters.

f. 340. Sundaye, the third of June, 1548.

iiij^{o} Junij.

Mr. Brabason, Thresaurer of Ireland, had warrant for xxxvj^{li} xj^{s} viij^{d} for Rafe Goodeman, Mayour of Chester, for transporting of Mr. Belingeam, Depute of Ireland, according to a booke of particulars.

v^{o} Junij.

Mr. Williams had warrant for cc^{li} in prest to Thomas Sibill, for the wages of cc harquebutiers which he kepeth togueder by the commandement of the Lord Protectour and Counsaile.

Antony Antony had warrant for cc harquebutes for the same cc harquebutiers to be deliveryd to Thomas Sibill, whose bond he shall take for defalking the price of them uppon their wages by ij^{s} *per mensem* untill the summe be payed.

f. 341. Mr. Carewe had warrant for fowre markes to one of Excester, sent hyder and returned with letters in post; and for xx^{s} to Henre Campion for his Majestes speciall affairs.

Mr. Williams had warrant for x^{li} xv^{s} xj^{d} *ob.* to John Boyte for reparacion of certen ordnaunce in the Castell of Portland, according to a booke of particulars.

f. 342. *viij^{o} Junij.*

Mr. Williams had warrant for xvij^{li} to Richard Lucan, sent in post to Mr. Wotton in to Fraunce.

The same Thresaurer had warrant to paye to Mr. Cicill ix^{li} xiij^{s} iiij^{d} for so miche payed by him in his Majestes affaires, viz.; to William James for service, vj^{li} xiij^{s} iiij^{d}; to a post sent from Southampton with letters, xx^{s}; to Thomas St. John, robbed on the seas, xx^{s}; and to the Lord Willoughbies man, sent to the Lord Protectour in speciall service, xx^{s}.

Sundaye, the x^th^ of June, 1548. f. 343.

xj° Junij.

Mr. Carew had warrant for lxxv^li^ in reward to Davy Forest, Scott, for speciall service doone by him.

xiij° Junij.

Mr. Peckham had warrant for ix^m li^ sent to Mr. Uvedall, Thresaurer in the North.

xiiij° Junij.

Mr. Williams had warrant to deliver to John Man for conducting of therle Bothewell in to the North Partes, xxx^li^.

———— had warrant for xlix^li^ iiij^s^ vj^d^ for empcions of certein municions sent to Barwick, according to the particulars.

The Receivour of the Wardes and Livereis had warrant f. 344.
for xxj^li^ xix^s^ iiij^d^ to Thomas Lindsey, armorer, for making clean of harnoys at Leaden Hall and Dartford, according to a booke of particulars.

Mr. Carew had warrant for xx markes to Richard Atkinson, in recompens of xl markes yerly that he had of the Kinges Majeste deceassed for singing before him.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for x^li^ in reward to Thomas Hennage, sent in post with letters from the Lord Grey; and for v^li^ to Thomas Cleg in reward for speciall service.

xv° Junij.

Anthony Anthony had warrant for one last of fyne corne pouldre; iij lastes of grosse corn pouldre; cartes with shod wheeles, vij; hempen ropes to bynd the cartes, thre coyles; tyltes of heare to cover the poudre, iiij; thilhorse harnoys, vij; for Barwick. Warrants for military stores.

xvj° Junij. f. 345.

Mr. Williams had warrant for c^li^ in reward to Monsieur de Breteville. Warrants for payment.

Receyvour of the Wardes and Livereys had warrant for xliiij^{li} ij^{s} viij^{d} to John Harris, Sergeant at the Lawe, Henry Cheverton and John Rosecarock, for their charges riding to Cornewall, taryeng there, and returning from thens in the Kinges Majestes affaires.

f. 346. Sundaye, the xvijth of June, 1548.

Mr. Carew had warrant for xl^{s} to Mr. Cicill, given in reward to Markes Brown for a plat of the coast about the river of Taye in Scoteland; and for iij^{li} to John Touche, sent from Callais with letters and returned thyder with others.

Mr. Williams had warrant for v^{li} in reward for Rowland Litton, sent hyder from Bulloin about mattier of service.

Mr. Carew had warrant for xlvj^{li} xj^{s} iiij^{d} for conveyeng of municions from the Tower to Barwick, according to a booke of particulars.

f. 347. Warrants for military stores. Antony Antony had warrant for the sending to the Castell of Dovour one payer of wheles, one stock for a culverin, two payer of wheeles and two stockes for two sacres, *di.* last of poulder serpentin, c pikes, and so many grosse of stringes as will serve cc bowes.

xix° Junij.

The same Anthony had warrant to send to Barwick by land:—

hand goones, cccc;
flaskettes and toocheboxes, ccc;
lyntes or matches, c waight;
cartes of the Kinges store, iij;
spare extrees, iij;
tyltes of heare, iij;
thill horse harnes, iij;

Warrants for payment. The Wardes had warrant for ——————.

f. 348. Mr. Peckham had warrant for xxij^{li} xv^{s} iiij^{d} to Antony Antony for sending municion by land to Barwick, and for the fraight of

two crayers, one laden with municions to Bulloin, thother with like municions to the Castelles of Walmer and Camber, according to a booke of particulars.

Receivour of the Wardes had warrant for ix^{li} to Mr. Cicill; that ys to saye, to Frauncis Wulstrop in reward, sent out of the North and returned thyder in post, v^{li}; and to Elisabeth Ryveland iiij^{li}, in respect that she was spoyled uppon the Borders by certen soldiours, straungers, serving the Kinges Majeste.

Mr. Peckham had warrant for cc^{li} to Sir John Baker, bequethed to him by the Kinges Majeste deceassed. f. 349. A legacy of the late King's.

xxij^{o} Junij.

Mr. Carew had warrant for cix^{li} vj^{s} viij^{d} to Robert Leg for Richard Broke, capitain of the Gallee, for cccxxxviij dayes ending the xxiiij of this present monthe, after vj^{s} viij^{d} the daye. Other warrants for payment.

Mr. Peckham had warrant for xx^{li} to John Hindmore for conveyeng vij^{m} ^{li} in to the North to Mr. Uvedall, and to the same John xxv^{li} for conveyeng of ix^{m} ^{li} to the same Uvedall; and to Henre Egerton xx^{li} for conveyeng of v^{ml}xliij^{li} v^{s} viij^{d} to Bulloin; and to Hugh Whome for conveyeng of letters out of Ireland to the Court, xxvj^{s} viij^{d}.

Mr. Williams had warrant to paye to Philip Chute, Capten of f. 350. the Castell of Canber, upon Kevill Point, the wages of him and others under his charge from the first of Octobre in the xxxviij yere of the reigne of the Kinges Majeste deceassed untill the last of December then next ensewing; that ys to wit, to the same Capten for his wages after ij^{s} *per diem,* and viij soldiours under him, after the rate of vj^{d} by the daye eche of them, xxvij^{li}; also to Robert Lucy, Depute, after viij^{d} *per diem,* and to one soldiour under him after vj^{d} *per diem,* v^{li} v^{s}; also to Jerom Wasshe, George Lewes, Godard Chapman, Peter Brite, William Tanton, Moyes Tomset, John Crew, Robert Brod, John Mos, Robert Raynoldes, John Brincton, William Virall, John Lenet, Thomas Vodnet, Thomas Sother and John Smyth, goonners there, eche of them after vj^{d} *per diem,* xxxvj^{li}; also to William Wodland, porter, for his wages after viij^{d} *per diem,* and to Henre Garrard, secund portier, after vj^{d} *per diem,* v^{li} v^{s}; also f. 351.

to Edward Mylles, gonner in the toune of Rye, after the rate of vj^{d} *per diem*, xlv^{s}. And to continew these payementes untill furder order be taken.

xxiij^{o} Junij.

Allusion to the money obtained by the sale of Chantry lands.

Mr. Williams had warrant for m^{li}, of the sale money, in prest to Robert Leg for thaffaires of thadmiralte.

Mr. Peckham had warrant for l^{li} to Capten Andrea, sent northward, to be defalked of his wages.

f. 352.

Sundaye, the xxiiijth of June, 1548.

xxv^{o} Junij.

Warrants for payment.

Mr. Williams had warrant for l^{li} to Sir George Haward, xxv^{li} to Sir Raphe Copinger, xxv^{li} to Sir Antony Styrley and xxv^{li} to Robert Constable, all in reward to them being sent northward in the Kinges Majestes service.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for c^{li} in reward to Sir Thomas Palmer for his comming in post from Hadington, his return thider, and his charges in abiding to serve there.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for m^{li} to George Maxy for provicions for the North.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for ix^{li} ix^{s} ix^{d} to Bridges, tailour, for making of apparaile for the Duc of Norfolk.

Warrant for powder.

Anthony Anthony had warrant for v lastes of grosse corn powder for Bulloin.

f. 353.

xxvj^{o} Junij.

Warrants for payment.

———— had warrant for c^{li} to Richard Wodward, Clerc of the Castell of Windesore, for reparacions there and payement of fees under his charge.

Thexchequier had warrant for iij^{li} vj^{s} viij^{d} to ——— Powle, for writing, drawing and ingrossing of a Pardon and certen Commissions for Ireland, according to a bill of the particulars.

Thexchequier had warrant for l^{li} in reward to the Master of Ryven, Scott.

Thexchequier had warrant for xxv^{li} to —— Newton, Scot, in reward.

xxvij^{o} Junij.

Mr. Williams had warrant for viij^{c}lxvij$_{li}$ xviij^{s} ix^{d} *ob.* to Thomas Wodehous, dewe uppon his severall accomptes taken before the Kinges Majestes Commissioners.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for m^{l}lxxiij^{li} xij^{s} for the woorkes at Richemund.

Thexchequier had warrant for x^{li} in reward to capten Gasper, Venetian, sent northward. f. 354.

Mr. Peckham had warrant to paye to the same capten Gasper, to John de Baptista and John de Barsaba, eche of them, vij^{li} x^{s}, to be defalked on their wages in the North.

xxix^{o} Junij.

Anthony Anthony had warrant for iij last of pouldre for iij ships emong thothers of the Fleete now equipped to the seas, the Lord Clinton being Admirall. Warrants for powder.

Mr. Peckham had warrant for conduct money for c men sent from Semprengham in Lincolneshyre to Harwich, which ys cxx myles, at *ob.* the myle; and for xl men from hens thyder, being l myles, xxv^{li}; also for coates for them, at iiij^{s} the piece, xxviij^{li}; also to the Lord Clinton for ij monthes diettes afore hand of his wages, being xl^{s} *per diem*, cxij^{li}. Warrants for payment.

xxx^{o} Junij. f. 355.

Mr. Peckham had warrant for ix^{m} ^{li} sent to Mr. Uvedall for July.

Stephan Vaughan had warrant to paye siche billes of exchange as shalbe sent to him from John Dymmock, being now in Eastland about the levyeng of soldiours, so the same billes excede not m^{li}.

Mr. Peckham had warrant for mmviij^{c} ^{li} to Sir Edward Wotton, Thresaurer of Callais; viz., vij^{c} ^{li} for June, vij^{c} ^{li} for July, vij^{c} ^{li} for August, and vij^{c} ^{li} for September.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for v^{m} ^{li} for Mr. Brabason, Thresaurer of Ireland.

A legacy of the late King's.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for c markes to James Rufford, bequethed to him by the Kinges Majeste deceassed.

f. 356. The Bishop of Winchester sent to the Tower.

Whereas the Kinges Majeste, by thadvis of the Lord Protectour and the rest of his Highnes Privy Counsaile, thinking requisit for sundry urgent consideracions to have a Generall Visitacion throughout the holl realme, dyd about ten monthes past addresse foorth Commissions, and by thadvis of sundry Bisshops and others the best learned men of the realme, apointed certen Ordres or Injunctions to be generally observed, which being siche as in sume part touched the reformacion of many abuses, and in other partes concerned the goode gouvernance and quiet of the realme, were (as reason wold) of all men of all sortes obediently received and reverently observed and executed, saving only by the Bisshop of Winchester, who aswell by conference with other as by oppen protestacion and letters also
f. 357. shewed siche a wilfull disobediens therin, as if it had not bene quickely espied might have bred myche unquietnes and troble; uppon the knowlege wherof he being sent for and his lewed procedinges layd to his charge, he in the presence of the holl Counsaile so used him self aswell in denyeng to receyve the sayd Orders and Injunctions as otherwayes, as he was thought wourthy most sharp punishement; and yet, considering the place he had bene in, he was only sequestred to the Fleete, where after he had remaned a certeyn tyme as myche at his easse as if he had been in his own hous, uppon his promysse of conformite he was bothe sett at liberte again, and also licensed to repayre and remayn in hys Diocese at his pleasure; where when he was forgetting his dewty and what promys he had
f. 358. made, he began forthewith to sett foorth siche mattiers as bred again more strife, variance and contencion in that one small cite and shyre then was almost in the holl realme; after besides that the Lord Protectour's Grace and Counsaile were informed that to withstand siche as he thought to have bene sent from their Grace and Lordships in to those parties, he had

caused all his servantes to be secretly armed and harnesed; and moreover when siche preachers as, being men of godly lif and learning, were sent in to that Diocese by his Grace and Lordships to preach the Word of God had apoincted to preach, the Busshop, to disapoinct and disgrace them and to hinder his Majestes procedinges, dyd occupye the pulpit him self, not f. 359. fearing in his sermon to warn the people to be ware of siche newe preachers, and to embrasse none other doctryne then that which he had taught them, then the which wordes none could have bene spoken more perilous and seditious.

Wherupon being eftsoones sent for, and their Grace and Lordships objecting to him many particular matiers wherwith they had just cause to charge him, they did yet in thend, uppon his secund promys, leave him at liberte, only willing him to remayne at his hous at London, bicause they thought it most mete to sequestre him from his Diocese for a tyme; and being come to his hows he began a fresshe to ruffle and medle in mattiers wherin he had neyther commission nor authorite, part f. 360. wherof touched the Kinges Majeste; whereof being yet ones again admonisshed by his Grace and their Lordships he dyd not only promys to conforme him self in all thinges like a goode subject, but also bicause he understoode that he was diversely reported of and many were also offended with him, he offred to declare to the world his conformite, and promysed in an oppen sermon so to oppen his mynd in sundry articles agreid uppon, as siche as had been offended shuld have no more cause to be offended, but well satisfied in all thinges; declaring furder that as he in his own consciens was well satisfied and liked well the Kinges Majestes procedinges within this realm, so wold he f. 361. utter his consciens abrode to the satisfaccion and goode quiet of others; and yet all this notwithstanding, at the daye apoincted he dyd not onely most arrogantly and disobediently (and that in the presence of his Majeste, their Grace and Lordships, and of sich an audience as the like wherof hath not lightly bene seen) speak of certen mattiers contrary to an expresse commandement given to him on his Majestes behalf, booth by mowth and by letters, but also in the rest of tharticles wherunto he had

agreid before used siche a manner of utterans as was very like even there presently to have sturred a great tumult, and in certen great mattiers touching the pollecy of the realme handled himself so colorably as therin he shewed him self an open great offender and a very seditious man.

f. 362. Forasmiche as thies his procedinges were of siche sort, as being suffred to escape unpunisshed might brede innumerable inconveniences, and that the clemency shewed to him afore by their Grace and Lordships dyd woorke in him no goode effect, but rather a pride and boldenes to demean him self more and more disobediently against his Majeste and his Graces proceedinges; it was determined by their Grace and Lordships that he shuld be committed to the Tower, and be conveyed thyder by Sir Anthony Wingfeld, and that at the tyme of his commission Sir Rafe Sadleyr and William Hunnynges, Clerc of the Counsaile, shuld seale up the durres of siche places in his howse as they shuld think mete. All which was doone accordingly.

* E. Somerset; T. Cant.; W. St. John; J. Russell; T. Cheyne.

f. 363. Sundaye, the first of July, 1548.

Warrants for payment. Mr. Peckham had warrant for xl^{li} x^{s} to be delivered to Senor Alexandro, sent to serve in the North.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for cxxx^{li} vj^{s} viij^{d}, for conveyeng from Bristoo to West Chester iiij^{m} ^{li} in August last; also in September last, iij^{m} ^{li}; also in Februarie last, iij^{m} ^{li}; also in Aprill last, iij^{m} ^{li}; also in Maye last, v^{m} ^{li}; and at thre sundry tymes, from Bristoo to London, xiiijm^{l}cc^{li}.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for xx^{li} to Bartholomew York, for conveyeng of vj^{m} ^{li} in to the North to Mr. Wodall; and xxiij^{li} vj^{s} viij^{d} to Anthony Senhous, for conveyeng of x^{m} ^{li} to the same Thresaurer; and to Richard Crowche xxvj^{li} xiij^{s} iiij^{d}, for conveyeng of vij^{m} ^{li} to the same Thresaurer.

---

* The original signatures of Lord St. John and Lord Russell have been apparently erased, though on second thoughts they must have signed again.

Thexchequier had warrant for x^{li} to Peter Brooke, for his f. 364.
costes and peynes of conveyeng of Harpax, a spie, to Barwick.

The Receyvour of the Wardes and Livereys had warrant for xliij^{li} xiij^{s} to Sebastian Leseney, for mending of clockes, dialles, and other instrumentes for the King, as appeareth by his booke of particulars sent to the same Thresaurer.

The same Receyvour had warrant for c markes to Edward Grymston, in full contentacion for his charges whilest he attended on therle of Huntley northward.

The same Receyver had warrant for lvij^{li} iij^{s} viij^{d} to James f. 365.
Rufford, for wages and charges doone uppon the Kinges Majestes garden at Westminster, as maye appere by a booke of the particulars sent to the same Receyvour with the warrant.

The same Receivour had also warrant for xx^{li} xj^{s} vij^{d} to Philip Ives, gardiner at Grenewiche, for wages and charges doone uppon the garden there for one quarter ended the last of June, as by the booke of particulars sent to the same Thresaurer with the warrant doth appere.

ij^{do} Julij. f. 366.

The sayd Receyvour of the Wardes had warrant for l^{li} to John Eliott, Mayour of Plymmoothe, for fortificacions doone there.

Thexchequier had warrant for xxv^{li} to thaforsayd Harpax at his gooing northward in to Scotland.

Mr. Williams had warrant for xj$^{m\ li}$, of the sale money, to be sent northwardes to Mr. Uvedall.

The Receyvour of the Wardes, &c., had warrant for c^{li} to Thomas Brookes for the workes at Dovour.

Mr. Williams had warrant for m^{li}, of the sales, to George Maxey for provicions for the North.

Sir Frauncys Flemmyng had warrant for deliverey of f. 367.
c harquebutes furnisshed to ——— Kemp, taking of him band Warrant for weapons.
to see the same payed to the King of their wages to whom they shalbe delivered.

iiij° Julij.

Warrants for payment.

Mr. Peckham had warrant for cc^{li} to Charles de Guevara, Capitain Spanyard, sent northward to serve, viz.; cxxv^{li} for conduict money for lxxxxvj Spanyardes, and lxxv^{li} in prest to be defalked of the wages of the same Spanyardes.

f. 368. *vj° Julij.*

Sir John Williams, Thresaurer of thaugmentacions, &c., had warrant for m^{l}viij^{c}lxxxx^{li} to Robert Leg, Thresaurer of thadmiralte, to be taken of the money being in his handes of the sale of Chauntres, Colleges, &c.

* Thexchequer had warrant for lxix^{li} uppon his pencion to Albert Bisshop towerdes his relief.

f. 369. Sundaye, the viijth of July, 1548.

The same Thresaurer of thaugmentacions had warrant for mm^{li} to the same Leg for the marine affaires.

* The same Thresaurer had warrant for ccxlvj^{li} xiij^{s} iiij^{d} for the quarter wages of xxxvij Gentilmen Pencioners due at Midsomer last past.

x° Julij.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for m^{li}, of the sale money, to George Maxey, for provicion for the North and the seas.

xj° Julij.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for cxij^{li} x^{s}, of the sale money, to John Lisley, John Melwyn and Water Melwyn, Scottes, in reward for service.

xij° Julij.

The same Thresaurer had warraunt for mm^{l}viij^{c} ^{li}, of the sale money, to John Hindemore for the Thresaurer in the North.

---

* These entries have been afterwards struck out.

* Thexchequer had warrant for lij^{li} ij to Anthony Anthony for provicion of munición for Newhaven.

Sundaye, the xvth of July, 1548. f. 370.

Mr. Peckham had warrant to deliver to Thomas Beverley xvj^{m} ^{li}, to be by him conveyed to Bulloin and there to be delivered by indenture to Sir Richard Cotton, there Threasurer.

Stephan Vaughan had warrant to delyver to the same Beverley xij^{m} ^{li} of the money delyvered to him by William Damosell, to be by the same Beverley conveyed and delivered to the sayd Thresaurer.

Mr. Williams, Thresaurer of thaugmentacions, &c., had f. 371.
warrant to delyver to Sir William Candishe, Thresaurer of the Kinges Majestes Chamber, for payementes in his charge, m^{li}; to be taken out of the sale money and restored again herafter by the money of the revenues.

xx^{o} Julij.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for l^{li} to Blewmantell for his charges posting into Germany and his return from thens with letters to Sir Philip Hobbey, Ambassadour with themperour.

* The same Thresaurer had warrant for l^{li} to John Hamylton, *alias* Clydesley, Scott, in reward for service.

xxjth of July.

Mr. Williams had warrant for vj^{li} ij^{s} to John Carter, Master of his Majestes Barges, expended about his Majestes affaires concerning the Barges.

Receyvour of the Duchy had warrant for lxviij^{li} vj^{s} viij^{d} to Mr. Cycill, for money by him payed according to particulars sent with the warraunt.

---

* These entries have been afterwards struck out.

f. 372. Sundaye, the xxijth of July, 1548.

Mr. Peckham had warrant for ix$^{m\ li}$ to John Henymore, to be by him conveyed northward to Mr. Uvedale, Thresaurer there.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for ij$^{m\ li}$ to Sir Anthony Aucher for provicion of vittailes for Bulloin, &c.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for iiij$^{m\ li}$ to the sayd Beverley, to be by him conveyed to Bulloin to the Thresaurer there for payementes incident to his office.

Mr. Williams had warrant for ccc^{li} to person Levet, towerdes payement uppon his accompt for yron goonnes made for the King.

f. 373. *xxiij^{o} Julij.*

The same Thresaurer had warrant for xl^{li} in prest to Sir Richard Lee uppon his diettes, sent northward.

* The same Thresaurer had warrant for ix$^{m\ li}$ to John Hinnemore, to be by him conveyed in to the North to Mr. Uvedall.

xxiiij^{o} Julij.

Thexchequier had warrant for x^{li} to Peter Brake returned out of the North, for his costes there and his return to Callais.

xxv^{o} Julij.

Mr. Williams had warrant for xliij^{li} vj^{s} viij^{d} to Sir Frauncys Flemmyng for his diettes at vj^{s} viij^{d} by the daye for cxxx dayes, ryding in post with two servantes and one guyde from London to Cornewall two severall tymes about the fortificacion at Sylla and Plymmooth.

f. 374. *xxvj^{o} Julij.*

Mr. Williams had warrant for xxv^{li} to Julian Romero, in reward for his charges riding post northward to serve there with two gentilmen and five servantes.

---

* This entry has been afterwards struck out.

xxvij° Julij.

Mr. Williams had warrant for xxv^{li} to Mr. Fissher, sent northward in the Kinges Majestes speciall affaires in post.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for xj^{m} ^{li}, of the sale money, to John Hindemore, to be conveyed by him to Mr. Uvedall.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for cclxviij^{li} to Sir Fraunces Flemyng, knight.

Sundaye, the xxixth of July, 1548. f. 375.

Mr. Peckham had warrant for xx^{li} to Sir Thomas Chaloner, to be payed over by him to xxvj Spanyardes commen hyder to serve and sent northward, which money was for their conduict.

* Mr. Williams had warrant for v^{c} ^{li} to Robert Leg, of the sale money, for the marine causes.

August.

Primo Augusti.

* Mr. Williams had warrant for v^{m} ^{li}, of the sale money, to be sent northward to Mr. Uvedall.

Ultimo Julij.

Mr. Peckham had warrant for xxj^{c} ^{li} to be sent to Sir Edward Wotton, Tresorer of Callais, toward payement of the extraordinary garnisons at Callais and Guisnes for iij monthes which ended the vth of this month.

Mr. Williams had warrant for cc^{li} in prest to Laurence Brodshawe for the newe making of ij bridges at Westminster.

Mr. Williams had warrant for xx^{li} in reward to Mr. Barnaby f. 376. of the Privy Chamber at his going into Ireland.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for lxxxx^{li} xx^{d} for discharge to mercers, taylours, &c.

---

* These entries have been afterwards struck out.

August, 1548.

Primo Augusti.

Mr. Williams had warraunt for v$^{m\ li}$, of the sale money, to be sent northward to Mr. Uvedall.

f. 377. Sundaye, the vth of August, 1548.

v° Augusti.

* Mr. Carewe had warrant for liij^{s} iiij^{d} to John Allen.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for fower markes to John Allen, Mr. Kern's man, sent in post with letters to Mr. Secretary Smyth, being in Flaundres with the Regent.

Warrant for lead. Mr. Chauncelour of thaugmentacions had warrant for iiij fodders of lead to be sent to Bulloin, the lead to be had at Canturbury and Dovour.

Warrants for payment. Mr. Williams had warrant for m^{li}, of the sale money, to George Maxey for his Majestes provicions for the warres.

f. 378. Mr. Williams had warrant for xj$^{m\ li}$ to John Hynnemore for the Thresaurer of the garnisons in the North

The same Thresaurer hath warrant for v$^{c\ li}$ to Sir Richard Wingfeld for Portesmouth, of the sales.

Mr. Peckham had warrant for ix$^{m\ li}$ to John Hynnemore for the sayd Tresaurer in the North.

Mr. Williams had warrant for iiij$^{c\ li}$ to Mr. Leg, to be payed over to Mr. Saxey for halsers and cables.

xj° Augusti.

Mr. Williams had warrant for c^{li}, of the sale money, for Mr. Sadleyr, in prest, sent northward.

f. 379. Sundaye, the xijth of August, 1548.

Mr. Williams had warrant for iij^{li} ij^{s} iij^{d} to Thomas Hales for charges and reparacions doone uppon the Kinges Majestes tentes.

---

* This entry has been afterwards struck out.

xiij° Augusti.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for mv$^{c\ li}$ to George Maxey for provicions for the North.

Mr. Peckham had warrant for mv$^{c\ li}$ to the same George for like provicions.

Mr. Williams had warrant for lxv^{li} xiij^{s} ij^{d} [to] John Lindesey, armorer, for the provicion of armure according to a booke of parcelles.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for vj^{c}lxix^{li} xvij^{s} x^{d} to George Maxey for provicions *ut supra.*

xiij° Augusti. f. 380.

The Receivour of the Duchy had a warrant for xx^{li} to Sir Thomas Chaloner in reward for the Counte Ladron.

xv° Augusti.

Mr. Williams had warrant for vj^{li} xiij^{s} iiij^{d} to Anthony Authony for municions provided for Bulloyn.

Sundaye, the xixth of August, 1548. f. 381.

Mr. Williams had warrant for cc^{li} to Robert Leg in prest, of the sale money, for the marine causes.

xx° Augusti.

Mr. Carewe had warrant for l^{li} to Fraunces Pitcher for going and returning in post with letters to Mr. Hobby, the Kinges Majestes Ambassadour with themperour.

xxj° Augusti.

Receyvour of the Duchy had warrant for lxxix^{li}; viz., l^{li} to Mr. Cicill, by him disbursed to Thomas Audeley, sent northward; also to Richard Motland for bringing letters to the Mayour of Southampton, x^{s}; more to the Trumpete of Callais for bringing letters from thens, xl^{s}; to Christopher Penyson for

bringing letters from Mr. Wallop, xl^{s}; to Davy Robertson, Scot,
f. 382. in reward for service, xx^{s}; to thre Allemannes, for their conduict northwardes, xl^{s}; to John Ashe of Bristowe, for bringing a Scott from thens to the Court, xl^{s}; to Rafe Chamberlain, capten of the Falcon, for taking of thre French ships, vittailers, v^{li}; to the Lady Granado in reward, x^{li}; to one that brought letters from Sir Thomas Darcy, xl^{s}; to the Clerkes of the Counsayle, for paper and ynk for a quarter ended last ———, l.

xxijth August.

The late King's legacies. Mr. Peckham had warrant for cc^{li} to Sir Thomas Cheny, knight of thorder, bequethed to him by the Kinges Majeste departed.

xxiiij° Augusti.

* The same Thresaurer had warrant for ccc^{li} to Sir Anthony Cooxe for the Quenes legacies.

f. 383. Sundaye, the xxvjth of August, 1548.

Mr. Peckham had warrant for ccc^{li} to Mr. Bromeley, Justice, bequethed to him by the Kinges Majeste deceassed.

xxvij° Augusti.

Warrants for payment. Mr. Williams had warrant for xj^{m} ^{li} to John Hynnemore for the Thresaurer in the North.

Mr. Peckham had warrant for clxxix^{li} x^{s} to John Hinnemore and others for portage of money.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for xxiij^{li} viij vij^{d} *ob.* to Andrew Vanpomered, for sylver and making of a Great Seale for Wales.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for ix^{m} ^{li} to John Hynnemore, to be transported to the Thresaurer in the North.

Mr. Carew had warrant for x^{li} for Lucas Fringar and Bastyan Lucas, sent into the North.

---

* This entry has been afterwards struck out.

The Receyvour of the Duchy had warrant for l^{li}, in reward to capten Hacquefort and an other gentleman that came to offer their service to the Kinges Majeste. f. 384.

Mr. Chauncelour of thaugmentacions and Sir Walter Mylde-maye had warrant to delyver by indenture to Sir Anthony Aucher the leade of St. Augustines at Canturbury. Warrant for lead.

Uppon complainct made by Sir Thomas Woorth, knight, of a ryott made against him and hys men by diverse of the parisshe of Enveld, certen of the same parisshe that were the chief authors of the ryot were sent for, who being arrived at the Court at Otelandes, and being heard in the Counsayle Chamber there before the Lord Protectour's Grace and Counsayle, forasmych as it dyd appere to his Grace and Lordshipps that the mattier being betwene the sayd Sir Thomas and parysheners in controversye was before that accorded betwene them in the Duchy Chamber by Sir William Paget, knight of thorder, Chauncelour, and the rest of the Counsaile of the same Duchy, and recorded in the same Chamber in writing by an Act and Decre passed uppon their making; it was decreed by his Grace and their Lordships that the partes shuld be referred to the same Decre of the Duchy and shuld stand therunto, and that Thomas Asplin, Thomas Cordall, Thomas Wilson and Robert Forster shuld, as the chief authors of the ryot, be committed to prison, and moreover Edmund Moodam, Henry Lord, John Whyte, Walter Haringford, Thomas Robson and Robert Preston shuld be bound to the peace, and to appere in the Duchy Chamber the first of the next Terme, tabyde syche furder order as shuld be then taken for them. A riot at Enfield. f. 385. f. 386.

xxvij° Augusti, 1548.

Edmundus Moodam, alias Bonyard, Henre Lord, Johannes Whyte, Walterus Haringford, Thomas Robson et Robertus Preston recognoverunt quemlibet eorum debere Domino Regi viginti libras. Two recognisances.

Uppon condicion that if they be of goode abearing and kepe the peace against all the Kinges Majestes subjectes, and make f. 387.

their appearance in the Duchy Chamber the first daye of the next Term, tabyd syche furder order as then shalbe taken for them; that then, &c., or elles, &c.

Willelmus Bronshop, armiger, recognovit debere Domino Regi, c^{li}.

Uppon condicion tappere on thissyde the Feast of Christenmas next at all tymes that he shalbe called for tanswer to sich thinges as maye be objected to him; the which if he do, then, &c., or elles, &c.

f. 388. *xxviij^{o} Augusti.*

Warrants for payment. Mr. Williams had warrant for l^{li} to Lewes Bryan, to thuse of therle of Ormund, given to him in reward.

A legacy of the late King's. Mr. Peckham had warrant for l^{li} to John Rowland of the Robes, bequethed to him by the Kinges Majeste deceassed.

September.

Other warrants for payment. Mr. Williams had warrant for x^{li} to John Carter toverdes reparacion of the Kinges Majestes Barges.

f. 389. Sundaye, the ij^{de} of September, 1548.

iij^{o} Septembris.

Mr. Williams had warrant for xl^{li} to John Fitzwilliams in reward, sent with speciall letters from Sir James Wilford.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for xvj^{li} iij^{s} v^{d} to John Aborowe for transportacion of ccc soldiours to Bulloin and c to Newhaven.

Receyvour of the Duchy had warrant for xxxiij^{li} vj^{s} viij^{d} to Doctour Tongue for his charges being sent to preache in Cornewale.

f. 390. *v^{o} Septembris.*

Mr. Williams had warrant for cxxv^{li} x^{s} *ob.* to Anthony Anthony for empcion of munitions provided for Bulloin.

vij° Septembris.

Mr. Peckham had warrant for ccclij^{li} xiij^{s} iiij^{d} to Robert Leg for the marine causes.

Sundaye, the ixth of September, 1548. f. 391.

x° Septembris.

Mr. Peckham had warrant for iiij^{m} ^{li} to Thomas Beverley, for the Tresaurer of Bulloin.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for mm^{li} to Sir Richard Wingfeld, for his Majestes affaires at Portesmouth and the Isle of Wight.

xij° Septembris.

Mr. Williams had warrant for vj^{li} x^{s} to Fraunces Yaxley, by him disbursed to ix Italians; and to Vyvyan Sanderson, in respect of his charges from Bulloin.

xiij° Septembris. f. 392.

Mr. Williams had warrant for xl^{li} to Thomas Fisher for his charges ryding post in to the North.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for l^{li} to James Welch, sent specially into Ireland with commission and letters.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for ——.

Apud Windesore, xiij° Septembris.

Johannes, Comes Oxoniensis, recognovit se debere Domino Regi, v^{c} marcas . . . . Recognisance of the Earl of Oxford.

Uppon condicion that if the same Erle forbere at any time betwene this and the Feast of Christenmas next to make any annuite of any his castles, manours, landes and tenementes to any person whatsoever, or to dispose during that tyme any plate, juelles, stuf, or other thing in his possessyon without speciall licence of the Lord Protectour, except in tyme of extreme syckenes it shalbe laufull for him to dispose of the f. 393. movables for declaracion of hys last will, onles his Grace shall within that tyme take furder order with him; and also during

the sayd tyme use the advise for thordre of his landes and howsehold of Sir Thomas Darcy and others his officers which he hath at this present, not chaunging any of them of himself oneles the sayd Lord Protectour, informed of just falt in any of them, shall accord to the same; that then, &c., or elles, &c.

f. 394. *xv° Septembris.*

Warrants for payment. Mr. Peckham had warrant for l^{li} to John Hynnemore for portage of the Kinges Majestes tresaure in to the North.

A legacy of the late King's. The same Thresaurer had warrant for c^{li} to Davy Vincent, bequethed to him by the Kinges Majeste deceassed.

f. 395. Sundaye, the xvjth of September, 1548.

xviij° Septembris.

Other warrants for payment. Mr. Williams had warrant for x^{li} to Mr. Secretary Smyth, given by him to Blewmantell, Pursuyvant, dispeched into Fraunce with letters.

xix° Septembris.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for cc^{li} in prest to Laurence Brodshawe, in prest for making to (*sic*) newe bridges at the Kinges Majestes Pallais of Westmenster and at the Court there.

f. 396. *xx° Septembris.*

Thexchequier had warrant for cclxvj^{li} ij^{s} viij^{d} to Anthony Anthony for provicions to be sent to Barwyck.

Mr. Carewe had warrant for iij^{li} xv^{s} to Mr. Secretary Smyth, who had payed the same afore to xv launcequynetes sent into the North.

xxj° Septembris.

Mr. Williams had warrant for xxv^{li} xv^{s}; that is to saye, to Sandy Pringle, Scott, in reward for service, xij^{li} x^{s}; and to Artoys, in like reward, dispeched into Flaundres, xij^{li} x^{s}; and to thre Allemannes, in reward, sent in to the North, xv^{s}.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for xx^{li} in reward to Barnaby, of the Privy Chamber, reparing into Ireland.

Mr. Peckham had warrant for xxv^{li} to John Isam for his costes in going and cummyng to and from Ireland with speciall letters.

xxij^{o} Septembris. f. 397.

Mr. Williams had warrant for ix^{c}lxiij^{li} vij^{s} to Robert Leg, to be by him payed to William Watson, for cables and other maryne stuf.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for lxxxx^{li} xx^{d} to therle of Ormund and Mr. Barnaby aforesayd, for their charges syns theyr being of the Kinges Majestes fynding.

Mr. Peckham had warrant for xx^{li} to Davy Forest, Scot, in reward for service.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for xx^{li} to Walter Cowley, in reward for costes cummyng and going to Ireland.

Sundaye, the xxiijth of September, 1548. f. 398.

Thexchequier had warrant for l^{s} to Thomas Spilbeam, sent in speciall message from Dovour to the Court.

xxviij^{o} Septembris.

Mr. Peckham had warrant for l^{li} to Sir Frauncys Bryan for his annuite out of the Bisshoprick of Winton.

Sundaye, the last of September, 1548. f. 399.

Mr. Williams had warrant for ij^{m} ^{li} in prest to Sir Richard Wingfeld, Payemaster of Portsmouth.

Mr. Peckham had warrant for iiij^{m} ^{li} sent by Thomas Beverley to the Tresaurer of Bulloyn.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for x^{m} ^{li} to John Hyndemore, to be by hym conveyed in to the North to the Tresaurer there.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for m^{li} to George Maxey for northren provicions.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for iij^{m} ^{li} to be sent into Ireland to the Tresaurer there.

f. 400. Mr. Peckham had warrant for vm^{l}v^{c} ^{li}, to be sent by Walter Bradford to the Thresaurer of Callais for payement of thinges under his charge.

Octobre, 1548.

iiij^{o} Octobris.

Mr. Williams had warrant for xl^{li} to Ed. Atkinson, for his charges going and cumming from Lyons with letters to Doctour Wotton, Ambassadour in Fraunce.

f. 401. Mr. Williams had warrant for xij^{li} x^{s} to Richard Baynard, Master Gunner of Hadington, for the conduict of xx gunners from London to Barwyck, and for his own charges that journey, fyve markes.

Mr. Carewe had warrant for lxxxxj^{li} xv^{s} vj^{d} to William Ipgrave, embroderer.

v^{o} Octobris.

Mr. Williams had warrant for vj^{li} vj^{s} viij^{d}; viz., to Thomas Laund, surgean, for his charges reparing northward with his men for cure of hurt folkes in the warres, iij^{li} vj^{s} viij^{d}; to ——— Aprichard in reward, going to serve as a gunner in Hadington, x^{s}; to the Clerkes of the Counsayle for ynk and papir for a quarter ended at Mychelmas last, l^{s}.

A pension confirmed.

f. 402. It was declared by the Lord St. John, Lord Great Master, that James Leeche, of South Wales, had graunt from the Kinges Majeste deceassed of an annuite of xx markes during pleasure in respect of his old service in thapprehencion of James Griffeth Apowell, traitour and outlawe, who appeched Sir Rice Griffeth, attainted for treason, and for sundry other goode servises doone in Wales; and forasmych as the poore gentleman, being now aged and lacking living, maketh humble sute to have that annuite confirmed by the Kinges Majeste that nowe ys, in

respect of his age and of the goode consideracions aforesayd, it was accorded by the Lord Protectour's Grace and Counsaile that the same shuld be confirmed during his Highnes pleasure.

vj° Octobris. f. 403.

Mr. Williams had warrant for lxix^{li} viij^{d}, of the sale money, to John Cheke, esquier. Warrants for payment.

Sundaye, the vijth of Octobre, 1548. f. 404.

viij° Octobris.

Mr. Williams had warrant for xxiiij^{li} vj^{s} viij^{d} to John Lyndsey, armorell, in discharge of his reconing.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for xxvj^{li} xiij^{s} iiij^{d} to William Blakamoore for discharge of his accomptes.

Mr. Owen had warrant for c^{li} to Somersett Herold for his Majestes reward to Doctour Bruno and Senour de Buye that came to the Kinges Majeste from Duc Otto Henric.

ix° Octobris. f. 405.

Mr. Peckham had warrant for xiiij^{li} xj^{s} to Anthony Anthony for the caryage of certen municions.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for xxvj^{li} to Hugh Holmes for cariage of certen municion to Ireland.

xj° Octobris.

Mr. Williams had warrant for v$^{m\ li}$; viz., to John Ryther, esquier, for the Howsehold, m^{li}; to George Maxey for the seas, m^{li}; to Sir William Candishe for payementes in his office, m^{li}; to Robert Leg for maryne causes, m^{li}; and to Anthony Anthony for payementes under his charge, m^{li}.

Thexchequier had warrant for xx^{li} to Sir John Mason and f. 406. others for theyr peynes in serching registres for recordes of mattiers of Scotland.

xij° Octobris.

Mr. Peckham had warrant for xxvj^{li} xiij^{s} iiij^{d} to John Hyndemore for portage of money northward.

f. 407. Sundaye, the xiiijth of Octobre, 1548.

xv° Octobris.

Mr. Williams had warrant for iiij^{li} to Peter Brake and William Normanton for bringing up Monsieur de Tracy, French prisonnier, to the Tower.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for xij^{li} x^{s} to Mr. Croft for posting charges to and from Hadington.

A legacy of the late King's.

Mr. Peckham had warrant for lxvj^{li} xiij^{s} iiij^{d} to Richard Cycill of the Robes, bequested to him by the Kinges Majestie deceassed.

f. 408. *xvj° Octobris.*

Other warrants for payment.

Mr. Williams had warrant for xj^{li} v^{s}; to one Hogges, a post, by waye of almes, v^{s}; to one Cantrell, in reward, that was maymed at Hadington, xx^{s}; and to one Davy Robertson, cummyng from Mr. Balnevys, prisonnier in Fraunce, x^{li}.

Mr. Carewe had warrant for xj^{li} for xj Italyans sent to Hadington.

xvij° Octobris.

Mr. Williams had warrant for xl^{li} to Frauncys Pytcher, post, for his journey to and from Doctour Wotton, Ambassadour in Fraunce, with letters.

f. 409. Sundaye, the xxjth of Octobre, 1548.

xxv° Octobris.

Mr. Williams had warrant for xj^{li} xiij^{s}, viz.; to James Tomson, for his charges in bringing up of a Burgonyon from Guisnes with his retorn, xxxiij^{s}; and to Mychell Gainsford, for his charges in post to and from Hadington, x^{li}.

Sundaye, the xxviij[th] of Octobre, 1548. f. 410.

xxx° Octobris.

Mr. Williams had warrant for v[li] v[s], viz.; to ——— Stanton, for his charges cummyng from Hadington and his return thyder, xl[s]; to thre poore men in reward, xxx[s]; to sixe Allemans for their charges going northward, xxxv[s].

The same Thresaurer had warrant for ccxlvj[li] xiij[s] iiij[d] to Sir Thomas Darcy for payement of the Gentlemen at Armes from Mychelmas last for one quarter.

Mr. Peckham had warrant for c[li] to Doctour Owen, bequethed to him by the Kinges Majeste deceassed. f. 411. A legacy of the late King's.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for l[li] in prest to William Piers, for the charges of his ship serving the Kinges Majeste. Other warrants for payment.

November, 1548.

iij° Novembris.

Thexchequer had warrant for xxv[li] to Sir Thomas Chaloner for Jheromino Siracusano, in reward for service.

Sundaye, the iiij[th] of November. f. 412.

v° Novembris.

Mr. Williams hath warrant for c[li] of the sale money to Sir John Borthick, knight, sent into Denmark in speciall service.

Mr. Peckham had warrant for iiij[m li] in prest to Frauncys Foxholl for thaffayres of his Majestes exchaunges.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for m[li] to Thomas Broke in prest for the woorkes at Dovour.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for lxvj[li] xiij[s] iiij[d] to Thomas Alsop, bequethe[d] to him by the Kinges Majeste deceassed. The late King's legacies.

viij° Novembris. f. 413.

Mr. Peckham had warrant for c[li] to Doctour Hughes in the name of his wif that was wydowe of Doctour Cromer, which c[li] was bequethed to the same Cromer by the Kinges Majeste deceassed.

ix° Novembris.

Other warrants for payment.

Mr. Carewe had warrant for l^{s} to John Rogers' servant of Bulloyn, resorting to the Court with the plat of Sandwych; and to fower Italyans returning to serve at Hadington, xl^{s}.

x° Novembris.

Mr. Peckham had warrant for iiij^{c} ^{li} to Laurence Warrey for the Mynt at Canturbury.

f. 414. Sundaye, the xjth of November, 1548.

Mr. Peckham had warrant for x^{li} to William Shawe for his charges cummyng from Ireland with letters and his return thyder.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for xxxvj^{li} xiij^{s} iiij^{d} to Olyver Dawbeney for his charges caryeng munición into Ireland.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for v^{li} to Mychaell Shefler for his costes being sent into Ireland.

f. 415. *xij° Novembris.*

Mr. Carewe had warrant for xxvj^{li} iiij^{s} ij^{d} to James Rufford for charges doone at Westminster.

Augustin Hyde, Alderman of London, had warrant for m^{li} to Frauncys Foxholl, mercer, in part of payement of sych money of his Majestes remaning in his handes of sale of his Majestes fustyans, which m^{li} must be employed about the affaires of his Majes es exchaunges.

xvij° Novembris.

Mr. Williams hath warrant for l^{li} to the Lord of Lanckton, Scott, in reward of service; of the sale money.

f. 416. Sundaye, the xviijth of November, 1548.

Mr. Peckham had warrant for cxxix^{li} xiiij^{s} xiij^{d} to John Webster for payement for yron bought for his Majestes service.

xix° Novembris.

Mr. Peckham had warrant for vjm^{l}ix^{c}lx^{li}, sent to the Thresaurer in the North.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for c^{li} to Robert Leg in prest, to be by him payed over to the Mayour of Ipsewych for maryne causes.

Mr. Williams had warrant for xxxix^{li} in reward for service to the Master of Rythen, Scott; to Frauncis Defenseca, Spanyard; and to an Italyan; of the sales.

The same Thresaurer had warrant to continue payement to John Story of his annuite for reding of the Cyvile Lecture in Oxenford, and to paye him tharerages of the same. f. 417. A lecturer at Oxford.

Mr. Carewe had warrant for v^{li} v^{s}, to be payed to the gardiner of Chelsey according to the particulars. Other warrants for payment.

xx° Novembris.

Mr. Williams had warrant for l^{s} to George Foxley in reward, being sent to the Borders to serve.

xxj° Novembris.

Mr. Carewe had warrant for xxvij^{li} xvj^{s} to William Ypgrave, embroudrer.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for xviij^{li} ij^{s} to Gillam Brelont.

Sundaye, the xxvth of November, 1548. f. 418.

Mr. Williams had warrant for iij^{m} ^{li} to George Maxey towerdes provicions northward.

Thexchequer had also warrant for iij^{m} ^{li} to the same Maxey for like purpose.

xxvj° Novembris.

Mr. Williams had warrant for xx^{li} to Mr. Banester, Master of his Majestes Toyles, towerdes reparacion of the same.

xxvij° Novembris.

Mr. Williams had warrant for v^c li to Sir Mychell Stanhop, knight, in prest for payement of rewardes for presentes given to his Majeste.

f. 419. Receyver of the Duchy had warrant for xv^li iiij^s iiij^d to William Tod, his Majesties Subalmoner, for his Majestes daly almesse.

xxviij° Novembris.

A legacy of the late King's. Mr. Peckham had warrant for c^li to John Osburn, bequethed to him by his Majeste deceassed.

Other warrants for payment. Thexchequer had warrant for cccc^li to Richard Knight for payement of the Kinges Majestes debtes of provicions.

Thexchequer had a like warrant for vj^c li for like respect.

Ultimo Novembris.

The late King's legacies. Mr. Peckham [had] warrant for ccc^li to Mr. Aylif, Mr. Ferreys, and Mr. Holland, the Kinges Majestes deceassed surgeans, bequethed to them by his Majeste.

f. 420. December, 1548.

Primo Decembris.

Other warrants for payment. Mr. Peckham had warrant for iiij^m li to Fraunces Foxholl to be employed about his Majestes exchaunges.

f. 421. Sundaye, the secund of Decembre, 1548.

Mr. Williams had warraunt for xxj^li xv^s to Mr. Secretary Mr. Smyth (*sic*) for so mych by him payed to sundry lance-quinetes sent northwardes.

iiij° Decembris.

Mr. Peckham had warrant for xx^li to Anthony Smyth, Auditour of Bulloyn, for caryeng of vj^m li to the Thresaurer of Bulloin.

vj° Decembris.

Mr. Williams had warrant for xxx^{li} xj^{s} viij^{d}; to John Brychehed, xl^{s}; to the Master of Ryven, xxv^{li} in reward; to diverse persons maymed at Hadington, iij^{li} xj^{s} viij^{d}.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for iiij^{m} ^{li} to Sir Anthony Aucher for provicions for Bulloyn.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for ccc^{li} to therle of Huntley, of the sale money.

Sondaye, the ixth of December, 1548. f. 422.

xj° Decembris.

Mr. Williams had warrant for xl^{li}, viz.; to John Mylleton, for his charges in the taking of certen rebelles in Cornewall, xl^{li}, and to Valentyn Botram, Italyan, in reward, xx^{s}.

xij° Decembris.

Mr. Williams had warrant for ccclj^{li} iij^{s} xj^{d} *ob.* to Laurence Brodshawe for certen provicions to be sent to Barwick.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for ix^{c}xix^{li} xviij^{s} vj^{d} *ob.* to Laurence Brodshawe, in full payement for the buyldinges doone uppon his Majestes manours for this yere.

xiij° Decembris. f. 423.

Mr. Williams had warrant for x^{li} to William Horsemandon, taken prisonnier in Scotland, by waye of relief.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for c^{li} to Benjamyn Gonston, Thresaurer of thadmiralte, to be by him payed to Thomas Trolop for cables and halsers, &c.

xv° Decembris.

Mr. Williams had warrant for xij^{li} x^{s} to Gawen Hamylton, Scot, in reward for service.

Sundaye, the xvjth of December, 1548. f. 424.

Mr. Williams had warrant for xx^{li} to Peter Dancard by waye of his Majestes reward.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for v$^{c\ li}$ to Sir Rafe Fane in prest, to be befalked of syche alowance as shalbe made unto him in respect of his taking of therle of Huntley; of the sale money.

xvij° Decembris.

Mr. Williams had warrant for xxv^{li} to Richard Turnour, lately taken prisonnier in the Kinges Majestes warres in Scotland.

f. 425. *xxj° Decembris.*

Mr. Williams had warrant for miiij^{c}xxxix^{li} xix^{s} iiij^{d} to Benjamyn Gunston, to be by him payed to Henry Saxy and Christofer Draper about maryne causes.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for m^{li} to Mr. Gonstone for maryne causes.

Mr. Peckham had warrant for m^{li} sent to Gregory Raylton, Thresaurer in the North.

Mr. Williams had warrant for lx^{li} to the Lady Bridgewater for an half yeres annuite due at Christenmas cummyng.

xxij° Decembris.

Mr. Williams had warrant for m^{li} to James Hales, in prest, for payement of certen creditours of the Great Warderobe.

f. 426. Sundaye, the xxiijth of December, 1548.

A legacy of the late King's.

Mr. Peckham had warrant for cxxxiij^{li} vj^{s} viij^{d} to Ed. Herman of the Privy Chamber, bequethed to him by the Kinges Majeste deceassed.

Other warrants for payment.

Mr. Williams had warrant for lxxxxij^{li} xiij^{s} iiij^{d} to John Hall, servant to Richard Philips, for payement of the Bulwarkes in the Ile of Purbeck.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for m^{li} to Mr. Candyshe for payementes under his charge.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for m^{li} to Mr. Ryther for the expenses of the Howsehold.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for c^{li} to Thomas Brooke, f. 427. in prest for the workes at Dovour.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for xxv^{li} to the Lard Huneley (*sic*), Scott, in reward for service.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for xxj^{li} xj^{s} viij^{d} *ob.* to Philip Ives, gardiner of Grenewych, for charges doone uppon the garden there as appereth by particulars.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for m^{li} to Sir Frauncys Flemmyng and Anthony Anthony for the payementes in their charge.

xxiiij^{o} Decembris. f. 428.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for xvj^{li} to James Drewe, Thomas Ireton and others, for bringing up the Lard Panmewrs, Skott, from Burthy to London.

xxv^{o} [*Decembris*].

Receyvour of the Duchy had warrant for ccc^{li} in reward to Mr. Aucher in respect of his goode service in making provicions for Bulloyn.

Sandy Pringle, Skot, in respect of his goode service, had gyven to him an annuyte of ———. Rewards for service.

John Rogers, Surveyour of Bulloin, had given to him the hows he dwelleth in, in St. Giles parishe without Creplegate, in f. 429. respect of his goode service, and that the Kinges Majeste that dead ys gave him the same hows to him and to hys heyres.

xxix^{o} Decembris.

Mr. Peckham had warrant for vij$^{m\ li}$ to be sent in to the North to Gregory Raylton, Thresaurer there. Warrants for payment.

Mr. Williams had warrant for x^{li} to Henry King, going in post with letters to Doctour Wotton, Ambassadour in Fraunce.

f. 430. Sundaye, the xxxth of December, 1548.

Mr. Williams had warrant for m^{li} to Benjamyn Gonston, of the sale money, for the maryne causes.

Ultimo Decembris.

Mr. Carewe had warrant for lxiij^{li} xv^{s} x^{d} to James Rufford, for charges of keping his Majestes garden at Westminster according to the particulars.

f. 431. Januarie, 1548.

Primo Januarij.

Mr. Williams had warrant for cc^{li} to Sir Thomas Holcroft, being dispeched northwardes to serve there uppon revocacion of the Lord Graye, in Commission with Sir Frauncys Leek, for the surety of the confynes.

ij^{o} Januarij.

Mr. Williams had warrant for c^{li} to Sir Frauncys Leek in prest, being dispeched northwardes as afore.

iij^{o} Januarij.

Mr. Williams had warrant for m^{li} to Benjamin Gonston for maryne causes.

f. 432. *iiij^{o} Januarij.*

Mr. Williams had warrant for v^{m} ^{li} sent to the Thresaurer in the North.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for cc^{li} to Sir Richard Lee, for provicion of mattockes, shovelles and sych like for the North.

f. 433. Sundaye, the vjth of January, 1548.

viij^{o} Januarij.

Mr. Williams had warrant for lxxv^{li} to Sir Tyberio Perona by waye of reward for service.

ix° Januarij. f. 434.

Mr. Williams had warrant for iiij^{c}iiiij^{xx}xiij^{li} viij^{s} x^{d} to Sir William Levet, clerc, for iron peces, yron shot, &c.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for v$^{c\,li}$ to Benjamin Gouston for dispech of thinges under his charge.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for v$^{m\,li}$ to John Hyndemore, to be by hym conveyed to the Tresaurer in the North.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for mlvj^{li} to Mr. Candishe, Tresaurer of his Majestes Chamber.

Mr. Hynd, Alderman, had warrant to paye to Frauncys f. 435.
Foxholl mv$^{c\,li}$, whiche John Machell and Rychard Fox, clothe-workers, be bound to paye to the Kinges Majestes use the last of February next, in part of payement of a more summe due to his Highnes for his Majestes last fustyans sold to them.

xj° Januarij.

Mr. Williams had warrant for ccxlvj^{li} xiij^{s} iiij^{d} to Sir Thomas Darcy for the Gentlemen at Armes for Christenmas quarter.

Sundaye, the xiijth of Januarie, 1548. f. 436.

Mr. Williams had warrant for xl^{li} in reward for service to John Rosseta, ingenier, returned to serve in the North.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for x^{li} to John Collier, sent northwardes to serve.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for cccIxv^{li} iiij^{s} to Robert Costalle, capten of iij^{c} harquibutiers, according to the particulars sent to the Thresaurer.

Thexchequier had warrant for iij$^{m\,li}$ to George Maxey for provicions for the North.

Thexchequier had warrant for xxv^{li} in reward to Andreas f. 437.
Maynard for service.

xiiij° Januarij.

Mr. Williams had warrant for iiij^{li} to Hans van Elleron, for the conduict of himself and vij lancequenctes sent northwardes.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for m^{li} to Sir Anthony Aucher for provicions for Bulloyn.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for m^{li}, of the sale money, to Mr. Flemyng and Anthony Anthony, according to a bill of parcelles.

f. 438. Thexchequer had warrant for mlvij^{cl}^{li} for provicions for Bulloyn.

Mr. Peckham had warrant for vij^{m} ^{li} to Frauncys Foxhall for his Majestes exchaunges.

xvj^{o} Januarij.

Mr. Williams had warrant for xiij^{li} vj^{s} viij^{d} to Richard Atkinson in reward for service.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for cc^{li} to Sir Philip Hobby, knight, his Majestes Ambassadour with themperour, in recompens of the losse he susteyneth by exchaunge of his money.

(*Twelve pages are left blank in the MS.*)

f. 451. At Westminster, on Thursedaye, the xvijth of Januarie, 1548.

Lord Seymour of Sudeley sent to the Tower.

After diverse conferences had at sundry tymes by the Lord Protectour with the Lordes and others of the Privy Counsaile touching siche informacions as had bene given unto him of great attemptates and disloyall practises of the Lord Seymour of Sudeley, Admirall of England, tending to the daungier of the Kinges Majeste and the Lord Protectour and Counsaile, and the subversion of the holl state of the realme, wherof summe poinctes be touched in this Decree and the rest do appeare with diverse others and their circumstances in the examinacions and deposicions of the said Admirall and his adherentes; this daye the said Lord Protectour and holl Counsaile, viz.; Thomas, Archebusshop of Canturbury; the Lord Riche, Lord Chauncelour; Lord St. John, Lord Great Maister; Lord Russell, Lord Privy Seale; Therle of Warwyck, Lord Great Chamberlain; Therle of Shrewesbury; Therle of Arun-

dell, Lord Chamberlain ; Therle of Southampton ; Sir Thomas Cheny, knight of thorder and Thesaurer of his Majestes Howsehold ; Sir William Paget, knight of thorder and Controller of his Majestes Howsehold ; Sir Anthony Wingfeld, knight of thorder, Vicechamberlain ; Sir William Peter, knight, and Thomas Smith, esquier, his Majestes two Principall Secre- f. 452.
taries ; Sir Anthony Deny, Sir Rafe Sadleyr and Sir John Baker, knightes ; Justice Muntague ; Sir Edward North and Sir Edward Wotton, knightes, assembled themselves to consult and determyn uppon a certein ordre for the staye and repressing of the said Admiralles attemptates. And first they remembring howe that the last yere, that is to saye, in the first yere of the reigne of our said Soveraigne Lord in the Parliament tyme, his Majeste being then but of thage of ten yeres, newly entred into his kingdome, being at oppen warres with Scottes, at summe grudge with Fraunce, not in the most certeinte with themperour, the people at home in summe contention for relligion, the said Admirall, as appered by informacion given to the Lord Protectour, forgetting all dutie, love and kindenes wherin he stoode bound to his Soverain, to his cuntre and to his brother, uppon his great pride and ambicious mynd wold have layed his handes uppon the persone of the Kinges Majeste, and have taken the same into his order and disposicion (if by Goddes grace and wisedome he had not bene prevented), to the great perill and dangier of his Majeste and the subversyon of the state of the holl realme ; and fayling of his purpose that waye, to serve his myschevous devises by an other waye, induced the Kinges Majeste without thadvis or knowlege eyther of the Lord Protectour f. 453.
or Counsaile to write letters of his devising to the Parliament, mynding by colour of the same to have sett sedicion in the realme, and therupon, as himself sayd to diverse noble men, intended to have made the blackest parliament that ever was in England. All whiche great offences and disloyall attemptates as the said Protectour and Counsaile for the better service of his Majeste, the surety of his person and quiet of the realme, and to avoide siche sklaundres and perilles as from

outward partes uppon knowlege of a tumult here at home myght have insued, thought best to passe over in silence; so considering that the said Admirall persevering in his former myschevous mynd and determinacion, dyd nowe eft soones renewe his said entreprinses (*sic*); that is to saye, to subvert the state of the realme, to depose the Protectour and Counsaile, to dispose of the Kinges Majestes persone at his will and pleasure, and specially for thapoinctement of a Counsaile about his Majeste, and the mariage of his Majeste; and that to this intent or wurse, as by great circumstances appereth, did not onely corrupt with money and rewardes diverse persones that were of the Privy Chamber and of the nerest
f. 454. about his Majesties persone, but also traveled by diverse meanes with sundry noble men and others to conspire and take part with him; and finally, notwithstanding goode advis geven to the contrary aswell by the said Lord Protectour as others his frendes of the Counsail, practised to have in mariage the Lady Elisabeth, oone of his Majestes sisters and the secund inheritour after his Majeste to the Crown. The said Protectour and Counsaile depely wayeng the great dangier imminent and even at hand by thies meanes to the person of the Kinges Majeste, the great troble, mischef and inconveniens that wold therby have insued to the holl realme, have thought it their most bounden duties in tyme to staye and prevent the same, and for that purpose after goode and mature deliberacion have decreed and ordered with one holl mynd, consent and agrement to commit the said Admirall to prison in the Tower of London, there to remane tyll siche furder order be taken with him as the cas afterward uppon more ample consultacion shall require for the most surety of the Kinges Majeste and the realme.

E. Somerset; T. Cant.; R. Ryche, Canc.; W. Seint John; J. Russell; J. Warwyk; L. J. Arundell; F. Shrewesbury; Thomas Southampton; T. Cheyne; William Paget; Antony Wyngfeld; William Petre; T. Smith; A. Denny; Edward North; John Baker; Edward Mountagu; E. Wotton.

xviij° Januarij. f. 455.

This daye the Signetes of thadmirall were taken from his secretary and delivered to Mr. Secretary Smyth to kepe; and Harington his man was sent to the Tower by decre of the Counsell. The Lord Admiral's accomplices.

xix° Januarij.

This daye, more declaracion of the said conspiracy cummyng foorth and appering, Sir William Sherington, Vicethresaurer of the Mynt at Bristoll, and Mr. Fowler of the Privy Chamber, for that and other mattiers were sent to the Tower.

xviij° Januarij.

Mr. Williams had warrant for xv^{li}; viz., to Nycholas de Playe vj^{li}, and to Bartholomew Inkpen ix^{li}, for their posting charges sent to Mr. Hobby and Doctour Wotton, Ambassadours. Warrants for payment.

xviij° Januarij.

Mr. Carewe had warrant for v^{li} v^{s} to the gardiner of Chelsee.

Sondaye, the xxth of January, 1548. f. 456.

Forasmych as very many dyd comme to declare syche thinges as they had hard and perceyved to apperteyn to the said heynous attempt of the Admirall, my Lord Protectour, with thadvis of the rest of the Counsaile, dyd appoinct my Lord Pryvy Seale, therle of Southampton and Mr. Secretary Peter to take their examinacions by writing or otherwise. The charges against Lord Seymour.

xxjth of Januarie.

Mr. Williams had warrant to deliver to Sir Thomas Cheny, knight of thorder, to be by him repayed to eight persones serving at Queneborowe and Sherenas, so moche money as shall amount after vj^{d} *per diem* for every man from the ixth of Maye last untill the xxth of this present inclusive. Warrant for payment.

The Lord Admiral's accomplices.

Parry, Cofferer of my Lady Elisabethes Graces hows, and Mistres Asheley committed to the Tower for the mattier of thadmirall.

f. 457. xxijth of Januarie.

Quia ante. Warrants for payment.

* Mr. Williams had warrant for cc^{li} to Mr. Hobby, Ambassadour with themperour, in recompens of the losse he susteyneth by thexchaunge of his dyettes.

* The same Thresaurer had warrant for cc^{li} to John Aborowgh, in prest out of the sale money, for provisions to be made for certen forteresses.

xxiijth of Januarie.

Another accomplice of the Admiral.

* John Assheley, committed to the Fleete for the mattier of thadmirall.

Warrants for payment.

* Mr. Williams had warrant for lj^{li} viij^{s} to Sir Thomas Cheney, Lord Warden, to be payed to viij persones serving at Quineboro and the Blockhows at Shernasse.

xxiiij° Januarij.

Mr. Williams had warrant for cxxij^{li} x^{s} to capten Andrea Rhenj by waye of prest, sent in to the North; and to viij Albanoys horsemen and syx other strangers.

f. 458. Sondaye, the xxviijth of Januarie, 1548.

Mr. Carewe had warrant for xx^{s} to John Daye; x^{s} to John Bowdeley; x^{s} to Hugh Apowell; x^{s} to John Tymon; and xx^{s} to Thomas Rypon, which all were maymed at Hadington. Also to Robert Buck for bringing up one Benet, xj^{s}; also to John Fossette in rewarde for service, iiij^{li} x^{s}; more to Sanderhurt for bringing two prisonniers from Bulloin, xl^{s}; and to the Clercs of the Counsaile for pennes, ynk and papir for the last quarter, l^{s}.

---

* These entries have been struck out and the marginal note added.

xxixth Januarie.

Mr. Damosell had warrant to deliver of his Majesties tresure received by him of Lazarus Tucker to Frauncys Foxhall of London, mercer, xiiij$^{c\ li}$, to be by the same Frauncys employed to his Majestes use.

Mr. Williams had warrant for ccxliiij^{li} xiij^{s} iiij^{d} to capten Conysby in prest, sent northward with cc soldiours, and the same signified northwardes.

xxxth January.

Mr. Williams had warrant for xxxviij^{li} iij^{s} to William Hatchet, sent into Ireland to serch for bowstaves.

The same Thresaurer has warrant for iij^{li} to Andrew Sad sent with letters from Courtpennynk.

Last of Januarie. f. 459.

Mr. Williams had warrant for mmm^{li} in prest, of the sales, to Martin Hastinges, John Spencer and John Bannerd for provision of grane for his Majeste.

Mr. Owen, Receyver of the Duchy, had warrant for c markes in reward to Mr. Wilford, Capten of Hadington, for his good service.

iij° Februarij.

Mr. Williams had warrant for m^{li} to Benjamin Gunston, Thresaurer of the Admiralte, for old dettes of thadmiralte, in prest out of the sale money.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for cc^{li} in prest to the yong Duce of Lunenbergh.

Thexchequer had warrant for iiij$^{xx\ li}$ in reward to Mr. Mason and his collegues for serching of recordes for the mattiers of Scotland.

Mr. Williams had warrant for xxv^{li} to John Knight, and to Henrie King x^{li}, sent into Fraunce with letters.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for xviij^{li} xix^{s} ij^{d} to John Myller, servant to Mr. Loonne, to be repayed to foure gonners and other thre.

f. 460. Sondaye, the iiijth of February, 1548.

Mr. Williams had warrant for cxxxviij^{li} ij^{s} to Henrie Durham, Scot, lent by him to Mr. Luttrell, Capten of Brothy.

v^{o} Februarij.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for xx^{li} for the holl month of Januarie last to Ruys Wolf for the wages of him and of his man.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for xx^{li} to Randell Thyrkyll, taken prisonnyer in Scotland and so conveyed in to Fraunce in the Gallees, towardes recompens of his charges.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for xij^{li} to Paulo Sardo, Italyan, returned to serve in Scotland, in prest to be defalked uppon his wages.

Mr. Carewe had warrant for xx^{li} in reward to ——— Fleck, Scottysheman, in reward for service and intelligens.

vj^{o} Februarij.

Mr. Williams had warrant for cc^{li} to John Aborowgh for provision of vitayles for certeyn affayres of his Highnes, to be taken of the sales.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for xx^{li} to the Duc of Lunemberghes servant, in reward, sent hyder with letters; and to Arnold Bosser that brought letters out of Germany, xij^{li} x^{s}.

f. 461. *x^{o} Februarij.*

Mr. Williams had warrant for xl^{li} to Hans Wulf, Jerys Stetner, Cleyn van Buren and Hans van Brunshyerkes, that be dispeched into Germany for provisyon of soldyours.

Wygmore, committed to the custody of Mr. Fyssher touching mattiers for the which Sherington was committed to the Tower, was enlarged uppon caution. Release of a prisoner.

xj° Februarij.

Thexchequier had warrant for l^li^ to Gaspar Pizzonj, Captain Italyan, for furnisshing of certen soldiours, Italians.

Mr. Williams had warrant for xl^li^ to Thomas Goodolphin, in respect of his charges for certen provicions sent to Silla, and buyeng of flower, malt, butter and other thinges.

Warrant to ———— to deliver to Jermyn for the making of certein horsmen, straungers, for the Kinges service, l^li^.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for v^c^xxj^li^ ix^s^ to Thomas Goodolphin, aswell for the diettes of him self as for the wages of his lieutenant and others.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for xxxviij^li^ iij^s^ to William Hatchet, Richard Morres and John Cowley, sent into Ireland, forsomuch due unto them as appereth by their accoumpt under Mr. Myldemay's hand.

* The same Thresaurer had warrant for c^li^ to Hawkins of Plymmouth for ending the fortificacions at the Havon there and at St. Nicholas Iland, and xxiij^li^ vj^s^ viij^d^ for v fodders of lead for covering of the same. *Quia postea iij° Martij.*

Mr. Peckham had warrant for ccc^li^ to Justice Mountague, for somuche bequested to him by the Kinges Majestie that dead ys. A legacy of the late King's.

Sondaye, the xj^th^ of Februarie, 1548. f. 462.

Mr. Williams had warrant for cc^li^ in prest to Roger Wade, William Gervas, Richard Grymbyll and Ed. Flyck, for provision of butter, chese and bacon for the North. Other warrants for payment.

xij^th^ of Februarie.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for xx^li^ to William Armistrong, lately taken prisonnyer in Scotland.

---

* This entry has been struck out and the marginal note added.

A legacy of the late King's.

Mr. Peckham had warrant for one c markes to Mr. Sternhold of the Robes, bequethed to him by the Kinges Majeste deceassed.

xiij° of Februarie.

Warrant for payment.

Mr. Williams had warrant for vij^{li} xiij^{s} iiij^{d} to Robert Spark for caryeing ordnance by sea to Gersey, and to the same Robert for his attendance here vij weekes, xl^{s}.

Pardon of Irish rebels.

Bryan Ochonour and Patric Omore, wyld Irishmen, were pardoned for theyr rebellyon and gyven unto them by letters patentes their severall pardons, and by other letters patentes one c^{li} annuyte to ech of them.

Warrants for payment.

Mr. Williams had warrant for v^{li} to William Bowdeley, Hugh Apowell and others maymed at Hadington.

f. 463.

Lord Seymour's servant sent to prison.

Gainsford, the Lord Admiralles servant, committed to the Fleete for inconvenient wordes.

Warrants for payment.

Mr. Williams had warrant for lxxv^{li} to James Henrison, Skott, for so mych of his pencion as was dewe to him at the Feast of the Purificacion last.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for l^{li} in reward to Johannes de Alasco.

xv° Februarij.

Mr. Williams had warrant for ix^{li} to Thomas Sysill, sent to Doctour Wotton into Fraunce.

xvj° Februarij.

Thexchequier had warrant for payement unto William St. Barbe of his wages due for ij yeres for thoffice of Fostership in Windesore Forest.

xviij° Februarij.

Mr. Williams had warrant for xij^{c} ^{li} to unto (*sic*) Sir William Candish, knight, Thresaurer of the Chamber, to discharge such due pencions as to his office doth apperteyn.

xxij° Februarij.

The same Thresaurer had warrant to delyver to Thomas Luttrell for one monethes wages of l soldiours presently depeched northwardes, xlvj^{li} vj^{s} viij^{d}; more to Henry Revell, carpenter, x^{li} x^{s}, to be delyveryd over by him imprest to xxx rough masons and xij carpenters, after the rate of v^{s} the pece.

* *xix° Februarij.*

Repayment of the loan borrowed in Antwerp.

Mr. Peckham for m^{l}iiij^{c}xxv^{li} to Fraunces Foxall for full payment of suche sommes as byn payable to the Fukkers and their factours in Flaundres, for the money by the same Fukker advanced to the Kinges Majestie that deade is, to be repayd the xvth of February and the last of Marche next following.

xxv° Februarij. f. 464.

Mr. Williams had warrant for m^{li} to John Hales for payement of the creditours of the Great Warderobe.

Receyvour of the Wardes had warrant for vij^{c}lviij^{li} to Sir Francis Flemmyng and Anthony Anthony, to be by them payed to John Crock, merchaunt of London, for iiij^{c} peyre of corselettes and v^{c}lxxx † collen cliffes.

xxviij° Februarij.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for xvij^{li} xiij^{s} vj^{d} to John St. John for charges about the Lower Hows of Parliament appering by a bill of particulars.

Ultimo Februarij. f. 465.

Mr. Peckham had warrant for lxx^{li} to John Hindemore for portage of money into the North.

(*The rest of this page and the next four pages are left blank in the MS.*)

Sundaye, the xviijth of February, 1548. f. 470.

Thexchequier had warrant for ccxl^{li} xvj^{s} viij^{d} to Thomas Waters to thuse of George Wagoner, merchaunt of the Stylyard, for fysshe taken of him to the Kinges Majestes use.

---

* The entries from this point until the execution of Lord Seymour are not in regular order.

† ? Cologne glaives.

xix° Februarij.

Mr. Peckham had warrant for vij$^{m\ li}$ to John Hyndemore, to be by him transported to the Tresaurer in the North for payement of the garnisons there.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for xxj$^{m\ li}$ to Sir Richard Cotton for Bulloin.

* xxth February.

Thexchequer had warrant for cc^{li} to Gualtier de Bargamo and ————————, Italyans, takers of Monsieur de Toge, Frenchman, for surrender of their interest in him to the Kinges Majeste.

xxij° Februarij.

Mr. Williams had warrant for lvj^{li} vj^{s} viij^{d} to Thomas Luttrell.

f. 471. *xxij° Februarij.*

Examination of Lord Seymour.

After divers examinacions of those whiche for suspicion and maters laied against them in the Lorde Admiralles case were committed to the Tower, forsomiche as uppon the said examinacions and divers and many other proves and evidences it did appere to the Lorde Protectour and to all the Kinges Majestes Cownsell that the Lorde Admirall was sore charged of divers and sundrie Articles of High Treason, great falsehodes and marvelous heynous misdemeanours against the Kinges Majestes person and his Royall Crowne; and the same semid so manifestly proved against him by diverse wais that it appearid not able to be avoided but he shulde be giltie of them; altho he himself had bene by some of the Cownsell in this meane space sent for that purpose uppon one or twoo pointes examined, and had answerid no thing directly therunto, but rather dissemblid and refused to make any answer, or to subscribe that whiche he had made; yet this day, the xxijth of Februarie, yt was thought meete, condescended and agreed

* This entry has been afterwards struck out.

that the next day the Lorde Chauncelour and all the rest of the Cownsell, except tharchebusshopp of Canturburie and Sir Jhon Baker, Speaker of the Parliament, who at that tyme was otherwise occupied, shulde repaire unto the Tower, and f. 472.
there propounde and declare unto the saide Lorde Admirall the saide heinous Articles which were objected unto him in suche forme and ordre, oone after an other, as he was charged with them; to thintent that he shulde, if he coulde, cleare himself of them, or shew some excuse or pretence, if he had any, wherby he coulde think to purge himself of them and avoide them.

xxiij° Februarij.

According to the saide determinacion this day, the xxiijth of the saide monethe, the Lorde Chauncellour and all the rest of the Cownsell in the morning made their repaire unto the Tower, and there called thadmirall before them in the chamber in the Tower of London which is in the side of the Kinges Majestes Galery there. Wheras the Lorde Chauncellour in the presence of the saide Lordes and others of the Counsell declarid to the saide Lorde Admirall that great and heynous maters and Articles of Highe Treason were objected and laied unto his charge, and by manifest meanes and witnesses confessed and approved; and that yet nevertheles the Kinges Majestie, by thadvise of the Lorde Protectour and the rest of the Cownsell, did determine to have him in any wise heard what he wold or coulde be able to say unto them wherefore f. 473.
thei shulde not be trewe; or graunting them to be trewe, what he coulde say in excuse of the same; with other sondrie and divers exhortacions to him to heare the same Articles and to say the very truthe uppon them, and rather to stande to excusing of himself and submitting himself to the Kinges mercie, then, beside great and heynous faultes and offences committed, to shewe obstinacie of myende and wilfulnes whiche can not deserve or provoke pardon; the which Articles thei had there in writing and were thies whiche ensue:—

Articles of High Treason and other Misdemeanors agaynst the Kynges Majeste and his Crowne objected to Sir Thomas Seymour, knight, Lord Seymour of Sudley, and High Admyrall of England.

Furst, j°. Wheras the Duke of Somerset was made Gouvernour of the Kinges Majestes person, and Protectour of all his realmes, dominions and subjectes, to the whiche yow yourself did agrea and gave your consent in writing, yt is objected and laied unto your charge that this notwithstanding yow have attempted and gonne about by indirect meanes to undo this ordre, and to get into your hands the gouvernement of the Kinges Majestie; to the great daungier of his Highnes persone and the subversion of the state of the realme.

f. 474. 2. Yt is objected and laied unto your charge that by corrupting with gieftes and faier promises divers of the Privie Chamber, yow went about to allure his Highnes to condescende and agrea to the same your most heinous and perillous purposes; to the great daungier of his Highnes persone and of the subversion of the state of the realme.

3. Yt is objected and laied unto your charge that you wrote a letter with your own hande, whiche letter the Kinges Majestie shuld have subscribed or writen agayne after that copie to the Parliament Howse, and that you deliverid the same to his Highnes for that entent; with the which so writen by his Highnes or subscribed yow had determined to have commen into the Common Howse yourself, and their (*sic*) with your fautours and adherentes before prepared to have made a broile or tumulte and uprore; to the great daungier of the Kinges Majestes persone and subversion of the state of the realme.

4. Yt is objected and laied unto your charge that yow your self spake to diverse of the Counsell and laboured divers of the nobilitie of the realme to sticke and adhere unto yow for thalteracion of the state and ordre of the realme, and to atteyne your other purposes; to the daungier of the Kinges

Majestes persone, now in his tender yeres, and subversion of the state of the realme.

5. Yt is objected and laied unto your charge that you did say openly and plainly yow wolde make the blackest Parliament that ever was in Englande.

6. Yt is objected and laied to your charge that being sent for f. 475. by thauthoritie to answer to suche thinges as were thought to be refourmed in yow, yow refused to come; to a very evill example of disobedience and daungier therby of the subversion of the state of the realme.

7. Yt is objected and laied to your charge that sithe the last Sessions of this Parliament, notwithstanding muche clemencie shewed unto you, yow have still contynewed in your former mischevous purposes, and contynually by your self and other studied and laboured to put into the Kinges Majesties heade and myende a misliking of the Gouvernement of the realme and of the Lorde Protectour's doenges; to the daungier of his persone and great perill of the realme.

8. Yt is objected and laied to your charge that the Kinges Majeste being of thes tender yeres, and as yet by age unable to directe his owne thinges, yow have gonne about to instill into his Graces heade, and as muche as lied in you persuaded him to take uppon himself the Gouvernement and mayning of his owne affaires; to the daungier of his Highnes persone and great perill of the hole realme.

9. Yt is objected and laied unto your charge that you had fully entended and appointed to have taken the Kinges Majestes persone into your owne hands and custodie; to the daungier of his Highnes and perill of the realme.

10. Yt is objected and laied to your charge that yow have f. 476. corrupted with money certain of the Privie Chamber to persuade the Kinges Majestie to have a credit towardes you, and so to insinuate you to his Grace that when he lacked anything he shulde have yt of you and nonne other bodie, to thintent he shulde mislike his orderyng and that yow might the better

whan yow sawe tyme, use the Kinges Highnes for an instrument to [t]his purpose; to the daungier of his royall persone and subversion of the state of the realme.

11. Yt is objected and laied unto your charge that yow promised the mariage of the Kinges Majestie at your will and pleasure.

12. Yt is objected and laied unto your charge that you have laboured and gone about to combine and confederate yourself with some persones, and specially moved those noble men whom yew thought not to be contented to depart into their countreys and make themselfes strong, and otherwise to allure them to serve your purposes by gentle promises and offers, to have a part and faction in a redynes to all your purposes; to the daungier of the Kinges Majestes persone and perill of the state of the realme.

13. It is objected and laied unto your charge that you have parted as it were in your. imaginacion and entent the realme, to set noble men to contervaile suche other noble men as yow thought wolde let your devilishe purposes, and so laboured and travailed to be strong to all your devises; to the daungier of the Kinges Majestes persone and great perill of the state of the realme.

f. 477. 14. Yt is objected and laied unto your charge that you had advised certain men to entertaigne and wynn the favour and good willes of the hed yemen and ringeleders of certain countreys, to thintent that thei might bringe the multitude and commons when yow should thinke meete to the furtheraunce of your purposes.

15. Yt is objected and laied unto your charge that yow have not onely studied and imagined how to have the rule of a nomber of men in your hands, but that yow have attempted to get and also gotten divers stewardshipps of noble menns landes, and the * manreds, to make your partie stronge for your purposes aforesaide; to the daungier of the Kinges Majestes persone and great perill of the state of the realme.

---

* Dependencies.

16. Yt is objected and laied unto your charge that yow have reteyned yonge gentlemen and hed yemen to a great multitude, and farre above suche nomber as ys permitted by the lawes and statutes of the realme, or were otherwise necessarie or convenyent for your service, place or estate, to the fortifying of yourself towardes all your evill ententes and purposes; to the great daungier of the Kinges Majestie and perill of the state of the realme.

17. Yt is objected and laied unto your charge that yow had so travailed in that mater that you had made yourself able to make of your owne men, owt of your landes and rules and other your adherentes, ten thousande men beside your freendes, to thadvauncement of all your ententes and purposes; to the daungier of the Kinges Majestes persone and the great perill of of the state of the realme.

18. Yt is objected and laied unto your charge that you had f. 478. conferred, cast and weyed how muche money wolde finde the saide ten thousande men for a monethe, and that you knewe how and where to have the same summe, and that you had given warning to have and prepare the saide masse of money in a redynes; to the daungier of the Kinges Majestes persone and great perill to the state of the realme.

19. Yt is objected and laied unto your charge that yow have, not onely before you maryed the Quene, attempted and gone about to marie the Kinges Majestes sister, the Ladie Elizabeth, seconde inheritour in remaynder to the Crowne, but also being than let by the Lorde Protectour and others of the Cownsell, sithens that tyme bothe in the lief of the Quene contynewed your olde labour and love, and after her deathe by secrete and craftie meanes practised to achieve your saide purpose of marying the saide Ladie Elizabeth; to the daungier of the Kinges Majestes persone and perill of the state of the realme.

20. Yt is objected and laied unto your charge that you maryed the late Quene so sone after the late Kinges deathe that if she had conceived streight after, it shulde have bene a great

doubte whither the childe borne shuld have bene accompted the late Kinges or yours, wheruppon a marvailous daungier and perill might and was like to have ensued to the Kinges Majestes succession and quyet of the realme.

f. 479. 21. Yt is objected and laied unto your charge that you first maryed the Quene prively and did dissemble and kepe close the same, in so muche that a good space after you had maryed her yow made labour to the Kinges Majestie and obteyned a letter of his Majesties hande to move and require the saide Quene to marie with yow, and likewise procured the Lorde Protectour to speake to the Quene to beare yow her favour towardes mariage; by the whiche coloring not only your evill and dissembling nature may be knowen, but also yt is to be feared that at this present you did entende to use the same practise in the mariage of the Ladie Elizabeth's Grace.

22. Yt is objected and laied unto your charge that yow not only so muche as lay in yow did stop and let all suche thinges as either by Parliament or otherwise shulde tende to thadvaunce-ment of the Kinges Majesties affaires, but did withdraw yourself from the Kinges Majestes service, and being moved and spoken unto for your owne honour and for thabilitie that was in yow to serve and aide the Kinges Majestes affaires and the Lord Protectour; yow wolde alwais draw back and feyn excuses, and declare plain that yow wolde not do yt.

Wherfore uppon the discurse of all thies forsaide thinges and of divers others yt must needes be entended that all thies pre-paracions of men and money, thattemptes and secret practises of the saide mariage, thabusing and persuadyng of the Kinges Majestie to mislike the Gouvernement, state and ordre of the realme that now is, and to take the Gouvernement into his owne

f. 480. hande, and to credit you, was to none other ende and purpose but after a title gotten to the Crowne and your parte made stronge, bothe by sea and lande, with furniture of men and money sufficient, to have aspired to the dignitie royall by some heynous enterprise against the Kinges Majestes persone, to the subversion of the hole state of the realme.

23. Yt is also objected and laied unto your charge that you not only had gotten into your handes the stronge and daungerous Isles of Sylly, bought of divers men, but that so muche as lay in your power you travailed also to have Londay; and under pretence to have victualled the shipps therwith not only went about but also moved the Lorde Protectour and hole Cownsell that you might by publique authoritie have that which by private fraude and falsehode and confedering with Sharington you had gotten, that is, the Mynte at Bristowe, to be yours holie and only to serve your purposes; casting as may appere that if thies traitorous purposes had no good successe yet you might thither conveye a good masse of money, where, being aided with shipps and conspiryng at all evill eventes with pirates, you might at all tymes have a sure and saufe refuge, if any thing for your demerites shuld have been attempted against yow.

24. Yt is also objected and laied unto your charge that having knowledge that Sir William Sharington, knight, had committed treason, and otherwise wonderfully defrauded and deceived the Kinges Majestie, nevertheles you bothe by your selfe and by seking cownsell for him, and by all meanes you coulde, did aide, assist and beare him, contrary to your allegiaunce and dewtie to the Kinges Majestie and the good lawes and ordres of the realme.

25. Yt is objected and laied unto your charge that where you f. 481.
ought unto Sir William Sharington, knight, a great some of money, yet to abet, beare and cloke the great falsehode of the saide Sharington, and to defraude the Kinges Majestie, yow were not afraide to say and affirme before the Lord Protectour and the Cownsell that the same Sharington did owe unto yow a great somme of money; *videlz.*, xxviij$^{c\ li}$; and to conspire with him in that falsehode and to take a bill of that fayned det into your custodie.

26. Yt is objected and laied unto your charge that yow by your self and ministers have not only extorted and bribed great somes of money of all suche shipps as shulde go into

Islande, but also as shulde go any other where in merchaundise, contrary to the libertie of this realme and to the great discoragement and destruccion of the Navie of the same; to the great daungier of the Kinges Majestie and the state of the realme.

27. Yt is objected and laied unto your charge that where diverse merchauntes, aswell straungers as Englishemen, have had their goodes piratously robbed and taken, you have had their gooddes in your handes and custodie, dayly seen in your howse and distributed emonge your servantes and freendes, without any restitucion to the parties so injuried and spoiled; so that therby foreyne Princes have in maner bene werie of the Kinges Majestes amitie, and by their Ambassadours divers tymes complained; to the great sclaunder of the Kinges Majestie and daunger of the state of the realme.

f. 482. 28. Yt is objected and laied unto your charge that where certain men have taken certein pirates, yow have not only taken from the takers of the saide pirates all the gooddes and shipps so taken, without any rewarde, but have cast the said takers for their good service donne to the Kinges Majestie into prison and there deteyned them a great tyme, some viij weekes, some more, some les, to the discoraging of suche as truly shulde serve the Kinges Majestie against his pirates and enimies.

29. Yt is objected and laied unto your charge that divers of the hed pirates being brought unto yow, yow have let the same pirates go again free unto the seas, and taking away from the takers of them not only all their commoditie and profit, but from the true owners of the shipps and gooddes all suche as ever came into the pirates handes, as though yow were authorised to be the chief pirate, and to have had all thadvantage thei coulde bring unto yow.

30. Yt is objected and laied unto your charge that where order hathe ben taken by the Lorde Protectour and the hole Cownsell that certain gooddes pyratically taken uppon the seas, and otherwise knowen not to be wreck nor forfeited, shulde

be restored to the true owners, and letters theruppon writen by the Lorde Protectour and the Cownsell, to the whiche letters yow yourself amonges thothers did set unto your hande; yet yow this notwithstanding have given commaundement to your officers that no suche letters shulde be obeyed, and writen your private letters to the contrary, commaundyng the said gooddes not to be restored but kept to your own use and profyt, contrary to your owne hande before in the Cownsell Chamber writen, and contrary to your dewtie and allegiaunce, and to the perillous example of others and great sclaunder and daungier of the realme.

31. Yt is objected and laied unto your charge that where f. 483. certain straungers which were freendes and alies to the Kinges Majeste had their shipps with winde and wether broken, and yet came unwrecked to the shore, when the Lorde Protectour and the Cownsell had writen for the restitucion of the saide gooddes, and to the countrey to aide and save so muche of the gooddes as might, yow yourself subscribing and consenting therto; yet this notwithstanding yow have not only given contrary commaundement to your officers, but as a pirat have writen letters to some of your freendes to helpe that asmuche of those gooddes as thei coulde shulde be conveyed away secretly by night further of, uppon hope that if the same gooddes were assured, the owners wolde make no further labour for them, and then yow might have enjoyed them, contrary to justice and your honour and to the great sclaunder of this realme.

32. It is objected and laied unto your charge that yow have not only disclosed the Kinges Majesties secret cownsell, but also where yow yourself amonges the rest have consented and agreed to certain thinges for thadvauncement of the Kinges affaires, yow have spoken and laboured against the same.

33. Yt is further objected and laied unto your charge that your deputie, stewarde, and other your ministers of the Holte in the countie of Denbighe, have now against Christmas last past at the saide Holte made suche provision of wheate, malt,

beefes and other suche thinges as be necessarie for the suste-
f. 484. naunce of a great nomber of men, making also by all the meanes possible a great masse of money, in so muche that all the countrey dothe greatly marvaile at yt, and the more becausse your servauntes have spred rumours abrode that the Kinges Majeste was ded; wheruppon the countrey is in a great mase, dowbte and expectacion, loking for some broile, and wolde have bene more if at this present by your apprehension it had not bene staied.

To this the saide Lorde Admirall wolde make none other answer but that he wolde answer to nothing laide to his charge, neither yea nor nay, except he had his accusers brought before him, and except he were brought in upon triall of arraignement, where he might say before all the worlde what he could say for his declaracion. This answer seminge very straunge, and every one of the Lordes and others of the Cownsell saying his mynde and exhortacion unto hym to take better advise, the Lorde Chauncellour commaunding him in the Kinges Majestes name and uppon his allegiaunce to answer to the saide Articles either yea or nay, or suche answer as he thought meete to make; his resolute answer was that if thei wolde leave tharticles with him he wolde thank them, but as for answeryng he said plainly thei shulde not loke for yt, for he wolde not do yt otherwise than as he saide before.

f. 485. Heruppon the Cownsell thought it meete that he shuld depart for a time, and then uppon deliberacion emonges themselfes thei thought it in no wise convenyent to rede or oppen tharticles unto him except he wolde answer unto them. And so whan thei had called him in agayn unto them and eftsones desired, moved, exhorted, prayed and commaunded him to heare and answer to the said Articles, when thei perceived him fynally and obstinatly determined not to answer any thing unto them, thei departed from thence and left him in his olde custodie.

xxiiij° Februarij.

Further proceedings against Lord Seymour.

This day, the xxiiijth of Februarie, the Lorde Chauncellour and the rest of the Lordes and other of the Cownsell making

reaport to the Lorde Protectour of their procedynges the day before in the Tower with the Lorde Admirall, uppon consultacion herin taken, yt was thought convenyent that the saide Lorde Chauncellour and the rest of the Cownsell shulde at after dyner make reaport to the Kinges Majestie bothe of suche heynous and traitorous attemptes and doenges as the Lorde Admirall had done and entended, and also of his obstinate refusall to answer to the same, or to excuse himself, if peradventure there might be any hope for him either to be proved giltles or to receive pardon. f. 486.
And it was further apointed that the saide Lorde Chauncellour shulde demaunde and knowe the Kinges Majestes myende, whether he wolde be content that for his Majestes suertie, and for avoidyng of further inconveniences towarde his royall persone and Crowne, his Highnes wolde be content that his Majestes Lawes shuld procede uppon him according to thorder of justice and thaccustome of the realme in like cases, and specially for so muche as thies thinges have chaunced to be reveled in the tyme of his Majestes High Court of Parliament, that the Parliament shuld have the determinacion and ordre therof.

According as it was determine l in the Cownsell, so immediatly after the Kinges Majestie had dyned it was put in execucion; the Lorde Chauncellour declared forthe the heynous factes and treasons of thadmirall, and thobstinate refusall, and made the demaunde and request aforesaide; every one of the Lordes and the rest of the Cownsell in ordre briefly declarid their mindes and sentences to that effect; lastly, the Lorde Protectour, declaring how sorowfull a case this was unto him, said that he did yet rather regarde his bounden dewtie to the Kinges Majestie and the Crowne of Englande than his owne sonne or brother, and did wey more his allegiaunce then his bloode, and therfore f. 487.
he coulde not resist nor wolde not be against the Lordes request, but as his Majestie wolde he wolde most obedyently be content; and if himself shulde commit suche offences against his Highnes he coulde not think hymself worthie lief, and so muche the more as he was of all men most bounde to his Majestie, and therfore he coulde not refuse justice. Uppon all this the Kinges Majestie answered thies wordes:—"We do perceive that there is great

thinges whiche be objected and laid to my Lorde Admirall, myne uncle, and the[y] tende to treason, and We perceive that yow require but justice to be donne. We think yt reasonable, and We will well that yow procede according to your request."

With thies wordes comyng so sodenly from his Graces mouth of his owne mocion, as the Lordes might well perceive, the saide Lordes and the rest of the Cownsell were marveilously rejoysed, and gave his Highnes most hartie praise and thankes.

f. 488. Nevertheles it was agreed before by the hole Cownsell that if it shulde so folow that his offences shuld be tryed by Parliament, yet there shuld be sent unto him before the Bill shulde be put into the Parliament eft sones some of the Cownsell, aswell of the Upper Howse as of the Nether Howse of the Parliament, that neither excuse for him nor enformacion to the Howse shuld want if he wolde or coulde make any answer or defence.

There went at this appointement of the Upper Howse the Lorde Chauncellour, the mouthe of the same Howse, accompanied with the Lorde of Warwik, thearle of Shrewsburye and thearle of Southampton; of the Nether Howse, Sir Jhon Baker, Speaker of the same; with Sir Thomas Cheyny, Lord Wardein of the Cincq Portes; Thomas Smythe, Secretary; Sir Antony Denny, knight; who, in the saide chamber in the Tower before named, calling the saide Admirall before them, declarid their Commission unto him, and uppon his stif standyng and refusall to answer, used as many persuasions and mocions unto him as thei coulde. At the last thei persuaded him so that he was
f. 489. content to answer to the saide Articles. Heruppon thei were red unto him in ordre.

Lord Seymour's defence. To the first, seconde, and thirde he answerid as aperith in the answers subscribed with the saide Lordes and others handes, and exhibited to the Parliament as here foloweth:—

The Lord Admyral's answer to tharticles.

To the first he saieth that about Eastertide was twelvemonthes he saide to Fowler, as he supposeth it was, that if he might have

the King in his custodie as Mr.* Page had he wolde be glad, and that he thought a man might bring him through the Galery to his chamber, and so to his howse, but this he said he spoke merely meaning no hurte.

And that in the meane tyme after he harde, and uppon that sought owt certain precedentes, that there was in England at one tyme one Protectour and an other Regent of Fraunce, and the Duke of Exceter and the Busshopp of Winchester, Gouvernours of the Kinges persones; upon that he had thought to have made sute to the Parliament Howse for that purpose, and he had the names of all the Lordes, and totted them whome he thought he might have to his purpose to labour them; but afterwarde communyng with Mr. Comptroller at Ely Place, being put in remembraunce by him of his assenting and agreying with his owne hande that the Lorde Protectour shulde be Gouvernour of the Kinges parsone, he was ashamed of his doenges and left of that sute and labour.

To the seconde he saieth he gave money to ij or iij of them f. 490. which were about the King. To Mr. Cheke he saieth he gave at Christmastide was twelvemonethes, whan the Quene was at Endefild, xl^{li}, wherof to himself xx$^{ti\ li}$, thother for the King to bestowe where it pleased his Grace emonges his servauntes. Mr. Cheke was very loth to take yt. Howbeit he wolde nedes presse yt uppon him, and to him he gave no more at no tyme as he remembreth sithe the Kinges Majestie was crowned.

To the Gromes of the Chamber he hathe at Newyeres tides given money, he doth not well remembre what.

To Fowler he saieth he gave money for the King sithe the beginnyng of this Parliament now last at London, xx^{li}.

And divers times he saieth the King hath sent to him for money and he hathe sent yt, and what tyme Mr. Latymer preached afore the King, the King sent to him to knowe what he shuld give Mr. Latymer, and he sent to him by Fowler xl^{li}, with this worde, that xx^{li} was a good rewarde for Mr. Latymer, and thother he might bestowe emonges his servauntes.

---

* ? Paget.

Whither he hath given Fowler any money for him self or no he dothe not remember.

f. 491. To the thirde he saieth yt is trewe he drew suche a Bill in dede himself and profferid yt to the King or els to Mr. Cheke, he can not well tell, and before that he saieth he cawsed the King to be moved by Mr. Fowler whether he coulde be contented that he shulde have the gouvernaunce of him as Mr. Stannope had. He knoweth not what answer he had, but uppon that he drew the saide Bill, to that effect that his Majestie was content, but what answer he had to the Bill he cannot tell. Mr. Cheke can tell.

Whan he had thus answered to the thirde he bad them be content, and saide plainly he wolde answer to no more before them, and contynuyng in that myende could by no meanes be brought or persuaded to answer to any more of the said Articles, and therefore refused also to heare them, wherfore thei were constreyned with thanswer of the saide iij Articles to retourne and shew what thei had done.

xxv° Februarij.

Attainder of Lord Seymour.

The next day, the xxvth of Februarie, the Bill was framid and put into the Parliament, and there emonges the Lordes, uppon mature deliberacion, hearing thexaminacions, deposicions and wytnesses, the Judges and all the Kinges Majestes learned
f. 492. Cownsell declaryng playne the case to be manifest Treason, with one hole voice of all and singuler the Lordes being there, the Lorde Protectour only for naturall pities sake desiring license at the passing of the Bill to be away, the said Bill was allowed and sent downe into the Nether Howse, where it was very muche debated and argued; and at the last the myndes of the Lawers axed and declared that the saide offences of the Lorde Admirall for divers cawses were in the compasse of Highe Treason; whan no man was able to say the contrary, being dyvers tymes provoked therunto by the Speaker, the Nether Howse being marvailous full almost to the nomber of iiij^{c} persones, not x or xij at the most giving their nays therunto, the Bill was there likewise passed and assented unto the vth of Marche, 1548.

ij° Martij.

Thexchequer had warrant for viij^{c}lj^{li} v^{s} iiij^{d} to Sir Thomas Chaloner, to be by him paid over to Gamboa, for wages of Spanierdes; to Gwaltero de Bergamo and Barnardo Pizo, Italians, in reward for surrender of their interest in a French prisonnier called Monsieur de Toiges, taken at Brothy Crag; and to Petro Negro, by way of reward for his charges in keping toguither of c souldiours, Spanierdes. Warrants for payment.

x° Martij.

This day, the xth of Marche, the Lorde Protectour and the rest of the Cownsell meting in the Kinges Majestes Palace at Westminster to consulte and deliberate of thaffaires of the realme, emonges other thinges it was thought good that for so muche as bothe the Lordes of the Upper Howse and also the Knightes, Cytizens and Burgesses of the Lower Howse of the Parliament had passed and assented unto the Bill of the Atteinder of the Lorde Admirall, that the same shuld be signified and declared to the Kinges Majestie, with further openyng of his heynous offences, conspiracies and treasons, how that the said treasons were so heynous and fearfull, and so daungerous, tending both to thextreme perill of his most royall persone and to the subversion of the state of the realme, that of necessitie it behoved not to pas them over, but seriously to consider them, especially now after that by bothe the Howses of his Highnes Courte of Parliament it had been so adjudged; therfore thei shuld require his Highnes that thei might procede further for the suertie of his persone according to justice; and forsomuche as thei did perceive that the case was so hevy and lamentable to the Lorde Protectour, his Majestes uncle, yf his Highnes were so pleased and so commaunded them, altho the thing itself (but onely that for his Majestes suertie it coulde not be omitted) were also to them sorowfull, yet thei wolde further procede to justice herin as apperteigned, without further troubling or molesting in this hevy case either his Highnes or the Lorde Protectour. Decision as to Lord Seymour. f. 493.

According as it was in the Cownsell determined, so after dyner the Lorde Chancellour and the rest of the Cownsell f. 494.

repaired to the Kinges Majestie, to whom the said maters and requestes were declared in the name of the Cownsell by the mouthe of the Lorde Chancellour, the Lorde Protectour being also there present.

To the which his Highnes answerid that he had well perceived their procedinges herin, and gave them his hartie thankes for their paines and travailes, and the great care his Highnes perceived that thei had for his suertie, willing and commaunding them that thei shuld procede as thei required withowt further molestacion of his Highnes or the Lorde Protectour, and at thende saide, "And I pray yow my Lordes, so do." With the which answer they toke their leve and departed.

xv° Martij.

Lord Seymour to prepare for death.

The xv^th^ of Marche, by appointement of the Lorde Chauncellour and the rest of the Cownsell, the Busshopp of Elie was sent to the Lorde Admirall to instruct him of suche thinges as might apperteign to the welthe of his sowle and to the patient taking of his worthie execution.

* E. Somerset; T. Cant.; R. Ryche, Canc.; W. Seint John; J. Russell; J. Warwyk; F. Shrewesbury; Thomas Southampton; William Petre; T. Smith; A. Denny; William Paget; Antony Wyngfeld; Edward North; R. Sadleyr; John Baker; Edward Mountagu.

f. 495. *xvij° Martij.*

Order for the execution.

† This daye, the xvij^th^ of March, the Lord Chauncellour and the rest of the Kinges Counseil meeting in his Highnes Palace of Westmynstre, herd the reaport of the Busshop of Elye, who by the saide Lordes and others of the Counseil was sent to instruct and comfort the Lord Admyrall, after the hearing whereof consulting and deliberating with them selfes of the tyme most convenient for the execucion of the said Lorde Admyral, now

---

* Some of these signatures are almost illegible.

† This entry is in a clerk's hand.

atteincted and condempned by the Parlyament; they did condiscend and agree that the saide Lorde Admyral shuld be executed the Wednesday next folowing betwix the howres of ix and xij^{ve} in the forenone the same daye uppon the Towre Hille, his body and hedde to be buryed within the Towre, the Kinges writte (as in suche cases heretofore hath been accustumed) being furst directed and sent furth for that purpose and effecte. Whereapon calling to the Counsell Chambre the Busshop of Elye they willed him to declare this their determinacion to the saide Lord Admyral, and to instruct and teache him the best he coulde to the quiete and pacient suffring of justice, and to prepare him self to Almightie God.

E. Somerset; T. Cant.; R. Ryche, Canc.; W. Seint John; J. Russell; J. Warwyk; F. Shrewesbury; Thomas Southampton; Willm. Paget; Antony Wyngfeld; William Petre; A. Denny; Edward North; R. Sadleyr.

Sundaye, the thirde of Marche, 1549 (*sic*). f. 496.

Warrants for payment and for lead.

Mr. Williams had warrant for iij^{li} vj^{s} viij^{d} for the conduct money of Yockley, Feronce and ix other launceknightes sent northwardes; for iij^{li} to thre of Mr. Horses men for their charges of bringing up Peter Rowland, the pirat, and returning; and xx^{s} to William Thomas, Mr. Townesendes man, for bringing letters from his master.

The Receyvour of the Wardes had warrant for cxxiij^{li} xj^{s} viij^{d} to William Hawkyns, of Plymouth, for the furnisshing of a forte in St. Nicholas Iland, within the Havon of Plymouth, and for v fodders of leade for covering of the same forte.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for c^{li} to Barthilmewe Fortunj, merchant, to be delyveryd to Mr. Wootton, his Majestes Ambassadour in Fraunce; and xxv^{li} to the bearers for their charges goying and cummyng.

The same Thresaurer had also warrant for c^{li} to Richard Coke, Capten of the Castell of Sandham Bay, imprest towardes the payment of his owne wages and the residew of the retynew there alredy dew.

vj° Martij.

The Receyvour of the Wardes had warraunt for xxv^{li} to John Knight and Henry King.

viij° Martij.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for xxv^{li} to Liger Riche and Pierre Evadaring by way of his Majestes reward.

Mr. Williams had warrant for vij^{li} to Nicholas du Ple for his paynes in cumming post from Sir Phillip Hobby.

f. 497. *ix° Martij.*

The Receyvour of the Wardes had warrant for iijm$^{l\,li}$ to Sir Anthony Auger, knight, to be employed about victualles for Bulloyn.

Mr. Williams had warrant for vm$^{l\,li}$ of the money riseng of the sales of Chauntries, Frechappelles, &c., to Nicholas Holborn, to be conveyed to Gregory Raylton.

Mr. Peckham had warrant for vijm$^{l\,li}$ for the payement of the garrisons in the North.

The Receyvour of the Wardes had warrant for cv^{li} xviij^{s} viij^{d}, imprest to John Fitz Williams, sent northwardes with c harquibutters for the Kinges service, the one half monethes wages.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for iiij^{c}iiij^{xx}x^{li} to John Aborough for one monethes conduict and wages of c souldiours and cc labourers, masons and other artificers, for payment of ships, carriages of victuall, ordenance and other provision.

Mr. Williams had warrant to defalke of therle of Cumberlandes debte, being vij^{c}xiiij^{li} xj^{s} v^{d} q^{r}, due by specialities in his handes, the summe of cc^{li}, parcell of the said debte, uppon sight of tayle or byll from thexchequer, whereby it may appere that the said Earle hath payd the sayd cc^{li} in thexchequer for arrerages of subsidies heretofore by him due there.

Sunday, the xth of Marche, 1549 (*sic*).

——— ——— had warrant for cc^{li} to John Aborough to be employed for furniture of victualles.

Mr. Williams had warrant for vj^{li} to Petre Van Duyn for his charges by post with letters to Sir Phillip Hobby.

xj° Martij.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for xxj^{li} to Sir Edward Norton for the interteynement of him and his man serving in the North by the space of two monethes.

xv° Martij.

Thexchequer had warrant for ccxl^{li}, imprest to Jaques de Jermyny, to be by him employed uppon the furnyture of a band of Almayn horsmen for the Kinges Majestes servyce.

xvj° Martij. f. 498.

The Receyvour of the Wardes had warrant for c^{li} to Robert Raymond, emprest for wages of him self and c men over and besydes delyveryd to John Aborough for their said wages.

Mr. Williams had warrant for v^{li} in reward to Chapman, having served in the North; and unto the wiefes of Broughton and Harbert, men at armes, wherby to susteyne the two Frenchemen delyvered unto them for thenterchaunge of their husbandes, viij^{li}, to be defalked of their wages and certyfyed uppon the sending of the next money northward.

Payments to the Speaker, the Judges, Law Officers, &c.

Thexchequer had warraunt for iiij^{c}xx^{li} to Thomas Marshe, to be by him distributed by order of the Lord Chauncellour in reward to those persons whose names ensue in respect of their paynes in this last Cession of Parliament.

To Justyce Lyster, xx^{li}; to Justyce Montague, xxx^{li}; to the Master of the Rolles, x^{li}; to Sir John Baker, Speker of the Nether Howse of Parlyament, c^{li}; to the Chief Baron, xx^{li}; to Justyce Marvyn, xx^{li}; to Justyce Browne, x^{li}; to Justyce Hynd, xx^{li}; to Justyce Porteman, xx^{li}; to Serjeant Mollenox, x^{li}; to Sir James Hales, xx^{li}; to Sargeant Harrys, x^{li}; to Sarjeant Sanders, x^{li}; the Kinges Attorney, xxx^{li}; to the Sollytours, xxx^{li}; to the Clerk of the Parlyament, xl^{li}; to the clerkes of the Clerk of the Parliament, x^{li}; to the clerkes of thattorney and Sollycitour, x^{li}.

Payment to Princess Elizabeth.

* Mr. Peckham had warrant for ccclj^{li} xix^{s} vij^{d} *ob.* to William Cantrell for the use of the Lady Elizabeth in full satisfaccion of the value of land allotted to her.

f. 499.

xxviij^{o} Martij.

Recovery of certain money.

This daye Sir Mychaell Stanhopp, knight, by commaundment and order of the Lord Protectour's Grace and Counsail, received of Mr. Latymer of suche the Kinges money as came of concelement and now delivered by the exhortacion of the said Mr. Latymer, the somme of thre hundreth lxxiij^{li}, wherof they appoynted presently fifty poundes by way of the Kinges reward to be geven to the sayd Mr. Latymer in respect of his attendaunce at Courte this Lent, and the rest to be used for paymentes in his charge.

Sunday, the xvijth of Marche, 1549 (*sic*).

Warrants for payment.

Mr. Williams had warrant for cc^{li} to White towardes makyng of a pyerre at Skarborough.

——————— had warrant for vij^{li} to Doctour Wotton's man sent in post with letters to his maister.

xviij^{o} Martij.

Mr. Williams had warrant for xxv^{li} to John Rosett of the money growing of the sales.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for vm$^{l\,li}$ to Sir Richard Cotton, Thresaurer of Bulloyn, of the money growing of the sale of Chauntryes, Frechappelles, &c.

Mr. Owen had warrant for xx^{li} to Doctour Tong and Mr. Eyre, preachers, for their charges.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for lxxv^{li} to the Lord of Bromston by way of his Majestes reward.

xix^{o} Martij.

Mr. Williams had warrant for v$^{c\,li}$ to Sir William Candish, to be by him paid over to Mr. Vaughan, Captein of Portesmouth, for payment of the garrisons there.

---

* This entry has been afterwards struck out.

xx° Martij. f. 500.

Mr. Williams had warrant for m^{l}m^{l}m^{l} ^{li} to Benjamyn Gunston, of the sales, for the maryne causes.

* The same Thresaurer had warrant for m^{l}m^{l} ^{li} to John Ryther, of the sales.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for vm^{l} ^{li} in testons to John Henymore, of the sale money, to be new coyned at Yorke, and to be conveyed from thens to Mr. Raylton, towardes payment of Aprill moneth next.

xxj° Martij.

Mr. Peckham had warraunt for foure score poundes to Sir Richard Cotton, knight, for portage of money to Bulloyn.

Primo Aprilis. f. 501.

Money raised by the sale of arms and armour.

Wher Sir Richard Gressham, knight, had commission for the sale of certayn demilaunce harnes complete, stele saddelles and collen clif staves apperteyning to the Kinges Majesty, the money wherof growing amounteth, deducting the charges of the carriage and scowring, to the clere somme of vj^{c}xxix^{li} xviij^{s}, as more at large it may appere by the accoumpt made and taken by Gregory Richardson and William Dix, Auditours of the Prest; it is ordered by us, the Lord Protectour and the rest of the Kinges Majestes Privy Counsail, that the sayd somme shalbe delivered into the handes and custody of Sir John Williams, knight, as parcell of his charge to be disbursed from tyme to tyme by comaundement about his Majestes affayres.

Sunday, the xxiiijth of Marche, 1549 (*sic*).

Warrants for payment.

The Receyvour of the Duchy had warrant for ix^{li} to John Cheswick, servant to Doctour Wotton, for money by him payd to John Knight.

---

* This entry has been afterwards struck out.

xxv° Martij.

A King's scholar at Oxford.

Mr. Williams had warraunt to pay to William Dale, oone of the Kinges Majestes scollers in Oxford, for a yeres Exhibicion ending at our Lady Day last tyll such tyme as he were otherwise provided for.

Warrants for payment.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for xxxiij^{li} vj^{s} viij^{d} to the Lord Cobham, of the sale money, for presting and transportacion of cc men sent to Callays.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for cxiiij^{li} xviij^{s} viij^{d} to Sir Richard Lee, knight, for provision of shovelles, matiockes, and spades.

Thexchequer had warrant for cl^{li} to Sir Thomas Challoner, to be by him paid over to James Croftes c^{li}, and John Cotton l^{li}, in reward for their furniture sent northward.

Mr. Peckham had warrant for v^{c} ^{li} to John Berwick, imprest, to be by him employed about the discharge of the servantes and other charges of Bromeham, and other the howses of the late Lord Admiralles.

f. 502. *xxvj° Martij.*

Thexchequer had warraunt to pay to capten Gaspar Pizoni thies sommes:—first, for the wages of lx Italyan soldiours taken prisoners in the French Galley, now appoynted to serve under him, after the rate of viij^{d} a pece by the day for lxxvij dayes, begynnyng the ij^{de} of February last and ending the xxth of Aprill next commyng, the somme of cliiij^{li}; for the wages of xxxiij Italyan soldiours more after like rate for lvj dayes, begynning the vjth of February last and ending the iij^{de} of Aprill, xlij^{li} xviij^{s} viij^{d}; also for the wages of xviij Italian souldiours more after thafforesaid rate for lij dayes, begynning the xxth of February last and ending the sayd iij^{d} day, xxxiij^{li} xij^{s} viij^{d}.

Item; for thenterteynement of the same capten Gaspar him self from the sayd ij^{de} of February forwardes, by the space of lx dayes *ut supra*, after the rate of l crownes by the moneth,

accoumpting xxx dayes to the moneth, xxv^{li}; for the wages of his lieutenant by thafforesayd space, after the rate of xxx crownes the moneth, xij^{li} x^{s}; item; for his serjeant by the said space at xv crownes *per mensem*, vij^{li} x^{s}; item; for v corporalles, that is to saye, one to to (*sic*) every xxv souldiours by the sayd space; one drome and one surgeon, after the rate of viij crownes the pece by the moneth for lx dayes, begynnyng the said ij^{de} of February and ending thafforesaid third of Aprill, the somme of xxviij^{li}; amounting unto cccxlix^{li} xiiij^{s} viij^{d}.

Thexchequer also had warrant for xx^{li} to Frauncisco Tyberion in reward.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for clxv^{li} ij^{s} viij^{d} to John Barwick for provisions to be employed about the Ile of Jersey.

Mr. Williams had warrant for xl^{s} to Hugh Aphoell, William Bowdeley, John Tynam; xl^{s} to Peter Norman and John Bradley; xx^{s} to Nicholas Studley; and liij^{s} iiij^{d} to Sir John Horses men.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for xxxiij^{li} xij^{s} vj^{d} to the gardeners at Westminster for keping of his Majestes gardens and orchardes, aswell there as at St. James, and for sundry other thinges dew there for one quarter of a yere ending at Our Lady day last past.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for vij^{li} xvj^{s} x^{d} to James Rufford for matting of the chambers at Westminster, and for the mens wages doing the same.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for xlj^{s} ij^{d} to the lock-smyth at Westminster for certeyn lockes and other thinges perteyning to him.

The same Mr. Williams had warrant for m^{l}ccc^{li}, of the money rising of the sales, to Fraunces Foxall. f. 503.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for m^{l} ^{li} to George Maxey, of the sales.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for v^{li} xvj^{s} viij^{d} to James Rufford, to be by him payd over for l lodes of bruswood.

Mr. Peckham had warrant for xl^{li} xvij^{s} iij^{d} to John Bonham and Henry Broukhorn for the charges of conveying of certeyn thinges which were the late Admyralles.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for c^{li} to the Lord Chauncellour in full contentacion for the prebend of Southcave, in the county of Yorke, sold to the late Quene Katheryn.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for xx^{li} to William Myllyton, servant to the Lord Great Master, to be by him payd to the Bishop of Ely for the late Lord Admyrall to give and dispose before the tyme of going to his execucion.

f. 504. *xxvij^{o} Martij.*

Mr. Williams had warrant to pay to Brian Ochonour and Patrick Omore for their half yeres annuytie ending at Our Lady day last past, which is to eyther of them l^{li}, whereas their patentes ys made to take place but at Christmas last that they should receyve at Michaelmas.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for xl markes to John Seymour, Clerk of the Parliament, in reward for his dilligent attendaunce geven at bothe the last Assessementes of the Parliament.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for cxliiij xiij^{s} to Piers, of the sale money.

Thexchequer had warrant for x^{li} to Sir Thomas Challoner for his costes and charges in ryding to Ware to take musters of Gamboa's band of Spanierdes, and also for his costes at Sudley to take thinventory of the stuff there.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for l^{li} to Patrick Murrey, Skott, in rewarde.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for cc markes to Sir William St. Loo for satisfaccion of the costes of Ochonour and Omor, defrayed for their charges in the tyme of his conduccion of them and keping of them here.

Mr. Peckham had warraunt for cc^{li} to Sir Edward North, Sir Richard Sackvile and Sir Walter Myldmay, knightes, to be employed for the dispatch of thadmiralles servantes.

xxviij° Martij. f. 505.

Thexchequer had warrant for xxv^{li} to Thomas Stuard, Scottisheman, by way of his Majestes reward.

Mr. Peckham had warrant for xxxiij^{li} vj^{s} viij^{d} to John Hyndymore for his charge in conveying xijm^{l} ^{li} northwardes.

xxix° Martij.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for xix^{li} xv^{s} j^{d} to John Webster for the Mayor of Chester, for provicion of munición for Ireland.

xxx° Martij.

Mr. Williams had warraunt for vj^{c}xxv^{li} ij^{s} to William Damosell for provision of certeyn handgonnes and other munícions in Flaunders, to be payd of the sale money.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for lxij^{li} x^{s} to James Henrison aforehand his half yeres pencion, and in reward xxv^{li}.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for xx^{li} to Nicholas du Plees for his postage to and from Doctour Wotton, Ambassadour in Fraunce.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for xxx^{li} to the Counties of Bridgewater, for her quarter's annuytie ended at Our Ladies day last.

Thexchequer had warrant for cxxv^{li} to the yong Duke of Lunenberk for thinterteynement of him self and his men for the tyme of his service in the North.

Sunday, *ultimo Martij*, 1549. f. 506.

Primo Aprilis.

Mr. Williams had warrant for m^{l} ^{li} to Benjamyn Gonston, of the sale money, for the maryne affayres.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for m^{l} ^{li} to John Ryther, of the sale money.

ij^do Aprilis.

The same Thresaurer had warrant to pay of the sales money cc^li to Sir Thomas Wyat.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for cc^li to Sir William Candish, of the sales, for payment of his Majestes postes.

iiij^o Aprilis.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for xij^li x^s to Mario Cardonio, Napolitan, in reward for his charges in bringing over and enterteigning xxxviij souldiours, Italyans, by the space of xij dayes, which are now consigned over to Gaspar Pizoni; of the sales.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for xxv^li to Paulo Baptista Spinola, Italian, of the sale money, by way of reward for his charges of attendaunce here, having made offer to serve his Majestie with a band of horsmen, Italions; of the sales.

f. 507. Warrant to Sir John Williams to delyver to captein Gualtero de Bergamo, appointed to lead a band of horsmen, Italions, thies sommes following; viz., over and besides x demilaunces v harkebusies on horsback, which he hath alredy at Newcastell, and are assigned to be paid by the Thresaurer in the North, for the conduct and wages of xxv^ti Italians, demilaunces, after the rate of viij crownes of v^s every one *per mensem*; and for xij arkebusiers on horsback, every at vj crownes *per mensem*, accoumpting xxx dayes to the moneth, for oone moneth and xv dayes, begyning xx^th of Februarie last and ending the iiij^th of this present, the somme for both cij^li; also to the said capten imprest for his better furniture in his jorney toward the Borders, c^li; to be defalked of their wages; of the sales.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for xvij^li x^s to John de Luciano in reward, for the conduct of him and v Albanoys with their abode here xx dayes; viz., for his own enterteignement after xxx crownes *le* moneth, vij^li x^s; and for every of his said

v demilaunces xl^{s} a pece, x^{li}; to begyn the iiijth of this present forwardes, accoumpting xxx dayes to the moneth; to be paid of the sale money.

v° Aprilis.

Mr. Williams had warrant for xxv^{li} to Sir Thomas Chaloner, to be by him payd over unto Didacus de Assuage, servant to the Duke Erik of Brunsewick, in reward for bringing a letter from the Duke, his maister; to be paid of the sales.

The same Dediacus had pasport to return home with the said xxv^{li} and all his bages, baguages, &c.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for xxx^{li} to Alexander de Morena, Spanierd, in reward, aswell for recompence of that he claymed to be unpayd by the space of two monethes of his own wages at v^{s} *per diem,* as also for v horsmen under him for the said said (*sic*) space, xl^{s} *per mensem* every horsman; to be paid of the sales.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for viij^{li} to viij artificers sent northwardes, to be defalked of their wages.

Mr. Williams had warrant for x^{li} to Nicholas Charnell, f. 508. servant to Sir Phillip Hobby, knight, for bringing letters from his master.

To the Receyvour of the Duchy for xxv^{li} to Wolfang Bachemman, Almayn, in reward.

Mr. Williams had warrant for iiij^{c}lxj^{li} xvj^{s} iij^{d} to Rychard Pallady and Fraunces Foxall.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for cc^{li} to captein Andreas Rheny, Albanoys, to be defalked of the wages of his band of horsmen serving in the North, and to be by him employed in buying of harnays for the better furniture of the said band; more lxiiij^{li} to him for wages of xvj Albanoys horsmen to him allotted for the suplement of his band, and for their conduct and abode here two monethes, after xl^{s} by the moneth a pece; and also for the conduct and abode here of two Albanoys horsmen more, which came lately and are also

appoynted to serve under hym, the somme of iiij^{li} for one monethes wages to ende, and also the former two monethes allowed for the wages and conduct of the former xvj Albanoys, to expire (*sic*) the iiijth of this present moneth of Aprill; to be paid of the sales.

f. 509. Sunday, the vijth of April, 1549.

Warrant to the Receyvour of the Duchy for v to John Knock, preacher, by way of reward.

He had also warrant for xx^{li} to Thomas Smyth that served in the Mynt at Bristowe, for speciall service; and v^{li} to Alexander Clerk, who served Mr. Balnevis, Scottishman, in reward; also to Rauf Lawrence, that toke the hows of Fause Castell, in reward, xx^{li}.

Mr. Williams had warrant for m$^{l\,li}$, of the sale money, to Sir Wylliam Candish for certeyn paymentes due in his office.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for m$^{l\,li}$, of the sales, to George Maxey for provisions for the North.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for xix^{li} x^{s} to captein Francesco Angelo, Italion, for charges keping vj horsmen iiij monethes and their horses in order to serve, advancing of one monethes wages before hand to him, his own enterteynement at xxx crownes amoneth, being demilaunces, xxx dayes to the monethe, begynning the iiijth of this present forwardes; to be paid of the sales.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for l^{li}, of the sale money, to capitain Gasper Pizoni, imprest, besydes the money by him alredy receyved for the better furnyture of his band of Italyon fotemen sent northwardes, the said band syns his former pay being accresed by xxxv lately come over and appoynted to serve under him.

f. 510. Thexchequer had warrant for to pay captein Julian Romero one hole yeres pencion afforehand, to be accoumpted from the time of his last payement.

The same Thresaurer had like warrant for Sir Petro Negro for one half yeres pencion for his better furniture, being appointed the leading of ij ensignes of Spanierdes serving in the North which ar now joyned in oone.

Mr. Williams had warrant for xiij^{li} xiij^{s} viij^{d} to Phillip Ives, gardener at Grenewich, for his wages and his men ending the last of Marche.

x° Aprilis.

Mr. Williams had warrant for xxx^{li} to the Countes of Bridgwater for a quarter's annuytye ending at Our Lady day last past.

The same Thresaurer had warrant that for discharge of such victualles and lodging as a band of Spanierdes, fotemen, to the number of clxxvij, do owe at this present to diverse hostes in London, to deliver to Sir Julian Romero, knight, appoynted capten of them, clvij^{li} vj^{s} of the sale money; and to deliver more to him imprest for a moneth aforehand to begin the iiijth of this presente; viz., for his wages at l crownes *per mensem*, xij^{li} x^{s}; his lieutenant at xxx crownes *per mensem*, vij x^{s}; his alphere at xxv crownes *per mensem*, vj^{li} v^{s}; his serjeant at xv crownes *per mensem*, iiij^{li} xv^{s}; for ij drommes, one surgeon and one *banderado*, every at viij crownes *per mensem*, viij^{li}; for vij *capos de squadra*, every of them at xl^{s}, somme xiiij^{li}; to every of the said souldiours after xx^{s} *per mensem*, the somme of clx^{li}, imprest, to be accoumpted by the said Julian according to the nomber that hath passed the musters taken of them by Sir Thomas Chalonour and Sir John Gressham, knightes, appointed Commissioners for that purpose.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for xxix^{li} to therle of Oxenford and Thomas Almoll, of the sale money.

xij° Aprilis. f. 511.

Mr. Williams had warrant for xx^{li} to Henry King, being depeched beyond the sees, for his charges going and cuming about his Majestes affayres.

* The same Thresaurer had warrant for xxv^{li} to John Knight for like respect.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for m$^{l\ li}$ to George Maxey towardes provisions in the North ; to be payd of the sale money.

f. 512. Sundaye, the xiiijth of Aprill, 1549.

xv^{o} Aprilis.

Mr. Williams had warrant for vij^{c}ix^{li} xv^{s}, of the sales money, to George Maxey towardes provisions in the North.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for xxvj^{li} xiij^{s} iiij^{d}, of the sale money, to Andrew Gadde.

xvj^{o} Aprilis.

Mr. Williams had warrant for cc^{li}, of the sale money, to therle of Rutlande.

xvij^{o} Aprilis.

Thexchequer had warrant to deliver to ———————— the somme of lx^{li}, to be by him conveyed over [to] Mr. Henry Balnevis, Scottishman, remayning prisoner in Fraunce, by way of reward.

xviij^{o} Aprilis.

The same Mr. Williams had warraunt for vij^{c} markes to the said Erle of Rutland, of the money rising of the sale of Colleges, Chauntries, &c.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for xv^{li} to Mr. Secretary Smyth that he paid; viz., liiij crownes for conduct money and expences of Jobse Hueck and xxvj other Almayns dispeched northward, and to iij other Almayns, vj crownes.

xix^{o} Aprilis.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for xx^{li} to John Cotton for his charges to and from the North in post.

---

* This entry has been afterwards struck out.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for xl^{s} to William Bowdley, Hugh Aphoell, John Tynam and John Day towardes their sustentacion; and l^{s} to the Clerkes of the Counsail for paper, pens and ynk for a quarter ending at Our Lady day last.

Mr. Peckham had warrant for xx^{li} to Lady Sherington for her relief and sustentacion.

xx^{o} Aprilis. f. 513.

Warrant to Sir John Williams to delyver of the sale money to Edward Vaughan, Captein of Portesmouth, in full contentacion of thextraordinary garrisons there untyl the xvj day of Aprill last past inclusive, ccxiij^{li} x^{s}; and to Sir William Candish, knight, Thresaurer of the Chamber, to be repayd over to the sayd Edward Vaughan for the full payment of his interteinement and thordinary garrisons at Portesmouth until the xjth of June next cumming inclusive, somme cix^{li} xij^{s} iiij^{d}, amounting in both sommes to cccxxiij^{li} ij^{s} iiij^{d}.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for m^{l} ^{li}, of the sales, to Benjamyn Gonston to be employed about the maryne causes.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for xv^{li} to Sir Thomas Chaloner, of the sales, to be by him distributed to xx souldiours assignet to serve under John John (*sic*) Cotton.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for cc^{li} to John Abourough, of the sale money.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for cc^{li} to Wolfang Vacheman, Almayn, to be by him employed about a secrete affayre of his Majestie by him undertaken; of the sales.

The same Thresaurer had [warrant] for m^{l} ^{li}, of the sale money, to John Ryther.

Sunday, the xxjth of Aprill, 1549. f. 514.

xxijth of April.

Mr. Williams had warrant for x^{li} to William Crofte for his charges cummyng from and to Mr. Wilford.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for xj^{li} ij^{s} vj^{d} to John Lyndsey, the Kinges Majestes Armorer, for armour and other thinges.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for v^{c} ^{li}, of the sales money, to Sir Anthony Aucher, knight, for provision of victualles for Bulloyn.

Mr. Peckham had warrant for vijm^{l} ^{li} to John Hyndemour, to be by him conveyed to Gregory Raylton, Thresaurer in the North.

xxiij^{o} Aprilis.

The same Mr. Williams had warrant for cc^{li} to John Abourough, to be by him payd over to his father for speciall money.

* The same Thresaurer had warrant for xij^{c} ^{li}, emprest to Sir William Candishe for paymentes in his charge; cc^{li} therof to be by him paid to Sir John Mason for the postes.

* The same Thresaurer had warrant for v^{c} ^{li}, imprest to Sir Fraunces Fleming and Anthony Anthony, Officers of the Ordinance, for provisions of the same.

f. 515. *xxiiij^{o} Aprilis.*

Mr. Williams had warrant for v^{c}lxix^{li} xij^{d}, of the sale money, to Randall Thirkell, Hamond Uppton, David Cornewayle, John Walgrave, John Tuck, Ed. Berwick, William Armestrong, John Morton, Robert Walles, Robert Rackes Thomas Arden, Robert Hodgeson, William Horsmondyne, William Wylkes, Lewys ap Rudd, William Marlow and Andrew Broke, men at armes depeched northwardes, in full contentacion untill the vijth of May next ensuying the date hereof.

Irish kerne employed in the North.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for cxiiij^{li} xvj^{s} viij^{d} to Edward Welsh, of the sale money; viz., for thexpences of the Kern for viij dayes ending on Easterday, xxx^{li} xiij^{s} iiij^{d}. Item;

---

* These two entries have been afterwards struck out.

for xx dayes for him and the Kern more, lxxix^{li} iij^{s} iiij^{d}; to the same for leading to beyond the sea, emprest for xx dayes after iiij^{s} *per diem*, iiij^{li}.

xxv^{o} Aprilis.

Other warrants for payment.

Mr. Williams had warrant for lxxv^{li} to Julian Romero for defrayment of the charges of his band of Spanierdes, fotemen, going to serve in the North; more for lxxv^{li} [to] Gwaltero de Bargamo, for like respect; also to captein Gasper Pizoni for like consideracion, to be defalked of their wages at the Thresaurer's handes in the North; moreover to captein Petro Negro for xl^{li} for one monethes wages afforehand to xl Spanyerdes here mustred and appoynted to be joyned to the rest of his band in the Northe; to be paid of the sales.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for xij^{li} x^{s} to William Horsmondyne by way of reward.

xxvj^{o} Aprilis. f. 516.

Mr. Williams had warrant for eightene poundes to Fraunces Pitcher for his charges going and cuming to and from Sir Phillip Hobby, knight, the Kinges Majestes Ambassadour resident with themperour.

A legacy of the late King's.

Mr. Peckham had warraunt for a hundredth poundes to Sir Richard Coke, knight, to him bequethed by the Kinges Majestie that dead ys.

At Grenewich. f. 517.

Sunday, the xxviijth of Aprill, 1549.

Warrants for payment.

Warraunt to ———— to delyver l^{li} to captein Andreas Rheni by way of advancement of so much of his ordinary pencion afforehand.

Mr. Williams had warraunt for v^{c} ^{li} to Sir William Candish, to be by him employed for payment of the dyettes of Mr. Harvell, Ambassadour at Venise, and other fees incydent to his charge.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for cxxv^{li} xviij^{s} viij^{d} unto ——— Randall, sent northwardes with c men in his leding;

viz., for his own wages at iiij^{s} *per diem* for xxviij^{tie} daȝes from the ——— of Aprill forwardes; to the peticapten, ij^{s} *per diem*, lvj^{s}; standerdbearer, dromme and surgeon at xij^{d} the pece *per diem*, iiij^{li} iiij^{s}, the said c souldiours at viij^{d} the pece *per diem*, iiij^{xx}xiij^{li} vj^{s} viij^{d}; and for c cotes for them at iiij^{s} the cote, xx^{li}.

xxix^{o} Aprilis.

Mr. Peckham had warrant for cl^{li} to Sir Fraunces Knowles, knight, for somuch by him lent heretofore to Sir William Sherington attaynted.

f. 518. *ij^{o} Maij.*

Mr. Peckham had warrant for iiij^{c} ^{li} to Lawrence Warren, Sayemaster of the Mynt at Cantorbury, for provisions of bullion made in October last.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for iiij^{xx} ^{li} to Sir Richard Cotton, knight, for transporting of xxm^{l} ^{li} to be payd under his charge at Bulloyn.

f. 519. Sunday, the vth of May, 1549.

v^{o} Maij.

Mr. Williams had warrant for v^{li} to captein Scaramoucha for one moneth ended the vijth of May, and for his iiij men at xl^{s} a pece for a moneth ended the said [vijth,] xiij^{li}.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for xiiij^{li}, imprest to William Chapman for his wages dew for ix monethes ended the ixth of Aprell; viz., for him self after xvj^{d} the day *per mensem*, xxxvij^{li} iiij^{d}, deducted iiij ; for his haquebutters on horsback on horsback (*sic*) for that space at x^{d} the day, xxxiij^{s} iiij^{d} *per mensem*, xj^{li} v^{s} x^{d}. Item; for a moneth more for him and his haquebutters ending the vijth of May, iij^{li} vij^{d}, somme xviij^{li} vj^{s} vj^{d}; and to Robert Jerningham for a moneth ended the said vijth of May, iiij^{li} xiij^{s} iiij^{d}.

Lord Clinton, Deputy of Boulogne.

Mr. Peckham had warrant for iiij^{c} ^{li} to the Lord Clynton, appoynted Deputy at Bulloyn, to be defalked at the next sending of money thither as percell of his interteignement there.

Mr. Candishe had warrant to allow to himself xij^{li} in lieu of somuche disbursed by him emong xij poore men on Mandy Thirday (*sic*). Other warrants for payment.

vj° Maij. f. 520.

Thexchequer had warrant for lxxv^{li} to Mr. Richard Shelley for his charges sent to the Frenche King in post in speciall message.

———————— had warraunt for v$^{c\ li}$ to Benjamen Gonston for thaffayres of thadmyralty e.

Mr. Williams had warrant for m^{l} markes to Thomas Rolf, towardes provision of grayne for the which Mr. Aucher hath bargayned with him.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for m$^{l\ li}$, of the money growing of the sales of Colleges, Chauntries, &c., to Sir Anthony Aucher for provisions for Bulloyn.

Mr. Candishe had warrant for Don Diego de Carras to have his yeres pencion afforehand, begynning at Mydsomer next, in respect of sicknes.

vij° Maij.

Mr. Williams had warrant for m$^{l\ li}$, of the sale money, to George Maxey for provision of victualles.

Thexchequer had warrant for xxxv^{li} v^{s} to William Bager, mastercarpenter of Portesmouth, in full payment of cxv^{li} defrayed by John Abourought e and him about fortifycacions and stuff at thile of Alderney.

Grenewich. f. 521.

vij° Maij.

To thexchequer that where the Kinges Majestes warrant hath heretofore been addressed to them for the yerely payment of vjm$^{l\ li}$ towardes the charges of his Majestes Howshold, for so much as all the said provisions ar to be made for redy money from Mydsomer next, that they should take such order as the same be paid at the tymes appoynted by letters heretofore to Expenses of the Household.

them writen; that is to say, at Michelmas Terme next, iijm$^{l\ li}$; and in Easter Terme next other iijm$^{l\ li}$; and being by this warned not to fayle the payment hereof accordingly.

Like to the Chauncellour of thaugmentacions for xm$^{l\ li}$; viz., in Michelmas Terme next following, iiijm$^{l\ li}$; in Hillary Terme, iijm$^{l\ li}$; and in Mydsomer Terme then next ensuying other iijm$^{l\ li}$.

Lyke warrant to the Chauncellour of the Duchy for vjm$^{l\ li}$; viz., in Mychaelmas Terme iijm$^{l\ li}$; and in Easter Terme following other iijm$^{l\ li}$.

Lyke warrant to the Chauncellour of the First Fruictes and Tenthes for suche money as remayneth in their office from tyme to tyme, saving such other ordynary warrauntes as be alredy addressed unto them.

viij° Maij.

Convoy for the wool trade in the Channel.

Whereas by thappoyntment of the Lord Protectour's Grace and the rest of his Majestes Privey Counsayle Thomas Cotton, esquier, hath wafted this last wol flete over to Callays, their Lordships be pleased that the charges which he hath susteyned about the furniture of two shipps, prepared for the warres, to wafte the said wol flete, to se him furthwith payd, according to such rate of allowaunce as others exercising the like waftage have been payd at any tyme heretofore.

f. 522. *ix° Maij.*

The Mary Rose.

Mr. Williams had warrant for xx^{li} to Peter Paule towardes recovering of thordynance of the Mary Rose, drowned at Portesmouth.

x° Maij.

Warrants for payment.

Thexchequer had warrant for cc^{li} to Justynian Cockes, marchaunt of Bulloyn, for so much of him borrowed by Sir Richard Cotton, Thresaurer of Bulloyn, by indenture bearing date the last of Aprill.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for vij^{c}lxxiij^{li} xvj^{s} iiij^{d} borrowed also *ut supra*.

Mr. Peckham had warrant for iijm^{l} ^{li} of the Mynt at Bristowe to Olyver Dawbeney, to be by him conveyed into Ireland to the handes of the Thresaurer there, for paymentes under his charge.

Mr. Williams had warrant for m^{l} ^{li} to George Maxey, of the sale money, for provisions.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for v^{c}xvij^{li} xvij^{s} to Roger Warde, William Gervys, Richard Crymble, Edmund Flyck, William Smythe and William Redgrave, for victualles delyverd to Dunne, at Berwick; viz., for x skore x waye xxvj pound chese and lx barrelles of butter.

Thexchequer had warrant for ixm^{l} ^{li} to John Ryther, Cofferer of his Majestes Howshold, towardes paymentes in charge betwene Mydsomer and Mychaelmas.

Sunday, the xijth of May, 1549. f. 523.

xiij^{o} Maij.

Mr. Williams had warrant for xxv^{li} to Mr. Fissher for his charges repayring into the North.

xvj^{o} Maij.

Mr. Williams had warrant for to deliver to Thomas Matson for for (*sic*) cotes for c souldiours at iiij^{s} the pece, xx^{li}; for passage of them at Dover at xij^{d} the pece, v^{li}; item, imprest, to be defalked uppon his and their wages, cxx^{li}; of the sale money.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for l^{li}, of the sales, to Anthony de Espedes, Spaniard, in reward for bringing to the Kinges Majestie two jenettes.

The same Thresaurer had warrant to delyver [to] Owter van Brunswick for himself and xvj other launcequenettes depeched into the North after ij crownes the pece; of the sale money.

Thexchequer had warrant for xix^{li}, of the Relief, to Robert and Thomas Hemming, sent with v cartes of munycion northwardes.

Mr. Peckham had warrant to repay to Jacob Skult m^{l} dalers, according to the value as the best daller of thold stamp is worth, being lent to John Dymock for the Kinges Majestes use.

Mr. Williams had warrant for cxxxv^{li} x^{s}, imprest to the capitains of thirishemen of their wages, for the payment of their hostes; to be payde of the sales.

f. 524. *xvij^{o} Maij.*

Mr. Williams had warrant for cxxj^{li} vj^{s} viij^{d} to Richard Broke, captein of the Red Galley, for his interteynement at vj^{s} viij^{d} *per diem* for ccclxiij dayes; viz., from the xxiiijth of June last until the xxiijth of June next.

Thexchequer had warrant for cx^{li} to Mr. Candishe, Thresaurer of the Chamber, to be by him payd over to Gerard Harman for the Barron of Heddick, for the pencion of a yere and *demy* ended at Our Lady day, after the rate of vj^{c} crownes *per annum*, accoumpting the crowne at iiij^{s} viij^{d}; to be paid of the Relief.

xviij^{o} Maij.

Mr. Thomas Chamberleyn, Thresaurer of the Mynt at Bristow, to delyver to Sir ——— Harbert, knight, xl^{li} imprest, to be accoumpted for the stay of his ship and men at Bristow by him uppon order from the Counsayle.

Mr. Williams had warrant for xl markes to Olyver Dawbeny for portage of iiijm$^{l\ li}$ in to Ireland from Bristow.

f. 525. Sunday, the xixth of May, 1549.

Thexchequer had warrant for v^{c} markes to Sir Fraunces Flemming and Anthony Anthony, for the buying of c cart horses to be sent northwardes; of the Relief money.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for viij^{c}lxv^{li} iiij^{s} viij^{d} for spa les, shovelles, scowpes, pykeaxes and other thinges, according to a boke of particulers; to be receyved of the Relief.

xx° Maij.

Mr. Peckham had warrant for vm$^{l\ li}$ to John Mordley, to be by him conveyed northwardes to the Thresaurer there for paymentes under his charge, and for the transportacion of the same with viijm$^{l\ li}$ more to the said Thresaurer, xxxvj^{li} xiij^{s} iiij^{d}.

Sundaye, the xxvjth of May, 1549. f. 526.

Mr. Williams had warrant for viij^{li} x^{s}, for somuch by Mr. Secretary Smyth payed to Henry van Brochusen and xvj other launceknightes sent northwardes, after x^{s} the pece; of the sale money.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for xx^{li} to Robert Wye, of the sales, for conducting of c and odde Italions; also for x^{li} to Gasparo Como and ix other Italians sent northward, imprest of their monethes wages, eche man at xx^{s}.

Mr. Peckham had warrant for to delyver to Paule Saerpole, Joachim Becher and Anthony Ellers the youngar, m^{l}m^{l}m^{l}ccl dallers, after rate as the best dallers be here worth, taken uppe by exchaunge in Eastlond by John Dymock.

xxviij° Maij.

Warrant to thexchequer to deliver to the mastermason of Bulloyn in for journes vj^{li} xiij^{s} iiij^{d}; to iiij men maymed at Hadington, iij^{li}; to thies men following, bringing letters from sundry places, in reward; viz., to John Beson, xl^{s}; to Robert Dallizon and William Peterson, iij^{li}; to William More, xl^{s}; to John Nicols, Robert Cholmeley, William Coo and William Maddock, iiij^{li}. Likewise to Richard Samwell, xxx^{s}; to William More, xx^{s}; to Robert Dallizon, xx^{s}; to Benet Smyth, xxx^{s}; to John Selak, Henry Drake and William Cave, xx^{s}; to Armigill Wade for his charges for two severall viages, one made to Cantorbury, thother to Lewys in Sussex, about his Majestes speciall affayres, vij^{li}.

The Receivour of the Duchy had warrant for v^{li} to Davyd Balnevys' servant, sent to him into Fraunce.

f. 527. Mr. Williams had warrant for l^{s}, of the sales, in reward, dispeched the realme (*sic*).

The same Thresaurer had warrant for xv$^{c\ li}$ to Benjamyn Gonston, imprest for the maryne causes.

Thexchequer had warrant for cxl^{li} to Thomas Broke, imprest towardes charges of the workes at Dovour Castell.

Mr. Peckham had warrant for m^{l}m$^{l\ li}$ to George Maxey for provisions of the garrisons in the North.

Thauditour of the Prestes had warraunt for lxxij^{li} xiiij^{s} ix^{d} to George Stonhowse, Surveyour of the victualles in the North, uppon his accoumpt.

xxix° Maij.

Mr. Peckham had warrant for lx^{li} to Rice ap Morgan, Phillip Llowar and Nicholas Rest, parcell of his Majestes reward geven them onwardes for taking of Cole the pirat, to be payed at the Mynt at Bristow.

Mr. Williams had warrant to delyver to them, of the sales, of the sales (*sic*), as the rest of the said reward, xl^{li}.

The Receivour of the Wardes had warrant for clvj^{li} xiij^{s} vj^{d}, for empcions, to Sir Fraunces Fleming and Anthony Anthony.

f. 528. *xxx° Maij.*

Mr. Williams had warrant for xl^{li} to Mr. Carden, Master of the Tenthes (*sic*), for reparacion of the tenthes to serve his Majestie.

Primo Junij.

Mr. Williams had warrant for x^{li} to John Cock, Mr. Wotton's man, Ambassadour in Fraunce, for carying letters to his master.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for vij^{li} x^{s} to Sandy Pringle, comming out of the North and retorning thither.

———————— had warraunt for xl^{s} to ————————, for bringing prisoners from Dovour.

At Grenewich. f. 529.

Sundaye, the ij^de of June, 1549.

Mr. Williams had warrant for xx^li xvj^s to captein Pompeo, dew to him for service in the North, to be defalked of the next money sent northwardes.

iij° Junij.

Mr. Williams had warrant for m^l m^l li to John Spenser, Marten Hastinges and John Baynard, for victualing of his Majestes peces in the North.

v° Junij.

Thexchequer had warrant for xxx^li to Sir Thomas Chaloner for xv souldiours, Spanierdes, after xv^s the pece, for their conduct money sent northwardes.

vij° Junij. f. 530.

Thexchequer had warrant for m^l ccvij^li xix^s v^d, of the Relief, due according to a boke of particulers therin [en]closed, and for surplusag of George Mylles accoumpt, passed under thandes of Sir William Petre, Sir Rauf Sadler and Sir Walter Myldmay, knightes.

Mr. Carew had warraunt for viij^li xiij^s iiij^d to Philip Ives, gardener of Grenewich, according to a boke of particulers.

Mr. Williams had warrant for xxx^li, imprest, of the sales, to Giles Pacquet, gonfounder, towardes the making of certeyne peces of brasse.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for x^li xvj^d for conveying of munician to Bulloyn and Southamton, according to the particulers hereunto anexed.

Sunday, the ix^th of June, 1549. f. 531.

x° Junij.

Mr. Williams had warrant for cl^li, of the sales, to Benjamyn Gonston for the maryne affayres.

Thexchequer had warrant for vjm$^{l\ li}$ to Sir Anthony Aucher, knight, of the Reliefes, for provision of victualles for Bulloyn.

xj° Junij.

Thexchequer had warrant for ccclxxxiiij^{li} xvij^{s} vj^{d} to Patrick Shurlock for conducting of cc and ode Irishemen into the North, for their wages for ij monethes ending the vth of July, according to a boke of particulers sent to the Thresaurer in the North.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for xj$^{c\ li}$ to Sir William Candish to repay to Lawrence Bradshaw for charges of certeyn wourkes.

xij° Junij.

Return of Fitzgerald.

Mr. Williams had warrant for vj^{li} xiij^{s} iiij^{d} for Doctour Smyth in reward, to be delyvered to Mr. Secretary Smyth to be by him delyvered to the said Doctour Smyth; also for xl^{s} to Mr. Knight, chapleyn to the Lady Kyldare, for bringing Fitzgaret.

Warrants for payment.

Mr. Peckham had warrant for iiijm^{l}v$^{c\ li}$, for somuch received by John Dymock at Hamborowgh in dallers.

The Wardes had warrant for xv^{li} to John Chaterton to repaye to Bagier for reparacions of a wharf and craynes.

f. 532. *xiij° Junij.*

Mr. Carew had warrant for cc markes to Mr. Huyck in respect of his attendance, and for the charges of certeyn jorneys by him made.

Thexchequer had warrant for ccxxxiij^{li} x^{s} to John Mylles of Southampton, for provision of the Kinges Majestes shipps in *anno* 1546.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for v$^{c\ li}$, of the Relief, to the Thresaurer at Callays.

Mr. Williams had warrant for c^{li} to William Mylly ton, payd by him to James Stoner and yong Borough for money for Alderney.

The Receivour of the Wardes had warrant for xxv^{li} to Robert Lockhart, Scott, tarying here long in his Majestes service; to Alexander Lockhart, his brother, in reward for servyce by him doone, xij^{li} x^{s}; to ——— Skea, Scott, in like respect, x^{li}.

Mr. Williams had warrant for xix^{li} to the Kepers of patsex (*sic*) of the Chace of Hampton Court.

To Fraunces Foxall, mercer, to receiv for fustyans of dyvers marchauntes, and to pay to Maxey for provisions, vij^{c}xxj^{li} v^{s}.

Mr. Williams had warrant for xxxj^{li} vij^{s} j^{d} to Usams for the harnes myll.

Thexchequer had warrant for xx^{li} to Cantwell of Ireland in reward.

Mr. Williams had warrant for xx^{li} to Riveley for posting northwardes.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for v^{c} ^{li} to Mr. Candishe, Thresaurer of the Chamber.

To the Receivour of Cornewail for c^{li} to John Killigrew for the Ile of Sille.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for ix^{li} x^{s} to Doctour Wotton's man for posting to his maister into Fraunce.

Mr. Williams had warrant for iiij^{li} to Everard Everdays for dispeching of letters by him disbursed.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for x^{li} iiij^{s} xj^{d} to Blewmantle for his charges ryding.

* Thagrement betwixt Sir Thomas Cheyny, knight of thorder, Lord Warden of the Cinq Portes, and George Dynham, gent., and Alyce, his wief, made by the Lord Protectour and the rest of the Kinges Majestes Privey Counsail the xiij day of June, 1549, by the consent of the parties. f. 533. Agreement for the sale of an estate.

First, it is agreyd on the behalf of the said Lord Warden that he, the said Lord Warden, or his executours or assignes shall pay

* This entry is written by a clerk.

unto the said Dynham one hundreth poundes sterling before the xxth of June next following for all maner of rentes, arrerages, reckoninges and accoumptes betwixt the said Lord Warden and the sayd Dynham and his wief from the begynnyng of the world tyll this day.

Item; the Lord Warden shall pay or cause to be payd to the said Dynham and his wief before the Feast of St. John Babtist next following the somme of c markes, to thintent to purchace manours, landes or tenementes to the yerely value of xl markes to the sayd Dynham and his wief and her heyres.

Item; it is agreyd that the landes thus to be purchased shalbe purchased in such estate and condicion as Alyce, wief to the said Dynham, hath her part of the mannour of Norwood, and none otherwise.

Item; that if it shall so chaunce, which God forbyd, that the said Lord Warden shuld dye before the said money be payd or sufficient assurance of landes to the said value to the said Dynham and his wief as is afforesaid, then the said manour of Norwood shall stand in such cace as though this Agrement were never made.

On thother party it is agreyd on the behalf of the said Dynham and Alyce his wief, that uppon the receipt of the said c^{li} they shall acquite and discharge the said Lord Warden of all maner of arrerages, dettes and reckoninges for the said manour of Norwood from the begynning of the world tyll this day.

Item; that uppon the payment of the said viij^{c} (*sic*) markes the said Dynham and his wief shall make a full and perfect estate of that part of her mannour of Norwood in the Ile of Sheppey to the sayd Sir Thomas Cheyny and his heyres by fyne, feofement or recovery, as the said Lord Warden's counsail shall devise, and do all such thinges for the full and perfect assuraunce of the same as the said Sir Thomas Cheyny and his learned counsail shall devise, at any tyme before the Feast of Michaelmas which shalbe in the yere of Our Lord God a thowsand five hundreth and fifty.

Item; it [is] agreyd that the said money to be payd to the said Dynham and his wief for the purchasing of the said land shall lye in deposite in thandes of such persons as the sayd Lord Protectour shall appoynt, not to be demynisshed or spent otherwise by the said Dynham or his wief, but only uppon buying of land to the said Alyce and her heyres as is affore-sayd.

xv° Junij.

Warrants for payment.

Mr. Williams had warrant for xl markes to Myles Coverdale sent into Cornewayle.

Sunday, the xvjth of June, 1549. f. 534.

Warrant to the Wardes for xxx^{li} to Sir Thomas Carden for reparacion of the tenthes to go northward.

Mr. Peckham had warrant for viij^{ml} ^{li} to be sent in to the North.

Mr. Williams had warrant for two thowsand poundes to be sent in to the Northe.

Thexchequer had like warrant for iij^{ml} ^{li}.

The Wardes had warrant for xx^{li} to Badgier for tymber for Alderney.

The Princess Mary uses the Mass.

Uppon informacion made to the Lord Protectour's Grace and Counsayl that the Lady Maryes Grace, contrary to the Kinges Majestes procedinges and the lawes of the realme establisshed in that behalf by the last Acte of Parliament, dyd use to have Masse sayd openly in her hows, refusing to have there celebrat the Servyce of the Communyon, wherby it appered to his Grace and their Lordshipps it might be thought she might seme to the world to dissallowe and be offended with the procedinges of the Kinges Majestie, her brother; their Lordships wrote to her Grace in that behalf, giving to her advise to be comformable and obedient to thobservacion of his Majestes lawes, to give order that the Masse shuld be no more used in her howse, that she would

imbrase and cause to be celebrat in her saide howse the Communion and other Devyne Services set forth by his Majestie, and that her Grace would sende to the said Lord Protectour and Counsail her Comptroler and Doctour Hopton, her chaplayn, by whome her Grace shuld be advertised from their Lordships more amply of their myndes and advises to to (*sic*) both her contentacion and honour.

f. 535. *xvij° Junij.*

Warrants for payment. ———— had warrant for ix^{li} to Mr. Hobbyes servant sent into Flaundres to Maister Comptroler.

Mr. Williams had warrant for cc^{li} to James Stoner for provisions for Alderney.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for xl markes to Jacob Cottesford, preacher.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for l^{li} ij^{s} for the Stable.

xix° Junij.

Mr. Carrew had warrant for ccccxxxiij^{li} viij^{s} iiij^{d} to John Coke for cxl corslettes, black, xxxv^{s} the pece, ccxlvj^{li} xv^{s}.

Item; for lxx demilaunces, white and black, at liij^{s} iiij^{d} the pece, clxxxvj^{li} xiij^{s} iiij^{d}.

f. 536. At Richemund, the xxth of June.

Mr. Williams had warrant for c^{li}, imprest to the Lord Pryvey Seale, sent westwardes, as parcell of his dyettes.

Mr. Carew, Receyvour of Cornewayle, had warraunt for cc^{li} to the Lord Privey Seale as percell of his dyetes.

The same Thresaurer had warraunt for c^{li} imprest to John Kyllegrew, to be by him delyvered over for certeyn souldiours and provisions of victualles uppon the Ile of Sylle.

f. 537. Sunday, the xxiijth of June, 1549.

Mr. Williams had warraunt for c^{li}, of the sale money, to Robert Turbervile, imprest for conduct, cotes and transportacion of c souldiours levyed at London for servyce.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for xx^{li} to Carter of Bulloyn in reward.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for m^{l}m^{l} ^{li} to be sent to Thresaurer of Callays.

xxv° Junij.

Mr. Williams had warrant for v^{li} to Davyd Cabroth in reward.

Mr. Beamond had warrant for xx^{li} to James Stoner for Alderney.

xxvj° Junij. f. 538.

Thexchequer had warrant for iijm^{l} ^{li} towardes the charges in the North to Sir Edmund Peckham for the moneth of July.

Mr. Peckham had warrant for to send xiijm^{l} ^{li} into the North for July next.

Recovery of plunder.

xxxvj° Junij, 1549, *Lopes de Carion et Bartholomeus Fortuni, mercatores exteri, John Jaques, marchaunt taylour, London, et Edmundus Askew, ejusdem civitatis, recognoverunt et quemlibet eorum debere Domino Regi quatuor mille libras. . . .*

Uppon condicion that whereas, uppon the humble sute of the sayd Lope and Barthilmew, the Lord Protectour's Grace and Counsayle be pleased that they, the same Lope and Barthilmew, or their factour or factours, for and in the name of John Carlo de Affectati, merchaunt of Andwerp, and other marchauntes straungers, shall receive by inventory into theyr charge and custody all and singuler the goodes, wares and marchandizes that presently be in the ship of Cole the pirat, or that were in the same ship and be now layed on land in sellers and warre howses by order of his Grace and of the said Counsail, signified in their late letters to Sir Thomas Johnes and others to whom their letters were written in that behalf; which goodes, wares and marchaundizes the same Lope and Barthilmew, or he or they whom they shall appoynt

to be their factours in this parte, shall alledge to belong to the sayd John Carlo and thother marchauntes straungers that had layden and charged the same goodes, warres and marchandizes in a hulk named the Faulcon, of Horne in Holland, wherof one John Bourman was maister; which goodes and warres were
f. 539. robbed uppon the sees in December last in thile of Calde in South Wales by the sayd Cole and others; if the same goodes, wares and marchandizes be at altymes furthcummyng and ready to be rendred and aunswered within one twelve moneth and a day to all suche as shall prove to have good right and interest in them, or elles if the value and worth of all the same goodes, wares and marchandizes be redy to be rendered, delyvered and aunswered within one twelvemoneth and a day to all such as shall prove good right, tytle and interest in the same goodes, wares and marchaundizes or any parte thereof; that then, &c., or elles, &c.

xxvij° June.

Warrants for payment.

To Mr. Raylton, signifying cccc^{li} imprest to Sir John Luttrell untyll the fynall determinacion of his accoumpt, for that it semeth he is in surplusage.

Mr. Peckham had warrant for the same iiij$^{c\ li}$ uppon like respect, signifying payment therof to Mr. Raylton as it may be accoumpted in the northern charges.

f. 540. *xxviij° Junij*, 1549.

An Order taken uppon complaynt made to the Lord Protectour and other of the Kinges Majesties Privy Counsell for the towne of Godmynchester, *alias* Gumecester.

As to the decay of Godmanchester.

First; all and every person within the said town having any more howses of habitacion then one in his possession, or any scite of a howse whereuppon a howse of habitacion hath been with[in] ——— yeres standing, shall at and before the Fest of St. Michaell in the yere of Our Lord God 1549 let or demise every the said howse within the land therto accostomed,

besides one to a convenient parson, if any that shall require, uppon the usuall rent, and uppon every scite now having no howse of habitacion shall before the said Feast of St. Michell in the same yere buyld a house for habitacion and therto allott somuche as therto was heretofore belonging, and the same shall lett and demise, if any that will hier, uppon thaccustomed rent.

Item; every person having converted any house or habitacion unto any other use shall before Michaelmas next cummyng revert to thuse of habitacion as it was before, and the same shall lett to any which that requier uppon thaccustomed rent, and every person furthwith shall for every howse of habitacion, decayed scite of habitacion, and for every house of habitacion converted to other use during the tyme of his possession, maynetayne and kepe the Kinges Watche and other commen charges of the towne in like maner as hath been heretofore of them used.

Item; whereas there is a great number of acres, meddow, lately belonging to certein Guyldes there, it is ordered that the same shalbe divided to the inhabitauntes therof in this manner; that is to say, to every plough lond v acres, and to every cottage or artyficer ther dwelling, or which hereafter uppon the houses to be new builded shall dwell, one acre; and yf the nomber do not extend, then every plough land iiij, and so for lack of that rate every plough land iij; and the residew of the said acres falling after that rate to be devided amonges the cottages, paying for every of the said acres iij^{s} iiij^{d} and above.

Item; also whereas there be certayne groves of wood dis- f. 541.
troyed and turned to pasture in the same towne, every suche grove being so alteryd shalbe by the owner therof agayn (having been so altered within this xx yeres before Michaelmas next cummyng) enclosed and preserved for wood, saving so much of the same to be reserved for a hie way for the owner, as in those cases the like is there used, the same hie way to be severed by hedge from the rest of the grove; and where the groves be so distroyed that ther remayneth no hope of

groweth, the owner thereof shall before the next season following mete for the same set it with wood or sow it with acornes or otherwise as the same may best be for grouth of wood.

Provided nevertheles if any maner person have converted any house of habitacion or any scite of habitacion to his necessary use about his owne house, so that the same should be great inconvenience to be reverted to the fyrst and old use, then in that cace the owner shalbe discharged if he for every such habitacion so altered do build a lyke house in somme other convenient like place, and the same to use to all purposes as before is said of the like.

The Baylifes be commaunded to bring their graunt by Charter to the Lord Protectour at All Hallow tyde next cummyng.

For thobservacion of which Orders the Baylifes and others of that town be bound in recognisaunce before the said Protectour and Counsail.

Recognisance of the Bailiffs of Godmanchester.

Henricus Frear - - }
Thomas Trecy - - } *Recognoverunt et quilibet eorum recognovit se debere Domino Regi*
Johannes Clark - - } *per se centum libras sterling.*

Uppon condicion to perfourme thartycles above mencioned.

f. 542. *xxix°* June, 1549.

The Bailiffs of Oxford and the payments to Oriel College.

Uppon complaint made to the Lord Protectour's Grace by the Mayour and his Brethern, the Aldermen of Oxford, that the Baylifes of the said towne, who by thauncient custome uppon the proffittes and comodities of their office had alwayes payd yerely to Oriall Colledge the somme of xix^{li} towardes the sustentacion of certein almesfolkes, did now refuse to pay the same, alleging the proffittes growing to them by their Baylywickes to be so decayed as they could not levye the same; in which refusall if they shuld persist, and no order mayd for present payment, the said Mayour and the Corporacion of the towne should incurre the daungier of forfaytoure of cc^{li}, wherin they be bound for performance of the sayd yerely payment of xix^{li}; and for that as a member of their fee farme they be also

bound to make a just accoumpt in thexchequer uppon payne of their ordinarye; the Lord Protectour, having aswell the said Mayour, oone of his Brethren, as oone of the Baylifes before him, hath decreyd first for saving of their said forfaicture that the Baylifes now being shall for this tyme pay the said arrerages dew, and that for the tyme to come the Mayour and Corporacion of Oxford shall either by contribucion gather somuche money as may purchace landes that shall yerely supply somuche as the Bailifes shall not be able to levye and receive towardes the payment of the said yerely sume of nynetene poundes; orelles give order for a taxacion yerely to be made within the towne of the of the (*sic*) supply afforsaid, to be equaly borne amonges the townes men of the same as they may for their porcions beare it; and the meaning of the said Lord Protectour's Grace is that in no wise the poore lack their allotted somne, ne the Baylifes charged with more then they shalbe able to gather and obteyn towardes payment of the same, and therefore hath ordered and decreyd as aforesaid.

Sunday, the last of June, 1549. f. 543.

Payment of loans raised abroad.

Thexchequer had warrant for ccxxv^{li} to Joachim Medler for ix^{c} dallers taken up by exchaunge by John Dymock of Harman Skell in Hamborow for the Kinges Majestes use.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for vm^{l}v^{c} crownes, v^{s} *le* crowne, to Barthilmew Coke in full payment of vm^{l}vj^{c} dallers received by John Dymock at Hamborough of Barthilmew Waterhay for his Majestes use.

Warrants for payment.

Mr. Williams had warrant for xxx^{li} to the Countes of Bridgewater for her quarter's annuitie ending at Midsomer last past.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for x^{li} to the maryners of Cole for paying of their borde.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for l^{s} to John Robynson, William Shurford, William Tynam and Hugh ap Hoell, maymed at Haddington; x^{s} to Robert Frowland for bringing letters from Mr. Cotton; xx^{s} to Margret Smyth for sustentacion of her

husband, sore burnte in a pynace; xx^{s} to Thomas Brown, letters out of Wiltes; x^{s} to John White, letters from Southampton; xiij^{s} iiij^{d} to John Bisshop, out of Alderney; xx^{s} to John Burnell, sent northward to serve; xx^{s} to Richard Markwith, reward; to Albert Williams, v^{s}; xxvj^{s} viij^{d} to Ed. Sheffeld, Mr. Dacres servant, bringing upp oone Putto, *alias* Tanner; xx^{s} to Pole Trecdyn, maymed in the North; l^{s} to the Clerkes of the Counsail for paper, &c., quarter ended at Mydsomer last past.

f. 544. *Primo Julij.*

Mr. Williams had warrant for xl$^{c\,li}$ to Mr. Woodhowse for provisyons.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for ccc crownes to captein Spynola, for charges for cl Spanierdes.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for v^{li} xiiij^{s} iiij^{d} for John Lyndsey, the Kinges Majestes Armorer.

iij^{o} Julij.

Thexchequer had warrant for xxv^{li} to John Stuard, Scottishman, to be accoumpted as parcell of his annuytie in respect of service from Our Lady day; and for xij^{li} x^{s} to Andrew Grey, Scottisheman, for like respect, to be also defalked of his wages.

Mr. Williams had warrant for m$^{l\,li}$ to my Lord of Warwick uppon advancement of his journey.

———————— had warrant for vij$^{c\,li}$ to Sebastien Franco, geven him in rewarde for recompense of hearing and other merchaundises taken from [him] as supposed to be French goodes in the begynnyng of the last warres; the same goodes being nowe duly proved to be the same Sebastian's, being themperour's subject.

f. 545. Sunday, the vijth of July, 1549.

Mr. Carew had warrant for vj^{c}xviij^{li} viij^{s} iij^{d} for certein corslettes sold to the Kinges Majestie by John Corke of Antwerp, delyveryd to John Lyndsey for his Majestes use.

viij° Julij.

Thexchequer had warrant for iijm^{l} ^{li} to Mr. Peckham, to be by him sent into the North.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for xxxij^{li} to George Vincent of Southampton, for seckes sent to Alderney.

Mr. Peckham had warrant for m^{l}m^{l} ^{li} to George Maxey of the bullion delyvered him by the Lord Great Master for provisions.

Mr. Williams had warrant for xx^{li} to Essex in reward.

Warrant to ———————— for l^{li} to the Lord of Waldeck in reward for his service with xvj horses.

ix° Julij, 1549. f. 546.

A recognisance in an unusual form.

Johannes Chawner de Bristow, scissour, et Thomas Mounford, tynctour, de eadem civitate, recognoverunt se debere Domino Regi xx^{li} bone et legalis monete Anglie, solvendas in Festo Sancti Bartholomei, levandas de bonis et catallis, &c., et ulterius recognoverunt se restituendos carceri durante bene placito Domini Regis aut condicione sequente.

Yf any of them abovenamed shall not be of good abearing towardes, &c.; that then, &c.

x° Julij.

Warrants for payment.

To the Thresaurer of the Mynt at Bristow for v^{c} ^{li} to the Lord Privy Seale.

Mr. Carew had warrant for x^{li} to Atkynson, the singer.

Mr. Williams had warrant for x^{li} [to] Doctour Wotton's man for bringing letters from his master out of Fraunce.

The same Thresaurer had warraunt for xx^{li} to Sir George Harper, to be by him delyvered to the Kentishemen for the appesing of the Commens there.

* Mr. Williams had warraunt for c^{li} emprest to the Lord Gray.

* The same Thresaurer had warrant for vj^{li} for the conductours of Blancha Rosa.

---

* These two entries have been afterwards struck out.

f. 547. *xj° Julij.*

Mr. Williams had warraunt for v^{li} geven in reward to Grymston, of Dorsetshere.

xiij° Julij.

Thexchequer had warrant for iij^{c} ^{li} to Sir Thomas Chaloner, knight, to be by him delyvered imprest to the bandes of horsmen, straungers, uppon their wages.

The same Mr. Challoner had the like warrant to Sir John Williams.

Mr. Peckham had warrant for xx^{li} to Mr. Sherington.

The Receyvour of the Wardes had warrant for xxxij^{li} to James Stoner, for vj butes of maulmesey sent to Alderney.

f. 548. Sunday, the xiijth of July, 1549.

Mr. Peckham had warrant for iiij^{c} ^{li} to John Abourough for Alderney.

———————— had warrant for lxxvij^{li} xvij^{s} vj^{d} to John Borne, of Norfolk, for whete lost at Borty Crag.

The Receyvour of the Wardes had warrant for cc^{li} to James Stonar for Alderney.

The same had warrant for cc^{li} to Anthony Anthony for charges apperteyning to his office.

The same Receivour had warrant for xxv^{li} in reward to Patrick Savage, and viij^{li} to Nicholas Holborn for transporting tresour to Callays.

The same had also warrant for c crownes to Popeyns Sybrandus in reward.

xvj° Julij.

Mr. Williams had warrant for x^{li} to Mr. Gower for conduct of xv souldiours into the North.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for ccxl^{li} to Sir Thomas Darcy, knight, for the full payment of the wages of the Gentlemen at Armes for one quarter of a yere ended at Mydsomer last; of the sale money.

The Lieutenant of the Tower to suffer none to enter the Inner Ward above those he cann master, nor admyt any without the Kinges Majestes letter under his Hieghnes Signe and Signet, or my Lord Grace[s] letter by Signe and Seale both. f. 549. Precautions at the Tower,

No more artificers tenter the Upper Ward above the nomber to be maisterid, and they to have no weapon nor to be wher they may come to any.

All the prisoners to be savely kept within the Tower as he may answer of them; lx men extraordynary to be taken, those lx to lye in watche and warde within the Ynner Warde at his discrecion, of those lx summe convenient nomber to be gonners.

To shut the gate toward Saint Katherynes and thother on London; no ship to come, vessel or botes to the wharf but those that lode and dislode the Kinges necessary provisions.

Fletewood, not being of the Tower Mynt, to lye at London, and the Lieutenant to place summe there.

Anthony Anthony with his gonners, parcell of the nomber afore, to lye within with him.

Saltpeter at Stillyard for making of corne powder, a last of corne powder if it be good.

Sir Fraunces Fleming, Lieutenant of thordynaunce, to have care to furnish Wyndsor for the Kinges Majestes presence, and also the places abrode about his Hieghnes, of all necessaries; ijm[l] fotemen and iiijm[l] horsmen to be the nomber here about the Kinges Majestes person. and at Windsor.

Mr. Fleming to have with him for the premisses ij last of grosse corne powder and serpenten powder, one last of fyne corne powder, iij[c] weight of lyntes, v[c] bowes, ij barelles of stringes, v[c] demilaunces staves, vij[c] light northern staves, iiij[c] billes, m[l] pikes, all necessaries apperteyning to the premisses, besydes the furniture for the Castell of Wyndsour; to have x peces for the feld; viz., ij demiculveryns, v faulcons, iij sacres, vj bases for Wyndsour, ij[c] double haquebutes, wherof

c with stayes for the feld maner; cc like with stayes for my Lord of Warwick; uppon any occasion of sturr the pieces in the ships to be brought to the Tower and specially theyre powder.

Anthony Anthony, by dereccion of Sir Fraunces Fleming, to remayn in the Tower.

Mr. Fleming to take gonners out of the great ships.

Two belles of Shene, to be repayed hereafter.

f. 550. *xvij° Julij.*

Warrants for payment.

Mr. Peckham had warrant for $m^{l}m^{l}v^{c}vj^{li}$ ij^{d} to Benjamen Gonston for maryne causes.

Mr. Williams had warrant for cc^{li} to Anthony Anthony for thaffayres of the affayres (*sic*) of thordinance.

xix° Julij.

Mr. Peckham had warrant for $m^{l\ li}$, imprest to Sir Richard Sowthwell.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for $ijm^{l\ li}$ to ————————, to be conveyed to my Lord Privey Sele.

Mr. Williams had warrant for ccc^{li} emprest to Charles Guevarra.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for ccl^{li} to Sir Thomas Chaloner, imprest, to be by him payed over to Clein van Buren, captein of v^{c} Almaynes, for their payment.

f. 551. Sunday, the xxjth of July, 1549.

xxij° Julij.

Thexchequer had warrant for xl^{li} to William Piers, emprest, sent to Alderney.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for $xxvij^{li}$ v^{s} x^{d} to John Eliot for the charges of lx men, being in the Christofer of Plymouth, aswell for wages and victualing as for the tonnage of the same, being lx tonnes; to Henry Chiverton and Nicholas

Carmynow, for cummyng from the West Partes and disbursing certayne money for his Majestes service, xvj^{li} iiij^{d}; in thole xlix^{li} xviij^{s} vj^{d}.

Mr. Williams had warrant for iiij^{xx}ij^{li} xj iij^{d} to John Wilson, master of a hoy called the James of London, for her service in Scotland for vij monthes and iiij dayes, ending the vjth of October last, after iij^{s} iiij^{d} the toone.

Thexchequer had warrant for x^{li} for ij yeres expences of woode and coole for breathing the Kinges Majestes ward-roobe at Rychemonde.

xxv^{o} Julij.

Sir John Williams had warrant for xx^{li} to Courtney, imprest for victualing of a pynace wherin he is appoynted to serve.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for ix^{li} x^{s} to Sir George Harper, knight, to be delyveryd to certayn comoners in Kent; to certayn men accusing a man of Dartford, xl^{s}; to Ryche[mond] Herald nyne poundes, sent about the Kinges affaires; to iij men of Reding in reward, xl^{s}; to two men of Ypswiche, xl^{s}; to Brown bring[ing] up one Alleyn of Essex, xx^{s}; to Mr. Banester's man for bringing iij rebelles from Stow *in comitatu* Cambridge, x^{s}; to John Lord for his charge to Cantorbury, xx^{s}.

xxvj^{o} Julij. f. 552.

Mr. Peckham had warrant for m^{l}m^{l} ^{li} to Sir Anthony [Aucher] for provisions of victuall for Bulloign.

Mr. Williams had warrant for m^{l} ^{li} payable by Mr. Whalley for provisions for Bulloyn.

The same Thresaurer to delyver to John Somer and John Cook for c demilaunces at liij^{s} iiij^{d} the pece, cclxvj^{li} xiij^{s} iiij^{d}; and for ccl corslettes at xxxv^{s} the pece, iiij^{c}xxxvij^{li} x^{s}; which harnays they have delyvered to John Lyndsey, armorer, for the Kinges Majestes use, as by bill indented appereth betwene them; the hole somme vij^{c}iiij^{li} iij^{s} iiij^{d}; of the sale money.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for lxxxxviij^{li} vj^{s} viij^{d}, of the sale money, to Joachim Bicker for c (*sic*) dallers, after the rate of iiij^{s} xj^{d} every daller, by him lent to John Dymock for his Majestes affayres.

Mr. Carew had warrant for xlvij^{li} xviij^{s} iiij^{d} to Mr. Huning, by him disbursed to certayn poore men maymed at Haddington; to others for bringing of letters from sundry places and in reward *ut per warrantum.*

* At Westminster, the xxvijth of July, the thirde yere of the reigne of our Sovereign King Edward the sixt, &c.

Vacat, primo Novembris, 1549, coram Privato Consilio Domini Regis corum (sic) nomina subscribuntur.

Johannes Arundell, de Lanheton, in comitatu Cornubie, miles, Thomas Arundell, de Shaftesbury, in comitatu Dorset, miles, Thomas Stradling, in comitatu Glamorgan, miles, recognoverunt et eorum quilibet recognovit se debere Domino nostro Regi quatuor mille libras. . . .

The condicion of this recognizaunce is such that if thabovenamed Sir John Arundell, knight, do not at any tyme hereafter depart from the citie and suburbes of London above one myle without the speciall lycence of the Lord Protectour's Grace, and if he, the said Sir John Arundell, be also furthcummyng from tyme to tyme uppon reasonable warning from the said Lord Protectour, to aunswer to suche matters as shall or may be to him objected; that then this recognizance to be voyde, otherwise to stand in his full powre and strenght.

W. Seint John; J. Russell; Arundell; F. Shrewesbury; Thomas Southampton; T. Wentworth; W. Herbert; A. Wyngfeld; Edward North; Jo. Baker.

f. 553. Sunday, the xxviijth of July, 1549.

Warrants for payment. ———— had warrant for cccxvj^{li} vj^{s} viij^{d}, for Sandenbay the Capitayn there.

---

* This entry has been afterwards struck out and the marginal note added.

———— had warrant for c^{li} to Sir John Norton, knight, imprest for iij^{c} souldiours by him taken upp.

———— ———— had warrant for xv^{li} xvij^{s} vj^{d} to Mr. Secretary Smythe, by him disbursed for the Kinges Majestes affayres.

Changes at Dublin Castle.

Thexchequer had warrant to delyver to Sir Anthony St. Leger cxvj^{li}, in full payment of his quarter's interteignement ending at Mydsomer last for being Deputy of Ireland and now dismissed; and also iiij^{xx}x^{li} xix^{s} ij^{d} *ob.* q^{r} for so muche plate, stuf and other ymplementes by him delyveryd to Sir Edward Bellingham, knight, now Deputy there; the somme of thole is ccvj^{li} xix^{s} iij^{d} *ob.* q^{r}, which he is content to forbeare untyl Michaelmas next ensuying, and then to have it by force hereof.

Warrants for payment.

———— ———— had warrant for viij^{li} to Mr. Chaloner.

Mr. Williams had warrant for x^{li} to Fisk and xl^{s} to Flynt.

xxix^{o} Julij. f. 554.

Mr. Williams had warrant for m$^{l\,li}$, of the sale money, to Benjamyn Gonston for the maryne causes.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for m$^{l\,li}$, of the sales, to Sir Edmund Peckham, to be sent northwardes for parcell of the charges of the Northe for the monethe of August next.

* Thexchequer had warrant for m$^{l\,li}$ to Mr. Peckham for like purpose.

Mr. Carewe had warrant for m$^{l\,li}$ to the said Mr. Peckham lykewise for the charges in the North for August.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for x^{l}[^{li}] to the Knight Marshall for conducting ordenance westward.

Mr. Peckham had warrant for v$^{c\,li}$ to my Lord Gray, towardes payment of the wages of his retynue for this moneth of July.

The same Thresaurer had warrant to put in redynes viijm$^{l\,li}$ to be taken of the Myntes, and vjm$^{l\,li}$ comming of the plate money that was the late Lord Admiralles and Sherington's

* This entry has been afterwards struck out.

sons; the same two sommes of money, with m^{l} ^{li} comyng of the sales, m^{l} ^{li} of the Relief of Spiritualities, for which he hath severall warrants to the Thresaurer, making togethers in thole xvjm^{l} ^{li}, to be sent to Gregory Raylton, Thresaurer in the North, to serve for the moneth of August following now.

f. 555. *xxx° Julij.*

Mr. Peckham had warrant for m^{l}m^{l} to George Maxey for provisions.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for m^{l}m^{l} ^{li} to George Maxey for the sea.

Mr. Carew had warrant for m^{l} ^{li} to my Lord Pryvey Seale.

———————— had warrant for xx^{li} [to] John Yong, and x^{li} [to] Mr. Travers sent westward.

xxxj° Julij.

Mr. Yorke, Underthresaurer of the Mynt in Southwark, had warrant for ccl^{li} in *demi* sovereignes and a chayne of golde of the value of xxx^{li}; the *demi* sovereignes to be by Sir Thomas Chaloner presented to the late Venitian Ambassadour, and the cheyne to his secretary, by way of his Majestes reward.

Mr. Williams had warrant for vij^{li} to the gardener at Hampton Court for charges of dressing his Majestes gardens there.

Mr. Peckham had warrant for m^{l} ^{li} to Benjamyn Gonston for the maryne affayres.

Mr. Carew had warrant for v^{li} to John Praty in reward, and xl^{s} to Robert Amy for bringing of letters from the Captein of Trisko, in thile of Sille.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for v^{li} to Thomas Stevyns for charges abiding with Cole as pledges for one Freman, a pirat, in reward.

Mr. Williams had warrant for cc^{li}, of the sales, to Sir William Candishe, to be by him delivered over to Mr. Mason for payment of the postes.

Mr. Williams had warrant for v markes to Blewmantell f. 556. in respect of his charges for carying the Kinges Majestes pardon into Northamtonshire and Buckinghamshire.

Mr. Peckham had warrant for c^{li} to Fitz Garret in reward, for his present furniture.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for ccc^{li} to Richard Blount, Gentle[man] Ussher of the Privey Chamber, by him lent to Sir William Sherington, to be payd of the said Sir William Sherington's money in his custody; this and an obligacion to be the said Mr. Peckham's discharge.

Thexchequer had warrant for cxxx^{li} vij^{s} iiij^{d} to Mr. Fleming and Anthony Anthony, to be by them defrayed for transporting of ordinance and munician, as by a bill of particulers sent herewith dothe apere, sent westward to my Lord Privey Seale.

ij° Augusti.

Thexchequer had warrant for xxv^{li} to Mario Cordinno, Italian, for one yeres speciall service, in reward.

Henry Bickley and Fraunces Barney, Surveyours of the victualles at Portesmouth, had warrant for xxiiij^{li} xvj^{s} vij^{d} to John Cowper for provisions of tymber made in cowper stuft (*sic*), with sawinges and caryages provided in Sussex for Portesmouth, as by a bill of particlers thereunto anexed doth appere.

Thexchequer had warrant for ccc^{li} to the takers of Cole for their charges syns they arrived in the porte, and for their setting forth to the sees.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for lix^{li} vij^{s} to Mr. Fleming and Anthony Anthony for charges of conveying ordynance and munician from London to Southampton and Portesmouth for Alderney, as by a bill of particulers therunto anexed doth appere; to be payed of the sale money.

f. 557. *iij° Augusti.*

Mr. Peckham had warrant for clxxxxv^{li} to Ambrosius Leyman for viij^{c} dallers by him lent to John Dymock, every daller at iiij^{s} x^{d} *ob.* the pece.

The same Thresaurer had also warrant for ccxliij^{li} xv^{s} to Henry Sandman for m^{l} dallers by him lent to John Dymock, rated at iiij^{s} x^{d} *ob.* the pece.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for c markes to Sir Anthony Wyngfeld, sent into Suffolk for the stay of that shire.

The Mary Rose.

Mr. Carew had warrant for l^{li}, emprest of the Relief of Spiritualities, to Peter Paule, Italian, for recovering of certayn ordynance out of the Mary Rose.

Commotions in Kent.

Mr. Peckham had warrant for c^{li} to Bush, Comptroler of the Mynt at Cantorbury, employed about the pacyfying of the Comens there.

A charge of piracy.

Thomas Stevyns, de insula Man, in comitatu Lancaster, yeoman, recognovit se debere Domino Regi viginti libras sterling. . . .

The condicion of this recognisance is suche that if thabove bounden Thomas Stevyns do at all tymes from tyme to tyme, uppon knowledge and warning to be given unto him, personally appere before the Kinges Majestes Counsail, there to aunswer to all such robberyes and pirasyes as shalbe objected agaynst [him], supposed to have been donne before the date of thys presentes; that then this recognizance to be voyd, &c.

Warrants for payment.

Warrant to ———— for c^{li} to thadmyralty for the charges of certayn poldavis made by Orwell.

f. 558. Sunday, the iiijth of August, 1549.

v° Augusti.

Mr. Williams had warraunt for c^{li}, of the sale money, to Doctour Wende, payd by him to captein Drewry and his band lying at Cambridge.

vj° Augusti.

Warrant to ———————— for xxxij^{li} x^{s} to Henry Sowthwick, by him disbursed to a chapleyn of the Lady of Kyldares for the bringing into the realme of Fitz Garret; for Michaelmas of Cornewaile in rewarde, xx^{li}. Return of Fitzgerald.

vij° Augusti. f. 559.

Mr. Peckham had warrant for cxx^{li} to Mr. Fleming for thaffayres of thordynance. Warrants for payment.

The same Thresaurer had warraunt for vml ^{li} to John Hornywold to be employed by my Lord of Warwickes order in tharmy agaynst the rebelles.

Mr. Carew had warrant for iij^{li} v^{s} iiij^{d} to Mr. Man for sundry journeys by him made.

Mr. Peckham had warrant for vj^{c} ^{li} to Warren towardes towardes of (*sic*) provision of iijml *lb.* weight of fyne silver.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for xviij^{c} ^{li} to Sir William Candishe for thalmaynes for a monethes pay.

Mr. Williams had warrant for iiij^{li} to Latymer.

Warrant to Mr. Carew for l^{li} delyveryd to William Gray for conducting of cc soldiours westward, disbursed to him by the Mayour of Reding, and xl^{s} in reward for his charges in cumming hither for it; to iij men maymed at Haddington, xxx^{s}; to Thomas Warde for costes in speciall servyce, xxx^{s}; to the Shrief of Warwickshire for the bringing up of one Haddock, five markes.

Warrant to ———————— to pay to John Piers, Clerk of the Check, the money following; first, to xxviij Yeomen of the Gard for wayting and watching, every of them xxix dayes at xij^{d} the pece *per diem*, xl^{li} xij^{s}; and for viij yemen, eche of them xxvj dayes at xij^{d} the pece by day, x^{li} viij^{s}; and for ix yeomen for xxv dayes at xij^{d} the pece by day, xj^{li} v^{s}; and xvj yemen, xxij dayes, xij^{d} the pece by day, xvij^{li} xij^{s}; xj yeomen,

xx dayes, xij^{d} the pece by day, xj^{li}; five yeomen, viij dayes, xij^{d} the pece by daye, xl^{s}; vj yeomen, vij dayes, xij^{d} a day apece, xlij^{s}; and viij yeomen, iij dayes, xxiiij^{s}.

f. 560. *viij^{o} Augusti.*

Mr. Williams had warrant for iij^{c}xxxv^{li} ix^{s} ix^{d} *ob.* for butter and chese provided *anno regni Regis Edwardi vj^{ti} ij^{do}*.

Mr. Peckham had warrant for iijm^{l} ^{li} growing of the bullyon to ——— Beverley, for the Thresaurer of Bulloyn for payment of thinges under his charge.

The same Mr. Peckham had warraunt for m^{l} ^{li} to the Thresaurer of Callays growing of the bullyon.

War with France. The French Ambassadour declared his revocacion and the openyng of the warres to my Lordes Grace.

ix^{o} Augusti.

Warrant for payment. Mr. Williams had warrant for v^{li} in reward to my Lord Clinton's man sent from Bulloin with letters.

x^{mo} Augusti.

Payment of a loan raised abroad. The Lord Great Maister deliveryd to the Lord Protectour's Grace and Counsayle one writing obligatory under the Great Seale, of the date of the xjth of Aprile the ij^{nde} yere of the Kinges Majestes reigne, for the summe of clxvij^{ml}ccxviij florynes and ten stufers, that were due and nowe be payed to Lazarus Tucker; and thre other writinges under the Seale of the Cite of London for the same purpose; which all were cancelled and the same of his Majeste sent to be kept in thexchequer, and thother thre sent to the Mayour and Aldermen of London.

f. 561. Warrants for payment. Mr. Carewe had warraunt for iij^{li} vj^{s} viij^{d} to one Woode by waye of reward; and to Love, Breton and Myller forty shillinges a pece, also in reward, for service doone in pacifyeng the commotion in Suffocke.

Mr. Williams had warrant for x^{li} to Mr. Gosnall for his peynes riding to Suffolk and returning again about the pacifieng of the commotion there; to be payed of the sales.

xv° Augusti.

* Mr. Williams had warrant for cc^{li} to Sir William Cavendishe towerdes thallemans' wages, over and above the xviij^{c} ^{li} deliveryd to him for that purpose.

* The same Thresaurer had warrant for xij^{li} x^{s} to Thomas Drewry, in reward for him and his cumpany for the apprehension of Peyn, a rebell of Suffolk.

Sondaye, the xjth of August, 1549. f. 562.

xij° Augusti.

Mr. Williams had warrant for ccxiiij^{li} xxiij^{s} to Sir William Cavendishe for thallemans, over and above the xviij^{c} ^{li} deliveryd to him for them towerd payement of their wages.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for xij^{li} x^{s} to Thomas Drury in reward to him and his bend for thapprehension of one Peyn, a notable rebell of Suffolk; this of the sales.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for xx^{li}, of the sales, in prest to the same Drury towerdes payement of his bend, to be signified to Hornywold, Thresaurer of the journey under therle of Warwyck.

xiij° Augusti. f. 563.

Mr. Williams had warrant for xx^{li} to Francisco the Currour for his going and returning into Fraunce and hyther, sent with letters to Doctour Wotton, Ambassadour there.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for xxiij^{li} xij^{s} iiij^{d} to Sir Frauncys Flemmyng and Anthony Anthony, according to a bill of particulars.

Restrictions on printers.

Oliverus Dawbeney, cives et talowchaundler, London, et Johannes Mardeley, yeoman, recognoverunt se et eorum quemlibet debere Domino Regi quadraginta libras. . . .

The condicion of this recognisance is siche that if thabove bounden John Mardeley or any other by his assent, knowlege

* These entries have been afterwards struck out.

or procurement, do not at any tyme herafter publishe or set foorth in writing or print, or cause to be published or set foorth in writing or print, any boke, ballet or other woork then siche as he or they shalbe licensed to sett foorth by my Lord Protectour and the rest of the Kinges Majestes Counsaile, the same woorke or workes to be first subscribed with the hand of William Cicill, esquier; that then, &c.

f. 564. Mr. Williams had warrant for vij^{li} x^{s}, of the sales, for ——— Barnard, in reward for speciall service.

* An Ordre was taken that from hensforth no prenter sholde prente or putt to vente any Englisshe booke butt suche as sholde first be examined by Mr. Secretary Peter, Mr. Secretary Smith, and Mr. Cicill, or the one of them, and allowed by the same, undre payne, &c.

A recognisance. Order given to the Lord Chauncelour to take bound with sufficient sureties of Dunche, late Auditour of the Myntes, in the sume of iiij^{m} ^{li}, that after his enlargement out of the Fleete he present himself weekly to my Lordes Grace or sume two of the Counsaile.

Blackness Castle. Sir Richard Candishe discharged by my Lordes Grace and Counsaile of thoffice of Captain of Blacknesse.

Warrants for payment. Mr. Williams had warrant for v^{li} to Mr. Cicill, delyvered by him to one of Mr. Rowses servantes in reward for bringing hyder a rebell out of Suffolk.

f. 565. *xiiij^{o} Augusti.*

Thexchequier had warrant for cc^{li} to the Lord Willoughby in prest, to be employed in the Kinges Majestes affaires.

Mr. Williams had warrant for iiij^{li} to Charles Tyrrell for his gooing with letters to the Lady Maryes Grace.

Mr. Peckham had warrant for cc^{li} to Sir William Cavendishe, to be by him emprested alike to the ij Allemain captens uppon their wages of the next month; viz., to Clain van Buren and William Wald Erdon.

---

* This entry appears to be in Sir John Mason's handwriting.

Mr. Peckham had warrant for iiij^{m} ^{li} in prest to ————————, to be by him conveyed to the Lord Privy Seale for payement of the army under his leading advanced against the western rebelles.

Mr. Williams had warrant for two monthes wages to xvij soldiours maymed at Bullenbargh at the late assault there, after iiij^{d} a daye to a pece, the ij monthes to begyn the xjth of August, and then to paye them from thre monthes to thre monthes, so they receyve it in person, untyll they be preferred in to rowmes of almesmen in sume churches cathedrall, wherof advertisement shalbe given to the Thresaurer.

Mr. Williams had warrant for c^{li} to Sir William Cavendish f. 566. for payement to the Pursuyvantes and messingers their fees, having been sent with letters of the Lord Protectour's and Counsayle in to sundry partes; of the sales.

xv° Augusti.

Mr. Williams had warrant for vj^{li} xviij^{d} to John Gates for cariadge of provicions and ordinance in the voyage of the Lord Marques of Northampton against the rebelles of Norwych, by a bill of particulars.

The same Thresaurer c^{li}, of the sales, to Sir Mychaell Stanhop, Chief Gentleman of the Privy Chamber, for charges incident to his rowm.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for xl^{s} to William Cicill, of the sales, geven by him in reward to a servant of Sir Anthony Wingfeldes that brought a prisonnyer hyder out of Suffolk.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for xlij^{li} to Norry King at Armes, for diverse voyages by him made in to Kent, Essex, Suffolk and Norfolk, about the pacifyeng of the rebelles.

Mr. Peckham had warrant for m^{li} to Mr. Gonson for dis- f. 567. peching of the Kinges Majestes ships being nowe at Portsmouth; viz., for the wages of soldiours and maryners.

——— had warrant for iiij^{li} vj^{s} viij^{d} to York, Officer at Armes, for his voyage to Norwych about the pacifyeng of the Communes assembled there.

Mr. Candishe had warrant for xxxij^{s} to Clarenciois King at Armes, sent in to Kent for the pacifyeng of the rebelles about Madestone, and caryeng to them their pardon.

xvj° Augusti.

Mr. Williams had warrant for cxl^{li} to Sir John Norton, for cotes and conduict money and wages for cc footemen sent under his leading to Bulloin.

Captured alum. Lope de Carion apointed to receyve by indenture thalume being at Hampton that was lately taken in the Portugall ship, he putting in good suretyes befor the judge of thadmiralte to render the same or the value therof in cas within a twelve-month and one daye it be proved to be French goodes.

Warraunt to (*sic*) for ix^{li} to Richemond Harauld at Armes, for his charges ryding to Devon [with] the Kinges Majesties Commission, and for conducting ccc straungers to my Lord Privey Seale, so that with vj^{li} he receyved imprest he had xv^{li} in thole.

f. 568. **A recognisance.** *Willelmus Woodhous, miles, cognovit se debere Domino Regi xx libras, &c.*

Uppon condicion that where the sayd Sir William hathe received out of the Marshalsee Vincent Sodeyn, William Goslam and Mychell Collet, taken prisonnyers uppon the sea; if the same Sir William do at all tymes restore the sayd iij prisonnyers to the Knight Marshall, being required thereunto, or elles paye to the Lord Protectour's Grace xij^{li} to the Kinges Majestes use; that then, &c., or elles, &c.

xvij° Augusti.

Warrants for payment. Mr. Peckham had warrant for vij$^{xx\ li}$ to Hidney, capten of cc men sent to Bulloin, for their coates, conduict money and one fortnightes wages.

Mr. Carew had warrant for ix^{li} to Richemond Herald at Armes, for his two voyages into Cornewell to the Lord Privy Seale.

Sondaye, the xviijth of August, 1549. f. 569.

Mr. Williams had warrant for xj^{li} iiij^{s} to the Provost Marshall of thallemans for ij monthes wages ended thende of this month, for himself, his ij halbedres and ij sergeauntes.

———————— had warrant for c^{li} in prest of Charles de Guevara uppon the wages of his bend.

Mr. Williams had warrant for v^{li} to John Catcowe in reward for the apprehencion of one Richard Doone, a rebell.

Mr. Carewe had warrant for lxvij^{li} xix^{s} j^{d} for charges doone uppon the gardens and orchard at Westminster, according to a book of parcelles of the same.

xix^{o} Augusti.

Mr. Williams had warrant for xlij^{li} to the Lord Thomas Grey, for coates and conduict of cc men sent under his conduict to Newhaven.

———————— had warrant for viij^{li} to Francis Garton, man at armes, for his charges and of his two men, having ij great horses and one ghelding, for lx dayes after the rate of xvj^{d} by the daye for a pece, being sent to serve in the North.

Sir John Williams had warrant for v^{li} to Mr. Cycill payed f. 570.
by him; viz., iij^{li} to Sir Thomas Wentworth that brought a prisonnyer out of Suffolk, and xl^{s} to a servant of Sir Anthony Wingfeldes for bringing to the Courte one Sherman, a rebell.

Thomas Persee had warrant for xxij^{li} vj^{s} viij^{d}; viz., xl^{s} to Tymon and others maymed at Hadington; to William Barnard for apprehending a notable rebell and caryeng him to be hanged at Brandon Fery, v^{li}; to Mr. Walpoole for xxx^{s} in reward to certen persones of Bury; to William Burton in rewarde xxvj^{s} viij^{d}; to John Blampy, sent hyder from Jersey

in speciall service, xxx^{s}; to John Hurleston for apprehencion of certen sedicious persons, v^{li}; to John Latymer and Thomas Naseborowe in reward, iiij^{li}; to Simon Oxford and others for bringing up of one Swynboorn, xl^{s}; to Hugh Evans in reward, x^{s}.

Mr. Peckham had warrant for xxx^{li} xiij^{s} iiij^{d} for conducting of xlvj horsemen from Glocester to Honyton and back agayn to Glocester, being in the holl viij^{xx} myles, and for xlvj coates for them at iiij^{s} the coate.

f. 571. xxth of August.

Repairs at Westminster. The Recevour of the Duchy had warrant for c^{li}, in prest to Laurence Brodshawe towerdes the reparacion of the Parliament Hows, and of the Hows to kepe the Registres of the Kinges Majeste.

Other warrants for payment. Sir John Williams had warrant for x^{li} x^{s} to Sir Thomas Smyth, Mr. Secretary, for so myche paid to (*sic*) him; viz., ten poundes to Hudson, leader of the iiij enseignes of Allemans footemen to therl of Warwyck, Lieutenant of tharmy advanced against the rebelles of Norfolk; the same ten poundes to be defalked of Hudson's wages, being v^{s} *per diem*, and iiij servantes at vj^{d} the pece.

Also x^{s} to Humfrey Mychell, sent to the sayd Hudson with the sayd money; this to be payed of the sales.

Thexchequer had warrant for c^{li}, of the Relief of the Clergy, to the capten Hungarien, in prest towerd thinterteynement of his bond of horsemen which he hath to provide, to be defalked of their wages.

f. 572. *xxj^{o} Augusti.*

Mr. Williams had warrant for v^{li} to Edmund Moone for the bringing hither out of Suffolk, by the order of the Lord Protectour's Grace and Counsaile, of one Richard Wade.

Mr. Peckham had warrant for mm^{li} to the Lord Great Master, of the Revenues of the Mynt, for so myche advanced

by his Lordship to be sent to the Lord Privy Seale towerdes payement of tharmy under him sent against the western rebelles.

Mr. Williams had warrant for xiiij^{li} xvij^{s} iiij , of the sales, to Thomas Thomson, according to certen particulars.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for cxxviij^{li} iij^{s} vj^{d} to John Lyndesey, for a clere discharge of a book annexed to the warrant, which was for certen stuff and the making of certen barbes.

———————— had warrant for cl^{li} to Peter Steger and lx^{li} to Clays Strudder, for their ships hired in Eastland by John Dymmock for transportacion of certen Allemans brought over to supply Conrade Penynckes band.

xxij° Augusti. f. 573.

Mr. Carewe had warrant for mm^{li}, of the Relief to Mr. Peckham towerdes payement of the northern charges for September next.

Mr. Williams had warrant for m^{li} to Mr. Peckham for the like purpose.

Mr. Peckham had warrant for viij^{m} ^{li} growing of the Myntes, to be sent to Gregory Raylton for the northern charges for September next.

Thomas Persee had warrant for xl^{s} to James de Johannj for bringing speciall letters from Yermouth ; also for xx^{s} to Richard Wade, sent hyther out of Suffolk and accused as a styrrer of sedicion, whereof he hath cleared him self; and for xl^{s} to certen men of Sudbury for bringing up of one Thomson, a sedicious person.

Mr. Williams had warrant for xiiij^{li} xvij^{s} iiij^{d} to the warden of the cowpers at the Holly Iland, uppon his bill of particulars.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for cxxviij^{li} iij^{s} vj^{d} for John Lyndsey for harnoys sent in to the North.

f. 574. *xxiij° Augusti.*

Mr. Peckham had warrant for lvij^{li} x^{s} to Sir Francis Flemmyng for provicions for Ireland.

———————— had warrant for c^{li} to the Lord Thomas Grey, in prest towerdes payement of the wages of cc men sent under his leading to Bulloin out of Essex.

xxiiij° Augusti.

Mr. Williams had warrant for vij^{li} x^{s}; viz., v^{li} to Barnard of Norfolk, in reward for service; and l to v men of Gloucestre that brought up a singing man, being a rebell.

* Mr. Williams had warrant for m^{li} to the Mayour of Excester, the which he had ———.

f. 575. Sundaye, the xxvth of August, 1549.

———————— had warrant for cccIxxvj^{li} to the Lord Bothwell in parte of payement of his pencion.

xxvj° Augusti.

Mr. Peckham had warrant for m^{li} to the Mayour of Excestre, by him lent to the Lord Privy Seale, Lieutenant of the Army against the rebelles.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for xj^{li} xiij iiij^{d} to John Swan, for conveyeng of letters in to Ireland for the apprehencion of Thomson the pirate.

The same Thresaurer had warraunt for vij$^{xx\ li}$ to Anthony Knevett and ———————— Mylles, for the coates and conduict money of cc men sent to Bulloin out of Kent.

f. 576. *xxvij° Augusti.*

———————— had warrant for xl^{li} to the Lord of Brumston, in reward.

---

* This unfinished entry has been afterwards struck out.

One Conwey, committed to the Tower uppon supposicion of coyning of money in Lecestreshire, and nowe by examinacion tryed to be ghiltles, ys dyscharged of imprisonment out of the Tower. **Release of a prisoner.**

xxviij° Augusti.

Mr. Peckham had warrant for cc^{li} to Sir John Mason for payement of post wages and letters sent from Callais to Dovour. **Warrants for payment.**

———————— had warrant for c^{li} in prest to Sir Jhon Travers for provisions for Ireland; to ———————— for full payment of Guevarres bande for September, cccxxv^{li} v^{s}; for xxx horsemen for ij monethes, &c., iiij^{c}iiij^{xx}v^{li} v^{s}.

Warrant to ———————— for cc to Goldingham for my Lord Wentworth and Sir Anthony Wingfeld.

xxix° Augusti.

Warrant to ———————— for m^{l}iij^{c}l^{li} xiij iiij^{d} to Haqueford, for his band of horsemen for the moneth of September.

Mr. Williams had warrant for viiij^{c}xlvj^{li} viij^{s} vij^{d} to John Laund, purveyour.

Warraunt to ———————— for vij^{c}iiij^{xx} ^{li} xiiij^{s} j^{d} *ob.* to Mistres Brickes, wydow, for debt uppon her husbandes accoumpt.

Mr. Peckham had warraunt for m^{l}m^{l} ^{li}, imprest to Sir Mauryce Dennis, to be employed in his charge.

xxx° Augusti. f. 577.

———————— had warrant for m to Mr. Aucher.

Mr. Williams had warrant for v^{li}, of the sales, to the Master of Reven's man by waye of reward, sent to the Court out of Scoteland.

Warrant to ———————— for xxv^{li} to the Lord of Mangerton, in reward.

Mr. Persey had warrant for xl^{s} to one that brought a prysoner to the Tower from Dovour, being a Frenche marchaunt.

Mr. Peckham had warrant for lxxv^{li} to Charles de Gwevarra for xxx men over his number of c, for a moneth ending the xxixth of September next.

Warrant for clxj^{li} xij^{d} to John Piers, Clerck of the Check of the Garde, for the wages of iiij^{xx}xj of them for one moneth.

f. 578. At Westminster, the ij^{d} of September, 1549.

Several recognisances.

Thomas a Leigh, de parochia Sancti Marie Weke, in comitatu Cornubie, husbondman, Rogerus Gardener, unius janitoris (sic) *Domini Regis, et Johannes Empy, de parochia Sancti Martini juxta Charing Crosse, taylour, venerunt coram Domino Protectore et recognoverunt se deberi* (sic) *Domino Regi centum libras sterling de terris bonis suis levandas; viz., predictus Thomas Leigh pro ipso in lx^{li}, et dicti Rogerus Gardener et Johannes Empy et uterque eorum in xx^{li}.*

The condicion of this recognisance is suche that if the above bounden Thomas Aleygh be of good abearing to the Kinges Majeste our Sovereigne Lord, and to all and singuler his liege peoople (*sic*) and subjectes; that then, &c., or elles, &c.

Jacobus Paget et Thomas Dowreth comparuerunt coram, &c., ultimo die Augustii (sic) *anno iij^{o} regni Regis Edwardi vj^{ti}, et habent diem usque festum Omnium Sanctorum proxime sequens.*

Another allusion to Cabot.

Thexchequer had warrant for c^{li} to Henry Oystryge, by hym taken up by exchaunge for conducting of Sebastian Sabott.

Warrants for payment.

Thomas Perse had warrant for vj^{li} to them that brought fyve prisoniers from Chester.

f. 579. The iij^{de} of September, 1549.

Warrant to ———————— for ij^{c}iiij^{xx}ij^{li} v^{s} to Berislav the Hungarien, for a monethes wages for himself and his band of c horsemen, ending the last day of this presentes.

Mr. Perse had warrant for x^{li} xvij^{s} x^{d} to the gardiner of Grenewich, as by a byll of particulers doth appere.

Mr. Peckham had warrant for clxxij^{li} xj^{s} to Sir Fraunces Fleming for provision of foure cartes and xlij cart horses for the same.

Warrant to ———————— for ijm^{l} ^{li} to Sir Thomas Chaloner, to be by him payd over according to thorder to him geven to the bandes of Jermigny and Petre Sanga, toguyther with the full contentacion of the ij ensignes of Almaynes for all former demaundes untill this present daye.

Warrant to ———————— for m^{l}m^{l} ^{li} to Benjamyn Gonson for the maryne affayres.

Warrant to ———————— for m^{l}m^{l} ^{li} to Sir Richard Cotton, Thresaurer of Bulloyn, to be defrayed under his charge.

Warraunt to ———————— for m^{l}m^{l} ^{li} to Sir Anthony Aucher for provision of victualles for Bulloin and the pieces about the same.

The Thresaurer of the First Fruictes and Tenthes had warrant for iijm^{l} ^{li}, of the Relief of the Clergy, to Sir Edmund Peckham, to be by his order sent to Gregory Raylton, Thresaurer in the North, toward paymentes in his charge for the moneth of October.

Mr. Williams had warrant for m^{l} ^{li}, of the sales, for the like purpose.

Mr. Peckham had warrant for xijm^{l} ^{li} growing of the revenues of the Mynt for the like purpose also.

Warrant to ———————— for iiijm^{l} ^{li} to George Maxey towardes provision of victualles, aswell for the sees as for tharmy and as the garrysons in the North.

The vth of September, 1549. f. 580.

Warrant to ———————— for xv^{li} to Nicolyne Florentyno in reward; vj^{li} xiij^{s} iiij^{d} to Justus Jonas that brought letters from the King of Denmark; and xl^{s} to an Indyan that brought bawme to the Kinges Majestie.

Mr. Peckham had warrant for x^{li} to the clerk of the Auditour of Ireland for repayring hyther and his returne.

The same had warrant for x^{li} to one that caryed a masse of money to the Allmayns remayning in Norfolk.

Mr. Peckham had warrant for m$^{l\ li}$ to Thomas Broke for the workes at Dovour.

Warrant to ———————— for xx^{li} in reward to one Penny, thinginour.

Mr. Peckham had warrant for m^{l}v^{li}, imprest to thalmaynes fotemen serving in Norfolk.

f. 581. The vjth of September.

Mr. Peckham had warrant for cxl^{li} to George Maxey for vij^{xx} way of salt provided at Portesmouth for the Kinges Majestie.

Mr. Peckham had warrant for v^{li} in reward to Owen Hopton cummyng out of Suffolk.

Warrant to Mr. Peckham for m$^{l\ li}$ xvij^{s}, imprest to Sir William Candishe, to be by him payd over imprest to Clayen van Burren and William van Walderdom, captens of ij ensygnes of Almaynes, uppon thaccoumpt of their wages.

A recognisance.

Radulphus Calfehill, generosus, Ricardus Pallady, armiger, et Johannes Barnard, generosus, recognoverunt se debere Domino Regi, &c., ducentum libras. . . .

The condicion of this recognosance (*sic*) is suche that if the said Raf Calfehill, gent., do personally appere from day to day before my Lord Protectour's Grace and others of the Kinges Majestes most honorable Counsell, ther to make answer to all suche thinges as shalbe objected against him, onles he be lycensed to the contrary by the said Lord Protectour's Grace; that then, &c., orelles, &c.

f. 582. The vijth of September, 1549.

Warrant to Mr. Thomas Perse for x^{li} to Petit, Surveyour of Callays, sent northwardes about the Kinges Majestes affayres; xl^{s} to Mr. Darcies man for bringing speciall letters; and xx^{s} to Armigill Wade for jorneys by him made.

Mr. Candishe had warrant for v^{c} ^{li} to Barthilmew Fortuni for provision of saltpeter.

Mr. Williams had warrant for ix^{c} ^{li} for the like purpose.

———— had warrant for lxxij^{li} to John Somer and John Cock for vij^{c}xx collin clifes at ij^{s} the pece, and for vij^{c} handgunnes at ix^{s} the pece; also for cccl^{li}, being by them delyvered to thoffice of thordynance within the Tower of London, as by a bill sent herewith dothe appere.

The viijth of September, 1549.

Warrant to Mr. Peckham to retein in his owne handes cc^{li} bequetheth (*sic*) to him by Kinge Henri theight that dead is. Legacies of the late King.

The same Mr. Peckham had warrant for ccc^{li} to Sir Edward North bequethed to him likewise.

Mr. Peckham had warrant also for ccxxvj^{li} to certein persons for conveyaunce of money according to a [bill of] particulers. Other warrants for payment.

Warrant to ———— for l^{li} to Thomas Awdley in reward for bringing Ket.

Warrant to ———— for vij^{li} to Sir Thomas Smyth disbursed in sundry thinges.

Warrant to ———— for xxv^{li} to Thomas Fissher for his posting northeward.

Warrant to ———— for cc^{li} to Horniold, imprest for ordynance in my Lord of Warwickes jorney.

The ixth of September, 1549. f. 583.

Warrant to Mr. Peckham for cxiij^{li} xx^{d} to Alsope, poticary, for potycary stuff.

To Mr. Williams to allowe Mr. Aucher m^{l}m^{l} ^{l} in his receypt for Bulloyn.

A like warrant out of Mr. Whaley's receipt for Sir Edmund Peckham, to be employed for the Kinges affayres.

Mr. Peckham had warrant for m^{l}m$^{l\,li}$ to Mr. Aucher for provision of victualles for Bulloin.

Sir John Williams had warrant for x^{li} to John Parker for his charges in conducting the Hungaryen into the North.

The xth of September, 1549.

Warraunt to ———— for iiij$^{c\,li}$ to Benjamyn Gonson, Thresaurer of thadmiralty, to be employed for the maryne affayres.

Mr. Williams had warrant for iiij^{li} to Mr. Cycell, of the sales, by him disbursed to Mr. Goodolphin's man in reward.

* Mr. Candishe had warrant for v$^{c\,li}$ to Sir Fraunces Fleming and Anthony Anthony.

f. 584. At Westminster.

A recognisance. The xjth of September, 1549.

Thomas Eyms, generosus, recognovit se debere Domino Regi centum libras. . . .

Uppon condicion that if the said Thomas Eyms be furthcummyng and do personally appere before my Lord Protectour's Grace and Counsell from tyme to tyme, uppon reasonable warnyng to be geven unto him for that purpose within vj monethes next ensuying the date hereof, and of suche further thinges as shall come to his remembraunce touching the mattiers wherof he hath been examined alredy shall from tyme to tyme make declaracion, and open the same to the said Lord Protectour's Grace and Counsell as they shall occurre; that then this present recognisance, &c., otherwise, &c.

Warrant to ———— for v^{li} to Alexander Seymour for conveying of Doctour Weston to the Flete after he had found him in Leicestreshire.

Warrant to ———— for ccl^{li} to be conveyed to the Thresaurer of Callays, to be by him employed in reward to the Frenche Ambassadour going away.

---

* This entry has been afterwards struck out.

Warrant to ———————— for xij^{li} x^{s} in reward to Lewis Dalcayna, Spanyerd, who revolted from the Frenche.

———————— had warrant for vj^{li} v^{s} for pety defraymentes here.

The xijth of September, 1549. f. 585.

Mr. Williams had warrant for c crownes in reward to Lodovico de Burgo, sent from Sir Ferdinando Gonsaga.

Warrant to ———————— for iiij^{li} vij^{s} for munician sent to Hampton to Jersey unto Sir Fraunces Flemyng.

Warrant for John Parker, Quirry of the Stable, for xv^{li} vj^{s} viij^{d}, for disparking of Castell Hay Parke and Handbury Parke in the county of Stafford.

The xiiijth of September, 1549.

Warraunt to the Receiver of the Wardes for x^{li} in reward to Cuff, of Bulloin.

Mr. Williams had warrant for x^{li} to Wolfang Batcheman in reward.

The xvth of September, 1549. f. 586.

Warrant to ———————— for l^{li} geven by the Kinges Majestie in reward to the Ringrave.

———————— had warrant for v^{c} ^{li} imprest to Sir John Luttrell uppon his accomptes.

Warrant ———————— for cclxxij^{li} xix^{s} vj^{d} to Sir Thomas Tresham for his wages in Norfolk, uppon the declaracion of Horniold.

Warrant to ———————— for iij^{li} vj^{s} for the bourde of two Scottishe children taken by the Lord Grey.

Fraunces Foxall and Henry Saxey had warrant to deliver to Sir Mauryce Dennys, knight, of the money of Anthony Fulker, xml ^{li}, for the defrayment of the affayres of the Kinges Majestie in his charge.

Thexchequer had warrant for vjm$^{l\ li}$, of the second payment of the Relief in London, to Mr. Peckham.

Warrant to ———————— for m^{l}m$^{l\ li}$ to Sir Thomas Chaloner, knight, for payment of straungers, whereof he is to give accoumptes.

A legacy of the late King.

Mr. Peckham had warrant for ccc^{li} to Mr. Comptroler, bequested to him by the Kinges Majestie deceassed.

Other warrants for payment.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for vij$^{c\ li}$ to John Aborough, wherof cc^{li} to James Stoner for victualles, and v$^{c\ li}$ for wages and charges at Alderney.

f. 587. The xvjth of September.

Warrant to ———————— for iiij$^{c\ li}$ to Lawrence Bradshawe; c^{li} to Badger, master carpenter at Portesmouth; and lx^{li} to the capten of the pyoners at Newhavon.

f. 588. The xixth of September, 1549.

Warrant to John Bowes for m$^{l\ li}$ uppon Damselles reckonyng.

Warrant to ———————— for v$^{c\ li}$ to Sir Fraunces Fleming for thaffayres of thordynance.

The xxjth of September, 1549.

———————— had warrant for v^{li} to Sir Thomas Smyth, by him delyvered to Frauncis the Currour, sent into Fraunce to the Kinges Majestes Ambassadour there.

———————— had warrant for viij^{c}iiij^{xx}viij^{li} xj^{s} viij^{d} to Jerard Gore, John Flete, John Wynstede and Robert Forster, by them delyveryd to Mr. Cotton for the Kinges use, as appeareth by certein severall billes indented therof betwene the said Mr. Cotton and theim; the Thresaurer to receyve the billes with this warrant at their handes for to be his discharge.

f. 589. The xxijth day of September, 1549.

Warrant to Sir John Williams for xiiij^{li} xj^{s} for bringing up the western rebelles.

Warrant to Mr. Williams for c crownes, imprest uppon an obligacion of Monsieur de Toiges.

Warrant to Mr. Williams for viij^{li} to William Cycell, layed out to severall men for the Kinges Majestes affayres.

Warrant to ———————— for xvjm$^{l\,li}$ to the Lord Great Master for dyvers provisions to be made.

Warrant to ———————— for c^{li} in reward to Mr. Doctour Bruno.

Thomas Chamberlain and Joachim Gundefrynger had warrant directed to ————————, for cc^{li} to theim emprest.

Warrant to Sir John Williams for ciiij^{xx}xiij^{li} xv^{s} to Melchiour Millayn, for bowstaves to the number of m^{l}v delivered into tharmory within the Tower.

Warrant to ———————— for xx^{li} in reward to Sir John Travers repayring home into Ireland.

Warrant to ———————— for ccc^{li} to Sir Thomas Chaloner uppon uppon (*sic*) his reckoning for souldiours, straungers.

Thexchequer had warrant for cc^{li} to Sir Michaell Stanhop for the Kinges purse.

Warrant to ———————— for iij$^{c\,li}$, imprest to Benjamyn Gonson for thadmyrall affayres.

Warrant to ———————— for xx^{li} in reward to Cardnyno.

Warrant to ———————— for xx^{li} to Kirkald, a Scot, in reward.

Warrant to ———————— for xx^{li} in reward to Cuff and Latymer.

The xxiijth of September, 1549. f. 590.

Mr. Williams had warrant, of the sales, to pay to John Horniold for William Barnard and xxvij light horsmen, appointed to the saf conduct of cariages and victualles, after ix^{d} by the day apece for viij dayes begynnyng xxj August, viij^{li} viij^{s}; and for their xxviij cotes at iiij^{s} the pece, v^{li} xij^{s}.

The xxviijth of September, 1549.

Mr. Williams had warrant for xxx^{li} to the Kinges Attourney, his coast and charges going into Norfolk, remayning there from the xijth of August untill the xxth of this present; and to the Kinges Sollicytour for the like purpose, xx^{li}.

A legacy of the late King.

Mr. Peckham had warrant for cc^{li} to him bequested by the Kinges Majestie deceassed.

Other warrants for payment.

Warrant to ———— for x^{li} in reward to capten Lytton sent from Bulloyn.

Warrant to ———— for xxx^{li} to the Lady Bridgewater for her quarter's annuitie ending at Michaelmas next.

Warrant to ———— for m$^{l\ li}$ to the Lord Willoughby.

Warrant to ———— for x^{li} to Boneham, my Lord Clynton's man, for bringing letters from Bulloin.

f. 591. The iij^{de} of October, 1549.

Mr. Peckham had warrant that he shuld give order to send to Gregory Raylton, Thresaurer in the Northe, of the revenues of the Myntes, xvj$^{m\ li}$ towardes the payementes of the Kinges Majestes charges there.

Warrant to ———— for iiijm$^{l\ li}$ to George Maxey, for provision of victualles for the Northe.

Warrant to ———— for iiijm$^{l\ li}$ to Mr. Peckham, to be sent to Gregory Raylton for October.

Harry Saxey and Fraunces Foxall had warrant to delyver to Sir Anthony Aucher m^{l}m$^{l\ li}$, for the provicion of victualles for Bulloin.

The same Saxey and Foxall had warrant for m^{l}m$^{l\ li}$ to Sir Richard Cotton, Thresaurer of Bulloin, for the defrayment of thinges under his charge.

Warrant to ———— for m^{l}m$^{l\ li}$ to Benjamyn Gonson for thaffayres of thadmyraltye.

Warrant to ———————— for ijm$^{l\ li}$ to Sir Thomas Chaloner for conclusion of thaccoumpt due to the bandes of Jermigni and Petre Sanga, with the full contentacion of two ensignes of Almaynes for all former demaundes till this daye.

Hampton Court. f. 592.

The iiijth of October, 1549.

Mr. Peckham had warrant to give order for the payment of cxxv^{li} to Sir John Vavasour and Mr. Ellerker out of the Mynt at Yorke.

Warrant to Sir John Williams to delyver to the King of Denmarkes servant, in reward, xij^{li} x^{s}.

Warrant to ———————— for c^{li} geven in reward to the young Duk of Lunenbergh.

Mr. Peckham had warrant for m^{l}m$^{l\ li}$ to Sir Fraunces Fleming and Anthony, Officers of thordinance, for defraymentes in his (*sic*) charge.

To the Thresaurer and Chamberlaynes of thexchequer for the payment of vj^{li} to Richard Shelley, for his charges conducting the Frenche Ambassadour to Dovour and his returne.

COUNCIL REGISTER.

EDWARD VI. VOL. II.

f. 1. At Ely Place, on Sunday, the vjth of October, 1549, then being present:—

Lorde St. John, Lord Great Master; Therle of Warwik, Lord Great Chamberlein; Therle of Arundell, Lord Chamberlain; Therle of Sowthampton; Mr. Secretary Peter; Sir Edward Northe; Sir Richard Sowthwell, knight; Sir Edmund Peckham, knight; Sir Edward Wootton, knight; Mr. Doctour Wootton, Deane of Cantorbury.

Charges against the Protector and precautions of the Council.

The Lordes and others of the Kinges Majestes Pryvey Counsail consydering with themselfes the great rebellion of the people in sundry partes of the realme, the great slaughter and effusion of blood that lately hath been through occasion therof, considering also the great insolency and disobedyence that yet remayneth emong the Kinges Majestes subjectes, whereunto if spedy remedy be not provyded both his Majestes most royall person and thole State might be brought into hazard and perill, and remembring withall that thies and sundry others great disorders had proceded of the yll gouvernement of the Lord Protectour, who being heretofore many tymes spoken unto both in open Counsail and otherwise pryvately, hath not only refused to give eare to their advises, but also mynding to follow his owne fantasyes (wherefrom all the saide disorders and mischiefes had before growen and arrisen), dyd after persist in the same; their Lordships also waying with the same how that, through thonly default of the said Protectour, Haddington, being of his owne will first made and fortifyed in Scotland, was abandoned, Newhavon, Blacknesse and Bullenbergh were lost and possessed of thennemyes, and Bulloin itself and thother pieces nye to the same were brought into great and ymynent

daungier, dyd therfore certein of them deliberat and consult toguither how to bring thinges into frame again, and to succour his Majestes pieces being in perill; and thys day having appoint to repayre to Hampton Courte, accumpanyed with their ordynary numbers of servantes, to have had frendly communicacion with the Lorde Protectour about the reformacion of the State, as they were booted and redy to have mounted uppon their horses, were certeynly advertised aswell by credible reportes of dyvers gentlemen as by letters subscribed with the hand of the said Lord Protectour that he having sume intelligence of their Lordships intentes, and moved with the conscience of his yll gouvernement, wherof he would abyde no reformacion, had soddenly raysed a power of the communes to thintent if their Lordships had come to the Courte to have destroyed them, which power he had levyed aswell by letters whereunto he cawsed his Majestie to sett his most gratious hand, as by most sedityous bylles which he had devysed for that purpose the tenour wherof word for word followeth:—

f. 2.

*"Yet Sunday, the vj^th^ of October, 1549."

† Good people, in the name of God and King Edward, let us ryse with all oure poower to defende hym and the Lorde Protector agenst certen Lordes and gentilmen and chefe mastres, which wolde depose the Lorde Protector, and so endanger the Kinges royall person, because we, the poore comens, being injuried by the extorciouse gentylmen had our pardon this yere by the mercy of the King, and the goodnes of the Lorde Protector, for whom let us fyght, for he lovithe all just and true gentilmen which do no extorcion and also us the poore commynaltie of Englonde.

God save the King and my Lord Protector and all true Lords and gentilmen and us the poore comynaltie.

Their Lordshipps moved with the novelty of thies thinges and considering the daungier they might incurre if they should repayre to the Courte, determyned to stay at London; and seing that the Lord Protectours had stirred upp the com munes and moved eftsones an unquiet in the realme but late before pacyfyed, first called unto them, being assembled at Ely

---

* These dates are given at the head of each page.

† Supplied from a paper in State Papers, Domestic, Vol. ix., No. 12, which is endorsed:—"The copie of the bill sowed emongest the commons."

Place in Holborn, the Mayour and Aldermen of London, to whom when they had declared the state of thinges and the perill that the Protectour had brought the Kinges Majestes person and thole realme into, required them in no wyse to obey any letters to be sent from the sayd Protectour oneles the same were subscribed by the Counsail or by the more parte of them, and that they shuld kepe good watch and warde and se the Citie gouverned and kept for the King in good order and quiet, which they promised to do accordingly. And the same day their Lordships, having speciall regard to the preservacion of the peace and good quiet emonges the Kinges Majestes good subjectes, fearing least by letters sent forth by the said Lord Protectour, and through those seditious bylles wherof they were contynually more and more informed, there might happen
f. 3. to arrise summe new commocion emong the people, thought necessary for the better stay of them to send furthe sundry
"Yet Sunday, the vjth of October, 1549." letters, which were written to the noble men and other gentlemen of the realme advertising them of this mattier, and by the said letters required them on his Majestes behalf tobey none of the said Protectour's letters and comaundementes, but do what they cowld eche one in his behalf for the stay and quiet of the realme. And forasmuche as their Lordships doubted how the said Protectour would employ the power he had levyed, their Lordships wrate to certain of the noble men and gentlemen to repayre to London with summe force wherwith to represse (if nede were) the Protectour's attemptates. Moreover their Lordships consydering that the Protectour had gyven order that the Tower shuld be kept in sorte as none of his Majestes Counsail nor none other might enter into the same, which was an argument that he would have the same holly at his owne devotion, dyd send for the Lieutenant, requyring him to suffer certain others to enter for the good keping therof to his Majestes use, wherunto the Lieutenaunt accordyng, Sir Edmund Peckham, knight, and Leonard Chamberlain, esquier, with their servauntes, were commaunded to enter into the Tower as assotiates to the same Lieutenant for the better presidy and gard of the same.

At Mercers' Hall in London. f. 4.

Munday, the vijth of October, 1549.

The Lord Chauncellour; the Lord Great Master; the Lord Great Chamberlain; Therle of Arundell; Therle of Sowthampton; Mr. Thresaurer; Sir John Gage; Mr. Secretary Peter; Sir Edward North; Sir Edward Mountague; Sir Raf Sadler; Sir John Baker; Sir Edward Wootton; Mr. Doctour Wootton; Sir Richard Sowthwell; Sir Edmund Peckham.

The Protector takes the King to Windsor.

The Lordes being certeinly advertised that the Lord Protectour had the night before conveyed his Majestes person to the Castell of Wyndsour, where was no maner of provision for his Majestie nor his Hieghnes Howshold, as they were most sorrowfull for the same, and marveled extremely that the same Protectour had so small respect to his duety and the savegard of his Majestes most royall person, so nevertheles their Lordships, being moved with an inestimable care as to their dueties belonged of the good preservacion of hys Majestie, gave ymmediatly order that all kynd of provisions and other thinges requisite for his Majestie and his Hieghnesses trayne shuld be with all dilligens conveyed to Wyndsour, and that the same provisyons shuld be contynued from tyme to tyme so long as his Majestie remayned there. And to thend his Majestie and such others of his Majestes servantes as were at Wyndsour might be fully advertised of the good meanyng of their Lordships towardes his Majestie and thole realme, their Lordships wrate the letters whose tenour word for worde followeth:—

Letters of the vij of October from the Lordes to the Kinges Majestie.

A letter to the King from the Council.

Most hiegh and mighty Prynce, our most gratious Souvereign Lord, it may please your Majestie to be advertised that having hard suche message as it pleased your Majestie to send unto us by your Hieghnes Secretary, Sir William Peter, likeas it was muche to our grief and discumforth to understand that uppon untrue informacions your Majestie semed to have some f. 5. "Yet Munday, the vijth of October."

doubt of our fidelites, so do we uppon our knees most humbly beseche your Majestie to thinke that as we have alwayes served the Kinges Majestie, your most noble father, and your Hieghnes likewise faythfully and truly, so do we mynd alwayes to contynue your Majestes true servantes to theffusion of our bloodes and losse of our liefes, and for the surety of your most royall person, savegard and preservacion of your realmes and dominyons, have at this tyme consulted toguither, and for none other cause we take God to wytnes; we have heretofore by all good and gentle meanes attempted to have had your Hieghnes uncle, the Duke of Somerset, to have gouverned your Majestes affayres by thadvise of us and the rest of your Counsailours, but fynding hym so muche geven to his owne will that he alwayes refused to heare reason, and therwith doing sundry such thinges as were and be most dangerous both to your most royall person and to your hole realme, we thought yet again to have gentlely and quietly spoken with him in thies thinges, had he not gathered force about him in such sorte as we might easly perceyve him earnestly bent to the mayntenance of his olde wilfull and troublous doinges. For redresse wherof and for none other cause we do presently remayne here redy to lyve and dye your true servauntes, and thassembly of almost all your Cownsail being now here, we have for the better service of your Majestie cawsed your Secretary to remayne here with us, most humbly beseching your Grace to think in your harte that the onely preservacion of your person and estate for the discharge of our dieuties enforceth us to devise how to delyver your Grace from the perill your Hieghnes standeth in, and no other respect. For whatsoever is or shalbe said to your Hieghnes, no earthly thing cowld have moved us to have semed to stand as a party but your onely preservacion, which your Majestie shall hereafter perceyve, and we doubt not repute us for your most faythfull servantes and Counsailours, as our doinges shall never deserve the contrary, as God knoweth, to whom we shall dayly pray for your Majestes preservacion, and with our bodies defend your person and estate aslong as lyef shall endure.

Letters of the vij[th] of October from the Lordes to tharchebishop of Cantourbury and Master Comptroler. f. 6.

Letter to the Archbishop and Paget.

My Lordes, after our right harty commendacions, understanding what fals, untrue and slaunderous billes, rumours and reportes be spred in many places, by meanes of the Duke of Somerset and his adherentes, of the cause of our assembly and being toguethers, we have first thought good to assure your Lordships of our honours, trouth and fydelities to God and the Kinges Majestie, that we meane nothing elles but the surety of his Majestes person, our most gratious Sovereigne Lord, the preservacion of his honour, and the good gouvernance of his Majestes realmes and dominyons, and for none other cause, we take God to witnesse. If the Duke of Somerset would at any tyme have hard our advises, if he would have harde reason and knowledged himself a subject, our meanynges was to have quietly communed with him for redres of all thinges without any disturbance of the realme; but knowing afterwardes that the said Duke goyth aboute to reyse great forces and numbers of men, to spred abrode slaunderous and untrue reportes of us, muche contrary to our honours and reputacions, we were forced for the meting therwith against our willes tassemble also summe numbers aboute us; and now touching the mattier, likeas greveth us to se what daungier and perill may ensue to thole realme through division among our selfes, we have thought good likewise to signifye unto you that if the said Duke will, as becometh a good subject, absent himself from his Majestie, be contented to be ordered according to justice and reason, and disperse that force which is levyed by him, we will gladly commune with you touching the surty of his Majestes person and order of all other thinges, wherin we nothing doubt, whatsoever hath been otherwise untruly reported, you shall fynd us both conformable and redy to do as becometh good subjectes and true Counsailours, nothing doubting to fynd the like conformitie also on your behalfes. Otherwise if we shall se that you mynd more the mayntenance of that one man's

yll doinges then thexecucion of his Majestes lawes and commen order, we must make other accoumpt of you then we trust we shall have cause. Consider, my Lordes, for Godes sake, we hartely pray you, that we be almost thole Counsail, men that have been to muche bounden by sundry benefittes to forgett our dieuties to the Kinges Majestie, for whom we do that we do, and will gladly spend our lives for his surety. If you forsake to come to this good and pesible agrement we must protest that thinconveniences which may ensue uppon this stirre must growe of you, the daungier wherof we assuredly knowe is to none of you unknowen.

f. 7. At the Guylde Hall in London.

Tewsday, the viijth of October, 1549.

The Lord Chauncellour; the Lord Great Master; Therle of Warwick; Therle of Arundell; Therle of Shrewisbury; Therle of Sowthampton; Mr. Thresaurer; Sir John Gage; Mr. Secretary Peter; Sir Edward North; Sir Edward Mountague; Sir Raf Sadler; Sir John Baker; Sir Edward Wootton; Mr. Doctour Wootton; Sir Richard Sowthwell; Sir Edmund Peckham.

An interview with the Lord Mayor.

The Lordes having before geven order to the Mayour, Aldermen and Comune Counsail of London to be at the Guyld Hall this day at the howre of nyne in the morning, came thither also themselfes, where the same Mayour, Aldermen and Comune Counsail beyng assembled, their Lordships declared to them openly that same in effect that the Sunday before they had pryvately declared at Ely Place to the Mayour and Aldermen, adding thissame that bicause their Lordships had been informed how that certein seditious persons, ennemyes of the commune quiet, had spred abrode most perilous rumours that their Lordships shuld goe about talter and reduce mattiers of religion to the state they were in afore, their Lordships intended no alteracion of thinges alredy establisshed by the Lawes and Statutes of the realme, but the preservacion, mayntenance and execucion of the

same Lawes and Statutes, and the restitucion of them into their intier and right course from the which they had been disformed by the Lord Protectour, in which behalf their Lordships prayed their ayde. And the said Mayour, Aldermen and Commune Counsail, with one voyce thanking God for those good inclynacions they perceyved to be in their Lordships, promised their ayde and helpe to the uttermost of their lieves and goodes.

At the howse of Mr. York, Shrief of London. f. 8.

Wedynsday, the ixth of October, 1549.

The Lord Chauncellour; the Lord Great Master; the Lord Pryvy Seale; the Lord Marques of Northampton; the Lord Great Chamberlain; The Lord Chamberlain; Therle of Shrewisbury; Therle of Sowthampton; The Lord Wentword; Mr. Thresaurer; The Master of thorse; Mr. Vicechamberlain; Sir John Gage; Mr. Secretary Peter; Sir Edward North; Lord Chief Justice; Sir Raf Sadler; Sir John Baker; Sir Edward Wootton; Mr. Doctour Wootton; Sir Richard Sowthwell; Sir Edmund Peckham.

Another letter to the King.

The Lordes being certeinly informed that the Lord Protectour had caused all the armure, weapons and municions of his Majestes Armories at Hampton Court and Wyndsour to be taken out, and that he had with the same armed his owne men and suche others as were his adherentes, excluding from his Hieghnesses presence his Majestes own servauntes; and likewise having secrete intelligence that the Duc practised to convey his Hieghnes most royall parson from Wyndsour and so out of the realme, being most carefull for the surety of the same his Majestes most royall person, wrate the two letters the tenour wherof ensueth.

Letters of the ixth of October from the Lordes to the Kinges Majestye.

Most hiegh and mighty Prynce, our most gracious Sovereign Lorde, we have receyved by Mr. Hobby your Majestes most

gratious letters of the viijth of this instant, and hard such further mattier as it pleased your Majestie to will to be declared by him; and sory we be that your Majeste shuld
f. 9. have thies occasions to be troubled, especially in this kynd of mattier, the begynning and only occasion wherof, as we be well hable to prove to your Majestie, hath proceded of the Duke of Somerset. It is muche discumforth to us all to understand that your royall person shuld be touched with any care of mynde, and most of all it greveth us that it shuld be perswaded your Majestie that we have not that care that besemeth us of the pacifying of thies uprores and conservacion of your Majestes Commen Wealth and State from daungier, wherin, whatsoever is informed your Hieghnes, we humbly beseche your Majestie to thinke we be as carefull as any men lyving may be, and do not, nor (we trust) shall not forgett the benefittes receyved of your Majestes most noble fathēr, nor any of our bounden dieuties of allegeance, the consideracion and the speciall care wherof forced us to consult seriously and to joyne in this sorte; which thing if we had presently forstoed, not only your most royall person (whom Almighty Godd long preserve) but this your hole estate, being alredy muche touched and in great towardnes of ruyne, was most like to come in shorte tyme to most ymminent daungier and perill, the cawses wherof as we all do well knowe and can prove to have proceded from the said Duke. So if we shuld not earnestly provide for the same we shuld not be hable to aunswer to your Majestie hereafter for not doing our dueties therin. Therfore do we nothing doubt but your Majestie of your great clemency and good nature woll not think that all and every of us, being thole state of your Pryvey Counsail, one or two excepted, shuld be led in thies thinges by pryvate affeccions, or would presume to wryte to your Majestie that wherof we were not most assured; and moche more we trust that your Hieghnes of your goodnes will without any jealouzy or suspition think that most expedient both for your owne most royall person and all your subjectes that by the body of your Counsail may be thought expedient, to whom and to no

one man your Hieghnes most grave father appoynted by his last Will and Testament the care of your Majestie and all your most weighty affayrs. We cannot therfore but think our selfes much wronged that your said most royall person is in this sorte by the Duke only deteyned and shutt up from us, to all our great hevynes and the great feare of all other your Majestes true subjectes and wonder of all the worlde. Soner may one man intend yll then [the] multitude of us, who, we take God to witnes, be a thowsand tymes more carefull of your Hieghnes surety then for all our owne lieves; we trust also that of your Majestes good nature you will not think that wilfulnes which your hole Counsail doth or shall agre uppon for your Majestes surety and benefit, where the more agreable we be the better opinion we trust your Majestie woull conceyve of us and our doinges. It comforteth us muche to see the great appa- f. 10.
rence of your Majestes naturall clemency even in thies your yong yeres, and thassured hope which we have therof encourageth us to be perswaded that you both do and will conceyve good opinion of us and all our doinges, and that your Majestie is and so will contynue our gratious good Lord, with whom (as we trust) never deserve willingly to be called to the standing in any judgement with your Majestie. For the ende of this mattier towching the Duke of Somerset, if he have that respect to your Majestes surety that he pretendeth, if he have that consideracion of his dieuty to God that his promise and othe requireth, if he have that remembraunce of the performance of your Majestes father's Will that to thoffice of a good executour apperteigneth, if he have the reverence to your Lawe that a good subject ought to have, lett him first quietly suffer us, your Majestes most humble servantes and true Counsailours, to be restored to your Majestes presence; lett him, as becometh a true subject, submitt himself to your Majestes Counsail and thorder of your Hieghnes Lawes; lett the forces assembled be sent away, and then may we do our dieuties in gyving our attendance uppon your Majestie, and after consulte there with your Majestie more frely for suche order as may be thought most mete for your Graces surety. By thies meanes your

Majestes subjectes may be at quiet and all occasions of stirre taken away; and if the said Duke refuse to agre herunto we must think him to remayne in his naughty and detestable determinacion. The protectourship and gouvernance of your most royall person was not graunted him by your father's Will, but only by agrement first emonges us, thexecutours, and after of others those titles and speciall trust was committed to him during your Majestes pleasure, and uppon condicion he shuld do all thinges by advise of your Counsail, which condicion bicause he hath so many tymes broken, and notwithstanding the often speking to without all hope of amendement, we think him most unworthy those honours or trust. Other particuler thinges to many and to long to be written to your Majestie at this tyme may at our next accesse to your royall presence be more particulerly opened, consulted uppon and moderated for the conservacion of your Majestes honour, surety and good quyet of your realmes and dominions [as] may be thought most expedyent.

f. 11. Letters of the ix[th] of October from the Lordes to tharchebisshopp of Cantorbury and Sir William Paget, &c.

Another letter to the Archbishop and Paget.

My Lordes, after our most harty commendacions, we have receyved your letters by Mr. Hobby and hard such credence as he declared on the Kinges Majestes and your behalfes with us; thaunswers wherunto, bicause they may at more length appere to you both by our letters to the Kinges Majestie and by a report also of the said Mr. Hobby, we forbeare to repete here again; most hartely praying and requiring your Lordship and every of you, and nevertheles chargyng and commaunding you in the Kinges Majestes name to have a contynuall earnest watche, respect and care to the surety of the Kinges Majestie, our naturall and most gratious Souvereignes Lordes person, and that he be not removed from his Majestes Castell of Wyndsour, as you tender your dieutyes to Almighty God and his Majestie, and as you will aunswer for the contrary at your uttermost perilles. We are moved to call earnestly uppon you herein not

without great cause, and amonges many others we cannot but remember unto you that it appereth very straunge unto us, and a great wunder to all true subjectes, that you will eyther assist or suffer his Majestes most royall person to remain in the gard of the Duke of Somersetes men, sequestred from his owne old sworne servantes; it semeth straunge that in his Majestes owne howse straungers should be armed with his Majestes owne armour and be nerest about his Hieghnes person, and those to whom thordynary charge ys committed sequestred away, so as they may not attend according to their sworne dieuties. If any yll come hereof you can consider to whom it muste be ymputed, ones thexample is very straunge and perilous. And now, my Lordes, if you tender the preservacion of his Majestie and the State, joyne with us to that ende we have written to the Kinges Majestie, by which way thinges may sone be quietly and moderatly compounded, in the doing wherof we mynd to do none otherwise then we would be doone to, and that with as much moderacion and favour as honorably we may. We trust none of you hath just cause to note any one of us and muche les all if (*sic*) such cruelty as you so many tymes make mencion of. One thing at your letters we marvell much at, at (*sic*) which is that you write that you know more then we know; if the mattiers come to your knowlege and hidden from us be of such weight as you seme to pretend, or if they touche or may touche his Majestie or the State, we think you do not as you ought in that you have not disclosed the same unto us, being thole state of the Counsail; and thus praying God to send you the grace to do that may tende to the surety of the Kinges Majestes person and tranquilitie of the realme, we byd you hartely farewell; from, &c.

f. 12. Letters also to the King's Household.

The Lordes moved likewise with the foresaid respectes wrate to thofficers of his Majestes Howshold and to the Gentlemen of his Hieghnes Pryvey Chamber letters of the same effect.

A Proclamation to the nation.

The same day also their Lordships being credibly informed by the testymony of sundry grave witnesses that the Lord Protectour had openly said in a great presence of sundry gentlemen and others at Wyndsour that if the Lordes intended his death

that the Kinges Majestie should dye before him, and if they intended to famisshe him they shuld also famishe his Majestie; and therwithall waying that the said Protectour traveled still by all wayes and meanes possible to maynteyne with force and disturbance of thole realme his former wilfull doinges, thought not only him unworthy to contynue any longer in the place or aucthoritie of Protectour, but also thought it very necessary to open to thole realme their procedinges and the causes therof by a Proclamacion, which was caused to be put in prynt accordingly.

Letters to the King's sisters.

The same day also the Lordes, thinking it to be expedient to comunicate their procedinges in this behalf with the Lady Maryes and the Lady Elizabethes Graces, wrate to the same letters of thole discourse as afforesaide.

f. 13. At the hows of the Lord St. John, Lord Great Master, being in London.

* Friday, the x[th] of October, 1549.

The apparance of the Counsail as before.

The Protector's adherents removed from the King.

The Lordes understanding that through their former letters and other meanes by them devised, and by the dilligent travaile also of tharchebisshop of Canterbury and Sir William Paget, then being at Wyndsour, the Kinges Majestes owne servantes were agayne restored to their places of attendance about his Majestes person, and that the Duke of Somersettes servantes and others of his bandes were sequestered from his Majestie, and (*sic*) dyd this day send to Wyndsour Sir Anthony Wingfeld, knight of thorder, his Majestes Vicechamberlain; Sir Anthony Sellenger, knight of thorder, and one of the Gentlemen of his Majestes Pryvey Chamber; and Sir John Williams, knight, Thresaurer of thaugmentacions and Revenues of his Majestes Crowne, accompanyed of their servantes, aswell for the better gard and surety of his Majestes person, as also to give order for the said Dukes remayning there untill their cummyng. They gave the like charge

* This should be Thursday.

to the said Vicechamberlain to cause Sir Thomas Smyth, one of his Majestes Secretaries; Sir Michael Stanhop, knight; Sir John Thyn, Edward Wolf and William Cycell to be kept severally in their chambers untill their cummyng.

Saterday, the xijth of October.

The Lords of the Council go to Windsor.

This day the Lordes repayred to Wyndsour and presented themselfes forthwith before the Kinges Majestie, most humbly uppon their knees declaring to the same thoccasyon and order of their doinges, having been such as is beforesaid, the which his Majestie dyd accept in most gratious parte, giving to their Lordships his Majestes most harty thankes.

At Wyndsour. f. 14.

Sunday, the xiijth of October.

Present: Tharchebisshopp of Cantourbury; Lord Chauncellour; Lord Great Master; Lord Pryvey Seale; Marques of Northampton; Lord Great Chamberlain; Lord Chamberlain; Erle of Shrewisbury; Therle of Sowthampton; The Lord Wentworth; Mr. Thresaurer; Mr. Comptroler; Master of thorse; Mr. Vicechamberlain; Sir John Gage; Sir William Peter, Secretarie; Sir Edward North; Lord Chief Justice; Sir Raf Sadler; Sir John Baker; Sir Edward Wootton; Mr. Doctour Wotton; Sir Richard Sowthwell; Sir Edmund Peckham.

Somerset's adherents sent to the Tower.

The Lordes called before them Sir Thomas Smyth, Sir Mychaell Stanhop, Sir John Thyn, knightes; Edward Wulf, one of his Majestes Pryvey Chamber; and William Gray, esquier, adherentes of the said Duc and the pryncipall instrumentes and counsailors that he did use both at this tyme and otherways also in the affayres of his yll gouvernement, whom when they had charged with their offenses they accorded to send to the Tower of London, there to remayne untill furder order were taken with them.

Sir Thomas Smyth removed from the Council and his office.

The same day also Sir Thomas Smyth, for sundry his misdemenours and undiscrete behaviours heretofore, being thought unmete to contynue any longar of the Pryvey Counsail, was

both sequestred from the Counsail and also dipryved from thoffice of one of his Majestes Secretaryes.

At Wyndsour.

f. 15. * Munday, the xiijth [14th] of October, 1549.

Thapparence of the Counsail as before.

The Protector sent to the Tower.

The Duke, being sent for tappere before their Lordships and charged by them with his faultes, was this day with others before named sent to the Tower of London under the conduct of therles of Sussex and Huntingdon, the Lordes Gray and Burgayny, Sir John Gage, knight of thorder, Constable of the Tower, and certein other gentlemen and their bandes.

The King returns to Hampton Court.

This day also the Kinges Majestie departed from Wyndsour to Hampton Courte.

At Hampton Courte.

Tewsday, the xiiijth [15th] of October, 1549.

Archbishop of Cantorbury; Lord Chauncellour; Lord Pryvey Sele; Lord Marques of Northampton; Lord Great Chamberlain; Lord Chamberlain; Erle of Shrewisbury; Erle of Sowthampton; Lord Wentworth; Mr. Thresaurer; Mr. Comptroler; Master of thorse; Mr. Vicechamberlain; Mr. Secretary Peter; Mr. Sadler; Mr. Doctour Wootton; Mr. North.

The King's new attendants.

The Lordes consydering that the Duke being committed to the Tower it shuld be requisite to have summe nobell men appointed to be ordynarely attendant about his Majestes person in his Pryvey Chamber to give order for the good gouvernement of his most royall person, and for the honorable educacion of his Hieghnes in thies his tender yeres in learning and vertue, dyd chuse for that purpose one Marques, two Earles and thre Barrons; that is to saie, the Marques of Northampton, therles of Arundell and Warwick, and the Lord Wentwourth, the Lord

---

* From this date all the days of the month are wrong until Tuesday, the 5th November (f. 29), when it seems the error was discovered and corrected.
(Signed) R. L. S.P.O., July, 1850.

St. John and Lord Russell, the same six or at the least two of them to be alwayes attendaunt upon his Majestes person. There were also appointed fower pryncipall Gentlemen of his Hieghnes Pryvey Chamber, wherof two at the least shuld be contynually attendauntes; that is, Sir Edward Rogers, Sir Thomas Darcy, Sir Andrew Dudley, and Sir Thomas Wroth, knightes; to whom was advanced above their accustomed fees of l^{li} by the yere the yerely fee of l^{li} more, in consideracion of the singuler care and travayle that they shuld have about his Majestes person. f. 16.

This day also Mr. Doctour Wootton, Deane of Cantorbury and Yorke, was by their Lordships appoynted to the rowme of one of his Majesties Pryncipall Secretaries in the lieu of Sir Thomas Smythe. Dr. Wotton made Secretary.

Tewsday, the xiiijth [15th] of October.

Present as before.

Harry Saxey and Fraunces Foxall had warraunt for viijml^{li} to Sir Richard Cotton, knight, towardes charges at Bulloin. Warrants for payment.

The same men had warrant for cc^{li} to Edward Grymston, to be by him payd over to thalmaynes, imprest towardes their monthes pay beginning the xxvjth of this moneth.

The same Saxey and Foxall had warrant for xxij^{li} xiij^{s} iiij^{d} to Watson, gouvernour of the c workmen at Portesmouth, for a full pay of one monethes wages ending the xiiijth of October.

Sir Raf Sadler, Master of the Warderobe, to delyver to the Master of the Kinges Horses somuche cloth of gold and silk as shall serve for his Majestes person and his horse at his Hieghnes entring through London to Westminster in this moneth. Preparations for the King's return to London.

At Westminster. f. 17.

Friday, the xvijth [18th] of October, 1549.

Thapparance as before.

The Lordes receyving contynuall and dayly advertismentes, aswell from the Borders anempst Scotland as from Bulloin, Callays, Ireland, Sulla, Jersey, Garnesey, Alderney and the Result of the Protector's neglect.

Wight, of the mysery that the poore souldiours were in for lack of payment of their wages, and besydes of an universal want growen in the tyme of the late Protectour's gouvernement, who being contynually called uppon by the Counsail for redresse therof would not give place therunto, of victualles, armure, ordynance and of all kyndes of municions and furnitures; dyd not only ymedyatly give order for the spedy supply therof to all those partes afforesaid, to be advertised of the perfaict state of all the pieces, fortificacions, store and wantes of men, victualles, municions and of almaner of debtes due by his Majestie and to the same within those same partes, but also dyd addresse their letters to the Thresaurers of thexchequer, of Augmentacions, of his Majestes Chamber, of the First Fruites and Tenthes, thofficers of thadmiralty and of thordynance, to receyve likewise from them parfaict bookes of the states of their offices and of the debtes due within the same; certificat wherof to be made to their Lordships with all convenyent spede.

And to thintent the mattiers of the North being of great charge and importaunce might be most seriously consydered and surveyed, their Lordships dyd send thider Sir Richard Cotton, knight, a man of singuler experience, for that purpose, withe suche Instruccions as by the double thereof remayneng in the Counsail Chamber doth appere.

f. 18. At Westminster.

Saterday, the xviijth [19th] of October, 1549.

Present: Archebishop of Cantorbury; Lord Chauncellour; Lord Great Master; Lord Pryvey Seal; Marques of Northampton; Lord Great Chamberlain; Lord Chamberlain; Erle of Shrewisbury; Erle of Sowthampton; Lord Wentworth; Mr. Thresaurer; Mr. Comptroler; Master of thorse; Mr. Vicechamberlain; Sir John Gage; Mr. Secretaries Peter and Wootton; Mr. North; Mr. Sadler; Sir John Baker; Sir Richard Sowthwell.

An Embassy to the Emperor.

The Lordes agreyd this day to send Sir Thomas Cheyny, knight of thorder and Thresaurer of his Majestes Howshold,

and Sir Phillip Hobby, knight, Gentleman of his Majestes Pryvey Chamber, and Ambassadour ordynary with themperour, as Ambassadours to the said Emperour, aswell to declare to the same, as to his Majestes good brother, the alteracion of the presente state, as to demaund and require ayde of men, of cariages and victualles out of his Lowe Cuntres towardes the defence and succour of Bulloin, according to the Instruccions delyvered to them in that behalf, the double wherof remayneth in the Counsail Chamber.

Lord Warwick made Lord Admiral.

This day also the Lordes thinking necessary tappoint sum noble man to thoffice of thadmiraltie having been long vacant, considering the great experience of therle of Warwick, Lord Great Chamberlain, in the maryne affayres, and the honorable and wurthy service by him doone heretofore in the same, dyd with one voyce agree uppon him to be Admirall; wheruppon theyr Lordship[s] declaring thagrement herein to the Kinges Majestie, hys Hieghnes allowing their doinges therin, gave his most royall assent therunto.

f. 19.

"Yet Saterday, the xviijth [19th] of October."

At Westminster. f. 20.

Munday, the xxth [21st] of October, 1549.

Thapparence of the Counsail as before.

Warrants for payment.

Warraunt to ——————— for vj^{c}iiij^{xx}xiij^{li} vj^{s} viij^{d} to William Buggyns to thuse of the townesmen of Totnes in Devonshire, for so muche by them emprested to the Lord Pryvey Seale for his Majestes affayres.

Warraunt to Henry Saxey and Fraunces Foxall, mercers, for delyvery of cclxxij^{li} v^{s} to Sir Thomas Chaloner, to be by him payd over to capten Drury. Item more; ix^{c}liiij^{li} v^{s} to be by him payd over to Jaques Jermyny and Peter Sangas bandes for their wages.

Warraunt to Sir Thomas Arundell, knight, Receyvour of the Duchy of Cornewail, for two hundreth thre score two poundes and ten pence to John Kyllegrewe, for the discharge of an hundreth sowldiours that served at Sulle this last somer.

f. 21.

At Westminster.

Tewsday, the xxjth [22nd] of October, 1549.

Archebishop of Cantorbury; Lord Chancellour; Lord Great Master; Lord Pryvey Seale; Marques of Northampton; Lord Great Chamberlain; Erle of Shrewisbury; Lord Wentworth; Mr. Thresaurer; Mr. Comptroler; Master of thorse; Mr. Vicechamberlain; Mr. Secretaries Peter and Wotton; Mr. North; Mr. Sadler.

Warrant for military stores.

Warraunt to Sir Frances Fleming and Anthony Anthony to delyver to Richard Ward the parcell following, viz.:—

bowes, cxxxiij;
sheves of arrowes, lxvj;
billes, xxxix;
handgonnes and hole hakes, lxxxij;
flaskes, cviij;
touche boxes, c;
bowe stringes, ccc;
matches, cxx;
cornepowder, ij *demi* barrels;
sepentyne (*sic*) powder, j *demi* barrel;
leather bagges, iiij;
northern staves, ix;
chambers of cart bases, j.

All whiche the said Warde delyveryd out of the Kinges Storehowse at Wyndsour by the Duke of Somersettes comaundment, being examyned before the Lord Great Master and the said Officers of thordynance, deposeth to be ymbecilled, wasted and broken.

They had also warraunt for to send to Bulloin and there to be delyvered by indenture to thandes of the Master of thordynance there the proporcions following, viz.:—

haquebuttes, v^{c};
bowes of yough, m^{l};
lyverey arrows, m^{l} shefes;
bowe stringes, xl gros;
black billes, cc;
gros corne powder, iiij last;
fyne corne powder, j last *demi*;
matches, vj^{c} weight;
northern speres, c;
brymston in roche, iiij barrelles;
brymston in meale, ij barrelles;
rossen, vj^{c} weight;
pitche, ij last;
tarre, j last;

salt peter, vj^{c};
canvas, m^{l} elles;
lyncede oyle, ij barrels;
ocam in tow, ij^{c} weight;
marlyn twyne and packthred, j^{c} weight;
tronkes for fier wourkes, vj dousyn;
verdygres, xl *lb.*;
wyer for fagottes, xl *lb.*;
staves for ladelles, ij^{c};
plate for ladelles, ij^{c} weight;
morise pikes, m^{l}m^{l};
paper riall, iij realm;
hemp ropes, m^{l} weight;
felling axes, iiij dousen;
hand basketes, c dousen;
spades and shovels, xl dousen;
pykeaxes, c;
Spanishe yron, ij tons;
lead, iiij fodder;
tallow, iiij barrels;
tallo candelles, x barrels;
black sope, iiij firkins;
lanterns, xij dousen;
lether buckettes, iiij dousen;
shere to cutt plat, payres, iij;
rammers and ramerhedes, xvj dousen;
tampions, m^{l};
lymmers of ashe, x payre;
casting ladelles of yron, xvj;
mouldes of bras, vj;
trowes of ory powder, ij dousen;
cressettes of yron, xlviij;
cresset, vijm^{l} weight;
pack sadelles with wantes, xx;
crowes of yron, xxiiij;
ladders, l;
nayles of all sortes, ij barrels;
whit lether hides, vj;
lether for repayring of corslettes, xxiiij;
nayles for harnays, iiijm^{l};
buccles for harnays, xx dousen;
corslettes, lx;
shodweles, vj payre;
wheles unshod, xx payre;
shod wheles for fore cariages, iij payre;
extrys without barres, xl;
extrys with barres, x;
pronges of yron, xlviij;
emere, xx *lb.* weight;
syfes for powder, xij;
elme tymber, x lodes;
elmes plankes, x lodes;
oken plankes, xx lodes;
oken tymber, x lodes;
great spikings, vm^{l};
smithes forges complet, ij;
gyves, iij dousen;
a great beame and weightes;
ballans to wey powder, ij payre;
shott for cannon, vj^{c};
shott for *demi* cannon, one m^{l};
shott for culveryn, m^{l}v^{c};
shott for *demi* culveryn, iijm^{l};

f. 22. "Yet Tewsday, the xxjth [22nd] of October."

horse harnays, xl;
shott for saker, vj^{c};
shott for fawcon, vj^{c};
dyce of yron, ijm^{l};
shott of stone, v^{c}.

f. 23. Wedynsday, the xxijth [23rd] of October, 1549.

Archebishop of Canterbury; Lord Great Master; Lord Pryvey Seale; Marques of Northampton; Lord Great Chamberlain; Lord Wentworth; Mr. Thresaurer; Mr. Comptroller; Master of thorse; Mr. Vicechamberlain; Mr. Secretaryes Peter and Wotton; Mr. North; Mr. Sadler; Sir John Baker.

At Westminster.

Munitions for Calais.

Warraunt to Sir Frauncis Fleming and Anthony Anthony, Officers of the Ordinance, to cause to be delivered and sent to Callays the parcelles of munician following, viz.:—

fowlers of iron with chambers, iiij;
haquebuttes with their furniture, c;
lyntes, v^{c} weight;
morispikes, ijm^{l};
bowes of yew, v^{c};
bow stringes, xxx gros;
lyverey arrowes, xv^{c} shef;
black billes, cc;
demylaunces, cc;
northern staves, cc;
fyne corne powder, ij last;
gros corne powder, ij last;
bagges of leather, iij dousen;
wheles of sundry sortes, xx payre;
elme plankes, vj lodes;
extrys for great ordynance and small ordynance, lx;
sleges, xxx;
shovelles and spades, xv^{c};
crowes of yron, xx;
spikinges, great, ij barrels;
felling axes, l;
hatchetes, l;
hedching billes, c;
mowldes for fawcon, ij;
mouldes for saker, ij;
mowldes for demyculverin, j;
lantarnes, xl;
whit lether, x hides;
hempen ropes of sundry sortes, ijm^{l} weight;
hand baskets, xl dousen;
malyn (*sic*) lyne and packthred, c weight;
horse collers, l;
pannelles for cart saddelles, xxx;

lymers of sundry sortes, x payre;
nayles of sundry sortes, ij barrels;
shevers of bras, iiij;
pike axes, c;
shot for fawcon, iiij^{c};
shot for fawconet, ij^{c};
plate for saddelles (*sic*), j^{c} weight;
long sawes, ij;
tenant sawes, iiij;
shott of yron for cannons, iiij^{c};
shot of yron for demycannons, ij^{c};
shot for culveryn, ij^{c};
shot for saker, iiij^{c};
shot of stone of sundry sortes, v^{c}.

Yet Wedynsday, the xxij [23rd] of October. f. 24.

Warrants for payment, for lead and for military stores.

Harry Saxey and Fraunces Foxall, mercers, had warraunt to pay to John Horniold cccxlij^{li} iiij^{s} iiij^{d}; viz., to Roger White, capten, lj^{li} xviij^{s}; to Sir George Awdeley, viij^{li} xiij^{s} iiij^{d}; Sir Marmaduke Constable, ix^{li} xvij^{s}; Thomas Russell, Provost Marshall, xxx^{li}; to thofficers of thordynance, ccxx^{li}; to the Harauld of tharmy, xxj^{li} xvj^{s}, for wages unpayd in the jorney to Norwiche.

Mr. Peckham had warraunt for cc^{li} to James Stoner, for provisions of victualles for Alderney.

The Chauncellour of thaugmentacions had warraunt for x fodder of leade to Sir Fraunces Fleming and Anthony Anthony, for the affayres of thordynance.

John Lyndsey, armorer, had warrant for lx corsletes, furnisshed, to Sir Fraunces Fleming and Anthony Anthony, to be by them sent to Bulloin.

Mr. Peckham had warraunt for clxviij^{li} ix^{s} vj^{d} to Sir Fraunces Fleming and Anthony Anthony, for empcions of munitions to be sent to Callays.

Harry Saxey and Fraunces Foxall had warraunt for iiij^{c}vij^{li} iij^{s} ij^{d} to thofficers of thordynance, for empcion of munition to be sent to Bulloin.

f. 25. Saterday, the xxvth [26th] of October, 1549.

Archebishop of Cantorbury; Lord Chauncellour; Lord Great Master; Lord Pryvey Seal; Marques of Northampton; Lord Great Chamberlain; Mr. Thresaurer; Mr. Comptroler; Master of thorse; Mr. Vicechamberlain; Sir John Gage; The two Secretaries; Mr. North; Mr. Sadler.

Sir John Williams had warraunt for m^{l}v^{c} ^{li} to Benjamyn Gonston, for thaffayres of thadmiralty.

Thexchequer had warrant for m^{l}v^{c} ^{li} to the same Benjamyn Gonston, for thaffayres of thadmiralty.

Sunday, the xxvjth [27th] of October.

Thapparance as before.

The Receiver of the Wardes had warraunt for m^{l} ^{li} imprest to Benjamin Gonston, to be employed about thaffayres of thadmiralty.

The same Gonston had warrant to defray about the repayring of the storehowse of thadmiralty c^{li}.

Warraunt to ———————— for c markes in reward to John Bernerdyne.

Mr. Peckham had warraunt for v^{c} ^{li} to Thomas Grene, for coates and conduct of m^{l} men appoynted tarryve at Dover the last of this present moneth.

f. 26. Munday, the xxvijth [28th] of October, 1549.

Lord Chauncellour; Lord Great Master; Lord Privey Seal; Marques of Northampton; Lord Great Chamberlain; Lord Chamberlain; Mr. Thresaurer; Mr. Comptroler; Master of thorse; Mr. Vicechamberlain; Mr. Secretary Peter; Mr. North; Sir Edward Wotton; Lord Chief Justice.

Mr. Peckham had warraunt for xvj^{c} ^{li} to William Milton, for provision of bullion and silver to the Kinges use by the Lord Great Master.

To the same for m^{l}m^{l} ^{li} to George Maxey, for provision of victualles for the Northe.

Wedynsday, the xxix [30th] day of October, 1549. f. 27.

Present as before.

Mr. Williams had warraunt for $m^{l}m^{l}v^{c}lj^{li}$ x^{s} to the Lord Willoughby, due to him uppon the determynacion of his accoumpt against the rebelles in Norfolk under thandes of thauditours of the Prestes.

Thexchequer had warraunt for c^{li} to ——— Olyver, to be employed uppon paymentes of rewardes and suche other thinges as shall occurre for spedy dispatche of thinges at the Courte.

Fryday, the last of October [Nov. 1], 1549.

Present as before.

Warrant to Sir ——————— for $liiij^{li}$ to Leonard Chamberlain, $xxvj^{li}$ $xviij^{s}$ to William Fawconer, and $xlij^{li}$ $viij^{s}$ to William Dormer, being appointed to give attendance within the Tower of London, with their servauntes and horses, from the vj[th] of October unto the last of the same, as by the particulers therof adjoyning herewith doth appere.

Mr. Williams had warraunt for m^{l} markes to Sir John Markham, towardes his furniture of payment of suche sommes as be dew to him by a boke delyveryd to the Lords of the Counsail.

To Stephen Vaughan for $iiijm^{l}vj^{c}xl^{li}$ x^{s} j^{d} to Sir Mauryce Dennys or William Mylton.

To ——————— for xvj^{li} $xiij^{s}$ $viij^{d}$ to Christopher Gowld, for contentacion of his boke of particulers.

To ——————— for $xlij^{li}$ $xiij^{s}$ $iiij^{d}$ for payment of himself, of the thresaur rising of the Myntes.

Saterday, the first [2nd] of November, 1549. f. 28.

Present: Lord Chauncellour; Lord Great Master; Lord Pryvey Seale; Marques of Northampton; Lord Chamberlayn; Mr. Thresaurer; Mr. Comptroler; Master of thorse; Mr. Vicechamberlain; Mr. Secretary; Mr. North; Sir Edward Wotton; Sir Edward Mountague.

At Westminster.

Release of prisoners.

This day Sir Thomas Pomery, William Wynslede, William Fortescue, John Wise and William Harrys were discharged out of the Flete by the Lordes commaundement.

Warrants for payment.

Warrant to ———— for cc^{li} to capitain Jermigny uppon his accoumptes.

f. 29.

At Westminster.

Tewisday, the vth of November.

Thapparaunce as before.

Warrant for lxxx^{li}; viz., to Sir Hugh Paulet, sent to Jersey about the Kinges Majestes affayres, xl^{li}; to Richard Broke, capten of the Galley, xx^{li}; to Mr. Tyrrell, capteyn of the Black Galley, sent to Sylle, xx^{li}.

Warrant to ———— for v^{li} to Mr. Mason; to Armigill Wade, iiij^{li}; to the Clerkes of the Counsell for paper, pen and ynk, ending this last quarter, l^{s}.

Mr. Peckham had warrant for c crownes of v^{s} to Sir William Vavasour, in reward for his good service doone in the suppression of the rebelles in the Northe.

As to Scilly and the Channel Islands.

The Lordes thinking necessary to send some men of experience to visytt the Isles of Sylla, Gersey and Alderney to consyder the present state of theim and to give order in all behalfes where it shuld be requisyt, dyd appoint Sir Hugh Paulet, knight, to Jersy; Richard Broke, capten of one of his Majestes Galleys, to Alderney; and ——— Tyrrell, capten of an other of his Majestes Gallies, to Sylle, having with them such Instruccions for that purpose as by the double therof remayning in the Counsail Chamber may appere; and for their charges they had warraunt as before.

f. 30.

Wedynsday, the vjth of November.

Lord Chauncellour; Lord Great Master; Lord Pryvey Seale; Marques of Northampton; Lord Chamberlain; Bishop of Ely; Mr. Thresaurer; Mr. Comptroler; Master of thorse; Mr. Secretary.

Warrant to Henry Saxey and Fraunces Foxall for ccc^{li} to Edward Grymston, to be payd over to the Allemayns, emprest towardes their monethes wages, which shall begyn the xxvjth of this present monethe. Warrants for payment.

Thursday, the vijth of November.

Warrant to the same Henry Saxey and Fraunces Foxall to delyver ijm^{l} ^{li} to Sir Mauryce Dennys, knight, for the defrayment of thinges under his charge.

Mr. Peckham had warrant for ccc^{li} to Thomas Grene and Richard Monninges for transportacion of sowldiours to Callays, and v^{li} for the transporting of the same money to Dovour.

Fryday, the ixth of November.

Warrant to Sir Edmund Peckham for viij^{ml} ^{li}, to be conveyed by ——— Clyff and ——— Beverley to Sir Richard Cotton or his Deputy at Bulloyn, towardes the payment of the souldiours' wages there.

At Westminster. f. 31.

Sunday, the xth of November.

Lord Chauncellour; Lord Great Master; Marques of Northampton; Lord Chamberlain; Mr. Thresaurer; Mr. Comptroller; Master of thorse; Mr. Secretary; Mr. North.

Sir Nicholas Hare, Master of the Requestes, had accesse to the Lordes, uppon whose declaracion of the contentes of severall complainctes order was taken as followeth:— Warrants for payment.

Thexchequer had warrant for v^{li} x^{s} to Norrey King at Armes, for his dyettes after x^{s} by day for himself and his servantes for xj dayes, begynning the vijth of October last past and ending the xviijth of the same, being commaunded to give his attendaunce on the Lordes aswell at Wyndsour, Hampton Court, as at London.

f. 32.

At Westminster.

Tewsday, the xijth of November.

Lord Chauncellour; Lord Great Master; Lord Pryvey Seale; Lord Great Chamberlain; Lord Chamberlain; Bishop of Ely; Mr. Thresaurer; Mr. Comptroler; Master of thorse; Mr. Secretary; Mr. Northe.

A recognisance satisfied.

Richard Rosecarock, of the county of Cornewall, bounden at Exceter before Sir Raf Hopton, Knight Marshall, to appere this day before the Lordes, made his apparance accordingly.

Relief for Boulogne.

The same day the Lordes consydering the dangier the Kinges Majestes towne of Bulloyn ys in to be suche, as thennemy having layen so long at the siege of yt, without some power were sent thither for relief and succour thereof, the same must be rendred to thennemyes, or of necessity be expugned by them, determyned to send thither therle of Huntingdon with an army of ——— thowsand men, thofficers of which army were as followeth:—

The Staff of the Army.

Therle of Huntingdon, Lieutenant, v^{li} by day;
Sir James Croftes, Generall of the Fotemen, xxvj^{s} viij^{d};
Sir John Clere, Thresaurer, xxvj^{s} viij^{d};
Sir Edward Hastinges, Capten of thorsemen, xxvj^{s};
Leonard Chamberlein, Marshall, xxvj^{s} viij^{d};
Edward Chamberlain, Master of thordynance, xiij^{s} iiij^{d};

Lord Lieutenant.
- Stewkley, the Kinges Standerdbearer to thorsemen, vj^{s} viij^{d};
- Staples, his Majestes Bannerbearer to the Fotemen;
- Norrey, the Harrauld;
- The Pursuyvant;
- Two trompettes;
- The preacher, iiij^{s};

Thresaurer.
- The Paymaster;
- The Clerkes;
- The Tellers;

f. 33.

Mr. Awdley, Master of the Campe;
Provost Marshall;

Harbynger;
The Cyvilyan;
Chief Sergeant of all the bandes;
The Scout Master;
The Trompet;
The Clerk of the Marquet;
Clerk of the Watche;
Thallowance of prisoners not able to pay;
Thexecucioner;

Master of the Ordnance.
- Lyeutenant;
- Thresaurer;
- Provost;
- Comptroler;
- Capten of the Pyoners;
- Master Gunner;
- Conductours of Cariadge;
- Trenche Master;
- Masters of Artificers, as bowers, fletchers, carpenters, smythes, collermakers, &c.;

Comptroler of the Musters clerkes, ij;
Capteins of Horsemen;
Lieutenantes;
Standerdbearers;
Guydonbearers; Trompettes;
Capteyns of Fotemen; Peticapteins;
Ensigne bearers; Sergeantes;
Drummes; Phifes; Surgions.

Allowaunce for guydes and espiall, as occasion shall serve from tyme to tyme.

Yet the xijth of November, 1549. f. 34.

As to the command at Portsmouth.

The same day also the Lordes, emong other partes and strengths of the realme thinking uppon Portesmouth, and consydering the standing therof to be suche as if it shuld come into the possession of thennemy, it might be suche a scourge

to the realme as none other might be a greater, and therwithall remembring that Edward Vaughan, esquier, Capten of the same, was so extremely sick as he could not personally attend uppon his charge there, and the rather for that the ayre of the cuntrey there was not agreable to him, thought it to be requisytt to remove him and supply his rowme with some noble man, the ymportance being suche as the Lordes thought not convenyent tappoint to the same a personage of lesse representacion then of the decre of a ————————. Wherfore they agreyd uppon the Lord Fitzwaters, to whom they gave the interteignement of xx^{s} by the day, and to his Lieutenant x^{s} by the day. And to Edward Vaughan, in respect of his sicknes and good service in tyme, they gave the yerely pencion of cc markes during his lief, or untill he shuld be otherwise provided of a yerely lyving of cc markes.

Warrants for payment.

———————— had warrant for iiij^{li} to Fraunces Pitcher, for his jorney from hens to Doctour Wotton in Fraunce.

Warrant to ———————— for v^{li} to Sir Anthony Wingfeld for bringing iij prysoners out of Suffolk; and to Christofer Lees and John Sutton for bringing a prisoner out of the same counte, xx^{s}.

Warrant to ———————— for xl^{s} to John Clif, disbursed by him to certein that brought one John Ponet, priest, out of Kent.

f. 35. Thursday, the xiiijth of November, 1549.

Thapparaunce as before.

Arrangements for business.

The Lordes agreyd to heare Mr. Hare, Master of the Requestes, ordynarely uppon the Wedynsdayes in the afternone, if mattier for the King of greater importaunce dyd not lett.

Warrants for payment.

———————— had warrant for v^{li} to Thomas Shefford, one of the Kinges Majestes gunners, by way of reward, towardes his hurtes before Garnesey.

At Westminster. f. 36.

Fryday, the xv^th^ of November, 1549.

Thaparaunce as before.

Warraunt to ———— for m^l li^, emprest to therle of Huntingdon uppon his dyettes of v^li^ by the day.

The same Erle had warrant for xl demilaunces.

Warrant to the Lord Great Master to delyver to Mr. Peckham vm^l li^ in angelles, of the thresaur remayning in the Tower of xm^l li^.

As to certain deserters.

Henry Point and William White, of Beccles in Suffolk, and John Mabb, of Carleton in the same county, being brought before the Lordes and accused for that, being the Kinges souldiours, they departed without lycence, dyd confesse before the Lordes that they receyved prest or conduct money to serve his Majestie in the warres, and so went to Dovour, from whens they returned back to London without pasport or lycens, bycaus as they say they had no capten; wheruppon they were sent to the Marshalsey.

Refusal to pay tithes.

The same day Richard a Deane, William Higbitt and Thomas Kitthell, of Edligeborowe in the county of Bucks, were commaunded to the Flete for assembling of cumpanyes to withstande the payment of their tythes.

At Westminster. f. 37.

Saterday, the xvj^th^ of November, 1549.

Archebishop of Cantorbury; Lord Chauncellour; Lord Thresaurer; Lord Great Master; Lord Pryvey Seale; Lord Great Chamberlain; Bishop of Ely; Mr. Comptroler; Master of thorse; Mr. Secretary; Mr. North; Mr. Wootton.

Warrants for payment.

The Lordes accorded that Otho, the yong Duke of Lunenbergh, shuld have the pencion which the Duke, his father deceassed had, and to be payd the halfe yeres fee before hand; and moreover, that the same Duke Otho shuld have thinterterteynment (*sic*) of xvij horses to serve under the Lord Waldeck,

and to be payed from the ——— of ——————— last past ———; and that the said Lord Waldeck shuld have for himself thinterteynement of xvj horses from the xviijth of July last. Wheruppon warrauntes were made to the Thresaurer of thaugmentacions.

f. 38. Tewsday, the xixth of November, 1549.

Lord Chauncellour; Lord Thresaurer; Lord Great Master; Lord Pryvey Seale; Marques of Northampton; Lord Chamberlain; Mr. Thresaurer; Mr. Comptroler; Master of thorse; Mr. Vicechamberlain; Mr. Secretaryes; Sir John Baker.

Sir John Williams, Thresaurer of thaugmentacions, &c., had warrant for xl^{li} to Sir William Candishe for Sir William Penyson.

Warrant to Sir William Candishe to pay the same over to Sir William Penison, imprest uppon an accoumpt of his pencion.

Warrant to ——————— for cxlij^{li} to the Lord Wharton, for somuche due to him for thexercising of the Office of Warden of the West Marches foranempst Scotland.

f. 39. Thursday, the xxjth of November, 1549.

Lord Chauncellour; Lord Thresaurer; Lord Great Master; Lord Pryvey Seale; Marques of Northampton; Lord Chamberlain; Mr. Thresaurer; Mr. Comptroler; Master of thorse; Mr. Vicechamberlain; Mr. Secretaries.

Warrant to Sir John Williams for xxv^{li} to Sir John Ellerker.

The Receyvour of the Duchy had warrant to pay to Sir William Candish cccc^{li}, to be payd over to Sir John Mason for the payment of suche messingers as this sommer past hath been sent in post to dyvers partes of the realme, and with the rest if any remayne to pay parte of the debt due to thordynary postes.

Mr. Peckham had warrant for vjm$^{l\ li}$, to be conveyed into the Northe to the Thresaurer there, for defrayment of thinges under his charge.

Sunday, the xxiiijth of November. f. 40.

Lord Great Master; Lord Pryvey Seale; Lord Great Chamberlain; Lord Chamberlain; Bishop of Ely; Mr. Thresaurer; Mr. Comptroler; Master of thorse; Mr. Secretaries; Sir Edward North; Sir John Baker; Justyce Montague.

Mr. Williams had warrant for x^{li} in reward to Cuff.

Recognisances as to a damaged fence in Herts.

Willelmus Marsten, Ricardus Grub, Thomas Smyth, Thomas Brock et Stephanus Cartelege, de St. Albones, in comitatu Hereford (sic), *et Richardus Mayour, de parochia Northmynes, in comitatu Hereford, recognoverunt quemlibet eorum deberi* (sic) *Domino Regi viginti libras.* . . .

Uppon condicion before the Feast of Candelmas next cummyng to make up the Lodge and Pale at Tytnanger, and then tappeare before the Lordes to abyde their furder order, &c.

Willelmus Marsten et Ricardus Grub predicti recognoverunt debere Domino Regi viginti libras. . . .

Uppon condicion afforesaid.

Wages of mercenaries.

Warrant to ———— to delyver to Edward Grymston, emprest, iiij^{c}lvij^{li} in full payment of ix^{c}iiij^{xx}vij^{li} viij^{d} dew to ij ensignes of Almaynes, whose captens ar Clain van Burren and Wenzell van Ardenbrugh, presently depeached over sees to Callais, for their wages; and moreover to delyver to the said Edward ix^{c}iiij^{xx}vij^{li} xij^{d} for the wages and hakegilt due to the said ensynes, by way of full payment afforehand for other moneth begynnyng this present and ending the xxiiijth of December next cummyng, amounting in thole to m^{l}iiij^{c}xl^{li} and xij^{d}.

Tewsday, the xxvjth of November. f. 41.

Lord Thresaurer; Lord Great Master; Lord Pryvey Seale; Lord Great Chamberlain; Lord Chamberlain; Mr. Thresaurer; Mr. Comptroler; Master of thorse; Mr. Secretaries; &c., as before.

As to a prisoner in Scotland.

Letters to therle of Rutland to pay to Thomas Wood, man at armes, taken prysonner in Scotland at the overthrough of Sir

Robert Bowes, having at that tyme the leading of c demilaunces committed to him by my Lord Grey, and was kept there from the xvijth of July *anno regni Regis Edwardi vj^{ti} ij^{do}* untill the xxth of June next following, in consideracion of his raunsom and losses, to pay him his owne wages and also the wages of ij demilaunces, his servantes, being taken prisoners in like cace, during the tyme of his said emprisonment.

Recognisance of Kelleway.

Robertus Kelleway, armiger, recognovit, &c., se debere Domino Regi, &c., summam centum librarum. . . .

Uppon condicion to appere wekely uppon the Fryday before the Lordes untill suche tyme as they shall take furder order with him.

f. 42.

Thursday, the xxviijth of November.

Archbishop of Canterbury; Lord Great Master; Lord Pryvey Seale; Marques Dorset; Marques of Northampton; Lord Chamberlain; Sir Anthony Wingfeld; Sir Raf Sadler; The ij Secretaries, Mr. Peter and Mr. Wotton; Sir Richard Sowthwell.

Warrants for payment.

Warrant to Croche, Berwick and Stobridge for cc^{li} for the Duke of Somersettes howshold.

To my Lord Great Master for ccxix^{li} xiij^{s} iiij^{d} out of the vjm$^{l\,li}$, for collayrs (*sic*).

Warrant to ———————— for m^{l}iiij^{c}xliij^{li} v^{s} iiij^{d} to Benjamin Gonston, for the affayres of thadmyralty.

f. 43.

At Westminster.

Fryday, the xxixth of November, 1549.

Thapparance of the Lordes as before.

Warraunt to Sir Edmund Peckham, knight, to pay to Leonard Chamberlain, William Fawconer and William Dormer, esquiers, and their retynue, for gyving their attendance at the Tower from the last of October untill the first of December by the space of xxx dayes, the some of cxxij^{l} x^{s}.

Warrant to the said Mr. Peckham to give order to the Under-thresaurer of the Mynt at York for the delyvery of xxx^{li} to John Harbert, to be by the order of therle of Shrewsbury employed uppon the necessary reparacion of the Kinges Pallayce at Yorke; and in cace it shall appere unto the said Erle that the said xxx^{li} [is] not suffycient, then to cause to be delyveryd to the said Harbert xxx^{li} more.

(*Page* 44 *is blank.*)

viij° Decembris, 1549. f. 45.

Lord Thresaurer; Lord Great Master; Lord Pryvey Seale; Lord Great Chamberlain; Lord Chamberlain; Bishop of Ely; Mr. Comptroler; Master of thorse; Mr. Secretaries; Mr. North; Sir John Baker.

Anthonius Seintleger, miles nobilissimi ordinis garteri, recognovit debere Domino Regi mille marcas, &c. Robert St. Leger accused of piracy.

Robertus St. Leger recognovit se debere Domino Regi mille marcas, &c. . . .

Uppon condicion that Robert St. Leger aforesaid, brother to the said Sir Anthony Sellinger, ys now by commaundement of the Kinges Majestes most honorable Counsell committed to the Flete uppon sute of one Henry Crome, of the cytie of Lubeck, pretending to be spoyled uppon the sees by the servantes of the said Robert, which Robert ys now sett at liberty by the said most honorable Counsail; if the said Sir Anthony do render the body of the same Robert tappere and make aunswer before the same most honorable Counsell for the tyme being within xx dayes next after he shalbe by theim or any of theim called and notyce geven to the same Sir Anthony, if the said Robert be then lyving and not in the Kinges Majestes servyce by commaundement, or taken prisoner in his Majesties said service; or if the same Sir Anthony or Robert do content and pay to the said Henry or his sufficyent deputye or deputies, factour or factours, all such somme or sommes of money as shalbe awarded, agreyd, orderyd or judged by the said Counsell unto the said Henry by the same most honor-

able Counsell uppon the same compleint, in suche forme as the most honorable Counsell shall think mete and convenyent; that this recognizaunce to be voyd, or elles, &c.

Recognisance of Rogers and others.

Radulphus Rogers, Johannes Goldwell, Johannes Stransham et Johannes Grene recognoverunt se deberi (sic) *Domino Regi mille libras.* . . .

Uppon condicion that they and every of theim do personally appere *quindena Hilarij proximi* in the Kinges Court of thexchequer, to aunswer to suche thinges as shalbe there objected against theim; that then, &c., or elles, &c.

f. 46. The x^th^ of December, 1549.

Thapparence as before.

Warrants for payment.

Mr. Williams had warrant for the payment of iij^cl^^li^ to Benjamyn Gonston, Thresaurer of thadmyralty, for the maryne causes.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for x^li^ to Sir William Candishe, to be by him payd over again to Petrus Olyvarius, Spanierd, for his half yeres pencion.

The same Thresaurer had also warrant for the payment to Cuthbert Musgrave his owne wages as capten of light horsmen from the xvij^th^ of Aprill after iiij^s^ *per diem*; his peticapten ij^s^; trompetour xij^d^; and xij light horsemen, eche at ix^d^, from the xvij^th^ of Aprill last past, sythens which tyme he hath had no allowaunce for himself and them payable in the North, in respect that he hath been employed with them in service at Norwich, journyeng from the North and attending here for dispatche; to be payed to the xxv^th^ of the moneth inclusyve.

f. 47. The xj^th^ of December, 1549.

Archebishop of Cantorbury; Lord Chauncellour; Lord Great Master; Marques Dorset; Lord Chamberlain; Bishop of Duresme; Bishop of Ely; Lord Wentworth; Lord Paget; Mr. Comptroller; Master of thorse; Mr. Vicechamberlain; Mr. Secretaries.

Two recognisances.

Thomas Damat, clericus, de Offerdoluny, in comitatu Huntingdon, et Radulphus Foxley, de parochia Sancti Petri le

Power, civen (sic) *et marchaunt taylour, London, recognoverunt se debere Domino Regi quadraginta libras.* . . .

Uppon condicion that the said Thomas Damat be from hensforth at all tymes furthcumyng, and that he be obedyent and of good behaviour both towardes his Hieghnes Pryvey Counsell and to all other his Majestes procedinges; that then, &c., or elles, &c.

Johannes Predieux, de Lestock, in comitatu Devon, generosus, recognovit se deberi (sic) *Domino Regi centum libras.* . . .

Uppon the condicion afforesaid. f. 48.

The xijth of December.

Lord Chauncellour; Lord Great Master; Lord Pryvey Seale; Lord Great Chamberlain; Lord Chamberlain; Lord Paget; Mr. Thresaurer; Mr. Comptroler; Master of thorse; Mr. Vicechamberlain; Mr. Secretaries; Mr. Northe.

Warrants for payment in Scotland.

Mr. Williams had warrant for ccccxl^{li} to John Keyme, to be by him payd over to the persons following; viz., to David Forrest in full payment of his wages dew unto the first of December, c^{li}; to the Lord of Brymston imprest, to be defalked of his interteignement payable to (*sic*) the Thresaurer in the North, xl^{li}; to the same Lord of Bromston in reward, xxv^{li}; to William Kyrkaldy and Peter Carmythill, lx^{li}; to George Forrest, xl^{li}; to James Stuard, iiij$^{xx\,li}$; to James Henrison, xxv^{li}; to Alexander Clerk, x^{li}; to Fraunces Aslaby, appointed Captein of Dunglas, xl^{li}; to the said Aslaby for charges of conduccion the Lord Maxwell to the Borders, xx^{li}.

The xiijth of December.

Thapparence as before.

Warrant to Mr. Peckham for xl^{li} to John Keyme, to be payd over by him to Cutbert Musgrave, appointed Capten of Eymouth.

Warrant to Mr. Williams for c^{li} to the said John Keyme, to be by him payd over to capten Borthuick.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for ccc^{li} to Sir William Candishe, Thresaurer of the Chamber, to be by him payed over to messingers therof.

f. 49. The xiiijth day of December, 1549.

Archebishop of Cantorbury; Lord Chauncellour; Lord Great Master; Lord Pryvey Seale; Lord Chamberlain; Mr. Thresaurer; Mr. Comptroler; Master of thorse; Mr. Vicechamberlain; Mr. Secretaries; Mr. Northe; Mr. Baker.

A Cornish quarrel.

Johannes Arundell, de Lanheron, in comitatu Cornubie, et Willelmus Goodolphin, de Goodolphin, milites, de eodem comitatu, recognoverunt deberi (sic) *Domino Regi bis mille libras, hoc est uterque eorum mille libras, &c.* . . .

Uppon condiccion that they and eyther of theym shall kepe his Majestes peace, and neyther by theymselfes, frendes, nor servantes or others, procure displeasure thone to thother, and appere from day to day before the Lordes untill such tyme as their Lordships shall have hard and decyded the causes being in variaunce betwext them.

f. 50. The xiiijth of December, 1550 (*sic*).

Lord Chauncellour; Lord Great Master; Lord Pryvey Seale; Lord Great Chamberlain; Lord Chamberlain; Mr. Comptroler; Master of thorse; Mr. Secretaries; Mr. Northe.

Several recognisances.

Thomas Dowrith, de Crediton, in comitatu Devon, generosus, recognovit se debere Domino Regi mille libras. . . .

Uppon condicion that the same Thomas Dowryth do appeare before the Lordes of his Majestes Pryvey Counsell the first day of Easter Terme next ensuying, or at any tyme on thissyde that uppon reasonable warning if (*sic*) may please their Lordships to wryte for him, to aunswer to suche thinges as shalbe then layd again (*sic*) him; that then, &c., or elles, &c.

James Paget, de London, generosus, recognovit se deberi (sic) *Domino Regi mille libras.* . . .

Uppon the foresayd condicion.

The xvijth daye of December, 1549. f. 51.

Thapparence as before.

Ricardus Adean, Thomas Kygell et Willelmus Higebyd, de Edsborow, in comitatu Bucks, recognoverunt se debere et quemlibet eorum debere Domino Regi triginta libras. . . .

Uppon condicion to be of good abearing towardes all the Kinges Majestes subjectes, and specially against one Bennet Smyth; and to appere before the Lordes alwayes uppon warning; and then, &c., or elles, &c.

Warrant for payment.

Mr. Peckham had warrant for iijm^{l}lix vij^{s} iiij^{d} to Edward Grymston, for the full payment due to Courtpening for the pay of ijm^{l}ciiij^{xx}viij hedes for one monethe, beginning the xxth of this presente and ending the xxjth of January.

The xviijth of December, 1549. f. 52.

Tharchebishop of Cantorbury; Lord Chauncellour; Lord Great Master; Lord Pryvey Seale; Marques Dorset; Bisshop of Ely; The Lord Paget; Mr. Comptroler; Master of thorse; Mr. Secretary; Sir John Gage; Sir Raf Sadler; Mr. Sowthwell.

A recognisance.

Willelmus Pynnock, de Hanley Castell, in comitatu Wigorn., recognovit debere Domino Regi centum libras levandas, &c.

Uppon condicion to be alwayes furthcummyng and apparaunt before the Lordes of his Majestes Pryvey Counsell uppon reasonable warning; that then, &c., or elles, &c.

Warrants for payment.

Mr. Williams had warrant for vj^{li} xiij^{s} iiij^{d} to Mr. Griffyth, the Kinges Majestes Sollycitour Generall, in recompence of his charges susteyned in riding to Reading about his Majestes affayres, and hiring of post horses for the jorney.

The xxiiijth of December, 1549. f. 53.

Tharchebisshop of Cantorbury; the Lord Chauncellour; the Lord Great Master; the Lord Pryvey Seale; Marques Dorset; Lord Chamberlain; Bisshop of Duresme; Busshop of Ely; My Lord Wentworth; My Lord Paget; Mr. Comptroler; Master of thorses; Mr. Secretary Wotton; Sir John Gage; Sir Raf Sadler; Sir Richard Southwell.

Warrant to Mr. Williams for xxxiiij^{li} vj^{d} to Mr. Babington, Wardein of the Flete, for the debtes, charges and fees of emprisonment of John Ireland, Scottisheman, and chaplein to the Lord Maxwell.

A recognisance.

Ricardus Stilton, de Goodmanchester, labourer, in comitatu Huntingdon, recognovit se debere Domino Regi viginti libras sterling levandas, &c.

Uppon condicion that he be of good abearing towardes the Kinges Majestie and all his Hieghnes procedinges, and to be at altymes furthcumming when soever it shall please the Lordes of his Majestes Counsell to send for him; that then, &c., or elles, &c.

f. 54. The xxixth of December, 1549.

Archebishop of Canterbury; Lord Chauncellour; Lord Great Master, &c., as before.

Warrants for payment.

Warrant to Sir Edmund Peckham to geve order for the payment of one thowsand poundes at the Mynt of York unto Gregory Raylton, to be by him employed towardes the paymentes of the garrisons in the North for the moneth of January next cumyng.

f. 55. The ij^{de} of January, 1549.

Lord Chauncellour; Lord Great Master; Lord Pryvey Seale; Marques Dorset; Bishop of Ely; Mr. Comptroler; Master of thorse; Mr. Secretaries; Sir John Gage; Sir Raf Sadler.

Mr. Peckham had warrant for l^{li} to Bastian Lucas, by way of reward in respect of his good service.

The iiijth of January.

Thapparence as before.

Warrant to ———————— for lv^{li} to Edward Grymston, emprest, to be employed for the full pay of Tyberio and his band for this moneth.

xj° Januarij, 1549. f. 56.

Archebishop of Canterbury; Lord Chauncellour; Lord Great Master; Lord Privey Seale; Lord Chamberlain; Lord Paget; Mr. Thresaurer; Mr. Comptroler; Master of thorse; Mr. Vicechamberlain; Mr. Secretaries; Sir Edward North; Sir Raf Sadler.

Recognisances of citizens.

Thomas Bowes, cives (sic) *et grocerus, London, Johannes Macerves, habardassher, ejusdem civitatis, et Owynnus Cleydon, salter, ejusdem civitatis, recognoverunt se et quemlibet eorum debere Domino Regi quingintas libras.* . . .

Uppon condicion that if the said Thomas Bowes be at all tymes furthcummyng when uppon reasonable warning he shalbe called for to appere before the Lordes of his Majestes Counsell before or at any tyme on thissyde Easter next cuming, to aunswer before theim to all such thinges as shalbe objected to his charge; that then, &c., or elles, &c.

The xiiijth of January. f. 57.

The apparence as before.

Edwardus Bowes, haberdassher, de London, recognovit se deberi (sic) *Domino Regi centum libras.* . . .

Uppon condicion that he, the said Edward Bowes, be at all tymes furthcumming whensoever it shall pleas the Lordes of the Counsell to send for him to aunswer to suche thinges as shalbe by them objected to him; that then, &c., or elles, &c.

Warrants for payment.

Warrant to ———— for c^{li} to Sir Richard Cotton, knight, Thresaurer of Bulloin, for the charges of him and his servauntes for lij dayes, ryding in the Kinges Majestes service about the survey of his Majestes affayres uppon thest and Middle Marches for anempst Scotland.

Warrant to ———— for m^{l}m^{l} ^{li} to George Maxey, aswell for the payment of the victualles for the Navy for December last, as for certein provisions and necessaryes presently to be sent to Barwick.

Also the said George Maxey had warrant for m^{l}m^{l} ^{li} directed to ————————, for the victualing of the Kinges Majestes armyes at Callays.

f. 58. The xvjth of January, 1549.

Archebishop of Canterbury; Lord Chauncellour; Lord Great Master; Lord Pryvey Seale; Lord Marques Dorset; Marques of Northampton; Lord Great Chamberlain; Bishop of Ely; Lord Ferrys; Mr. Comptroler; Master of thorse; Mr. Darcy; Mr. Secretary Wootton; Mr. North; Justice Mountague.

Warrant to Mr. Peckham for c^{li} to Sir Thomas Darcy, for pikes and staves for the Kinges Majestes Armory.

Warrant to Mr. Williams for vj^{li} xiij^{s} iiij^{d} to Thomas Woodrif, in respect of his charges attending here for letters into Norfolk for the service of his Majestie.

The same Mr. Williams had warrant for m^{l}cxxxvij^{li} xxij^{d} to Benjamyn Gonson, to be by him payd over to Christofer Draper for provisions of cables, hawsers, warpes, pitche, tarre, iron, rosen, &c., as by the particulers hereunto annexed appereth.

f. 59. At Westminster.

The xixth of January.

Archbishop of Cantorbury; Lord Great Master; Lord Pryvey Seale; Marques Dorset; Marques of Northampton; Lord Great Chamberlain; Bishop of Ely, &c., as before.

Two recognisances. *Johannes Bowty, Johannes Astell et Robertus Hamling, generosi, recognoverunt se deberi* (sic) *Domino Regi centum libras.* . . .

Uppon condicion that the said John Booty be at all tymes uppon laufull warning, when he shalbe called or sent for by the Lordes of the Counsell, to be furthcummyng taunswer to suche thinges as shalbe objected against him; that then, &c., or elles, &c.

Baptista Petre, Florentina, recognovit se debere Domino Regi quadraginta libras. . . .

Uppon the condicion beforesaid.

The xxth of January, 1549. f. 60.

Thapparence as before.

Warrants for payment.

Sir John Williams had warrant for m$^{l\ li}$ to Gregory Raylton, Thresaurer in the Northe, towardes the payment of Conrard Penick and his band for the moneth of November last.

Mr. Williams had warrant for xxxij^{li} ij^{s} to Fraunces de Bunyon and his v fellowes at the rate of xvj^{d} by the day the pece, and their fyve servantes at x^{d} the pece, from the iij^{de} of December untill this present day.

Mr. Peckham had warrant for iiij^{c}iiij^{li} viij^{s} iiij^{d} to Sir John Markham, Lieutenant of the Tower, for the dyettes of John Harrington; Robert, Lord of Pannemewrs, Scott; James Noble, Scot; Lord Maxwell, Scot; Patrick Bacon, Scot; Sir William Sharington, knight, according to a bill of particulers.

Mr. Williams had warrant for v^{c}lxij^{li} to Sir Richard Mancewell, knight, being somuche in surplusage by reason of his late being Thresaurer of the jorney against the rebelles in the West Partes.

The same Thresaurer had warrant for xiiij^{li} j^{d} to Richard Johnson, for reparacions donne uppon Dovour Castell.

The xxiiijth of January, 1549. f. 61.

Tharchebishop of Canterbury; Lord Chauncellour; Therle of Wiltshire; Marques Dorset; Marques of Northampton; Bishop of Ely; Lord Ferrys; Lord Wentworth; Mr. Comptroler; Master of thorse; Sir Thomas Darcy; Mr. Secretary Wotton.

The Receyvour of the Duchy had warrant for c^{li} to Thomas Petitt, Surveyour of Callays, in full recompence of the service of himself and his mens in the North by the space of two yeres about the Kinges Majestes fortificacions, which for all that tyme hath receyved prest xl^{li}.

In the Old Pallays of Westminster.

The xxvth of January, 1549.

Recognisance of Somerset's adherents.

William Cycill, Richard Whalley, Edward Wolf and Richard Pallady do recognise to owe to our Sovereign Lord the King foure thowsand markes; that ys to say, eche of them m^{l} markes, to be levyed, &c.

Uppon condicion that they and every of them personally shalbe furthcummyng at all tymes to appere before the Lordes of his Majestes Pryvey Counsell upon reasonable warning, to aunswer to suche thinges as shalbe objected to them.

f. 62. At Westminster.

Sunday, the xxvjth of January, 1549.

Tharchebisshop of Cantorbury; Lord Chauncellour; Therle of Wiltshire; Marques Dorset; Marques of Northampton; Bishop of Durham; Bishop of Ely; Lord Ferrys; Lord Wentworth; Mr. Comptroler; Master of thorse; Sir Thomas Darcy; Mr. Secretary Wootton; Mr. Northe; Justyce Montague.

Lord Ferrers sworn of the Council.

The Lord Ferrys was sworn this day one of the Kinges Majestes Pryvey Counsell.

Warrants for payment.

Warrant to the Receyvour of the Wardes for lxx^{li} to Robert Williamson, in respect of service and losses in the warres.

Warrant to ———————— for xx^{li} to Lucas Fryngar, oone of the Comissaryes of the Allemayns.

French prisoners.

Letters to the Mayour of Dovour and Cantorbury of licence to returne the prisoners, Frenche, remayning in their gaoll to the owners.

f. 63. Tewisday, the xxviijth of January, 1549.

The apparence of the Lordes as before, lacking Sir Thomas Darcy and Mr. North.

Passport for Ambassadors.

Thambassadours of the Duc of Cleve, whose names be Doctour Harman Cruser and Christofer van Rolshmisen, toke their leave

of the Kinges Majestie and the Lordes, and had pasport for them and their x servantes, foure horses or geldinges and their money.

Interference of an Ambassador.

Letters to therle of Rutland, Warden of thest and Middle Marches, uppon request of thambassadour of Venice, that whereas capten Gualtier was committed to ward there, supposed by thambassadour to be inocent, he shuld be hard with spede and indyfferency, and the caus being waighty to be advertised up to the Lordes.

Warrants for payment.

Warrant to Sir Richard Cotton, Thresaurer, &c., to pay to Adryan Stokes, late Marshall of Newhavon, clxx^{li} for his wages at xiij^{s} iiij^{d} by day, and his ten men at vj^{d} the day, from the xxijth of February last untill the xvijth of August following.

Warrant to William Dix and Gregory Richardson, Auditours, to allow to John Uvedall, late Thresaurer in the North, c^{li} pay[ed] by the same Uvedall uppon therle of Wiltshir's letters for the raunsom of Warham St. Leger, prisoner in Scotland, as money due to Sir Anthony his father for service in Ireland, wherof a warrant being made before was lost.

Letter to the Deputy of Calais.

Letters to the Lord Cobham uppon complaint made to the Lordes of the yll intreaty of Anthony Guydot, made to pay unreasonably for his passage and sett in a rotten ship to his dangier, that therle of Bedford and the Lord Paget and their colleagues shuld call the Mayour before them and understand in the mattier at their returne from beyond the sees.

Also that the Lordes could not admitt the servant of the said Lord Cobham to be Clerk of the Counsell at Callays, bicause Christofer Massingberd had letters patentes for the same office xij^{ve} monethes past.

Adhuc xxviijth of January, 1549. f. 64.

Charge against the Mayor of Dover.

Letters to the Mayour of Dovour to purge himself for the yll handling of Guydott to thafforesaid Lordes and their colleagues at their returne, and in cace of thinformacion true to returne the surplus of the money taken for passage, and for his misdemeanour besydes to be at their order.

Warrants for payment.

Warrant to Mr. Rither, Cofferer, &c., to pay c^{li} imprest to William Birche, Clerk of the Check of the Pencioners, to be repayed yerely and quarterly of his wages that shalbe due to him for the said office; viz., x^{li} at thannunciacion of Our Lady, and so quarterly untill the c^{li} be payed.

Warrant to ———————— for xx markes in prest to Nicholas Taphorn, Clerk of the Musters to the Allemayns under therle of Huntingdon at Callays, to be defalked of his wages.

Mr. Williams had warrant for payment of xxx^{li} to Robert Bonner in recompens of a ship of his taken by thennemyes, wherin he was commaunded to transport certain straungiers, horsemen, sent to Callays to serve there.

f. 65. Wedynsday, the xxixth of January.

Lord Chauncellour; Therle of Wiltshire; Marques Dorset; Marques of Northampton; Bishop of Durham; Bishop of Ely; Lord Ferrys; Lord Wentworth; Mr. Comptroler; Master of thorses; Mr. Secretary Wotton; Mr. North.

The Portuguese Ambassador.

Gasparo de Figueredo, Ambassadour of the King of Portugall, revoqued by the letters of the said King, toke his leave to departe of his Majestie and the Lordes.

Points raised by the Emperor's Ambassador.

Themperour's Ambassadour revived to the Lordes as having commission from themperour the mattier of the maryage of the Lady Mary, the return of Cabotte to themperour, the taking of the ship by Mr. Chamberlain within the water of Gravelinghs, the Bulwerk lately made toward Gravelingh, the ship with allummes stayed at Southampton, another ship with allumes stayed at Bristoll, and lately demaunded the sugar taken in the French ship by Mr. Wynter. To whom aunswer was made by the Lordes that of the matters of the maryage, Cabott and Bulwerk they would deliberat and make him aunswer with convenyent spede; the allume at Southampton shuld be delyvered without paying custome; and for the resydue the Lordes would conferre with therle of Warwick, Lord Ad-

mirall, bicause they were matters of the sea, and would make aunswer to the Ambassadour within two dayes.

Yet the xxixth of Januarie. f. 66.

Warrant to Sir John Williams for viij$^{c\ li}$ to the Lord Chauncellour for his attendaunce thies thre last Sessions of Parliament. The Lord Chancellor's salary.

Warrant to the Receiver of the Wardes for cc^{li} to the said Lord Chauncellour for the same purpose.

Warrant to ———— for ten poundes to a certein man for a speciall service. Other warrants for payment.

Warrant to ———— for c^{li} geven in reward to the two Ambassadours of the Duke of Cleve at their departing.

Warrant to Mr. Peckham for viijm^{l}iij^{c}xxxj^{li} to Gregory Raylton, Thresaurer in the North Partes, borrowed by him to the Kinges Majestes use of sundry persons; viz., iiij^{c}xj^{li} of John Smyth and Henry Elyot, marchauntes; m$^{l\ li}$ of Sir Conrard Penick, knight; xl^{li} by him payd to Sir Hugh Wil-loughby, knight; and to captain Ventura, l^{li}; also for more borrowed by the sayd Gregory of Richard Conisby, viij^{c}xxx^{li}; and to deliver to Michaell Hawtry, to be by him conveyed to the said Raylton into the North for the moneth of January present, vjm$^{l\ li}$.

Thursday, the xxxth of January, 1549. f. 67.

Therle of Wiltshire; Bisshop of Duresme; Bishop of Ely;
Lord Wentworth; Mr. Comptroler; Master of thorses;
Mr. Secretary Wootton.

Letters to the Mayour of Dovour to suffer to passe them-perour's Ambassadour's servantes with his letters. A passport.

Letters to Sir William Drury and Sir Thomas Jermyn, knightes, to send up to the Lordes William Egill dwelling besydes Bury, and John Smythe, his servant, to aunswer for a certein disobedience complayned of in the letters of Thomas Callerd at Chemsford the xvijth of this present. A summons to appear before the Council.

Warrant for payment.

Mr. Williams had warrant for xl^{s} to John Iland, sent twyes from Sir William Harbert the last yere with letters in the tyme of the comocion and returned to him again.

Sir T. Arundel sent to the Tower.

Sir Thomas Arundell, knight, committed to the Tower by the order of the Bord.

Warrants for payment.

Warrant to Mr. Williams to pay to John Somer and John Cooke, of Antwerp, marchauntes, vj^{c}xvij^{li} x^{s} due to them for cx demilaunces, black and white, complete, delyveryd to John Lyndsey, the Kinges Majesties Armorer, by indenture.

Warrant to tharchedeacon of Lewys to delyver xx toonnes of iron to Edward Partriche, by way of prest uppon his accoumptes, toward the payment of cxlvij^{li} x^{s} iiij^{d} to him due by the Kinges Majestie for making and mending of certein ordynance, great and small, for the Kinges Majestie.

An illegal distress.

Letters to Mr. Culpeper, Shrief of Kent, to cause to be delyvered to Thomas Rolf his cattail that he had taken and sold by vertue of a wrytt out of thexchequer uppon supposall of a debt of clxvij^{li} due to the King by the said Rolf; whereas no suche due.

f. 68. In the Starre Chamber.

Fryday, the last of January, 1549.

Lord Chauncellour; Erle of Wiltshire; Marques Dorset; Marques Northampton; Bishop of Duresme; Bishop of Ely; Lord Ferrys; Lord Wentworthe.

Warrant for payment.

Warrant to ———— for ijm^{l}iiij^{c}lxx^{li} to Sir Richard Cotton, Thresaurer of Bulloin, for payment of straungers wages there due untill this day.

An almsman.

Letter to William Mallet, Receiver of the Honour of Pomfrett, to conferre the rowme of an almesman voyde at the Colledge of Pomfret to Robert Forrest, hurt and maymed in the warres.

In the Withdrawing Chamber next to the Parliament Chamber in thold Pallays. f. 69.

Saterday, the first of February, 1549.

The Lord Chauncellour; Therle of Wiltshire; Marques Dorset; Marques Northampton; Bishop [of] Duresme; Bishop of Ely; Lord Wentworth; Lord Ferrys; Justice Mountague.

Warrants for payment.

* Warrant to therle of Warwick and Sir William Harbert to delyver to Nicholas Holborne, to be by him conveyed to Sir John Clere, Thresaurer of tharmy at Callays, for payment of the same.

Mr. Peckham had warrant to delyver to Nicholas Holborn ijml li for the said Sir John Clere and the said use.

At Westminster. f. 70.

Sunday, the ijnd of February, 1549.

Tharchebishop of Canterbury; Lord Chauncellour; Therle of Wiltshire; Marques Dorset; Marques of Northampton; Bishop of Duresme; Bishop of Ely; Lord Ferrys; Lord Wentworth; Mr. Comptroler; Mr. Secretary Wootton; Justyce Mountague.

A loan from the Bishop of Durham.

Letters to the Chauncellour, Receyvour, Auditours of the Tenthes, to allow to the Bishop of Duresme in his Tenthes and Subsedyes due or to be due to the Kinges Majestie the lone of vc li lent by him to the Kinges Majestie departed, untill the said vc li be so acquited.

A commercial dispute.

Letters to the Lord Mayour of London to appoint two merchauntes, Englisshe, and two marchauntes, straungers, to here the mattier in question betwene John de Laya, Spanyerd, capten of a ship called St. Mary de Vegonia, and Albert Rustici, Florentyne, for the fraight of the said ship.

---

* This entry is incomplete.

Licence for wheat.

Letters to William Raynebowe and John Allein, Baylifes of Ipswiche, to suffer Christopher Myriall to passe with xl quarters of wheat to be provided for thexpences of tharchebishop of Cantorbury.

Military stores for Guernsey.

Warrant to Sir Francis Fleming and Anthony Anthony for *demi* last of corne powder, cc morispikes, m^{l}m^{l}cc shot for slinges, half slinges, sacres, fawlcons and minion shott, oon last *demi* of gros corn powder, one last of serpentyne powder, c bowes, c shef of arrowes, c billes, c demiculveryns of yron, and foure sacres of yron, to be delivered to Hellyar Goslin and Thomas Devick, Insulans of Garnesey, for defence of the same.

f. 71. Yet Sunday, &c.

Scarcity at Bristol and Tewkesbury.

Letters to the Shrief and Justices of Peace of the county of Worcester to give order to the cytie and county of Worcester and to all the passages betwene that shire and Bristoll for the relieving of Bristoll with grayne.

Like letters to Sir John Bridges, knight, Shrief of the county of Gloucester, to Sir Anthony Kingston and other Justices of Peace of the said county to take like order with Tewskbury, and the county and passages within the same, for like effect in thother letter.

Instructions to the Bishops of Durham and Ely.

Letters severall to the Busshopps of Duresme and Ely tappoint in their severall Diocesse their chaplayns and suche persons, vicars and curates within the same Dyocesses to preache as by their discretyons they shall think mete, the Proclamations and Restraintes notwithstanding.

The tenants of the Abbey of Holme Cultram.

Letters to the Lord Warden of the West Marches to ceasse to trouble thinhabitauntes and tenantes of the demeasne of Holme Cultram, and delyver them possession and restitucion of their goodes againe untill they shalbe comuned withall and recompenced by the Chauncellour of the Augmentacions other wayes.

Letters to the Chauncellour of thaugmentacions to make out bookes in due forme to Sir James Wilford of the keping of the Litle Park of Otford and of the Stuardship and Bayliwick of Gravisend. Offices in Kent.

Thexchequer had warrant for c^{li} to Sir John Baker for his attendance this Session of the Parliament as Speaker of the Lower Howse. Salary of the Speaker.

Letters severall to the Bishop of Chester and John Gibbs, Archedeacon of the same, tappere afore the Lordes immediatly after the receipt of their letters. Summons to the Bishop of Chester.

Yet Sunday, the ij^{de} of February. f. 72.

Letters to therle of Bedford, Lord Paget and their collegues that where in their former letters the Lordes referred to them taccord with the Frenche Comissioners for the place of the meting on both the sydes, now the Lordes think mete that the rather the mattier shuld quayle, it were not amisse to stick with them of the Frenche part to make the meating betwene Bulloin and the Frenche Forte as they desire. Instructions to the Commissioners in France.

Warrant to ———— for ccl^{li} iij^{s} iiij^{d} to William Hawkyns, of Plymouth, for victuales provided by him for the King for the sees which were spoyled by the rebelles. Warrant for payment.

One Lermouth, a Scot, being sent for by the Lordes uppon that he was accused to have preached seditiously and against noble men, busshops and magistrates, and likewise against the Boke of Servyce, apeared this day before the Lordes; whose furder examinacion was remitted to tharchebusshop of Cantorbury, the Bishop of Ely and Sir John Baker, to be by theim declared to the Lordes. A charge against a preacher.

* The Busshop and learned whose names be under written appointed by the Lordes to devise orders for the creacion of bisshopps and priestes. As to the consecration of bishops.

---

* The names are not given.

f. 73.

At Westminster.

Munday, the iij^de of February, 1549.

Lord Chauncellour; Therle of Wilteshire; Marques Dorset; Bishop of Ely; Lorde Wentworth; Mr. Comptroller; Mr. Secretory Wotton; Justice Muntague; Sir John Baker.

The late Bishop of London.

The sayd Counsayllours, accompaigned with Justice Hales, Doctors Olyver and Lyson, and Mr. Gosnalde, dyd peruse the processe of the mattier for the which the Bishop of London was imprisoned and depryved.

Warrants for payment.

Warrant to ———— for xx^li to Henry Adrianson; viz., xij^li for transportacion of certen munytion from Barwicke to Burthie, and viij^li for his chardges uppon a restraincte made to him for certen consideracions by the Lorde Warden at Newcastell.

Thexchequer had a warrant for xiij^s iiij^d to Armygill Wade, Clerc of the Counceill, for somuch delyvered by him to oone who the Kinges Majeste useth in speciall service; also xx^s to Walpole, by him delyvered to him that apprehended Keete, the rebell; also l^s to the Clerkes of the Counsaile for papar and inke this last quarter; in the hole somme, iij^li iij^s iiij^d.

The loan from the Bishop of Ely.

Letters to the Chauncellour, Treasaurer, Receyvers, Auditors of the Court of Tenthes and First Fruictes to allowe to the Bishop of Ely in his Tenthes and Subsidies due and to be due to the Kinges Majeste the loone of v^c li lente by him to the Kinges Majeste departed untill the same v^c li be acquited.

Warrant for payment.

Warrant to paye to Levin Peterson xxx^li in recompense of the wracke of an hoye of his lost betweene Dover and Callais, which hoye was assured in the Kinges sarvice.

f. 74.

A recognisance.

Williams (*sic*) Leremouth, clerc, Scotishman; Edward Shirley, of Iffeld in Sussex; Stevin Vaughan, of Heven in Kent; and John Staveley, of Fraunckfielde in Sussex, knowledge to owe joyntly and severallye to the Kinges Majeste oone thowsand markes, to be levied, &c.

Uppon condicion that the said Leremouth be forthecomyng tappere uppon warning betwene this and Michelmas nexte and calling before the Lordes or the Bishop (*sic*) of Caunterbury, to aunswere to such thinges as be to be objected to him.

Letters to ———— that Pachinges wief of Sussex may have her husband's coppyholde, forfaicted by attaindure, for the sustentacion of her and her vij childerne. For remission of a forfeiture.

Warrant to ———— paye to Elsabeth Garnet for ix wiekes bourde of Onner after xl^{s} the wieke, xviij^{li} due of his pencion before he dyed, in full payment of that is due to him by the Kinges Majeste, and in parte of payment of xxvj^{li} due by the sayd Onner to the sayd Elsabeth. Warrant for payment.

Warrant to Marmeduke, Yeoman of the Kinges removing garderobe, to delyver to Sir John Markham, Lieutenant of the Tower, vj peces of hanginges to apparell a chambre for the late Duke of Norfolke, indenting with the sayd Sir John for the same. Warrant for furniture.

Letters to the said Marmeduke to convey to be preserved in the Tower such stuffe as is in his chardge at Durham Place which sarved his Majeste therin when he was Prince.

At Westminster. f. 75.

Wedinsdaye, the vth of February, 1549.

Archebushop of Caunterbury; Lord Chauncellour; Lorde Tresaurer; Marques of Northampton; Marques Dorset; Bishop of Ely; Mr. Comptroller; Master of the Horses; Mr. Vice Chamberleyne; Mr. Secretory Wotton; Sir John Baker; Mr. North.

Warrant to thexchequer for ix^{li} v^{s} iij^{d} to Silvester Davies, late Sherive of Wilteshire, for his chardges in conveyance of certen persons atached of felony from Gloucestre Castell to London. Warrant for payment.

Letters to the Lorde Dacres to delyver to John Musgreve two prisonners that the Lorde Maxwell haith brought, for the which he was pledge. Scottish prisoners.

A recognisance.

Johannes Batmore et Robertus Morley, de Lewes, in comitatu Sussex, recognoverunt se et quemlibet eorum debere Domino Regi mille marcas. . . .

The condicion of this recognisance is such that if the above bounden John Batmore and Robert Morley shall, at all tymes when they shalbe called upon and have lawfull warning given to them on the behalf of the Kinges Majestes Counceill, shall (*sic*) betwene this and the Feast of Christmas nexte comyng present them selfes within five daies after such warning to them given, unlesse they have laufull cause of impedyment to the contrary; and further do abide and stande to such order as the said most honorable Counsaill shall take with them conserning the cause of their late comytting to the Flete; that then, &c., or else, &c.

f. 76. Yet Wedinsdaye.

The price of land.

Letters to the Chauncellour, &c., of thaugmentacions to sell to Thomas Hugins, in consideracion of his sarvice and mariage, landes graunted by the Kinges Majeste departed, the mannour of Okinghill in Bodingham, in the countie of Suffolk, parcell of the Duke of Norfolk's landes attainted, *per annum* xxix^{li} xiij^{s} vj^{d} *ob.* q^{r} *demi*; and the mannor or grange of Furdayes in Pesonhall, with an howse in Siveton, in the said countie, parcell of the manour of Siveton, *per annum* ix^{li} ij^{s} iij^{d}; payeng for the same after xx yeres purchase c^{li} in hande and c^{li} yerely until the same be paide, for the which he must put in sufficient sewerties.

A recognisance entered again.

Johannes Batmer and Robert Morley, of Lewes, knowledged to owe to the Kinges Majeste eche of them m^{l} marques, to be levied of their landes, goodes, &c.

Uppon condicion betwene this and Christmas nexte to be fourth comyng tappere before the Lordes uppon warning, and to stande to theire order concernyng the cause of theire late commytting to the Flete.

Sessional salaries of law officers.

Warrant to thexchequer to paye to ——— Marsh, servant to the Lorde Chauncellour, cccxliij^{li} vj^{s} viij^{d}, to be distributed

by thorder of the said Lorde Chauncellour to the Justices, the Kinges Majestes Sergiantes and others, for attending this last Session of the Parliament.

One other letter to Thomas Culpeper, Shirief of Kente, to restore to Mr. Rolf the cattell by him distreyned, or else tappere to answere whie he ought not to do the same. **An illegal distress.**

Letters to the Chauncellour of thaugmentacions to send to the Lordes the trewe coppy subscribed by him of a recognisance knowledged by Sir Edward North whylest he was Chauncellour to the Duke of Somerset for certen purposes. **For a copy of a document.**

Yet Wedinsdaye. f. 77.

* *Symon Lowe, de London, marchaunt taylor, recognovit se debere Domino Regi mille libras.* . . .

Uppon condicion that the same Symon be allwaies fourth comyng tappere before the Lordes uppon lawfull warnyng, tanswere to such thinges as maye be objected to him, and that he conferre with no person neyther by worde, wryting, nor other meanes, nor otherwise revele, discouver, or oppen to any person the mattiers, or any part or circumstances therof, wherupon he haythe been lately examyned, and for the which he haith been restrayned and commytted; and fynally that he retayne still in his custody all such plate, writinges and other thinges as be restrayned by thorder of the Lordes in his handes, to be by him preserved untill he shall have other commaundement and order from them. **Agreyd that Mr Loo may delyver to therle of Southampton such thinges as he haith of his Lordship's.** *Vacat, per mandat. Consilij, ultimo Junij.*

At Mr. Yorkes, Shiref of London. f. 78.

Thursday, the vjth of Februarie, 1549.

Tharchebishop of Caunterburie; Lorde Chauncellour; Lorde Treasaurer; Lorde Grete Chamberleyne; Lorde Marquis Dorcett; Lorde Grete Master, Erle of Warwicke; Bishop of Ely; Lord Wentworth; Mr. Comptroller; Master of the Horses; Mr. Vice Chamberleyne; Mr. Secretory Wotton; Sir John Baker.

---

* This entry has been afterwards struck out and the marginal notes added.

The Duke of Somerset set at liberty.

Letters to the Lieutenant and his Assistences to bringe to Mr. Yorkes house to the Lordes the body of the Duke of Somersett with out greate garde or busynens.

John a Lee by thorder of the Lordes removed from the Flete and commytted to the Tower.

The Duke of Somersett was inlardged this daye in sorte as dothe appere by his recognisance.

Warrant for payment.

Warrant to Mr. Williams to paye to Philip Pais, James Dyer and Clement Chilley xx^{li} xij^{s}, according to two warrants therof signed with the hande of therle of Warwicke, Lord Greate Master.

f. 79.

Yet Thursedaye.

vj^{to} die Februarij anno regni Regis Edwardi sexti quarto, 1549.

Recognisance of the Duke of Somerset.

Edwardus, Dux Somerset, &c., personaliter constitutus coram Domino Cancellario Anglie ac reliquis Consiliariis Privati Consilij dicti Domini Regis, recognovit se debere eidem Domino Regi summam decem mille librarum legalis monete Anglie levandam de terris, bonis et catallis suis, &c.

The condicion of this present recognisance is such that where the above bounden Edward, Duke of Somerset, is presently by the Kinges Majeste with thadvise of his Highnes and Counceill, amonges other actes of his Highnes most gratious and bountifull clemency extended uppon the sayd Duke, released of his late imprisonment in the Tower of London, and for a season untill his Highnes further pleasure be signified unto him assigned to reside and remayne with his famyly and howsholde at that his Highnes mannour of Shene, or that the sayd Duke's house comenly called Syon, or eyther of the same, at the sayd Dukes owne abitrement or ellection; yf the said Duke do quietly and peaceably contynewe and remayne at eyther of the said houses of Shene or Syon without passing the lymyttes any waies of iiij^{our} myles distaunce from eyther of the said howses; and further in case yt shall chaunce the Kinges Majeste at any tyme during this the said Duke's restraincte to repare or comme within

thaforsaide lymyte of fowre myles nere to eyther of the said howses, that in that behalf the said Duke shall not prese nor attempte to have accesse to his Majestes presence, or to his Highnes Courte or Counceile attendaunt uppon his Highnes person, unlesse his Highnes by thadvise of his said Counsaill do will him so to do, but for the tyme of his Majestes said abode within the said precincte, shall uppon knowledge therof withdrawe from the place where his Majeste then shalbe; and further if the said Duke in all other sarvices and affaires concerning the suretie of the Kinges Majeste and the realme doe shewe and indever himself in all that he convenyently maye, and as by his Majeste with thaforsaid advice he shalbe commaunded, as unto a true, faythefull and obedient uncle and subject to his Majeste dothe apperteigne according to his duetie of allegeance; that then, &c., or else, &c.

At the Starre Chamber. f. 80.

Friday, the vijth of Februarie.

Lorde Chauncellour; Lorde Treasaurer; Lorde Greate Chamberleyne; Lorde Marques Dorset; Bishop of Ely; Lorde Wentworth; Mr. Comptroller; Sir John Bakere.

The Pillory. Letters to Sir Roger Townesende to sett uppon the Pillary the next market at Wissingseat in Norfolk, if yt be a market towne, or else at the nexte market towne to Wissingseat, oone William Whitered for sedicious wordes, and to cut of oone of his eares and then dismisse him with a good lesson.

Stores for Guernsey. Commission to Heliar Goslin and Thomas Devicke to take uppe cartes for conveyance of munycion to Southampton, to be theire embarqued for Garnesey.

A legacy of the late King. A warraunt to Mr. Pecham for the payment of thre hundreth poundes to the Lady Denny, wief unto Sir Anthony Denny, deceassed, as for the legacy which the late Kinge Henry theight bequethed unto the said Sir Anthony.

Deprivation of Bonner. Doctor Bonner, late Bishop of London, being sente for tappere before the Lordes in the Dyning Chambre nexte to the Starre Chambre, yt was by the Lorde Chauncellor declared

unto him that the Kinges Majeste having apointed viij of his Highnes Privie Counsaile, iiij of the lawiers of the realme and iiij civilians, to consider whether his appele shulde be allowed, dyd after longe and mature debating of the same conclude that yt might not be receyved; wherupon his Highnes willed them to declare unto the said Doctor Bonner that the sentence pronunced against him by the Archebushop of Caunterbury and the rest of the Commissioners stode in force and therby he deprived of his Bishopricke.

f. 81. Yet the same Fridaye.

Foreign mercenaries in the North.

Warraunt to Mr. Williams for xxx^{li} to Marques Alarano de Anceza for ix monethes sarvice in the North from Maie last untill this present.

Dispute as to an office.

Wherupon a Bill of Complaincte exhibited to the Kinges Highnes by John Hinde, knight, oone of his Highnes Justices of his Comen Place, against Robert Kelwey, esquier, for and concerning thoffice of Surveyorship of all and singuler lyveries to be sued out of and from the Kinges handes by what so ever person or persons; which office, togither with the yerely fee of l^{li} for thexcersising of the same, the said John Hinde pretendeth and claymeth to have and excercise for terme of his lief by vertue of the letters patentes of the said office, an yerely fee to him and to Sir Thomas Nevell, knight, deceased, made and graunted by the noble Kinge of most famous memory, Kinge Henry theight, so longe as the said Thomas and John shulde well and honestly demeane them selfes in the same office, as by the said letters patentes shewed forth by the said John Hinde, bearing date the xiiijth of March in the xxviijth yere of the reigne of the said late Kinge, it did manifestly appere; which Bill of Complaint and the matter therin conteyned the Kinges most excellent Majeste comytted unto us of his Privie Counceill to be harde, examyned and finally ordered; wherupon we calling before us the said Robert Kelwey to answere to the said Bill, who being called claymed to have and excercise the said office with the yerely fee of c^{li} for thexcercising therof for

terme of his lief by vertue of the Kinges Highnes letters patentes that nowe is; and therupon we further proceding to thexamynacion of the said matter, calling before us bothe ye said parties, and maturely and deliberately hearing their allega- f. 82.
cions concerning the premisses, have finally ordered and decreid therin as followeth; that is to wete, forasmuch as yt appereth to us that the said late Kinge in consideracion of the good and faithefull service that the saide John Hinde had done to his Highnes, being of longe tyme his Sergeant-at-lawe, graunted to the said John Hinde the said office, and yet neverthelesse his Highnes will and pleasure was that the said John Hinde in consideracion of a surrender of a former patent graunted by the said late Kinge of the said office to the right honorable the Lorde Riche, Lorde Chauncellour of Inglande, then being General Solicitour to the said late Kinge, to the said Sir Thomas Nevell, shulde paye to the said honor[able] Lorde Riche v^c^ marques; and forasmuch as yt is also apered unto us that the said Robert Kelway had obteigned a Bill signed of the said late Kinge of the saide office, who upon mocion given to his Highnes of the former patent of the said John Hinde of the said office, was myscounted that the said Bill assigned throughe ignorancy passed him, and therupon gave commaundement [to] the now Erle of Southampton, then Lorde Chauncellour of Englande, to call in the said Bill assigned againe, declaring then aswell to the said Erle and to divers other of his Counceill that his will and pleasour was that the said John Hinde shulde have and quietly joye the sayd office and fee for teirme of his lief; and forasmuch also as yt manyfestly appered unto us that the colour and pretence of thopteyning of the said letters patentes made to the said Robert Keilway by our nowe Soveraiagne Lorde of the said office was the having and obteyning of the said Bill assigned of the said late Kinge; we therfore for the consideracions aforsaid, and for divers other respectes us moving, do order and decree that the said Robert Kelway shall excercise and injoye the said office according to his letters patentes without let or disturbance of the said John Hinde; and that the said John Hinde shall have yerely during the

f. 83. jointe lyves of the saide John Hinde and Robert Kelwey l^{li}, to be paide by thandes of the Kinges Generall Receyvour of his Highnes Revenues of his Wardes and Lyvereys, to be paide at two usuall termes of payment; and that the said Robert during the joint lyves of the said John and Robert shalbe defaulked yerely of fiftie poundes, parcell of the said somme of c^{li} to him graunted for the excercising of the said office; and in case the said Robert happen to overlyve the said John Hinde, then from and imediatly after the said John Hinde, the said Robert Kelway to have and injoye the hole yerely fee of c^{li}; and incase yt happen the said John Hinde to overlyve the said Robert Kelwey, then we order and decree that the said John Hinde shall have, excercise and enjoye the said office with the said yerely fee of fiftie poundes according to his said letters patentes. And furthermore we decree that the said Robert Kelwey, before the Feast of Easter next comyng, shall content and paye to the said John Hinde l^{li} for oone yeres fee for the said office due at the Feaste of Seint Michell tharcangell last past, and taken and receyved by the said Robert Kelwaye.

f. 84. At Mr. Yorkes house, Shirief of London.

Saterdaye, the viijth of Februarie, 1549.

Lorde Chauncellour; Lorde Treasaurer; Lorde Marques Dorsett; Lorde Greate Master; Bishop of Ely; Mr. Comptroller; Master of the Horses; Mr. Vicechamberleyne; Mr. Secretory Wotton; Mr. North; Sir J. Baker.

The Bishop of Worcester. Bushop of Worcester convented before the Lordes for that he wolde not assent to the boke made by the reste of the Bushops and of the clergy, appointed to devise a forme for the creacion of the bushops and priestes.

Warrants for payment. Fower severall warrauntes of iiijm$^{l\,li}$; that is, of a m$^{l\,li}$ the pece, to be delyvered to Mr. Aucher in prest for payment of provisions for Bulloigne, directed to the Treasaurers of the Augmentacions, of the Myntes, thexchequer, and oone other of m$^{l\,li}$ to Sir John Williams, Treasurer of thaugmentacions,

wherin he must allowe to Mr. Aucher to reteyne in his owne handes the said m$^{l\,li}$ as of the recompence of his office of Receyvour of Kent, &c.

A letter to the Maior of Feversham for the sending to the Lordes oone Asherst, to answere to the thinges objected to him in the letter of Mr. Aucher of the vth of this present. A summons to appear before the Council.

A warraunt to thexchequer for l marques in rewarde to John Seymor, Clerk of the Lower House, for his attendance the last Session of Parliament. Warrants for payment.

Warraunt to ———— to paye to John Revell, master carpenter in the North Partes, xxxviij^{li} x^{s} for oone monethes wages beginning the xth of February; viz., for him self and his horse after ij^{s} by the daye, lvj^{s}; for xxviij carpentars at viij^{d} by the daye, xxvj^{li} ij^{s} viij^{d}; for ij cople of sawiers at viij^{d} the pece, iij^{li} xiiij^{s} viij^{d}; for six laborers for waterworke and dryving of piles at vij^{d} the pece, iiij^{li} xviij^{s}; one clerke for the checke and making of the boke of the workes for this present iiijth yere of the Kinges Majestes reigne, ———. f. 85.

At Westminster. f. 86.

Sunday, the ixth of February, 1549.

Lorde Chauncellour; Lorde Treasaurer; Marques Dorset; Mr. Comptrollour; Master of the Horses; Mr. Vice Chamberleyne; Mr. Secretory Wotton; Justice Muntague; John Baker.

Letters to the Lorde Clynton to borowe of the marchauntes of Bolloyne m^{l}m^{l}vij$^{c\,li}$ for furnyture of the paye, which shalbe payde here uppon certificat from him therof. Money to be borrowed at Boulogne.

Letters to the Chauncellor of thaugmentations for a lease for the terme of lx yeres of the whole and intier maner of Aspenden, in the countie of Hertford, to John Philpot, Grome of the Kinges Majestes Privie Chambre. Grant of a lease.

Warraunt to ———— to paye to William Hunt and Myles Smith xviij^{li} viij^{d} for oone monethes wages beginneng the Warrants for payment.

x^th of February this present; viz., to the said William and Miles, as master massons, for every oone of them ij^s *per diem*, v^li x^s; for viij masons to breke stone in the quary at viij^d the pece *per diem*, vij^li ix^s iiij^d; one lyme burner at viij^d *per diem*, xviij^s viij^d; for a man's labour to gather workemen toguyther, vj daies, vj^s; to be accoumpted emonges the chardges of the workes of this present yere *iiij^o Edwardi vj^ti*.

f. 87. Detained goods. Letters to ——–——— of judgement in the matter for the stayeing vij^c iiij^xx iij kintalles of wadde belonging to Anthony Fogacy, when xij men have passed with the Kinges Majeste against him, bicause yt is a matter of conscience.

The illegal distress in Kent. Thomas Culpeper, esquier, Shirief of Kente, had order from the Borde to delyver to Thomas Rolf the cattell that the sayd Shirief had caused to be distrayned and solde by vertue of a wrytte that he had received out of thexchequer, the said Rolf payeng reasonably for the chardges of his cattell to them that have them.

f. 88. At Westminster.

Monday, the x^th of February, 1549.

Lorde Chauncellor; Lord Treasaurer; Lord Wentworth; Mr. Comptroller; Mr. Vicechamberlen; Mr. Secretory Wotton.

Warrants for payment. Letters to the Treasaurer of Callais to paye to Sir William Cobham (*sic*), to paye to him tharrerages for his bende of c men, with his own meynetenense of capten, one lieutenant, oone standerd-beyrar, oone surgion, one wyfler, oone drumme, oone phief, oone sergeant, and xxx of his men to have viij^d by the daye bicause they be harkebuses, for the tyme they have sarved or herafter shall sarve.

Warraunt to thexchequer for payment of iij^li to certen servantes of Sir Thomas Jermyn and Sir William Drury for the bringing uppe of William Egly and John Smith, who be comytted to the Marshalsee for going about the rebellion.

In the Dyning Chamber besydes the Starre Chamber. f. 89.

Thursday, the xiijth of February, 1549.

Archebishop of Cantorbury; Lord Chauncellour; Lord Thresaurer; Marques Dorset; Bishop of Ely; Mr. Comptroler; Mr. Secretary Wotton; Justice Mountague; Sir John Baker.

Destruction of a church steeple in Northampton.

Letters to the Chauncellour of thaugmentacions for to give order for v^{c} lode of stone out of the steple of St. Edmundes in Northampton, and of somuche as shall lack of the said v^{c} loodes there out of the Graunge of St. Andrew's there, to be delyvered to the Mayor and inhabitauntes of Northampton of Northampton (*sic*) for reparacion of their towne walles and west bridge there.

The Flemish agent to come over.

Letters to Mr. Damsell, agent at Andwerp, to repayre to the Lordes.

Grants in Kent.

Letters to Mr. Chauncellour of the Augmentacions signifying to him the Kinges Majestes pleasure to be that Sir James Wilford shuld have the Ballywic of Gravisend and Milton and the custody of Otford Parke, with the harbage and pannage therof and tharrerages dew syns thatteyndour of the late Lord Seymour.

Stores for Boulogne.

Warrant to ———— for lxiiij^{li} xvij^{s} iiij^{d} to Sir Fraunces Fleming and Anthony Anthony for municions for Bulloin, according to a boke of particulers.

Letters to ———— for l great elmes to the sayd officers for Bulloin, out of the landes late called Marten Abbey.

Grant of a living.

Letters to the Chancellour of thaugmentacions to restore Mr. Canner to the parsonage of Stooke with the arrerages, or to a convenyent pencion for the same.

Yet Thursday. f. 90.

A coiner.

The Shrief of Leycester had a letter to receyve of the Wardein of the Flete oone William Wettryns, committed for counterfeicting of money, to be had into the cuntry to be there tryed and executed.

Letters to the said Wardein for that purpose.

Release of prisoners from the Tower.

Letters to the Lieutenante and his Assistentes of the Tower for enlargement of Sir Fane and ——— Bowes, having entred bandes in the Chauncery, Sir Raf in vm$^{l\ li}$ and Bowes in xm$^{l\ li}$, for their accoumptes.

Gift of a cup.

Warrant to the Master of Juelles to delyver to John Frankwell as a present of the Kinges Majestie a guylt standing cup of suche waight as of order they give customably at the christening of Sir Thomas Paston's child.

Appointment of preachers.

Lettres to the Bishops of Lyncoln ——————— to appoint preachers within their diocesse.

Warrants for payment.

Warraunt to

To	Sir John Williams	for xxviij^{li} to Nicholas Pett.
To		for xxviij^{li} to John Fitzwilliams.
To		for xxviij^{li} to John Burty.
To		for xxviij^{li} to James Hayes.
To		for xxviij^{li} to John Colby.
To		for xxviij^{li} to Richard Gurney.
To		for xxviij^{li} to Christofer Boothe.
To		for xxviij^{li} to John Thurlyne.
To		for xxviij^{li} to William Crofton.
To		for xxviij^{li} to William Dedick.
To		for xxviij^{li} to Edward Southworth.
To		for xxviij^{li} to Henry Stafford.
To		for xxviij^{li} to William Staunton.

The xvth of February.

Mr. Williams for m^{l}v^{c}xl^{li} xiiij^{s} viij^{d} to Sir Edward North for certein consideracions of service, by way of his Majestes reward.

f. 91.

At St. James.

Sunday, the xvijth of February, 1549.

Tharchebishop of Cantorbury; Lord Chauncellour; Lord Thresaurer; Lord Great Master; Bishop of Ely; Mr. Northe.

Wages of mercenaries.

Lettres to therle of Huntingdon to gyve order to Thresaurer of tharmy to pay to the Allemayns by thinformacion of John Dymock iij^{s} ij^{d} for the Philippus or more, so yt excede not iiij^{s} ij^{d} for the Philippus.

Letters of apparence to the parishe priste of Winchecombe and oone William Clerk, servant to Sir John Abridgis. Summons to appear.

Lettres to Sir Robert Bowes, Wardein of thest Marches, that to the v^c^ by his letters of the xij^th^ hereof signifyed he had put in order to be sent to the relief of Borthy Crag, he should joyn v^c^ more of the Yrishemen, and oone of the bandes of Thomson or Saunders, with also a band of Italians or Spanierdes, with their furniture of victualles and other necessaryes in the best wise he could provide therfore. Instructions to the Warden of the Marches.

Warrant to Mr. Williams for xx^li^ in reward to John Dymock, being sent unto thalmaynes on thother syde of the sees. Warrants for payment.

Item; xxv^li^ to iiij Comissaryes sent on message from the said Almaynes, by way of reward.

Letters to Mr. Chauncellour of thaugmentacions to assigne to the Lady Elizabethes Grace the supplement of the landes assigned unto her out of a booke sent with the letter, wherin he must consyder tallott her landes being none of the Kinges honours. The Lady Elizabeth.

Yet Sunday. f. 92.

Letters to Mr. Aucher to supply with all dilligence the wantes at Bulloin mencyoned in the letter of the Lord Clynton, wherof he receyveth a coppy. Supplies for Boulogne.

Letters to the Lord Clynton advertising him therof.

* Order for thenlargement of Mr. Stanhop, Mr. Smythe, Mr. Thyn, Thomas Fissher and William Gray under thies condicions; Mr. Stanhop to forfeict the Lieutenantship of Hull and his other offices in the North, with also the keping of the parkes of Wyndsour and Bevington; Mr. Smythe to forfeict the reading of the lecture in Cambridge; Mr. Thyn m^l li^ and all his offices, leasses and fees; Fisher m^l li^; and Gray cc^li^. Somerset's accomplices.

Warrant to the Receyvour of Dorsetshire to delyver to John Miller xxxv^li^ xv^s^, to be by him payed to foure gunners serving Wages of gunners.

---

* This entry has been afterwards struck out.

in the Bulwerkes within the isle of Purbeck for xj monethes wages, one after xxx dayes to the moneth, beginning at Our Ladies day thannuncyacion last past, allowing to one master gunner viij^{d} by the day, and to every of the iij rest vj^{d} *per diem*.

f. 93. At St. James.

Munday, the xvijth of February, 1549.

Lord Tresaurer; Lord Great Master; Lord Great Chamberlain; Lord Marques Dorset; Lord Wentworth; Mr. Thresaurer; Mr. Comptroler; Master of thorses; Mr. Northe.

The prisoners in the Tower. Letter to the Lieutenant of the Towre for the close keping of Sir Michaell Stanhop, Mr. Thyn, Mr. Smythe, Fissher and Gray, so as none have accesse unto theim, and that their servantes be sequestred from them.

A stay of execution. Letters to therle of Huntingdon, Lieutenant of tharmy at Callays; to the Lord Cobham, Deputy there; and to the Mayour of the said towne, to stay execucion against Nicholas Giles, advertising hither his offence and the circumstances therof.

Licence to a butcher. Letters to Mayour of London to permytt John Round, boocher, of Eastcheape, to kill and sell fleshe uppon dayes prohibited, so he do the same not keping open shopp.

f. 94. St. James.

Tewsday, the xviijth of February, 1549.

Lord Chauncellour; Lord Thresaurer; Lord Great Master; Lord Great Chamberlain; Marques Dorset; Bishop of Ely; Lord Wentworth; Mr. Comptroler; Master of thorses; Mr. Vicechamberlain; Mr. Secretary Wootton; Mr. North.

Summons to appear. Letter to the Mayour and towne of Wynchelsey and to Robert Londones to deliver to Robert Oxenbridge, executour of William Oxenbridge, uppon good suerty, the goodes and stuff of the said William, and that Londones cume up to be examyned by the Lordes uppon a complaint made against him by the said Robert Oxenbridge.

Warrant to ———— for c^{li}, imprest to Thomas Grene, Commissioner for transportacion of sowldiours at Dovour, to be employed uppon payment of passengers. Warrants for payment.

Warrant to ———— for cxl^{li} to ———— for charges in bringing over certein hopsetters.

Letter to the Admyrall in the Narrowe Sees to attend better about the conveyaunce of letters from Bulloin and interupting of Frenche victualles, and not to lye in the Havon at Dover idly as the Navy dothe. As to the police of the Channel.

Warrant to Mr. Williams for ciij^{li} xix^{s} viij^{d} to John Joyce, for hoopes and wurkmanship of cowpers according to a boke of particulers. Warrant for payment.

Letters to therle of Bedford, Lord Paget, &c., according to the mynute. A letter to the English Commissioners in France.

Warrant to Mr. Williams for v$^{c\ li}$ to William Damosell for the Kinges Majesties use in his charge. Warrant for payment.

At St. James. f. 95.

Wedynsday, the xixth of February, 1549.

Lord Thresaurer; Lord Great Master; Lord Great Chamberlain; Marques Dorsett; Bishop of Ely; Lord Wentworth; Mr. Comptroler; Master of thorse; Mr. Vicechamberlain; Mr. Secretary Wootton.

Letters to the Chauncellour of thaugmentacions to stall the debt of Henry Meverell, Baylif of the Kinges possessions in Northampton and Buckes shires; viz., for his debt of colleccion for parte of the possessions of late Pipewell Abbey, being cv^{li} viij^{s} ij^{d} q^{r}; and for the debt of parcell of the possessions of the late Monastery of Bittlesen in the county of Bucks, xxxix^{li} x^{s}; to be payd in vij yeres, the first payment to be payed to the handes of the particuler Receyvours of the counties at Michaelmas next, xxiiij^{li} xviij^{s} ij^{d}, and so yerely at the said Feast xx^{li} untill the debt be payed. Debts to the Crown.

Sir Hugh Paulet did exhibit his certificat from Jersey.

Mr. Kelway discharged of his apparence.

Letter to Mr. Dix and Mr. Richardson, Auditours, to take the accomptes of Henry Cornishe for Jersey.

For reparation of a pier.

Letters to therle of Shrewisbury conteyning a platt sent by Richard Mansell, of Hornesey Beck, declaring the pere to be ruyned, wherby the King lost certein yerely rentes; his Lordship must send thither summe man of skill to consider what stuff is there toward the reparacion of the pere, and what more shalbe nedefull, and what may be the charges therof, and theruppon to certifye.

f. 96. Yet Wedynsday, the xix^th^ of February, 1549.

Warrant for payment.

Warrant to Mr. Williams for xxviij^li^ to Edmund Twedy, Capitain of Haddington, by way of reward.

Two supplications to be examined.

Letters to John Rogers, Surveyor of Bulloin, to consider the supplicacion of one Fynche, carpenter, demaunding wages for making a wyndmyll at Blacknes, to certifye what is due to him.

Letters to therle of Shrewisbury, Presydent, &c., to consider by the Supplicacion inclosed the variaunce betwene the Mayour and Burgesys of Hull and Mr. Cunstable, Lieutenant of the Castell there, to examyn the case exactly and to certify.

Grant of land.

Letter to the Chauncellour of thaugmentacions that John Warberton, oone of the Sewers of the Chamber, may have the farme of Acton Graunge, in Chesshire, during lief from the death of the late King, of whom he had graunt of the same farme in recompence of xx markes annuytie surrendred up to his Majestie.

Works at Purbeck.

Letter to the same to consyder reparacions doone and nedefull to be doone at the Bulwerkes in Purbeck, and to give order for the same and for payment therof untill it be sett in an Order.

No letters to go to Ireland.

Letters to the Mayour of Chester to stay letters resortyng thither and going into Ireland.

A Scottish prisoner.

Letters to Sir Richard Lee to bring to the Lordes the Lord of Estres sonne, a Scot, delyvered unto him by Mr. Stukeley.

St. James. f. 97.

Thursday, the xx^th^ of February, 1549.

Archebishop of Cantorbury; Lord Chauncellour; Lord Thresaurer; Lord Great Master; Bishop of Ely; Lord Wentworth; Mr. Thresaurer; Mr. Comptroler; Master of thorses; Mr. Vicechamberlain; Mr. Secretary Wootton; Mr. North.

Letter of instruction.

Letter to the Lord Thresaurer to put in execucion the Decre passed the vij^th^ of this moneth betwene Justice Hynd and Mr. Kelleway.

The provisions for the army in France.

Letters to therle of Huntingdon and Counsail of tharmy that the Kinges provisions may have utteraunce, and specially the biefes and mottons, wherof greate store remayneth; that if the caskes of bere be not of full gage the bruers shall allowe yt, and the King to allowe thextraordynary leicage.

At Westminster. f. 98.

Fryday, the xxj^th^ of February, 1549.

Archebusshop of Cantorbury; Lord Chauncellour; Lord Thresaurer; Lord Great Master; Lord Great Chamberlain; Lord Wentworth, Lord Chamberlain; Bishop of Ely; Mr. Thresaurer; Mr. Comptroler; Master of thorse; Mr. Vicechamberlain; Mr. Secretary Wotton; Mr. North.

The Bishop of Rochester.

Letter to the Busshop of Rochester to repayre to the Lordes for purposes to be declared to him at his arryvall.

An office at Berwick.

To Sir Thomas Gray, late Thresaurer at Berwick, to surrender to Richard Bunny, now Thresaurer there, suche sommes of money as be in his handes touching that office.

Warrant for payment.

Warrant to Mr. Williams for vj^c^lxiiij^li^ iij^s^ vij^d^ to Thomas Broke, Paymaster of Dover, emprest.

Repair of the walls of a town.

Letter to ———————— to lett their master mason consyder the breache of their towne and give order for provisyon of sand and lyme, and commission shalbe sent for gathering of workmen.

f. 99. Yet Fryday.

Lord Arundel's punishment. The Lord of Arundell appering before the Lord Thresaurer, Lord Great Chamberlain, Lord Wentworth, and Mr. Secretary Wotton declaring to him that touching his offences, the Kinges Majestie refferred to his choyse whither he would stand to the tryall of the law or submytt himself to suche fyne as his Majestie by thadvise of the Lordes would sett uppon him, the same Erle made aunswer that he would submytt himself to such order by fyne as his Hieghnes would impose and lay uppon him; wheruppon it was declared unto him that he shuld forgoo thoffice of the Lord Chamberlain and thother office about his Majestie, the Stuardship of Petworth and the Master of the Games there, and his warrant that he had for the Mynt, and pay xijm$^{l\ li}$ fyne, to be payd by m$^{l\ li}$ by the yere.

Captured sugar. Letter to Sir John York, Benjamen Gonson and ——— Wynter, Officers of thadmyralty, to make sale to the Kinges best advantage of the ccx chestes of sugar, resydew of the cciiij^{xx} chestes taken in the Mary of Feckham in December last by the said Wynter, capten of the Mynian.

It ys to be remembered that the lxx chestes of the said cclxxx were delyvered into the Spycery.

f. 100. At Westminster.

Saterday, the xxijth of February, 1549.

Lord Chauncellour; Lord Thresaurer; Lord Great Master; Lord Great Chamberlain; Lord Chamberlain; Lord Wentworth (*sic*); Bishop of Ely; Mr. Comptroler; Master of thorses; Mr. Vicechamberlain; Mr. Secretary Wootton; Mr. North.

* "Sir John Thynnes recognesance discharged by the commandement of the Lordes. Sir Michaell Stanhop, Fisher and Grey *exonerantur per mandatum Consilij, xviij° Maij*, 1551, *quemadmodum apparet in altero Registro.*" Sir Michall Stanhop, Sir Thomas Smyth, Thomas Fissher and Gray, eche of them knowledged to owe to the Kinges Majestie iijm$^{l\ li}$, and Sir John Thyn vjm$^{l\ li}$, uppon condicion to be from day to day furthcumyng, and to abyde all orders.

* Original marginal note.

Warrant to Mr. Peckham for m$^{l\ li}$ to Mr. Gonson, imprest for the maryne affayres. **Warrants for payment.**

Warrant to the Receiver of the Wardes for the like some to him for the said purpose.

Letters to the Thresaurer of Callays to send a declaracion what money he hath receyved, what he hath in handes, what he hath payed and ys to paye. **The financial situation at Calais.**

Letters to Sir John York to deliver to Benjamyn Gonson suche summes of money as he shall receyve of the sale of the ccx chestes of sugar taken in the Mary of Feckham. **Warrants for payment.**

Warrant to ———— for to deliver to Sir Fraunces Fleming and Anthony Anthony, for provision for Barwick according to a scedule, ciiij^{xx}xvij xix^{s} vj^{d}.

Mr. Rogers enlarged, not to return into the Pryvey Chamber afore order geven to him in that behalf, bound in v^{c} markes to not approche into the Chamber without lycens. **Release of Rogers.**

Sunday, the xxiijth of February, 1549. f. 101.

Archebishop of Cantorbury; Lord Chauncellour; Lord Thresaurer; Lord Great Master; Lord Great Chamberlain; Lord Chamberlain; Bishop of Ely; Mr. Thresaurer; Mr. Comptroler; Master of thorses; Mr. Vicechamberlain; Mr. Secretary Wootton; Mr. Northe.

Uppon the letters of therle of Bedford, Lord Paget, &c., of the ———— and ———— of this present, suche instruccions from the Kinges and letters from the Lordes as by the mynute therof doth appere. **Letters of instruction.**

At Westminster. f. 102.

Monday, the xxiiijth of February, 1549.

Lord Thresaurer; Lord Great Master; Lord Great Chamberlain; Lord Chamberlain; Bishop of Ely; Mr. Thresaurer; Mr. Comptroler; Master of thorses; Mr. Vicechamberlain; Mr. Secretary Wootton; Mr. North.

Bullion to be coined.

Letter to Mr. Peckham to receyve bullion of the Lord Thresaurer, and convert yt into money, reserve the Kinges parte to [be] employed by order from the Lordes.

Translation of a Bishop.

The Busshop of Rochester to be Busshop of London and Westminster, and to have landes of m$^{l\ li}$ *per annum*, to be appointed by the Kinges Majestie.

Letters to Sir John York to fell nor sell any more wood in the woodes of the Busshop of London, and not to remove that is felled.

The Duke of Norfolk.

Letters to Mr. Lieutenant of the Tower that the Duchesse of Richemond and Norfolk may have recourse to the late Duke of Norfolk at tymes and with trayne convenyent, the Lieutenant being present; and that the said Duke may have libertye to walke in the gardein and gallery when the Lieutenant shall think good.

Fish for the King's use.

Letters to ———————— to speke with the Capten of Aymouth to provyde fisshe for the Kinges House at prises reasonable.

A grant to Lord Dacre.

Letters to the Chauncellour of thaugmentacions to compound with the tenantes of Holmes, *in comitatu* Cumberland, as the Lord Dacres may enjoie the same according to the graunt.

f. 108.

At Westminster.

Tesday (*sic*), the xxvth of February, 1549.

Lord Chauncellour; Lord Thresaurer; Lord Chamberlain; Mr. Thresaurer; Mr. Vicechamberlain; Mr. Wootton; Mr. Northe.

A Norfolk rebel.

One ——— Wythe, a rebell of Norfolk, commytted to the Marshalsey.

An almsman.

Letter to the Deane and Chapiter of Durham to admytt one Lancellott Buckler into an almes rowme voyde by the death of Randall Breche, being maymed in the warres.

Warrant for payment.

Warrant to ———————— to pay to Mr. Carden for his own dyetes at vj^{s} viij^{d} *per diem*, and his xl servantes at viij^{d} *per diem*, for lx dayes from the xjth of January untill the xjth of Marche.

Letter to the Deane and Chapiter of Wynchester for an rowme of an almesman for Saunder Nelson, maymed in the warres. An almsman.

Fowre severall recognizances of William Gray, of Reding in the county of Berkes, esquier, for the payment of cc^{li} to the Kinges Majestie within foure yeres space; that is to saye, l^{li} by yere; wherin the said William Gray and Sir John Markham stand bound for payment of l^{li} before the last of February, 1550; also he and Sir Thomas Carden stand bound for other l^{li} before the last of February, 1551; also he standeth bound with Raf Hopton for payment of other l^{li} before the last of February, 1552; and furthermore, he and Sir Frances Knolles stande bound to pay to his Majestes use other l^{li} before the last of February, 1553, as by the recognizances hereof remayning in the Counsail Chest do appere. A quadruple recognisance.

At Westminster. f. 104.

Wedynsday, the xxvjth of February, 1549.

Lord Great Master; Lord Great Chamberlain; Lord Chamberlain; Mr. Thresaurer; Mr. Comptroler; Master of thorses; Mr. Vicechamberlain; Mr. Secretary Wootton; Mr. Sadler.

Sir George Roo sent for singing masse twysse at Sudeley this last Christemas, commaunded uppon his allegeans to not departe, but appere dayly untill he be dismissed. The Mass.

Letters to Sir William Seintloo, knight, to repayre with his howshold servantes into England, after the cummyng into Ireland of Sir Anthony St. Leger, leaving his band with suche as the said Sir Anthony shall appoint. Sir A. St. Leger Lord Deputy again.

Warrant to Sir Raf Sadler, knight, for a coat of armes of damask for Blewmantle, Pursyvant. Warrant to the Wardrobe.

Warrant to Sir John Williams to allow to John Caplain, deputy to the Receyvour of the Duchy of Cornewall, v^{c}xxxv^{li} xviij^{s} iiij^{d} for cc^{li} delyveryd by him to James Stoner for the victualing of Alderney; to William Badgier, master car- Warrants for payment.

penter of Alderney, xxxv^{li} xviij^{s} iiij^{d}, for leade; and to John Chaterton and Fraunces Barney, for victualing of the sees, ccc^{li}.

Restoration of a merchant's goods.

Letter to Sir Edmund Peckham to delyver by way of his Majestes goodnes to Julio Carcano a bill of exchaunge made by John de Swigo for c^{li} to be payd in Venyce, one emerald sett in leade, oone white saphire sett in gold, ij rubyes sett in gold, ij small dyamondes sett in gold, lxxiiij carsees of dyvers sortes at xxx^{s} *le* pece, one white carsey at l^{s}, xij northen cottons at xx^{s} iiij^{d} the pece, x bales of madder, and other pieces of gold and coynes that were the same Julyo's, amounting to the value of xlij^{li} xviij^{s} iiij^{d}.

f. 105.

Westminster.

Thursday, the xxvijth of February, 1549.

Lord Chauncellour; Lord Thresaurer; Lord Chamberlain; Mr. Thresaurer; Mr. Comptroler; Master of thorses; Mr. Vicechamberlain; Mr. Secretary Wootton; Mr. Sadler.

An incomplete warrant to the Wardrobe.

Warrant to James Rufforth to delyver to Katheryn Addington, the Kinges Majesties skynner, to be by her employed for the furring of a gowne for his Majestes use, to enter yt into his booke of yssues, and to take her hand for the receipt therof.

Leases of manors and warrants for plate and payment.

Letters to Mr. Chauncellour of thaugmentations for a leasse of the manour of Clavering, with thappurtenances, the demeasnes of Wigmore and a pasture called Wigginhall, in the counties of Hertford and Essex, to Thomas Croft for xxj yeres.

Letters to ———————— to delyver to William Gray all his stuff, plate and other thinges sealed upp by reason of hys committing to the Tower.

Letters to Mr. Chauncellour to make to Richard Chitwood a leasse for xxj yeres of Gueredyth, in the county of Denbigh, of the value of xxiij^{s} iiij^{d} *per annum*, graunted to him by the Duke of Somersett.

The Portuguese Ambassador.

Warrant to Sir William Peter, Threasurer of the First Fruictes and Tenthes, for cl^{li} to Armigill Wade, oone of Clerkes

of the Privey Counsell, to be by him delyveryd by way of the Kinges Majestes reward to Senour Gasparo Figueredo, Ambassadour of the King of Portugall, at the departing of him toward the King, his maister.

Fryday, the last of February, 1549. f. 106.

Archebishop of Cantorbury; Lord Chauncellour; Lord Thresaurer; Lord Great Master; Lord Great Chamberlain; Lord Chamberlain; Bishop of Ely; Mr. Thresaurer; Mr. Comptroler; Master of thorses; Mr. Vicechamberlain; Mr. Secretarye Wotton; Mr. Northe; Mr. Sadler.

The Bishop of Worcester.

It is thought convenyent by the Lordes that, seing the rest appointed to devise the forme for consecrating of priestes have agreyd uppon the book and sett their handes to the same, that the Busshop of Wurcester shall also do the like, specially for that he cannot deny but all that is conteyned in the boke ys good and godly.

Letters of appearance and instruction.

Letters of apparence to Thomas Wyndbush, esquier.

Letters to Edward Eglanby, Capten of the Cytadell in Carlisle, for Robert Smalwood to have the Master Gunner's rowme in Carlisle.

Warrants for payment.

Warrant to Sir John Williams to pay him xij^{d} *per diem* for the same rowme from tyme to tyme half yerely, to begyn at the Feast of thannunciacion of Our Lady next following, during the Lordes pleasure.

Warrant to ———— to pay to Sir Thomas Palmer, knight, Capten of tholde Man, all such money as untill this present ys due to him for his wages of captenship therof after the rate accustomed, and to contynue payment hereof from tyme to tyme till he shuld be otherwise advertised.

At Westminster. f. 107.

Saterday, the first of Marche, 1549.

Lord Chauncellour; Lord Thresaurer; Lord Great Master; Lord Chamberlain; Mr. Comptroler; Master of thorses; Mr. Vicechamberlain; Mr. Secretary Wootton.

Warrant to Mr. Williams for cc^{li}, imprest to Mr. Cotton, Thresaurer of Bulloin.

Warrant to ———— for vjm$^{l\,li}$ to be sent to John Brend, Thresaurer in the North, for February.

Letters of instruction.

Letters to Sir William Drury, Sir Thomas Jermyn and Clement Hiegham to delyver to the wif of Robert Cop, towardes the sustentacion of her and of her children, all the goodes, cattaylles, corne, stuff and other thinges that were her husbandes at the tyme of his commission to the Tower.

Letters to the Chauncellour of thaugmentacions to make a survey ymmedyatly and without stay, of the manour and mill of Sheffeld, and of the mill of Worth, and to certify.

Warrant for payment.

Warrant to ———— for xl^{s} to Sir Thomas Chaloner, delyvered by him to the cunstables of East Malling, in the county of Kent, in reward for bringing of one Lawrence Atwood, now committed to the Marshalsey for certain sedytious wordes by him spoken.

f. 108.

At Westminster.

Tewisday, the iiijth of Marche, 1549.

Archebishop of Canterbury; Lord Chauncellour; Lord Thresaurer; Lord Great Chamberlain; Lord Chamberlain; Bishop of Ely; Mr. Thresaurer; Mr. Comptroler; Master of thorses; Mr. Vicechamberlain; Mr. Secretary Wotton; Mr. Gage; Mr. Sadler.

Application for a grant.

Doctour Owen, Mr. Markham, Lieutenant of the Tower, and Clement Throgmorton dyd this day exhibit their Supplicacions for the farme of the lordship of Somesbury.

Warrants for payment.

Mr. Peckham had warrant for lxxiij^{li} vj^{s} viij^{d} to Anthony Senhows and John Mardeley for conveying of thresaur to York, according to a bill of particulers conteyned in the warrant.

Warrant to Mr. Williams for c markes to John Orwell for bringing of Bryttons hither out of Fraunce for working of poldavis and Olorons.

Letter to the Chauncellour of thaugmentations for the reversion to Sir Raf Sadler of such landes of the late Monastery of Exham as thexecutours of Sir Reignold Carneby now do hold, paying the rent now payd for the same. Grant of Church lands.

Warrant to Mr. Williams for iiij^{li} xvj^{s} iiij^{d} to Stephan Fox, Yeoman of the Gard, for his charges in the bringing back of Doctour Augustyn, departing into Flaunders. Warrants for payment.

Yet Tewsday. f. 109.

Warrant to Mr. Williams for xl^{s} to William Saunders for his charges bringing up one Garrett, a malefactour.

Letters to therle of Shrewisbury, Lord Presydent in the Northe, to heare the mattier in question betwene Sir William Caverley, Shrief of Yorkshire, and William Tyndall, touching the keping of the Castell and Gaoll of York, wherof Tyndall pretendeth to have letters patentes. As to an office at York.

Bishop of Wurcester committed to the Flete for that obstinately he denyed to subscribe to the booke devised for the consecration and making of busshops and priestes. The Bishop of Worcester sent to the Fleet.

Letters wrytten to therle of Bedford, Lord Paget, and others in aunswer to their letters of the xxvijth of February, according to the mynute. Letters of instruction.

Also instructions from the Kinges Majestie to theym for the same purpose, according to the mynute.

Letters to the Deane and Chapiter of Peterborrow for an almesrowme for John Parker, maymed in the Kinges Majestes servyce. An almsman.

At Westminster. f. 110.

Wedynsday, the vth of Marche, 1549.

Lord Chauncellour; Lord Thresaurer; Lord Chamberlain; Bishop of Ely; Mr. Thresaurer; Mr. Comptroler; Mr. Harbert; Mr. Vicechamberlain; Mr. Secretary Wotton; Mr. Sadler.

Letters eftsones to Sir John York to stay from felling any more wood of the Sea of London. The Bishop of London's woods.

Warrant for payment.

Warrant to Mr. Williams for cxl^{li} to Sir Raf Hopton, knight, Marshall of the Kinges Majestes Howse, for the attendaunce of him and his xl men within the Tower of London by the space of iiij^{xx}iij dayes, begynning the first of December and ending the xxijth of February.

Difficulties on the Border.

Letters to the Bishop of Duresme to repayre in spede with thother Commissioners to Barwick about the Comission, to thintent the Scottes preparing to invade the frontiers might by the same chaunge or retarde their purpose, thinking the said Busshop and thothers dyd comme to renforce the Borders.

Letters to Mr. Bowes, Wardein of thest and Mydle Marches, to do what he can for the delyvery of Mr. Luttrell, and at his arryval to helpe him with money for his cummyng, which shalbe repayed; that he put in execucion, if it be possible, the raising of Lawder and Dunglas, and the retyre of thordynance, as was written to him the xxjth of February.

f. 111. Thursday, the vjth of Marche, 1549.

Archebishop of Cantorbury; Lord Thresaurer; Lord Chamberlayne; Mr. Comptroler; Master of thorses; Mr. Secretary Wotton; Mr. Gage; Mr. Sadler.

Warrants for payment.

Letters to Sir Marteyn Bowes to paye to Mr. Peckham xviijm$^{l\,li}$, due uppon his accoumptes, to be payed the xvjth of this present.

Like letters to Sir John York for viijm$^{l\,li}$ the same daye.

Mr. Beamond to pay to Edward Grymston v^{c}l^{li} for captein Tyberio and his band.

f. 112. At Westminster.

Fryday, the vijth of Marche, 1549.

Archebishop of Cantorbury; Lord Chauncellour; Lord Thresaurer; Lord Chamberlain; Bishop of Ely; Mr. Thresaurer; Mr. Comptroler; Mr. Harbert; Mr. Secretary Wotton; Mr. North; Mr. Sadler.

Grant of a house.

Letters to Mr. Chauncellour of thaugmentacions that Villa Ciergas wif may have her hows during her lief without paying rent.

Warrants for payment and for plate.

Warrant to ———————— for iiij^{c} ^{li}, for the raunsom of Mr. Luttrell and others taken at Browghty Crag.

Warrant to the Receyvour of Yorkshire for lx^{li} to Sir William Vavasour, for certain expences by him susteyned and layed out in the tyme of the comocion for the pacyfying therof, as by the particuler bill therof appereth enclosed in the warraunt.

To Mr. Williams to pay to Sir Thomas Smyth, knight, thole stipend dew for the Cyvill Lecture in Cambridge untill thannuncyacion of Our Lady next cummyng.

To Sir Anthony Aucher to delyver to Thomas Gressham two flaggons and two pottes of sylver duble gilted, which he lent to Sir Thomas Smyth, being delyvered to the said Mr. Ager's office at Mr. Smythe's apprehencion at Wyndsour.

Warrant to the Receyvour of the Duchy for v^{c}lv^{li} to Edward Grymston, to be by him delyvered over to capitain Tyberio Pirroni for the wages of himself and his band of iiij^{c}lxxvij souldiours for one moneth begynning the iij^{de} of January last past and ending the first of February.

Saterday, the viijth of Marche, 1549. f. 113.

Archebishop of Cantorbury; Lord Chauncellour; Lord Thresaurer; Lord Chamberlain; Bishop of Ely; Mr. Thresaurer; Mr. Comptroler; Mr. Harbert; Mr. Vice-chamberlain; Mr. Secretary Wotton; Mr. North; Mr. Sadler.

For the arrest of certain light fellows.

Letters to Sir John Gates to apprehend certeyn light fellowes that came out of Suffolk to Wyttam, in Essex, where they drynke all day and looke uppon bookes in the night; texamyn them, take their bookes, and send them up with their examinacions and put theim in sure holde.

f. 114.

Westminster.

Sunday, the ix^th^ of Marche, 1549.

Thapparence as before.

Release of a prisoner upon bond.

Mr. Sowthwell enlarged out of the Flete upon recognisance of v^c^ markes fyne, payable at Easter, 1550, c^li^; at Easter, 1551, c^li^; and at Easter, 1552, cc markes.

Grant of a prebend.

Mr. Chauncellour of thaugmentacions had letters that whereas Robert Kelway was seassed of the prebend of Hayes to the use of the Duke of Somerset, which, by reason of the Duke's offence, came to the handes of his Majestie, that Nicholas Wadham hath his Hieghnes graunt thereof in fee symple, and to cause a boke therof to be made to that effect to the said Mr. Wadham accordingly.

Instructions to the Warden of the Marches.

Letters to the Lord Warden of thest and Midle Marches texamyn the mattier in varyaunce betwene the Surveyours of the victualles and the Capitaynes of Broughty, Lawder and Dunglas, whether the victualles sent to those fortes cam thither, or were embecilled by the waye.

Also to examyn the mattier in variance betwene Christofer Assheton and Fraunces Aselby touching certain thinges which Assheton claymeth as his owne.

Fynally to procede to thexecucion of thenterpryce of raysing Lawder and Dunglas.

f. 115.

At Westminster.

Munday, the x^th^ of Marche, 1549.

Archebishop of Cantorbury; Lord Chauncellour; Lord Thresaurer; Lord Great Chamberlain; Lord Chamberlain; Bishop of Ely; Mr. Comptroler; Mr. Harbert; Mr. Secretary Wootton.

A Scottish hostage.

Warrant to thexchequer for xj^li^ iiij^s^ to Marion Haywood for the bourd of John Layborn, Skottishe pledge, for viij monethes after xij^d^ the weke, and xxxvj^s^ for the renewing of hys apparell.

To Mr. Chauncellour of thaugmentacions to consyder a Sup- A Supplication.
plication inclosed and to certify, &c.

Mr. Doctour Latymer brought in ciiij^{li} into the Counsail Dr. Latimer.
Chamber which he had recouveryd of one that had concealed
the same from the Kinges Majestie.

At Grenewich. f. 116.

Tewisday, the xjth of Marche, 1549.

Lord Chauncellour; Lord Thresaurer; Lord Great Master; Lord Great Chamberlain; Lord Chamberlain; Bishop of Ely; Master of thorses; Mr. Secretary Wootton.

Instruccions signed by the Kinges Majestie and letters to Letters of instruction.
therle of Bedford and his colleagues, aunswering to their letters of the viijth of this present, according to the mynute remayning with Mr. Secretary Wotton.

Letters to the Lord Clynton to stay from executing of John Bray, being in daungier of the lawes, untill he heare furder from the Lordes.

At Westminster. f. 117.

Wedynsday, the xijth of Marche, 1549.

Lord Chauncellour; Lord Thresaurer; Lord Great Chamberlain; Bishop of Ely; Mr. Comptroler; Mr. Secretary Wootton.

Letter to Mr. Aucher sending him inclosed the certificat The victualling of Boulogne.
of the remayne of victualles at Bulloin, wherby he might perceyve their wantes, and to give order for the furniture of the same ymmedyatly.

To the Deane and Chapiter of the Trynity Colledge in An almsman.
Winchester to admytt Thomas Bartlett to an almesrowme or to the next avoydance, maymed in the Kinges Majestes service at Guysnes.

To therle of Bedford and his colleagues uppon advertise- Letters of instruction.
ment of Mr. Bowes, Wardein, &c., that Lawder and Dunglas

be raysed, that they shall use that parte of their last Instruccions accordingly.

Letter to Mr. Hare to repayre to the Court tattend about thaffayres of the suttours.

f. 118. Thursday, the xiijth of Marche, 1549.

The apparence of the Lordes as before.

A French prisoner.

Letter to the Lord Cobham to delyver to Sir James Crofte one Popincourt, Frenche prysoner, paying his charges reasonable.

Warrants for payment, and an appointment.

Warraunt to ———————— to delyver to William Milton, imprest, m$^{l\,li}$, to be by thorder of the Lord Thresaurer employed about his Majestes affayres.

Mr. Cock made Master of Requestes with c^{li} fee.

Warrant to Thresaurer of the First Fruictes and Tenthes for xxj^{li} to Armigill Wade, the which toguither with ciiij^{li} more that he receyved by another meanes, being appointed to deliver both the same summes to two gentlemen, Almaynes, that were sent to the Kinges Majestie from the Duke of Brunswick, by way of reward.

Warrant to the said Armigill Wade to delyver by way of his Majestes reward to the said two Almayne gentlemen the ciiij^{li} which he had receyvd of Doctour Hugh Latymer, which he had recoveryd secretely of one that had before deceyved the Kinges (*sic*) of so muche, with the xxj^{li} that he shuld receyve of the First Fruictes and Tenthes.

Warrant to Mr. Peckham for xxxm$^{l\,li}$ to Mr. Cotton for Bulloin.

A licence to trade in tallow.

Letters to all Customers, Comptrolers, &c., to permytt and suffer Roger Chaloner to enjoye the benefit of a porcion of a lycence of tallow graunted to therle of Warwick in the xxxvth yere of King Henry theight, of which lycence the said Roger ys factour, and dyd remayne unserved till this present.

At Westminster. f. 119.

One (*sic*) Munday, the xvijth of Marche, 1549.

Archebishop of Cantorbury; Lord Chauncellour; Lord Thresaurer; Lord Great Master; Lord Marques Dorsett; Bishop of Ely; Mr. Comptroler; Mr. Harbert; Mr. Vice-chamberlain; Mr. Secretary Wootton; Mr. Gage; Mr. Northe.

The Bishop of London's woods.

Letter to Mr. York, Shrief of London, to stay from felling of the Busshop of London's woodes.

Warrants for payment, &c.

Warrant to Mr. Peckham for m^{l}m^{l}viij^{c} ^{li} to Nicholas Holborn, to be paid; viz., m^{l} ^{li} to Sir John Clere for payment of tharmy at Callays; m^{l}viij^{c} ^{li} to Sir Richard Cotton for Bulloin.

Warrant to ———— for v^{c} ^{li} to Mr. Damosell, imprest for thinges within his charge.

Warrant to John Ayleworth, Receiver of the counties of Somerset, Dorset, Devon and Cornewall, for cc^{li} to Sir Hugh Pawlett, knight, for his charges going to thile of Jersey.

Warrant to the Wardrobe.

Warrant to James Rufforth for the delivery to Jeny Bontudy, the Kinges fethermaker, xxij white single fethers.

The Countess of Bridgewater.

Letters to Mr. Chauncellour of thaugmentacions to give order that the Counties of Bridgewatter may enjoye during lief her joynture assigned to her by her first husband, Rice Griffith, and to have of his Majestes gifte the profittes of the same from Michaelmas past, and to rate the particulers therof as she may go through with his Graces letters patentes.

Warrant for payment.

Warrant to the Receyvour of the Wardes for iiij^{c}iiij^{xx}xiiij^{li} vj^{s} ij^{d} *ob.* to ———— Hall, for dyettes, wages and lyvereys of the howshold of Mistres Mary Seymour for a yere and a half ended at the Feast of thannunciacion of Our Lady next cummyng.

Yet Munday, the xvijth of Marche. f. 120.

Grant of Church lands.

Letters to Mr. Chauncellour of thaugmentacions to make a leas to Robert Packenham, leving in yt a blank for the terme

of yeres, of the mylles of Marten, with thappurtenances, and certein medowes and pastures called Ballams, parcell of late Barmesey Abbey, with thappurtenances, in the county of Surrey, to have the same in reversion after the yeres expired of him that now hath the leas.

Letters to Sir John Williams to delyver to Richard Fermour the howse and parke of Eston, and to make no spoyle in the same.

Warrants for payment.

Mr. Wylliams had warrant for cclix^{li} x^{s} ix^{d} to Sir William Candishe, to be by him payd over to Henry Lee, Clerk of the Kinges Majestes Armory, for the wages of thalmayne armorers at Grenewich, and others his Majestes officers and charges there, for the space of ix monethes begynning the xxvjth of July last past and ending the iij^{de} of Aprill next cumming.

Warrant to ———— for lxvj^{li} xiij^{s} iiij^{d} to Thomas Stuckley, Standerd-bearer to the Men at Armes, to be defalked of his wages by the Thresaurer in the Northe at his next pay there.

The Isle of Jersey.

Letters of thankes to thinhabitauntes of the Isle of Jersy for the imbracing of his Majestes lawes and procedinges in thorder of the Devyne Service, wherin if any scruple shuld arise amonges them to referre it to the Counsail; to beare to Sir Hugh Pawlett, now appointed Captein, and to his Deputy, all due obedience; and to be conformable to suche orders as they shall prescribe unto theim for thorder of justice, weale, surety and defence of thile; to contribute emong themselfes for the spedy renforcing of the Bulwerk at St. Obyns, and for the making of an other Bulwerk in thilett according to a platt sent to theim herewith; and for the contynuall fynding of vj gunners in every of the said Bulwerkes, to be kept at the charges of the xij parisshes of the Isle, according to their promesse made to Henry Cornisshe and the Duc of Somerset; also to contribute for the translatyng of the towne of St. Hillaryes unto the hill above the same for their savety uppon any invasion, having no suche mete place of strenght and refuge as that being made strong.

At Westminster. f. 121.

Tewisday, the xviijth of Marche, 1549.

Archebishop of Cantorbury; Lord Thresaurer; Lord Chauncellour; Lord Great Chamberlain; Lord Marques Dorset; Bishop of Ely; Mr. Comptroler; Master of thorse; Mr. Secretary Wootton; Mr. Gage; Mr. Northe.

Wages of watermen.

Warrant to Sir William Candissh to pay to John Alleyn, George Percyvall and John Gervays, iij of his Majestes Watermen, their wages after xl^{s} the pece by the yere, and xxij^{s} vj^{d} eche of them yerely for their lyverys, as is due unto them sythens the tyme of their last payment untill the Feast of thannuncyacion of Our Lady next cummyng.

Lime for Jersey.

A letter to Thomas Bartue to prepare vm^{l} quarters of lyme for Sir Hew Pawlett for Jersey.

Recognisance of George Roo.

George Roo, of Wynchecomb, in the county of Gloucestre, clerk, doth knowledge to owe to the Kinges Majestie xl^{li}.

Uppon condicion that he well and truly do observe, fulfill, hold and kepe all and singuler his Majestes lawes, statutes and procedinges, and uppon lauful warning to present himself before the Lordes of his Hieghnes Counsell.

Westminster. f. 122.

Wedynsday, the xixth of Marche, 1549.

Lord Chauncellour; Lord Thresaurer; Lord Great Chamberlain; Lord Marques Dorset; Bishop of Ely; Mr. Comptroler; Mr. Harbert; Mr. Secretary Wootton; Mr. Vicechamberlain; Mr. Gage; Mr. Northe.

Warrants for payment.

Warrant to ———— for iiij^{c} ^{li}, imprest to Sir John Mason for the payment of the Postes.

Mr. Williams had warrant for lxxix^{li} xiij^{s} vij^{d} to Richard Ambros, the Kinges Majesties carpenter within the Tower, for somuch due to him according to a bill of particulers sent with the warraunt subscribed by Sir Fraunces Fleming and Anthony Anthony, Officers of thordynance.

f. 123. Westminster.

Thursday, the xx^th^ of Marche, 1549.

Archebishop of Cantorbury; Lord Chauncellour; Lord Thresaurer; Lord Great Chamberlain; Marques Dorset; Mr. Comptroler; Master of thorse; Mr. Vicechamberlain; Mr. Northe.

The victualling account for the lost fortresses in the English Pale.

Letters to Sir Walter Mildemay, knight, to allow now at the accoumpt to be yelden for victualing of Bulloin and other pieces there to Sir Anthony Aucher suche provision of victualles by him delyveryd at Newhavon, Bullenbergh and Blacknesse, whiche dyd remayne in the same fortes at the yelding therof, and of thre monethes victualing of Newhavon before the yelding of the same, which he could not have testifyed under the Deputyes hand for lacke of tyme; so as he do conferre therin with the Lord John Grey, late Deputy of Newhavon; Adryan Stokes, late Marshall; Sir William Pirton, late Knight Porter there, and with Nicholas Arnold, late Capitain of Bullenbergh; and if they will refuse to setto their handes to their reportes herein, then the said Sir Walter Mildemay to make reporte to the Lordes of their sayinges, and to allow the said Sir Anthony for the losses at Blacknes, uppon a boke therof subscribed by John Brigantyne, late Capitain there.

Warrant for payment.

Warrant to Sir Richard Cotton, late Thresaurer of Bulloin, to pay to Nicholas Arnold, esquier, for him and his xx howshold servantes, their accustomed wages, and to contynue the same till the last of this present.

f. 124. Westminster.

Fryday, the xxj^th^ of Marche, 1549.

Archebishop of Cantorbury; Lord Chauncellour; Lord Thresaurer; Lord Great Chamberlain; Marques Dorset; Mr. Comptroler; Mr. Vicechamberlain; Mr. Northe.

Summons to appear.

Two severall letters of apparence for William Threlket, of Blakney, in Norfolk, and Adam Toughton, of Wiston, nere to Clay, also in Norfolk.

Warrants for payment.

Warrant to ———————— for xxxiiij^{li} xv^{s} xj^{d} to Sir William Woodhowse, disbursed by him about necessaryes for certain ships according to a bill of particulers therunto annexed.

Warrant to ———— ———— for vj^{c}xxx^{li} xiij^{s} iiij^{d} for the Lord John Gray, late Deputy of Newhavon, aswell for his owne entreteynement as for xx of his howshold servantes for the space of xij monethes and viij dayes, begynning the xvijth of September, *anno regni Regis Edwardi vi^{ti} ij^{do}*, and ending the xxvjth of August then next ensuing, according to the certificat therof subscribed by Sir Richard Cotton, Thresaurer of Bulloin, enclosed in the warrant, the said Lord John's dyetes at xxvj^{s} viij^{d} the day and every of his servauntes vj^{d} the day, accoumpting xxviij dayes to every monethe.

Saterday, the xxijth of Marche, 1549. f. 125.

Archebishop of Cantourbury; Lord Chauncellour, &c., as before.

Grant of Church lands.

Letters to the Chauncellour of thaugmentacions to make out a leasse for xxx^{ti} yeres to Mr. Fitz Williams, esquier, oone of the Gentlemen of the Kinges Majestes Pryvey Chamber, to begyn from Michaelmas last forwardes, of all those his Graces mannours and lordships of Chertsey, Beamont, Hardewich, Thorpe and Egham, with all and singuler their appurtenances, in the county of Surrey, parcell of the possessions somtyme belonging to the late Monastery of Chersey in the said county, paying thaccustomed rentes, saving that his Majestie is pleased tallow to the said Mr. Fitz Williams, by way of defalcacion yerely out of the same, lviij^{li} ij^{s} ij^{d}, to be retayned in his owne handes during the terme afforesaid, or elles unto such tyme as his Majestie shall make convenyent recompence unto the said Mr. Fitzwilliams of some other thing to the clere yerely value of the said some or more during the naturall lief of the said Fitzwilliams, uppon which recompence so made the said defalcacion and allowance shall ceasse and be extinguisshed accordingly.

A recognisance.

Edmund Wynter, of Shorn, in Kent, bound in recognizance of c^{li} to be at altymes furthcummyng, and to be the Kinges Majestes true subject in all his Majestes procedinges.

Mercenaries for Calais.

Warrant to thexchequer for xx markes in reward to Robert Wye, for his charges for the conducting of captain Tiberio's band from hens to Dovour.

Letters to all Mayours, Shriefes, &c., to be ayding to the said Robert for the pecyble conducting and honest intreating of theym by the way, and to have victualles and lodginges at prises reasonable.

Post horses.

Commission for John Cockborn to take upp post horses betwene this and Berwick for himself and his guyde.

Payment and transport for the mercenaries.

Warrant to ———— for v^{c}l^{li} to Mr. Grymston, for the payment of the band of Tiberio for one moneth begyning the iiijth of Marche and ending the ——— of Aprill.

f. 126.

Yet the xxijth of Marche.

Letters to the Mayour and Baylif of Dovour for the preparing of shipping for the band of Tiberio to be transported to Callays, being in number v^{c}, and also for the transporting of v^{c} more thither that will cumme after.

Instructions to the Warden of the Marches.

Letters to the Lord Bowes signifying receipt of his of the xiijth and xvth of this presente, and the sending to him of Adam Towghton and William Thrilket to handle theim at his discretion.

Not to go forwardes with the conveying of thordinance of Haddington from Dunglas, neyther to send to large furniture of victualles to Lawder or Dunglas, for that there is a likelyod of Peace with the French, wherin if it be concluded the Skottes must be comprehended, and by the Treaty the said pieces must be abandoned; to kepe secret the same Peace and abandoning untill it shalbe publisshed.

To se the money presently sent dispensed for a generall contentacion, being so muche as [can] presently be spared.

To give order for the sending with spede a boke conteyning the numbers that were lately cassed, the day when they were cassed, to what day they were payd, and what their wages ys.

Post scripta; when the Lord Dacre shall write to the said Lord Bowes for certain artillery and munician for the renforce of the Castell of Carlisle, to furnish him of so muche as he can spare him.

Signifying also to him capten Andreas Rhenyes return to him, to paye the Albanoys a full pay and a moneth before-hand according to their capitulacions, to delyver theim somuche armure and weapen as they lost at Broughty Crag, paying therfore as order hereafter shalbe gyven.

Touching his request for Sir Thomas Grey, if any thing may be found there mete for him, uppon significacion order shalbe taken so as he shall have reason to be contented.

Sunday, the xxiijth of Marche, 1550 (*sic*). f. 127.

Archebishop of Cantorbury; Lord Chauncellour; Lord Thresaurer; Lord Great Chamberlain; Lord Marques Dorset; Mr. Comptroler; Master of thorse; Mr. Vice-chamberlain; Mr. Northe.

Warrant to Sir John Williams for xxviij^{li} to Thomas Brown, lately a capitain at Haddington, by way of reward in recompence of his servyce there. Warrants for payment.

Warrant to ———— for x^{li} in reward to John Cock-burn, servant to the Lord of Urmeston, for his charges for cummyng and returning to his master.

Letters to the said Lord of Ormeston that he nedeth not distrust the goodnes of the Kinges Majestie. Letter to a Scot.

Tewsday, the xxvth of Marche, 1550.

Thapparence as before.

Letters of apparence to one ——— Rug, curate of Leneham in Kent. A summons.

Reward for a dedication.

Warrant to Sir Thomas Darcy and the rest of the foure Chief Gentlemen of the Pryvey Chamber for xxv^{li} in reward to Adryanus Junius, phisityan, for making and dedycating certain bookes to the Kinges Majestie.

f. 128.

At Westminster.

Wedynsday, the xxvjth of Marche, 1550.

Archebishop of Cantorbury; Lord Chauncellour; Lord Thresaurer; Lord Great Chamberlain; Lord Marques Dorset; Master of thorse; Mr. Vicechamberlain; Mr. Secretary Wootton.

Release of a prisoner.

To the Lieutenant of the Tower tenlarge Peter Paule, Italion, without paying any fees of his emprisonment.

Provisions for the mercenaries.

To the Mayour and Jurates of Dovour to give order for a convenient furniture of victualles that may be alwayes redy to be utterid at reasonable prises to certain numbers of souldiours, straungers, as they shall arryve with theym.

Soldiers and money for Boulogne.

Thre severall lettres; viz., one to therle of Bedford, the Lord Paget and their collegues; one to therle of Huntingdon; and one other to the Lord Clynton and Counsail of Bulloin, signifying the sending thither Sir Thomas Palmer and Mr. Arnold to be assistentes to the said Lord Deputy and Counsail of Bulloin about the dispech of the soldiors and other thinges there, as at their arryvall they shall declare to theim, and to credit theim in that behalf; also signifying how Sir Richard Cotton shall with all convenient spede repayre to theim with money.

Two severall [letters], one to therle of Bedford, the Lord Paget, &c., thother to the Lord Deputy and Counsail of Bulloin, advertising the repaire thither of Sir Richard Cotton with xxx^{ti}m$^{l\ li}$ for payment of the garrisons there; viz., first the straungers, then thinglish souldiours, then the poore labourers, for a full payment for this yere. And as for old debtes for provision, artificers and laborers, if any such be unpaid, the same to be payd in England with the charges of shipps, and almaner of transportacion shalbe otherwise payd; in doing of

the premisses to be ayding to the said Sir Richard with their best advise for his better procedinges in his Majestes service, and to be doone quietly and honorably.

Warrant for payment.

Warrant to ——————— for xx^{li} ij^{s} viij^{d} to Phillip Innes, gardener at Grenewich, for charges there according to his bill of particulers here inclosed.

Grant of three manors.

Letters to the Chauncellour of thaugmentacions to make a leas for xxx^{ti} yeres to Thomas Strete, one of the Gromes of the Pryvey Chamber, of those thre mannours, lordships, landes and tenementes, &c., in the townes and fieldes of Asshen Palarspry, Hartwell, and Woodall, that William Meriall late had, in the parish of Towcester, in the county of Northampton, without paying any fyne for the same.

Thursday, the xxvijth of March, 1550. f. 129.

Archebishop of Cantorbury; Lord Chauncellour; Lord Thresaurer; Lord Great Chamberlain; Bishop of Ely; Mr. Comptroler; Mr. Vicechamberlain; Mr. North.

Warrants for payment.

Warrant to the Thresaurer of the First Fruictes and Tenthes for ccx^{li} xvj^{s} viij^{d} to Thomas Chamberlain, by him borrowed by exchange and defrayed in his late voyage to Denmark and Swethen about his Majestes affayres.

Warrant to ——————— for viij^{c} ^{li} to Edward Grymston, esquier, to be by him payd over to the bandes of Julian Romero, Pedro Negro and John (*sic*) de Guevarra.

Mr. Williams had warrant for ccc^{li}, imprest [to] Lawrence Bradshaw, Surveyour of the Kinges workes, and c^{li} in thend of March for the same moneth, and so monethly c^{li} for the contynuaunce of the same workes; and when more store of money cummeth to his handes to pay the said Bradshaw vj^{c} ^{li}, arrerages of ix^{c} ^{li} due for the said workes for ix monethes by Sir William Candishe, according to a warrant dormant that he hath for payment of c^{li} monethly for the said workes, the said iij^{c} ^{li} to be parcell of the ix^{c} ^{li}.

f. 130. Fryday, the xxviijth of Marche, 1550.

Archebishop of Cantorbury; Lord Chauncellour; Lord Thresaurer; Lord Great Chamberlain; Lord Marques Dorset; Bishop of Ely; Lord Chamberlain; Mr. Comptroler; Master of thorse; Mr. Vicechamberlain; Sir John Gage; Sir Edward North.

Warrants for payment. Letters to Mr. Chester, Receyvour of ———, to pay to William Pascall, now Captein of the Myddle Bulwerk at Harwiche, from tyme to tyme the wages which William Bood, late Capitein there, had, and to be payd the same from the Feast of the Annuncyacion of Our Lady last past.

Like letters to the said Chester for John Burley, now appointed Captein of Marsey Bulwerk, wherof Raf Bucket was late Capitain.

Also like letters to the said Chester for John Hocket, now appointed Capitain of the Blockhowse of St. Osies, wherof John Cawson was lately Capitain.

Warrant to Mr. Williams for xliiij^{li} to xxij poore men maymed in his Majestes service at Bulloin, after xl^{s} the pece, whose names appere in the warraunt.

Warraunt to the said Thresaurer for m^{l} ^{li} to Sir Thomas Chaloner, knight, and Armigill Wade, esquier, to be by theim employed for the paymentes and rewardes of straungers.

f. 131. Yet Fryday, the xxviijth of Marche, 1550.

Noble hostages to go to France. Letters to the Duches of Suffolk to give order as the Duke of Suffolk her sonne (being appointed to be an hostage in Fraunce) may be furnished and accumpanyed as to their honours and state belongeth, so as he may be beyond the sees by Easter-day; and signifying his abode there not to be long, and his charges to be maynteyned by the Kinges Majestie.

Like letters to the Duke of Somerset for therle of Hertford, his sonne.

Like letters to therle of Warwick for the Lord Lisle, his sonne.

Like letters to therle of Shrewisbury for the Lord Talbot.
Like letters to therle of Bedford for the Lord Russell.
Like letters to therle of Derby for the Lord Straunge.
Like letters to therle of Huntingdon for the Lord Hastinges.
Like to therle of Bathe for the Lord Fitzwarren.
Like letters to therle of Arundell for the Lord Matravers.

Letters to the Lord Talbot for his spedy repayre hither by post for the same purpose.

Letters to therle of Shrewisbury to deliver to Edward Dudley sume one prysoner or more in number as shalbe worth to him cc^{li} for his raunsom, and other cc^{li} towardes the relief of his costes and charges, the order wherof is remitted to his Lordship for that it is uncertain what prysoners are alredy graunted and what remayne. As to French prisoners.

Saterday, the xxixth of Marche, 1550. f. 132.

Archebishop of Cantorbury, &c., as before.

Warraunt to ———— for xl^{li} to John Curtise, in recompence of the losse of a certain crayer of his, which perisshed in Bulloin Havon the xxth day of October last past. Warrant for payment.

The Peace was this day proclaymed betweene us and Fraunce. Peace with France.

Letters to therle of Shrewisbury and Sir Robert Bowes to give order as the thre Gordans, pledges for the Lord Lochinver, Lord Thomas Rosse of Cragy and the Lord of Carse, may be delyveryd to Thomas Wyndham, esquier, to be by him conveyed to Sir John Luttrell for his relief. Scottish hostages.

Commission for the said Thomas Wyndam for ij post horses to convey him thither. Post horses.

Letters to the Mayour of Bristow uppon receipt of their letters inclosing two seditious billes, to inquire thaucthors of the said billes by comparison of wrytinges, and the examinacion of ydle and suspect persons; and to looke to the suerty of the cytie, and be redy and hable in all eventes to resist the leawd attemptates of the sedytious. Sedition at Bristol.

f. 133. Sunday, the xxx^th^ of Marche, 1550.

Archebishop of Cantorbury; Lord Chauncellour; Lord Thresaurer; Erle of Bedford; Lord Great Chamberlain; Marques Dorset; Bishop of Ely; Lord Paget; Lord Chamberlain; Mr. Comptroler; Master of thorse; Mr. Vicechamberlain; Mr. Secretaries Peter and Wootton; Sir John Gage; Sir Edward North.

Letters to therle of Warwick, Lord Great Maister, according to the mynute.

Warrant for payment. Warrant to John Staunton, Receyvour to the late Bishop of London, for liiij^li^ to Edward Mowe for a quarter's wages and for lyvereys for the servantes of the said late Bishop of London, whose [names] be expressed in a boke sent with the warrant.

Grant of a park. Letters to the Chauncellour of thaugmentacions to cause a boke to be made to Sir James Wilford for terme of his lief of the keping of the little Parke of Oteford in Kent, with the harbage, pannage, wyndfall, woodes, browiswoodes and fees therto accustomed, with the arrerrages and profittes therof sythens thatteyndour of the late Lorde Seymour.

Warrants for payment. Warraunt to Mr. Peckham for viij^li^ to Nicasius Yetsworth for his dyettes for xvj dayes after x^s^ by day, being appointed to attend his Majestes Ambassadours for the Peas, for advauncement wherof he hath receyved for two monethes emprest, [but] have contynued xvj dayes longer.

f. 134. Tewsday, the first of Aprill, 1550.

Archebishop of Cantourbury; Lord Thresaurer; Erle of Bedford; Lord Great Chamberlain; Marques Dorset; Bishop of Ely; Lord Paget; Lord Chamberlain; Mr. Comptroler; Master of thorse; Mr. Secretaries Peter and Wotton; Mr. Vicechamberlain; Mr. Gage.

Thexchequer had warrant for the payment of one hole yeres fee before hand to Sir George Haward.

Warrant to ———— for xlviij^li^ to Mr. Perrot for a flaggon cheyne bought of him to be bestowed uppon Anthony Guydott at the tyme of thorder of knighthode geven unto him.

The Receyvour of the Wardes had warrant for cc markes to the Duke of Suffolk, towardes his furniture into Fraunce.

Warrant to Mr. Williams for l^{li} to Anthony Anthony, in recompens of his charges for the transportacion of his Majesties ordinance and municion from Bulloin. Evacuation of Boulogne.

Cuthbert Spory, of Gravesend in Kent, knowledged to owe to our Sovereigne Lord the Kinges Majestie xx^{li}, uppon condicion that from hensforth he do well and truely fulfill, observe and kepe his Majestes lawes, statutes and ordinances, and at all tymes enforme the Counsell, or the next Justice of Peace, of any maner of thing or thinges that shalbe spoken or talked against any of theym; and further do at all tymes make his repayre hither uppon sufficyent warning to him to be geven. A recognisance.

Wedynsday, the ij^{de} of April, 1550. f. 135.

Thapparence of the Counsell as before.

Warrant to Mr. Ayleworth, Receyver of Devon and Cornewail, for c^{li} to the Lord Fitzwarren, sonne to therle of Bathe, towardes his furniture being appointed one of the noble men hostages to be sent into Fraunce. Arrangements for the hostages.

Warrant to Mr. Williams for c^{li} to the Lord Talbot, of the sales, for like purpose.

Letters to the Lord Cobham, Deputy of Callays, to provide cariage for the stuf and other necessaryes of thostages, with lodging.

Mr. Williams had warrant for ml^{li} to Robert Beverley for the howshold of thostages, imprest of the sales.

Letter to the said Beverley to defray money uppon the warrant of Richard Blunt, Gouvernour of thostages.

Warrant to ———————— for xl^{li} towardes the furniture of thofficers of the howshold of thostages as followeth; for the pantry, ewry, buttry, seller, kytchin, pastry and scullery, viij in number, according to the bill.

As to certain ordnance at Portsmouth and Bologne.

Warrant to ———— to deliver to Sir Fraunces Fleming the two long French pieces called basiliques, and suche other pieces as remayne at Portesmouthe.

Forasmuche as Anthony Anthony ys sent over to take the charge of the transportacion of such munición as is at Bulloin and the members, to be conveyed thens into England, and other ordynance to be lefte there for yt; letters therfore to ————, to be ayding and assisting to the said Anthony for the conveyance therof accordingly.

Warrant for payment.

Warrant to the Thresaurer of the First Fruictes and Tenthes for x^{li} to Fraunces Medlin, x^{li} to Juan Ruys, x^{li} to Fraunces Tiberio, and x^{li} to Gaspar de Colonia, by reward.

f. 136.

Thursday, the iij^{de} of Aprill, 1550.

Archebishop of Cantorbury; Lord Chauncellour; Lord Thresaurer; Erle of Bedford; Lord Chamberlain; Bishop of Ely; Mr. Comptroler; Mr. Secretary Wootton.

Warrants for payment.

Warrant to Sir John Williams to deliver to five persons maymed in the Kinges service xl^{s} the piece, in thole x^{li}.

Warrant to the same Thresaurer for viij^{li} to Fraunces Pitcher, Currour, for his charges in riding with letters from hens to Muttrell to Doctour Wootton, then the Kinges Majestes Ambassadour resydent with the Frenche King; and from thens with letters of the said Ambassadour back to Callays, from Callays to Montrell, from thens to Arde and so to Callays.

f. 137.

At Grenewich.

Munday, the vijth of Aprill, 1550.

Archebishop of Cantorbury; Lord Chauncellour; Lord Thresaurer; Therle of Bedford; Lord Great Chamberlain; Marques Dorset; Lord Chamberlain; Bishop of Ely; Lord Paget; Master of thorse; Mr. Comptroler; Mr. Vicechamberlain; Mr. Secretary Wootton.

Warraunt to ———— for xxx^{li} to ————, Harrauld at Armes, imprest for his charges in the conduccion of Monsieur de Funette, gentleman of Fraunce, into Scotland.

At Grenewich. f. 138.

Tewsday, the viijth of Aprill, 1550.

Thapparence of the Counsell as before.

Grants of lands. Letters to the Chauncellour of thaugmentacions to mak a boke to the Lord John Grey and to his heires for ever of the parsonage of Kirkby Bellers, in the county of Leicester, of the yerely value of xiiij^{li} xv^{s} vj^{d} q^{r}.

He had also letters to make a leas to Thomas Huggyns, esquier, for xxj yeres of the manour and yron milne of Sheffild in Sussex, paying the yerely rent of vj$^{xx\ li}$.

Warrant for payment. Warrant to ———————— for m^{l} markes lent to the Lord Cobham, to be repayed at Michaelmas next.

Leave of absence. Letters to therle of Huntingdon that he may repayre hither at his liberty, leving some grave gentleman to supply his absens, touching the dispatche of souldiours.

Recognisances. George White, of Lynton in the county of Kent, clerk, doth knowledge to owe to our Sovereigne Lord the Kinges Majestie the summe of xl^{li}, uppon condicion that he be of good abering towardes his Majestes procedinges, and do wel and truly fullfull (*sic*), observe and kepe all and singuler his Majestes lawes, statutes and ordynances, and do at all tymes informe the Counsail or the next Justice of Peace of any maner of thing or thinges that shalbe spoken or talked against any of theym; and further do at all tymes make his repayre hither uppon sufficyent warning to be geven to him from his Majestes said Counsail in that behalf; that then, &c., or elles, &c.

Fraunces Chaloner, of London, gent., doth knowledge to owe to the Kinges Majestie xl^{li}; uppon condicion to be of good behaviour towardes the Kinges Majestie and his subjectes, and to be furthcumming at all tymes uppon laufull warning to aunswer to such thinges as shalbe objected to him; that then, &c., or elles, &c.

At Grenewiche. f. 139.

Wedynsday, the ixth of Aprill, 1550.

Archebisshop of Cantorbury; The Lord Chauncellour, &c., as before.

Warrants for payment.

Warrant to ———————— for xxx^{li} to Peter de Wolf, to be by him employed to the Kinges use about certain necessaries for planting of hoppes.

Warrant to ———————— for xxviij^{li} to Edward Holland, one of the late Capitaynes at Haddington, in recompence of his service by way of reward.

Financial arrangements abroad and in Ireland.

Letters to Mr. Damosell, signifying receipt of his of the iij^{de} hereof, perceyving the bargain he may dryve for the pro[ro]gacion of the debt aunswerable in May next for a hole yere longer, so as the Kinges Majestie receyve at the marchauntes handes m^{l}m^{l}iiij^{c} kyntalles of gonpowder, every kyntall at l^{s}, wherof the payment to be likewise aunswered att thend of the yere; their Lordships would he shuld do the best for his Majestes profitte according to the trust reposed in him, and to procede to thacceptation of the said offer accordingly.

Warrant to Sir Edmund Peckham that, whereas certain summes of money, growing of the revenues of the Mynt of Ireland, amounting to m^{l}v^{c}xlvj^{li} xv^{s} viij^{d}, were payd by Thomas Agard, late Underthresaurer of the same Mynt to Andrew Wise, Deputy of Sir William Brabason, Thresaurer of Ireland, for defrayment of thinges under his charge; to receyve of Fraunces Agard, son of the said Thomas, all suche acquittaunces for the said somme as is subscribed by the said Wise in lieu of so muche redy money as the sommes mencyoned in the said acquittaunces amount unto, to be accoumpted as parcell of other sommes to be by the said Fraunces delyvered to him touching his father's accoumpt.

* Warrant to the said Fraunces Agard to reteyn in his hands of such thresure of his Majestes as remayneth in his custody of the revenues of the said Mynt the somme of iij^{c}xlij^{li} xiij^{s} ij^{d} for so much payd by Thomas Agard, his father, to Thomas Barnard, Clerk of the Mynes of Ireland, and to others for wages and charges employed about the said mynes, appearing with the billes and acquittances therof remayning with him

* This entry has been afterwards struck out.

self; also to retayn xl^{li} in recompence of the charges and travel his father susteyned the ij last yeres before his deceas about the setting forwardes and trying of the said mynes; also xl^{li} more for his father's charges twise into England to confer with the Lord Thresaurer about the said myntes (*sic*); fynally to reteyn in his handes l^{li} towardes the dyetes of the Officers of the said Mynt during the space his father was Under-thresaurer of the same Mynt.

At Grenewich. f. 140.

Yet the ixth of Aprill, 1550.

Grant of lands. Letters to the Chauncellour of thaugmentacions to send the particulers of the Denry of Stafford, and to cause a bill to be drawne for the Lord Stafford of the fee simple of the same, and of the lordship of Esington in Holdernes, which the said Lord Stafford hath now in possession of his Majestes gifte to himself, Dame Ursula his wief, and to their heyres; and to suffer no leas to passe for the same, notwithstanding any former letters addressed to him; and to send the same subscribed with his hand.

Warrant for payment. Warrant to Robert Chester, Receyvour of Essex, to pay to William Thirkens yerely from Our Lady day last past the wages of the Lieutenantship of the Tower Blockhowse at Harwich, which one Shepard, lately deceassed, had and enjoyed.

Thursday, the xth of Aprell, 1550. f. 141.

Archebishop of Cantorbury; Lord Chauncellour; Lord Thresaurer; Erle of Bedford; Lord Great Chamberlain; Marques Dorset; Lord Chamberlain; Bishop of Ely; Lord Paget; Mr. Comptroler; Master of thorse; Mr. Vice-chamberlain; Mr. Secretary Wootton.

The Duke of Somerset again sworn of the Council. This day was the Duke of Somerset sworne and admitted one of the Kinges Majesties Pryvey Counsell.

Payment of mercenaries. Warrant to ———— for m$^{l\,li}$ to John Grymston for the wages of John de Guevarro, Julio Romero, Pedro Negro

and their bandes for one monethes wages, begyning the xixth of Marche and ending the xviijth of this present, for a full contentacion of them all.

A recognisance.

Sir Walter Bukler, of Fayreford in the county of Glowcestre, knight, doth knowlege to the Kinges Majestie the somme of v^{c} markes, to be payed and levyd, &c.; uppon condicion to behave him self in all thinges towardes his Majestie as a true and faithfull subject ought to do, and further be obedyent and conformable to his Majestes lawes and statutes of the realme, and also be redy at all tymes uppon laufull warning to give his attendaunce uppon his Hieghnes Pryvey Counsell when he shalbe called; that then, &c., or elles, &c.

f. 142. Sunday, the xiijth of Aprill, 1550.

Archebishop of Cantorbury; Lord Thresaurer; Lord Great Master; Erle of Bedford; Lord Great Chamberlain; Marques Dorset; Lord Chamberlain; Bishop of Ely; Lord Paget; Mr. Comptroler; Master of thorse; Mr. Vice-chamberlain; both Mr. Secretaryes.

Leave of absence.

Six severall letters to therle of Shrewisbury, therle of Derby, the Viscount Hereford, the Lord Laware, the Lord Cobham and Sir John Wallop that they may aswell differ their cummyng up to the Parlyament at this presente, for that it is proroged to the xth of October next, as also to be absent from the Feast of Seint George.

Expenses of the hostages.

Letters to Mr. Damcsell to have in redynes m^{l}m^{l} crownes of the Sonne to be sent into Fraunce to the Kinges Majestes hostages there, when soever Mr. Richard Blunt, their governor, or in his absence he [who] shall have the chief charge of them, shall send for the same, wherin he shuld be repayd according to the value of the money.

Several recognisances.

Humffray Bonvile, of the county of Devon, knowledgeth to owe to the Kinges Majestie v^{c} markes to be levyed, &c.; uppon condicion to be from hensforth an humble, faythfull and obedyent subject, and to do nothing contrary to the duty of a subject,

and to revele any thing he shall know contrary to the King to the next Justyce of Peace, and do what he can to bring forth his sonne, and to appere uppon reasonable warning.

John Garret knowledgeth to owe to the Kinges Majestie xl^{li} to be levied, &c.; uppon condicion to be a good subject, to conceave nothing prejudicyall to the King, but revele to the next Justice of Peace, and to be furthcuming uppon reasonable warning.

John Dunkell, Richard Browne and John Jones knowledge to owe to his Majestie, Dunkle c^{li}, and thother two l^{li} the pece, to be levyed, &c.; uppon condicion that Dunkle appere uppon reasonable warning, &c., as before.

At Grenewich. f. 143.

Munday, the xiiijth of Aprill, 1550.

Archebishop of Cantorbury; Lord Thresaurer; Lord Great Master; Erle of Bedford; Lord Great Chamberlain; Lord Marques Dorset; Lord Chamberlain; Bishop of Ely; Lord Paget; Mr. Comptroler; Master of thorse; Mr. Vice-chamberlain; both Mr. Secretaries; Mr. Northe.

Instructions to Lord Bowes.

Lettres to the Lord Bowes signifying receipt of the xth of his, and that he is made privey to the manour of the Peace heretofore, and touching the composicion betwene Sir Hugh Willoughby and the Skotes for Lawther, consydering it disagreyth not far from the Treaty, it may the better be borne withall; and that their Lordships will give order for the sending downe of money for the dispech of the Almaynes and other straungers there.

Warrants for payment and for lead.

Mr. Williams had warrant for xl^{s} to Thomas Bartlet, towardes his relief, being maymed in the warres.

Letters to the Chauncellour of thaugmentacions for xx fodder of leade to be had out of the late Monastery of Glastenbury in the county of Somerset, to Sir Hugh Paulet, knight, to be by him employed about his Majestes Castell of Jersy.

f. 144. Thursday, the xvijth of Aprill, 1550.

Thapparence of the Counsell as before.

The Emperor's Fleet. Letters to the Havons uppon the drawing westward of the Emperour's Navy, to learne and advertise which way and whither they goo.

Warrants for payment. Warrant to ———— for x^{li} in reward to Frauncisco Tiberio, by way of reward.

Warrant to ———— for xx^{li} to Valentyne Browne, Auditour, imprest, sent to Barwick.

Payment by the French. Letters to Mr. Dennys, Thresaurer of Callays, that he and Mr. Sharyngton be joyned in Comission for the ccm^{l} French crownes, to be receyved of the goodnes, purety and waight as they be curraunt in Fraunce.

Grant of a manor. Letters to the Chauncellour of the Augmentacions for a leasse in reversion for xxx^{ti} yeres of the demeasnes of the manour of Kingesland in the county of Hereford, and the myll there, to John Wall of the Buttry.

Warrant for payment. Warrant to ———— for xij^{d} dyettes *per diem* to William Tanner, Gentleman Hussher; and viij^{d} the pece to John Bromfeld and Thomas Serle, Yemen of the Chamber, for their attendance lxxij dayes ending the xxiiijth of December last uppon the Duke of Somerset in the Tower, being in thole viij^{li} viij^{s}.

The Scottish Ambassador. Letters to Sir Robert Bowes, Wardein, &c., to suffer the Ambassadour that shall come out of Scotland for the acceptacion of the comprehencion of the Peace to passe hither.

As to the late garrison of Boulogne. Letters responsive to the Lord Clynton that if the souldiours can delyver their corslettes entier, to receyve theym without defalcacion of their wages for theym, or elles to aunswer for theym uppon their wages; the gard and gonners for great ordynance at Bulloin to repayre to Callays, and to have interteynement there untill furder order.

Leave of absence. Sir John Thyn lycenced to be absent for a moneth from Sunday next.

At Grenewich. f. 145.

Yet the xvijth of Aprill, 1550.

As to the delivery of Boulogne.

To the Lord Clynton to make no mencion at the delyvery of Bulloin of the receipt of the money to be delyveryd for the same, bicause Mr. Dennys and Mr. Sharington have the charge of receyving the same.

Order to be taken of the light horsemen when they take order for others that have served, wherof the Lord Clynton to be advertised brifly.

The French hostages.

Letters to the Lord Cobham, in aunswer to his, that the cumming over of the French hostages remayning at Callays be referred to themselves to cumme or tarry. If they cumme before the receipt of the ccm^{l} crownes, that then his Lordship appoint summe to have the charge of theym; if after, that then they may cumme at their liberty; howbeyt that in both cases they be provided of good ships and of summe of good behaviour to conduct them, and that the Lordes of the Counsell be advertised before hand of their cumming, to thend order may be geven in that behalf accordingly.

Instructions to Justices.

Letters to the Justices of Peace, &c., in all shires to devide themselfes into quarters, and to give order for the due execucion of the lawes and statutes, and specially of thactes for vagabondes, unlaufull games, forstalling, regrating, unlaufull assembles, &c., according to the mynute.

The King's lead.

Letters to the Chauncellour of thaugmentacions to delyver m^{l} fodder of leade to the Lorde Thresaurer to be sent beyond the sees.

To take order with the said Lord Thresaurer for collecting of all the lead dispersed abrode in the realme, and bringing the same into convenyent places where it may be redy, and tattend uppon the said Lord Thresaurer and others of the Counsell to declare unto theym the state of the Court of thaugmentacions.

The reception of the French Ambassadors.

Letters severall to the therles of Rutland, Bath and Wurcester, to the Viscount Hereford and the Lord Fitzwater, to repayre to the Courte out of hand, bringing with theim

their best apparell and furniture, for the receyving and interteyning of the Ambassadours and noble men that came out of Fraunce.

f. 146. Grenewich.

Fryday, the xviijth of Aprill, 1550.

Lord Thresaurer; Lord Great Chamberlain; Lord Chamberlain; Mr. Comptroler; Master of the Horses; Mr. Secretary Peter; Mr. Secretary Wootton.

A prisoner in the Tower. Letters to the Lieutenant of the Tower to permitt the Lady Arundell, wief of Sir John Arundell, to resort to her husband at tymes convenient at her libertye, talking with him in the presence of the Lieutenant or his Deputy.

Grant of lands in Cambridgeshire. Letters to the Chauncellour of thaugmentacions to sell to Doctour Wendy for xx yeres purchace, taking iiij^{c} in hand and the rest within foure yeres, the parcelles following, so they excede not the yerely value of xl^{li} *per annum*; viz., the manour of Elesworth in the county of Cambridge, parcell of the possessions of the late Monastery of Ramsey; certeyn landes in Haslingfeld in the county aforesaid, letten to oone Robert Coxall; certein landes in Ditton Valence, letten to one Walter Colyn; a howse and certeyn landes in Shepherd in the tenure of one William Brooke; a close in Cambridge in the tenure of Thomas Tunstall; certain landes in the fieldes of Cambridge and Barnewell in the tenure of John Cole and William Ball; and the tenthes of the parsonage of Haselingfeld.

Warrants for payment. Warrant to ———— for iiij^{c} markes in reward to Mr. Secretary Peter towardes his furniture at his voyage into Fraunce.

Warrant to the said Mr. Secretary for iiij^{li} dyettes by the day, wherof two monethes before hand at his jorney into Fraunce.

Warraunt to Sir John Williams to pay Randall Thirkle his wages of man at armes from the xxvth of December last untill this day, after the rate of iij^{s} iiij^{d} *per diem*.

Grenewich. f. 147.

Saterday, the xix^th^ of Aprill, 1550.

Lord Thresaurer; Erle of Bedford; Lord Great Chamberlain; Lord Marques Dorsett; Lord Chamberlayne; Bishop of Ely; Lord Paget; Mr. Comptroler; Mr. Secretary Wootton; Mr. North; Sir John Mason.

Sir John Mason was this day sworne and admytted of the Kinges Majestes Pryvey Counsell. Mason sworn of the Council.

Warrunt (*sic*) to Mr. Williams to pay to Robert Jerningham, man at armes, the wages of iij^s^ iiij^d^ by day, from the xvij^th^ of November last untill this day. Warrants for payment.

Warrunt (*sic*) to Mr. Peckham for c^li^ to therle of Warwick, payd by his Lordship to the Lady Maryes Grace by the Kinges Majestes commaundement at her last departure from London.

William Thomas was this day sworne and admitted one of the Clerkes of the Counsail. William Thomas, Clerk of the Council.

APPENDIX.

ف

APPENDIX.

Additional MS., 5476. British Museum.

1546–7. f. 635.

Letters to the Lord Sturton and the Counsell at Newhaven, *vj° Februarij*, 1546, of this tenour :—

Instructions to Lord Sturton.

After our very hartie comendacions, these shalbe tadvertise you that we have geven order to the Thesaurer of Bologne for the payment of the garisons of Newe Haven and Blaknesse for four moneths, or at the least as ferfurthe as twoo thowsand fyve hundred poundes will stretche, which somme we have presentlie sent unto the said Thesaurer for that purpose, who shall particularly paye you, the Lorde Sturton, and you, Sir Richard Candisshe, knight, with suche others as be specially named in a cedule hereinclosed, such dyetes or wages as in the same is mentioned. And for that moneth which is due to all thother souldeours in vj^{d} by the daye shalbe for this present paye delyverd into thandes of you, the Lord Sturton and Sir Richard Candisshe foresaid, to be by you paid and distributed emonges the souldeours serveng under your charges at the peces foresaid, makeng therfore your severall bookes signed by you, the Lord Sturton, and two others of the Counsell there, aswell of the nombers of men as of the dayes of their entree into wages at eny of the said peces; which boke so signed and delyvered to the Threasorer of Bulloigne shalbe his sufficient discharge for this said paye. And after this paye passed and made, the Kinges Majestes pleasure by thadvise of the Lord Protectour and others of his Highnes Prevy Counsayl is that monethly you, the Lord Sturton, shall caus musters to be made and passed at Newhaven and Blaknes at such days and tymes as the musters shall passe and be made at Bulloigne.

And furthwith the Clerk Comptroller shall make out one boke of every such musters, certefieng the nombres of men and dayes of their entree into wages at the forsaid peces; which boke, signed by the hand of you, the Lord Sturton, and twoo others of the Counsell there, with the Clerk Comptroller foresaid, shalbe from tyme to tyme sufficient warraunt and discharge to the Treasourer of Boloyn for the payment of the garisons
f. 636. under your charges, which hencefurth after this present daye shalbe severallie paid by the polle, such only excepted as be or shalbe in houshold wages with any of the Counsell or others mentioned in the said cedule. And all other extraordinarie charges for any the Kinges Highnes affayres concernyng the said peces shalbe made and passed by the said Theasourer by vertue of warraunt from the Lord Sturton and twoo others of the Counsell there, directed to the said Theasorer, and signed with your handes. From the Toure of London, *die untedicto.*

Letters to Sir Edward Dymok, knight, Treasaurer of Boloyn, *die et loco predictis* of this tenour:—

Instructions to the Treasurer at Boulogne.

After our harty commendacions, these shalbe to advertise you that the Kinges Majestie, by thadvise and consent of the Lord Protectour and others of his Graces Prevy Counsayl, will ye shall receive into your handes the somme of ij^{m}v^{c} ^{li}, presently sent unto you by John Aster, for the payment of the garisons of Newhaven and Blaknesse; of which somme ye shall make payment unto the Lord Sturton and others mencyoned in a scedule signed with our handes herein inclosed, according to the rates set furth in the same. That is to say, the said Lord Sturton, Sir Richard Candisshe, knight, and others of Newhaven and Blaknes whose names and enterteignementes be specially recited in the said cedule, to be paid by the poll; and such sommes of money as will amount to the payment of all the residue of the souldiours in vj^{d} by the daye, ye shall for this present paye delyver the same to thandes of the said Lorde Sturton and Sir Richard Candisshe, to be by them destri-
f. 637. buted and paid emonges the souldours (*sic*) serveng particularly

under their charges. And further that hencefurth after this payement ye shall from tyme to tyme paye all those of the garisons of Newhaven and Blaknes foresaid severally by the poll, suche onely excepted as be particlerly appointed in houshold with the Counsayl and other officers mentioned in the said cedule, takeng monethly a boke signed with thandes of the Deputye, one of the Counsell, and the Clerk Comptroller of Newhaven; which boke so signed shalbe your sufficient discharge for that purpose. And all other extraordinary charges for any others his Highnes affayres concernyng the peces aforesaid shalbe made and passed by vertue of a warraunt signed by the said Lord Deputy and twoo others of the Counsell there, which shalbe your discharge for paymentes in that behaulf. Touching the paymentes of Bologne and other the peces there, it is ordeyned by the Kinges Majestie, with thadvice of the Lord Protectour and others of the Prevy Counsayl aforesaid, that ye shall paye by warraunt signed by the Lord Deputy and twoo others of the Counsayl there in such maner and fourme as hertofore hath ben accustomed. And ye shall also receyve herewith another boke signed with our handes for payment of the Captens and others in Boloynebarghe, tholdeman, the Yongman and Castle in the Hightowne, whome we require you to pay at such tymes as ye be accustomed to pay others of the towne of Boloyne accordinglye.

Cedule of the wages of Newhaven and Blaknesse, sent to the Lorde Sturton and others of the Counsell at Newhaven, and Treasourer of Bulloyne.

Newhaven:—

Wages at Newhaven and Blackness.

The Lord Sturton, xl^{s};
Servauntes in houshold, xl at vj^{d} the pece;
Sir William Pyrton, Knight Porter, xiij^{s} iiij^{d};
Servauntes, x;
Adrean Stokes, Mareschall, xiij^{s} iiij^{d}; f. 637.
Servauntes, x;
John Aster, Secretary, iiij^{s};
Servauntes, iiij;

William Pole, Gent. Porter, iiij^{s};
Servauntes, ij;
Hugh, Counsell, Clerk Comptroller, ij^{s};
Servauntes, ij;
John Legbourne, Warden of thordenance, ij^{s};
Servauntes, ij;

Chaplein, xij^{d};
Pursyvant, xviij^{d};
Trompet, xvj^{d};
Dromme, xij^{d};
Fyffe, xij^{d};
Surgean, xij^{d};
Typstaves, iiij at viij^{d} *le* pece;
Yomen porters, vj at viij^{d} *le* pece;
John Williams, Clerk of the Watche, xij^{d};
David Erle, taylour, xij^{d}.

Horsemen.

The Gyttorneberer, xviij^{d};
His man, ix^{d};
xxxviij others at ix^{d} *le* pece.

Gonners.

The Master Gonner, xvj^{d};
Quartermasters, iiij, xij^{d} *le* pece;
xxv others at viij^{d} *le* pece.

f. 638. Fotemen.

Doble payes, xxiiij, xij^{d} *le* pece; and have therefore to furnisshe j man, which maketh xlviij men;
Other souldiours, clxij at vj^{d} *le* pece.

Laborers.

Which ar to be employed at the Lorde Deputes commaundement aswell about thordenance as also for the mending of the dykes and ramperes, x at vj^{d} *le* pece.
Thexecutioner, vj^{d}.

Blaknes :—

Sir Richard Candisshe, knight, Cappten, xx^{s};
Servauntes to the same, xxx at vj^{d} *le* pece;
Thomas Briggenden, Petycaptein, x^{s};
Servauntes, x;
Rouland Brasbrig, Gent. Porter, ij^{s};
Servauntes, ij;
The Chaplein, xij^{d};
Dromme and fyffe, xij^{d} *le* pece;
Surgeon, xij^{d};
Typstaves, ij, viij^{d} *le* pece;
Yomen porters, iiij, viij^{d} *le* pece;
Clerk of the Watche, xij^{d}.

Horsemen.

The Trentanyer, xviij^{d};
His man, ix^{d};
Others, xxxviij, ix^{d} *le* pece.

Gonners. f. 639.

The Master Gonner, xvj^{d};
His mate, xij^{d};
Others, xviij^{en}, viij^{d} *le* pece.

Fotemen.

Doble payes haveng every of them one man in wages, viij, which maketh togethers xvj.
Every doble paye, xij^{d};
Other souldeours, lxxviij, vj^{d} *le* pece.

Laborers.

Which serve aswell to the ordenance as other requisyte thinges to be mended about the dykes and ramperes, iiij at vj^{d} the pece.

The cedule for Bullenbargh and the Yongman, &c.

Bullengbargh :—

Master Arnold, Capten there, by the day, xxvj^{s} viij^{d}; Bullenbergh and the Young Man.
Thomas Cullard, Lieutenant there, xij^{s} iiij^{d};

Evans, Gent. Porter, vj^{s} viij^{d};
Wagstave, Lieutenant of the lighthorseman, ij^{s}.

f. 640. Yongman:—

Edward Dudley, Capten, xiij^{s} iiij^{d};
George Woodward, Petycapten, vj^{s} viij^{d};
John Sturley, Gent. Porter, iij^{s} iiij^{d}.

Oldman:—

William Hyll, Constable, iiij^{s}.

The Castle in the Hightowne:—

Edward Turnour, Gent. Porter, iij^{s} iiij^{d}.

xiiij^{o} Februarij.

Stores for Portsmouth.

Warrant was addressed to the Master of thordenance for v^{c} bowes, jm^{l} shef of arrowes, jm^{l} billes, v^{c} morespikes, oone last of serpentyne powdre, and *di.* last of corne powdre, for furniture of Portesmouth; and for thisle of Wight m^{l} bowes, m^{l}v^{c} sheefes of arrowes, m^{l} billes, cc pikes, lyke quantitie of powdre *ut supra.* They had commission for cartes, and warrant for xxvj^{li} v^{s} to Sir Edmund Peckham for the hier of xxxj cartes and the charges of the conducters.

f. 641. *xxij^{o} Februarij.*

Friendly relations with the French.

Uppon letters receyved from the Deputie of Calays, with the letters of the Capten of Ardre enclosed, containing request for conveyance by Calays of fyve or vj^{c} cestyers of corne, after Parys measure, which were due to him for rent, the sayd Deputie was answered that so as the same corne neither were conveyed out of Englande, nor grewe within thengleshe Pale, he shuld permit conveyance thereof, consydering it was for the necessary furniture of his housholde. He was also appointed to dismisse with good wordes a Frencheman named St. Leiger who offered service, consydering the Peax to stand fyrme betwene us and France, and that we might loke for semblable gratuitie at their handes.

xxiiij° Februarij.

Letters were addressed to Sir Hugh Pallet and Sir John Harrington, nowe Commissioners beyond the sees, to call unto the Lord Sturton for lx^{li} due for the Kinges Majestes provisions received of Thomas Noys; Sir Richard Candishe vij^{c} ^{li} and odd; Sir Edward Wotton v^{c} ^{li} and odd; and John Broke c^{li}; and in cace of non-payment to deducte it at the next paye. The victualling accounts.

(*This page is left blank in the MS.*) f. 642.

xxviij° Februarij. f. 643.

Letters to Mr. Wallop signefieng the Counsell had seen his letters and Mounser Blermcourtes also. Whereunto they willed hym that like as if Mounsieur Blermcourte shuld make any further motion unto hym touching that mater, that then he shuld saye unto hym that forasmoch as they dyd take the said wood of Fyennes tapperteyn to the countie of Bolonoys, and therfore had referred the discussion and tryall of the case wherwith he founde hym self grevid unto my Lord Gray, the Kinges Depute there, soo, if so be he shuld send any on his behaulf to the same Depute for the pursute of his complaynt, they doubted not such aunswer shuld be made therin as of reason shuld be to his contentacion. And touching Mr. Wallop's owne request for appoynteng of capteins to such souldiours as shuld chaunce herafter to be sent over thither, which shuld not have their capteins specially placed and assigned by the Lordes here, they were content he shuld enjoy his wonted authoritie in that behaulf as before, reserveng alweys the right of such as the Counsell shuld specially name and ordeigne to be capteins or other officers of any bandes to be sent over, whose alteracion they wold hym in no wise to medle withall before advertisement geven them for his further direction. Instructions to Sir John Wallop.

xxvij° (sic) *Februarij.*

Letters to Gentilman Porter of Newhaven, where the Counsell understode after what insolent and disobedient sorte he demeaned him self towardes the Kinges Majestes Depute there, aswell in Disorder at New Haven.

refuseng to bring the keyes of that forte unto hym after the shutteng of the gates, or to fetche them at hym for thopenyng of the same, as also in rydeng out at his pleasure without licence first demaunded of hym, contrary to all good order of a forte, and the speciall auctoritie which the said Depute hath over the inferiour officers there; it semed good unto them tadvertise hym
f. 644. that as they had grete cause to mislike such his proceding (which did well deserve a further ponisshment), soo he shuld be well ware herafter upon that payne that mought ensue to redubbe it, and to shew hym self in every poynt conformable in doing his dutye to the Deputye and others his superiours there, like as for good ordre and surety of that forte it did require.

The victualling accounts.

Anthony Aucher had lettres to the Lorde Sturton and Sir Rychard Candishe for payment to be made for suche vittailles as they or their souldyours had receyved of the Kinges Majesties provisions, or elles deduccion at the paye.

A Scottish herald.

Bute Herauld of Scotland, had commission for post horses, and libertie to passe and repasse presently into Scotland with the letters of thambassadours here resydent.

Primo Marcij.

Letters addressed to Mr. Uvedale, Treasourer of the paymentes in the Northe, of this tenour:—

Artificers sent to the North.

Mr. Uvedall, after our hartie commendacions, where certeyn artificers where (*sic*) in Januarye last past addressed down to Newcastell for reparacion of thinges apperteigneng to thoffice of thordynance, who, receyving theyr conduite here, be appointed to be payed their wages in those parties during the tyme of their service; the Kinges Majestes pleasure, by advise and consent of us, the Lorde Protectour and the rest of his Graces Pryvie Counsaill, is that from the tyme of theyr arryvall and occupacion about theyr charge ye shall content and paye unto every of them the wages followeng; that is to say, the master bower at xij^{d} the daye, and two bowers with him eche at viij^{d} the daye; the master flecher at xij^{d} the daye, and iij flechers with him eche at viij^{d} the daye; the master inner at xij^{d} the daye, and

one inner with him eche (*sic*) at viij^{d} the daye; the master wellar at xij^{d} the daye, and iij wellars with him at viij^{d} the daye; and uppon finisheng of their charge to gyve unto them for their conduite in returne, so as the[y] remayne there no lengre in wages then necessitie shall require. Thus, &c. f. 645.

iij° Martij.

The Scottish Ambassador's retinue.

It was signifyed to the Wardens and Deputy Wardens uppon the Bordres foranempst Scotlande that they shuld permit Walter Muncur, Alexandre Burrale and James Brown, servantes to Sir Adam Otterbury, Ambassadour here for Scotlande, to passe home with fower horses which they brought with them into England, their bagges, bagages and necessaryes, and to returne hither agayn in lyke sorte, or in their stedes Sir John Mowbray, chaplayn, William Batye and James Brown, or any twoo of them.

A Danish messenger.

Wolfang Bachman, who cam from the King of Denmarke, had pasport to returne with oon servante, bagges, bagages and necessaryes.

Letters of thanks.

Letters were addressed to the Lord Wentworth, Sir Arthure Hopton and Sir John Jerningham of thankes for their diligent and wise handling of the matre of disordre at Beccles, somme principal aucthors wherof being sent hither with thexamynacions were for example committed to warde; and letters of lyke thankes were writen to the Capitayn of thisle of Wight for the sending up of the Commissarye for lewde wordes, who also for example was committed to warde. f. 646.

j° (sic) *Marcij.*

Accounts at Portsmouth.

Letters to Mr. Lee, requireng hym to render up into thandes of John Johnson, presently Paymastre of the wourkes and fortificacions at Portsmouth, those iij bokes which were made by Mastre Lee for the payment of divers workmen, laborers, emptions of sundry kyndes, rydeng costes and cariages for provisions of the said towne and fortificacions there, during the tyme of his speciall charge and oversight of the same by

the Kinges Majestes commaundment decessed, from the xxvjth of July in the xxxvij^{ti} yere of his reigne till the ij^{de} of Septembre next followeng, makeng first a bill endented bytwene them witnesseng the delyvery and receipt of those bokes, that theruppon Johnson mought take upon hym and be charged with thaccompt of thole conteyned in the same.

iij° Marcij.

Warrants for military stores.

Warrant to ———— to delyver unto ————, berer thereof, for the furniture of Newhaven these parcelles of munytion ensuying; viz., shotte for demycanon, c; culveryn shot, c; demyculveryn shott, cc; saker shott, vj^{c}; shott for demyculveryns of iron, c; dyce of iron, j demybarrell; halsers of hempe for gynnes, twoo; tampyons of wood, j^{m}; crowes of iron, x^{en}; coyles of rope, v; saltpetre, j^{m} weight; cole, ij barrelles; brymstone in meale, iij half barelles; cressettes, xij; cresset light one m^{l} weight; lyntes or matches, v^{c} weight; lanternes, xxiiij^{ti}; bowes of ewe, cc; sheves of arrowes, cc; * bowes of ewe (*sic*), xx^{ti} grosse; moryce pykes, ccc; blak bylles, cc; yron unwrought, v tonnes; smyths forge complete, j; leade, twoo foder; lynce sede oyle, xv^{en} gallons; turpentyne, lvj *lb.*; rossen, lvj *lb.*; pakthredc, xij *lb.*; maylyn lyne, xij *lb.*; canvas, xx^{ti} elles.

f. 647. Warrant to ———— to delyver unto ————, berer herof, for Blaknesse, these parcelles of munytion, &c., ensuyng; viz., of brasse, j demycanon and j culveryn; of yron, j demyculveryn; sakers, iij; fawconettes, j; portpeces, viij; demyslynges, iij; fowlers, vj; bases, xij; hagbusshes *a croke*,† xx^{ti}; handgonnes complet, lx; of yron shotte for demycanon, clx; shot for culveryn, clx; shot for demyculveryn, c; shott for sakers, v^{c}; shott for fawconettes, cc; shott for fawcons, c; and shot for demyslynges, c; of stone shott for portpeces, cc; and shot for fowlers, cc; dyce of iron, j barell; serpentyn powder, iiij lastes; fyne corne powder, j demy last; saltpeter,

---

* "Bowestringes" in the Harleian MS., No. 352, which is an imperfect copy of this MS.

† *See* Grose. Military Antiquities. Vol. I., p. 152, footnote.

v^{c} weight; bowestaves of ewe, cl; bowstringes, x grosse; lyverye arrows, ccc sheaffes; moryce pykes, ccc; blak bylles, cl^{ti}; lanternes, xxiiij; gynne ropes, j coyle; coyles of ropes, x^{en}; wheles of all sortes, vj pair; tallow, vj^{c} weight; lyntes or matches, v^{c} weight; cressettes, xij; cresset light, j^{m} weight; tampions of wood, j^{m}; leade, ij foder; a ferne (*sic*) complete; spaer extrys, xx^{ti}; lynce oyle (*sic*), xx^{ti} galons; turpentyne, lvj *lb.*; rossen, lvj *lb.*; brymstone, ij demybarrelles; cole, j barell; malyng lyne, xij *lb.*; pakthrede, viij *lb.*; canvas, xx^{ti} elles; pytche, iij barelles; tarre, iij barelles.

vj^{o} Martij.

The Baron St. Blanchard, who cam in speceal message from the French King, had pasport undre thandes of the Lorde Protectour and Counsail to returne with his servantes, bagges, bagages and necessaryes; and capten George, Scottisheman, at the request of the Frenche Ambassadour, had lyke pasport for himself and two others in his cumpanye. The French Ambassador.

Jone Power, wydowe, having of the Kinges Majestes promesse, our late Sovereigne Lorde, yearly xl^{s} sterling towardes the sustenance of her children, whose husbonde was slayn at Boloyn, had letters to Mr. Doctour Coxe, his Majestes Aum[on]er, for payement of the sayd annuitie during lief, by waye of his Hieghnes almes. f. 648. The King's alms.

Sir Thomas Paston had letters to John Spencer for the receipt at his handes of the custodie of thouse and implementes of houshold at St. Leonardes, late therle of Surrey's, which was graunted unto him by our late Sovereigne Lorde decessed. Lord Surrey's goods.

viij^{o} Martij.

Letters were addressed to John Lite and Steven Cheke thelder, for restitucion of certeyn wares to the value of iiij^{xx}viij^{li} ij^{s} iiij^{d}, to John Eston of Dorchestre, which they with others toke and deteyne from him; or the juste value; or for defaulte to make their imediate apparances. For restitution of property.

Passports. Signor Altabello Palavicino and capten Francisco had ech pasport for himself, two servantes, bagges, bagages, &c.

An apothecary for Boulogne. To the Lord Gray Wilton was writen to discharge two of the garryson at Boloyn, ech at vj^{d} *per diem*, and in their lieu tappointe xij^{d} *per diem* to a poticary.

A passport. Monsieur de Combat, gent. of France, had pasport to goo into Scotland and commission for iij post horses.

Licence for grain. Sir Thomas Darcy had letters for passage of —— hundred quarters whete shipped in Hampshire, parcel of a lycence granted in the tyme of our late Sovereigne Lorde decessed.

f. 649. A charge of piracy. Uppon Supplicacion presented by Henry Crowne of the citie of Lubeck, for thentyer restitucion of his goodes taken with his ship by Rychard Stevens and John Goodyer, servantes to Robert St. Leiger, or to conforme themselfes to his resonable satisfaccion, letters were addressed to Sir Anthony St. Leiger, Deputie of Irlande, that except by somme honest composicion the poore man may be satisfyed, he shuld addresse hither the partyes demaunded, to thende justice may procede as the cace shall require.

Appointments in Wales. To the Presydent and Counsail in the Marches of Wales tadmit Sir Richarde Devereux, knight, in the rome of a Counsailor, with thentreteignement Sir Edward Crofte, decessed, had; to appointe to Richard Germyn, Sollicitour, lyke entreteignement as other Sollicitours have been accustumed; and where the sayd Presydent wrote on the behalf of Sir Robert Townesende for the fee of x^{li} which Sir Edward Crofte had, in respect that the sayd Sir Robert doth ryde in circuyte, he was answered that it was thought mete that, beeng not for his oune parte hable to ryde abrode, he shuld departe with somuch towardes his mayntenance as he shuld have had in cace of attendance for his allowance by the Kinges ordre.

Deportation of gipsies. To the Mayor, &c., of Rochestre to sende summe convenyent personages to Dover with the ydle men called Egipcions, to be from thens depeched over, with declaracion that in cace of returne they shalbe used according to the lawe.

To the Mayour, &c., of Dover, for the making upp of the North Jettye betwene this and Alhaloutyde, in respect wherof they had the passage granted them, in defaulte wherof they shuld not only have the passage taken from them, but also be appointed to paye for every pole of catel shipped as strangers and others doo. f. 650. Dover Harbour.

To John Uvedale, Payemaister of the garysons, &c., in the North, of the tenour ensuing:—Mr. Uvedale, after our right hartie commendacions, wheare it shalbe necessarye for the contynuaunce of the Kinges Majestes service in those parties that ye shuld make payment from tyme to tyme, as occacion shall and maye require the same, in fourme as heretofore ye have been accustumed, his Hieghnes pleasor, by advise and consent of us the Lorde Protectour and the rest of his Graces Privie Counsail, is that ye shall make payement unto the garrisons appointed bothe in England and Scotland, unto your self for your oune allowaunce, all thofficers of thordonance at Newcastell, the gonners at Carlisle, and to suche others for whom ye have receyved ordre either from me, the said Lorde Protectour, the tyme of my Lieutenancye there, or by letters from us or suche of us or others as were of the Privie Counsaill with our Souveraign Lorde decessed; forseeng that ye take suche billes of moustres subscribed with thandes of either of the Wardens of thest and Myddle Marchies as ye were appointed by me, the said Lorde Protectour, or the Commissioners appointed for the mustres. And further, his Majestes pleasor, by advise and consent aforsaid, is that ye shall make payment by waye of prest unto William Rigewaye, Surveyour of the workes at Warke, of suche sommes of money as shalbe necessarye for the same, making such entre therof as he maye stand charged and be answerable for employment therof; and likewise to make payment for the workes of bakehouses, brewhouses and storehouses at Holy Esland, Barwik and Warke, appointed to be made by ordre of George Stonehous. Instructions to the Treasurer in the North.

Ordre taken here and signefyed by letters to Boloyn, f. 651.

Newhaven and Blaknesse.

The garrisons and fortifications in France.

For tholde Man:—

To remayn { Soldiours, fotemen, cccc. / Labourours, cc.

Of the unmetest soldiours, cc to be discharged at the next paye.

The two hundreth labourours to lye within, and this ordre put in execucion at the next paye.

For fortificacion there :—

Tholde Man to be finished as it is appointed. To beginne the Mole ccc fote playn as was appointed, with a pyke to breke the streme.

The Citidelles :—

To remayn { In the greate Citidell, ccc. / In the smale, c.

Thother cc to be discharged at the next paye.

For fortificacion :—

To contynue the greate Citadell as was appointed.

The Yong Man :—

To have a square tower with a platforme, and to make a ditche and rampare according to the plat, and to skowre the Mole as was appointed.

The High Town and Castle :—

To remayn { For the Hiegh Town, vj^{c} soldiours, fotemen. / The Castle, cc.

The unmetest lefte to be discharged.

f. 652. Bullemberg :—

To remayn, besides labourours, ccc, and the labourours to lye in the places of the displaced soldiours.

Fortificacion there :—

The same to be walled about as it is begonne, with houses for stowage.

Newhaven :—

The walle to be made from the Watchetower to the Becon, as was appointed, and the utter walles of the ditche to be contremured.

The Blaknesse :—

The plat to be accomplesshed for the fortificacion, as was appointed by the Kinges Majeste deceassed.

Item ; if it shall be thought convenient that with smale coste summe pyles or workes of that sorte may be made til the Mole be set in hande, the same to be put in ure.

x^mo Marcij.

To Candishe to declare that these workes be appointed to be made by the Surveyour of Boloyn according to the plat, and that for the Mole they twoo shuld joyn together, for which vj tonne botes with their furniture were appointed to be made.

Books of prophecies to be sent up.

Letters addressed unto Sir Thomas Dyer, knight, of the tenour ensueng :—After our hartie commendacions, wheras uppon enformacion given unto us it appereth that there ys remayning in thandes and custodie of William Croom, viker of Weston in Soyland, certeyn bokes of prophesies which somtyme were the late Lorde Montegues, and also a certeyn role in parchement showing all tharmes of England, with declaracion of kinges and princes synce the distruccion of the Troyans; thiese shalbe to require you on the behalf of our Soveraign Lorde the Kinges Majestie, uppon the sight herof, to repaire unto the said viker, and him, together with his bokes, to see conveyed and brought in safetie unto us with as convenient diligence as ye can. This fayle ye not to do as ye tender the Kinges Majestes pleasor. And so fare you hartely well.

f. 653.

Instructions to Andrew Dudley.

Letters were written to Mr. Andrewe Dudley, presently at Harwich with the Flete, for his hardy entreprese against the Scottes and further as followeth, and taunswere that which shalbe nedefull for thordre of your (*sic*) charge. You shall understande that in cace my Lorde Admirall have not alredye aunswered you, which if he have doone we thinke good ye followe, you shall first devise, by advise of Robert Lege who is nowe there, to laye upp the Pauncye and the other greate shippes to be repayred, and dimisse the soldiours and others which have served in that Flete, and reserve for the waftage of

the vitall twoo or three shippes mete for that purpose by your two consentes; and likewise give pasporte to the Scottes you have taken, keping only besides the notable personages and gentilmen of estimacion, for the certein knowledge of whom we shall sende the[e] Thomas Gower, fortye others of the best of thole nombre; and ye shall take bonde of them for the ransomes of them selfes as shalbe appointed, and for the rest dismissed after the rates following; that is to saye, foure poundes sterling for every master, master's mate and every officer; forty shillings sterling for every soldiour and maryner; having consideracion in the dismission of them that ye leave of the nombre of fortye before prescribed the best pylates and metest to be kepte, and thereuppon make your returne at your libertie.

Restitution of an officer.

Letters were addressed to the Lord Evre for admission of Thomas Carlisle in to his offices at Berwyk in respect of his old service, with tharrerages of wages, who uppon informacion of misdemeanour was deprived therof by the said Lorde Evre.

Measures against gipsies.

Letters were addressed to the Shirifes and Justices of Peax of Essex, Suffolk, Norfolk, Surrey, Sussex and Kent, for advoyding of Egipcions wandring there, and punishement with extremitie to be made of such as shuld offende the lawe.

f. 654. *xvij° Marcij.*

Letter of instruction.

Letters to Sir Roger Townesend, Sir William Paston, knightes, and others, signefieng the Counsell had seen their letters, with also the deposicions of Sir William Howseman's accusers, touching the naughty wourdes by him spoken, which seeing they appered to their Lordships very evill and sedicious, it semed best to them to returne unto them the said deposicions, that theruppon they might procede in thordre of the mater according as the lawe in that behalf shuld weye. Wherunto they desyred them to loke well accordinglye.

xxiij° Marcij.

The late Lord Chancellor of Ireland.

Letters were wrytten to the Deputy and Counsell of Irelond, where the Lordes here understode that certein difficultie was

presently made upon the construction of certein their letters wrytten in the Kinges Majestes dayes that dead is, for the reserveng to Mr. Alen, late Chauncellour there, his other offices, leasses, goodes and catalles, which he then had at the tyme of privacion from his said office of Chauncelour, as amplie as if that misfortune had not chaunced unto him; soo ferfurth as now it was brought in question not onely whither he shuld enjoy the rest of his offices which he hath there for terme of his life, but also whether he shuld be permitted toccupie his leasses and other livenges there to his comoditie, or to transport and convey his goodes hither without serche or seasure; in sorte, that his wif nor servantes there durst adventure the sending of his goodes and movables into those partes according [to] his mynde in that behalf; they were thirfore eftsones required not onely to permitt him tenjoy aswell the Constableship of Maynothe with tharrerages of the fee and the rest of his said offices, as the ferme of Kyll and all other his fermes, leasses and other things there, his absence in any wise notwithstonding, but also to geve order that at all tymes, when he shall think good, he myght eyther by his wif or servantes transporte and convey thence into any parte here almaner his goodes moovable of what kynd soever they be, prohibited or not prohibited, without any maner serche, restrainct, molestacion or other impedyment to the contrary; wherin theyr Lordships were lothe he shuld have cause further to sue here for redresse, seeng they had in this sorte signified unto them his Highnes pleasure.

xxvij° Februarij (sic). f. 655.

Licences to French jewellers.

Symon Godyn, merchaunt jueller, of Lyons in Fraunce, haveng brought into this realme certayn jewels by him prepared for the Kinges Majestes use that dead is, considering that by reason of his Majestes syknes he had no commodite to shew or utter the said jewels to his Highnes as he thought to have done, had licence to the Customers, Comptrollers and Sercheours of Dover and elleswhere, to passe custome free with as many of the said juels as yet were unsold, and also of those iij juels which the

said Customer had presently in gage for custome of the rest, without any maner their lett or impedyment eyther therfore, or for any custome that mought be demaunded of him for fyve broches, parcell of the juels by him atte first brought hither, which sithens in geving his attendaunce here were robbed out of the pocket of his cote. Provided alwey that for those parcelles wherof he had made sale (which by the said Customer's bookes where all his juels were at first entred shuld appere), the said v broches except, he shuld pay the custome and other dueties due before his passage with the rest.

xxviij° Februarij.

Peter Bowtet and Charles Raullet, merchauntes juellers of Fraunce, had letters to all Mayours, Shreves, Customers, Comptrollers, &c., to passe with all suche bagues and juels as they brought hether to have ben uttred to our late Soveraigne Lorde, without payeng any custome or other duety apperteyneng for any of those bagues and juels that they shold reconvey hence with them, foreseeng that they first aunswered for such parcelles as shuld appere they had sold here.

xv° Martij.

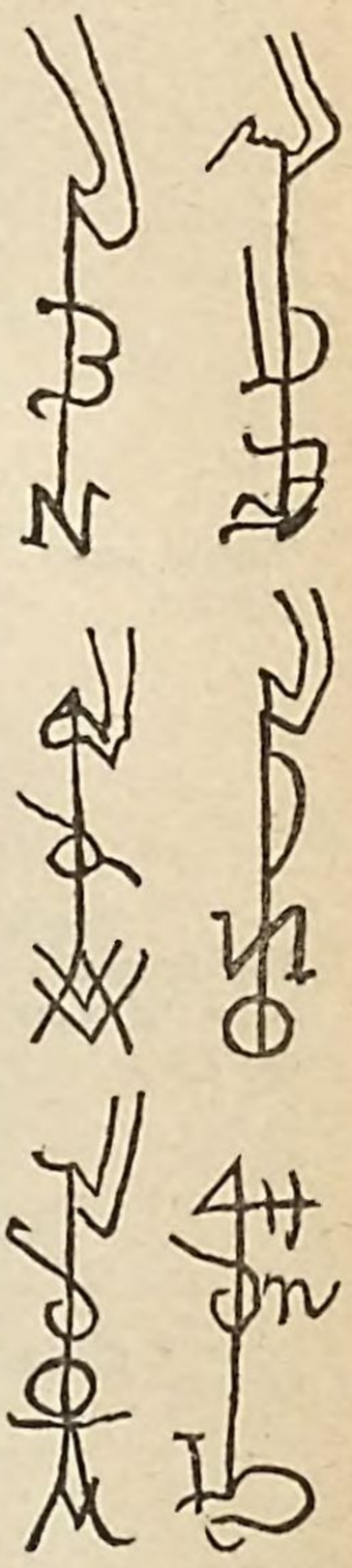
Wardship of an Irish minor.

Letters to the Lord Deputy and Counsell of Irelond, signefieng where as William Fitzwilliam, esquier, and Gentilman of the Prevy Chamber with the Kinges Majestie, had made sute for the wardship of Patryk Finglas, sonne and heyre to Thomas
f. 656. Finglas decessed, payeng somoche therfore to his Highnes use as mought be otherwise offred, and also to have in ferme during nonage all his manours and other londes for the rent wherat the same shuld be surveyed; the Lordes here, in respect his request was so reasonable, thought convenient taccorde thereunto, and therfore required them in the Kinges Majestes name to take order that theffect of his sute in the said forme mought be accomplisshed, as in the case shuld be requisyte.

xxj° Marcij.

A charge of piracy.

Upon complaint made to the Kinges Majestie that about the Feast of Christmas last past certein pyrates of the see unknowen robbed and spoyled upon the costes of Normandy out of a French vessel, xxxij^ti^ tonnes and more of wyne marked with the vj severall markes signed in the margent here, and apperteyneng to Nicholas Beauvelet, junior, Joez Beauvelet, Jaques Vouvellers, Nicholas Beauvelet, eldest brother to the said Joez, and John Damiett and others, merchauntes of Fraunce (of which wynes, part, as the Counsell understode, had ben sythens bought unlaufully of the said pyrates by Morgan Bede, merchaunt of Pole, and others theraboutes); forasmoch as it was thought requisite that in such notable pyraces and disorder redresse were had aswell for administracion of justice as for recovery of the said poor merchauntes losse, Thomas Churmoyze, depute and factour to the said merchauntes, had letters generall to the Mayour and Customer of Pole, and to all Mayours, Sheriffes, Baylifes, Constables, &c., for thapprehencion of the pyrates (if they mought be founde), and for seasure of their goodes and asmoch of the said wynes as were by them robbed awey as aforsaid, in whose handes soever the same shall remayne; and for default of any parte of the said wynes, or the just value therof, to reteyne the bodies of the deteynours in sauf custody, or at the leste, under bonde of a good somme, taunswere before the Lordes with expedicion therfore, &c.



xxj° Marcij. f. 657.

An exchange of lands.

Letters to the Countes of Surrey, widow, wheras the Kinges Majeste decessed was desyrous to have had of her the chase and manour of Ryseng, the lordship of Gawode and manour of Thorpe, parcell of the londes that perteyned to the late Duke of Norfolk attayncted, which he had comprised in her joyncture, to be annexed to others his Highnes landes in that countrey, which laye very comodiousely to be adjoyned to such other londes as the Kinges Majeste hath in those partes; the Lordes here eftsones desyred her to surrender her tytle therof into his

Highnes handes, and sending hither somme of her counsell instructed of her mynde heryn, and what londes of his Majestie she wold in any place chose in recompence therof, they wold cause sufficient assuraunce, without any losse or hyndraunce, to be made unto her of the same, according to thestate which she had in thothers, and also to show her favour in her other sutes to his Highnes as shuld apperteyn.

xix° Marcij.

Official perquisites.

Warrant to Sir Edmund Peckham to delyver to the Kinges ordynarie fotemen xvj^{li}, for their fees of old tyme accustomed, which they clayme for the Canapy borne the day that his Highnes rode from the Tower of London to Westminster next before his coronacion.

Fishing and other rights on the Tyne.

Letters to Edmond Lawson of Newcastell, wheras, notwithstonding such interest as William Bowman of New Castell rightfully did pretend to have by vertue of the letters patentes of our late Soveraigne Lord the Kinges Majeste that dead is, to hym graunted for thexercise and occupacion of the ballest
f. 658. shores and fisshing within the ryver of Tyne and within the manour of Byker, he did under colour of his late deceassed father's purchase of the said ballest shortes (*sic*) goo about to disturbe hym, and wyll not suffer hym nor his deputes tenjoy theffect of his Highnes graunt soo passed unto hym; the Lordes here charged hym on the Kinges behaulf no further to persiste in disquieting of hym or his deputes in that fruicion and full occupacion therof, according as he dyd at any tyme before his father's said purchase of the same, as otherwise he wold aunswer for his contempt at his peryll.

xxij^{do} Martij, anno Regis Edwardi vj^{ti} primo.

A recognisance.

Walterus Smythe, miles, de comitatu Warwyke, recognovit se debere Domino Regi quingentas marcas. . . .

The condicion of thabovesaide recognisaunce is suche that where the abovebounden Syr Walter Smythe, knyght, is at this present by vertue of the Kinges Majestes perdone dismissed of

his emprisonment of the Flete, where he hath of a good season remaigned by vertue of a Decre pronounced againste him by the f. 659. Lordes of the Kinges Majestes moste honorable Privey Counseill, being assembled togwither in the Sterre Chambre for the hearing of a matter between Sir Humfrey Ferrers, of the countie of Warwicke, knight, and Dorothe Ferrers, wife to the saide Sir Humfrey, wherein the saide Sir Walter was a notable offendour, and therefore awarded to susteigne suche ponishement as in the tenour of the saide Decre is at leingth expressed. If therefore the saide Sir Walter do nat only present him self personally before the Lorde Protectour and others of the Kinges Majestes Privey Counseill at the Feaste of Saincte John the Baptiste next after the date hereof ensuying, at what place so ever within the realme they shall happen then to be assembled, to abide their furder order touching the premisses, but also shall in and for f. 660. the meane while behave and shew him self to be of good abearing anempste our saide Soveraine Lord the Kinges Majeste and his Privey Counseill, and also anempste the saide Sir Humfrey Ferrers and Lady Dorothe his wief, David Pole, Chauncellour to the Busshope of Coventrey and Lychefeld, and generally against all persones whome the afforesaide matter conteigned in the saide Decree doth touche; that then this present recognisaunce shalbe voide and of none effecte, or els to remaine in full streinghth and vigour. * Walter Smyth.

Memorandum; the said Sir Walter made his apparence before the Lordes the saide Festivall daye of Seint John Baptest according to his said bondes tenour.

xxj° [*Marcij*]. f. 661.

Letters were addressed to the Sherif oof (*sic*) the countyes of Norfolk and Suffolk, the Justices of Peax there and Commissioners for the Contribucion, to theffect folowing:—That where informacion was gyven that dyverse persons, whose names were conteyned in bokes sent with the sayd letters, refused payement, somme uppon pretence of lak, others of The Contribution.

* Original signature.

discharge by pardon; they shuld travail with them for the indelayd payement to thandes of the Collectors as money by them graunted, and so a due debt to the Kinges Highnes without discharge of pardon, or other meanes.

A Somersetshire vicar examined.

Sir Thomas Dyer, knight, having sent up Sir William Orvan, vikar of Weston besydes Bridgewater, with suche rolles of armes as were founde in his house, the same was examyned, and for that he denyed the having of any boke of prophesie, and declared himself to be bent to the setting forth of the Kinges Majestes supremacye, he was with a good lesson dismissed.

xxj° Marcij.

Warrant for payment.

Warrant to ———— to delyver unto Sir Richard Manners, knight, Constable of the Castle of Notingham, and Thomas Skevyngton, keper of the Kinges ordenance there, the somme of one hundred four pounds xiiij^{s} sterling, due and to be due as foloweth; viz., for the wages of the said Thomas Skevington the space of three hundred xlix^{te} dayes, begynneng the xxvjth of Aprell in the xxxviijth yere of the regne of our late Soveraigne Lord and ending the xth of Aprell now next to comme, after the rate of iiij^{s} by the day for hym self, lxix^{li} xvj^{s}; and for the wages of iij soldiours during the said space, every of them at viij^{d} the day, xxxiiij^{li} xviij^{s}.

f. 662. *xxiiij^{to} Marcij.*

Advice to Lord Westmorland as to his son.

Letters were addressed to the Lorde of Westmerland of this tenour:—After our right hartie commendacions to your good Lordship, thies shalbe to signifie unto the same that where the Lord Nevell, your sonne, was, uppon suspicion of offence, committed to warde in the tyme of our late Soveraigne Lorde decessed, to whom matier of informacion was further engreved against him then sithens hath appered cause to ministre the same; forasmuch as he doth wisely considre that, beeng his naturall father, ye might therfore, by the tendrenes of love and desire of his well doing, encrease in your self by somme incertayn brutes towardes him more feare and suspicion then for the

correspondence of his love and duetie to you were for him expedient; we have thought good, for his bettre declaracion, to signifie the premisses unto you, proceding by his honest request for a desire he hath of contynuaunce of your favour. In respect wherof we require your Lordship the rather at our contemplacions to receyve him thankfully to you, and further textende such favour unto him as by the helpe of clere discharge of his debtes susteyned by service in thinges mete for a man of his place and vocacion, he may beginne the worlde agayn, and contynue from hensfourth such ordre of lyveng as, deviseng with you and such as shalbe called hereunto of your counsaill and frendes, shall uppon consideracion of the same, seme to you expedient; the doing wherof shall principally redound to thelpe of your oune, of whom ye owe naturally to have a care, and yet we shalbe gladd also therof for our partes, whom commen welth moveth to desire good thinges and doinges of all men, and namely of those who be called to degre of honour before others. And therfore of your good conformitie herin we praye your Lordship to give us advertisment by your letters accordingly. Thus fare your good Lordship right hartely well; from, &c.

xxiiij° Marcij. f. 663.

Letters of recall.

Letters were addresssd to Sir Hugh Pallet and Sir John Harington, knightes, that their Commission on thother syde of the sees finished, they shuld returne at their liberties.

Letters of advice to the City and University of Cambridge.

Letters were addressed to the townesmen of Cambridge of this tenour:—After our hartie commendacions, albeit we doubt not but that, having regarde to such Ordres and Decrees as have been taken here by us of the Counsaill in the tyme of our late Soveraigne Lorde uppon occasion of somme variaunces betwene your neighbours of the Universitie and you, you both doo and will conforme your selfes to followe and accomplishe the same accordinglye; yet for that we wold be very sorye to here that ye shuld attempt willingly to infring any of the said Ordres or dowers (*sic*), we have thought good by thies our letters to put you in remembraunce therof, as well to conforme your selfes quietly

to the full observacion of the same in all thinges, as also in all other matiers to demean and use your selfes in such gentle and quiet sorte as no occasions of any further variaunce, troble or unquietnes do rise betwene you, wherby you shall not oonly shewe your selfes men of good conformitie, but also fynde us the more redye to gratifie you in any your reasonable requestes and sutes herafter; and touching such *——— and liberties as you clayme to have, forasmuch as the examinacion of them will require somme tyme, we woll herafter take a mete season for the vieu and consideracion of the same as shall apperteyne.

Letters were addressed to thuniversitie of Cambridge of this tenour:—After our harty commendacions, we have seen your severall letters aswell to the Kinges Majestie as to me, the Lord Protectour and others, for answer wherunto forasmoche as the vieu and consideracion of your old liberties and privileges will require somme tyme, the Kinges Majeste, by thadvise and con-
f. 664. sent of us, the Lord Protectour and others of his Hieghnes Privie Counsaill, uppon the speciall trust that both his Majeste and we also have conceyved of your honest and vertuous endevours to apply good lerning, is not only pleased that you shall nowe in the meane contynew and use your auncyent pryveleges and other grauntes in such sorte as you have used heretofore, but also hath willed us to advertise you that hereafter, when the tyme shall sarve bettre for thexaminacion and consideracion of your said grauntes, you shall have the same remided (*sic*) and conformed by his Majestie in lyke sorte as by our late Souveraigne Lorde of most famous memorye, and other of his Hieghnes most noble progenitours hath been used heretofore, trusting that as his Majestie is your good and gracious Lord, so you will use your selfes both in sober and quiet conversation, and in the diligent applyeng of your studyes, as bothe his Hieghnes good opinion conceyved of you maye encrease, and we also occasioned therby to be the more redy to ayde you other (*sic*) in your reasonable sutes, which you so demeaning your selfes we shalbe gladd to do accordinglye.

---

* Blank in MS.

xxj° Marcij.

Hubbert Moret and Peter Reddon, merchauntes of Paris, juellers, haveng brought hither certein jewelles and other merchaundizes to have ben sold to the Kinges Majestie decessed, which they could not doo by reason of his Majestes syknes, had licence to the Customers, Comptrollers and Sercheours, of London and Dover, and to all other, &c., to passe with the same custome free, so that they first paid custome for such parcelles of their jewelles as shuld appere by conferreng of their coquet and the custom bokes they had solde. Licence to French jewellers.

xxij° Marcij.

Severall letters of apparrence were sent, one to Thomas Lombard, of Waterford in Ireland, late Mayour there, and thother to John a Lee, Constable of Dungarven, and James Swan, servantes both to Robert Sentleger there. Summons to appear.

xxij° Marcij. f. 665.

* Warrant to ———————— to content and pay to Sir John le Lien, clerk, lately by the commaund ———. John Leland.

xxiiij° Marcij.

Letters to my Lord Wharton, that being advertised by his letters of a late rode of the Scottes, who, passing the ryver of Eske, made depredacion after their wonted maner upon our Borders, the Lordes here thought good for certein purposes to require hym that by one letter apart he should enfourme them of the very certeintie of their nombre and damage by them done at that tyme, as truely as he him self was instructed therin, and by another letter to enlarge the mater, describeng their nombre to have ben upon a vij^{c}, and that they burned a iij or iiij villages on our Borders, toke notable Grays, prisoners, and catell awey, with such other aggravacions of that their rode as his wisdome in that behalf could set furthe. As to the account of a Scottish raid.

---

* This unfinished entry has been struck out.

Eodem die.

Letter of recall. * Letters were addressed to Sir Hugh Paulet and Sir John Haryngton, knightes, that their Commission on thother syde the sees finisshed they should returne hither at their liberties.

xxv° Martij.

Release of a prisoner. Letters to Mr. Chauncelour, Mr. Moyle and Mr. Myldmay, General Surveyours, that upon bond taken of Jeffrey Chambre, now prisoner in the Flete, for his furthecommyng taunswer to all such debtes as presently he ought to the Kinges Majestie, and for the which he hath ben before tyme commytted to warde, they shuld geve comaundment to the Warden of the Flete to set hym at libertie.

f. 666. *xxviij° Marcij.*

An Irish office, Warrant to the Treasorer of Irelond to make allowaunce to Nicholas Bagnoll, gent. pencioner, of late preferred to thoffice of Marshall there, all such dueties and sommes of money as are due in arrerages for the same office sythens the deceasse of our late Soveraigne Lord and Master, Kyng Henry theight.

Ultimo Martij.

A reprieve. Letters to ————————, where the last day the Lordes addressed their letters signefieng the Kinges Majestes pleasure for staye of thexecucion of Edmond Tyler till the next Session folowing; inasmuch as that Session was soo nere so that the purpose of the said staye could not therby take due effect, they eftsones required them yet lenger to deferre and respite his execution untyll the next Session aftre Ester now ensuyng. *Poscripta* was also to sertefie hither the matre in wryteng wherfore he was condempned.

xxix° Martij.

Transfer of a licence. Letters to the Customer, Comptrollers and Sercheours of London and all other places, &c., whereas Antony Fortescue, presently remayneng prisoner in the Tower of London, had a licence graunted unto hym in our late Soveraigne Lordes days

---

* A former entry repeated.

for twoo hundred dycker (*sic*) of tanned lether hydes, or the value therof in calveskyns, as in the tenour of the said his licence dated the xxijth of Octobre last more at large appereth, which lycence in consideracion of the same Fortescue's emprisonment for his demerytes is not avaylable to any persone to take benefite or proffite therof, unlesse it please the Kinges Majeste to renew the force and vigour therof to those whoo upon good faythe hadd bargayned with the said Fortescue and bought his interest in the same; the Kinges Majestie tendring aswell what losse shuld be to the merchaunt or merchauntes which alredy had disbursed a good porcion of money to the said Fortescue f. 667. for the said licence, in case the same shuld not stond them in stede, as also to thende the poore jentylwoman, wif to the said Fortescue, of the rest of the money due of that bargayne might have wherwithall to releve her necessytie, was pleased that the said lycence shuld contynue and persiste in no lesse strength and effect towardes the merchaunt or merchauntes which hadd bargayned with the said Fortescue for the same then it dyd or shuld have done in case he had not ben detected of his offences and demerytes, nor committed to prison for the same; and that ye permyt and suffer hym, or those now haveng right and interest in the said licence, tenjoye and exercise the full effect therof without any their lett, impedyment, molestacion or restraynct to the contrary.

Primo Aprilis.

Letters as to Boulogne and other English posts in France.

Letters to my Lord Deputy of Boleyn, &c., touching the payment of the New Castell shippes there, alate arryved with coles, bycaus their new Threasourer, Mr. Cotton, came thither shortly with a grete masse of tresor, the mater was remytted to him; and touching the state of the Haven thence certified, the Lordes here were glad, trusting that in a longer processe it wold waxe moch better.

Ultimo Marcij.

Letters to my Lord Sturton, signifyeng Mr. Aucher at his last repair hither nowe had brought with him a perfaict boke

of all kyndes of victuayles remayneng there at this present, signed with his Lordship and others the Counselles handes there, thought sufficient to serve the nomber of v^{c} men for iij moneths, besydes drynk and drynk corne for iij moneths xiiij^{en} days, and brede and brede corne for iij moneths xiiij days; which soo goodly a porcion provided, the Lordes here required hym to see bestowed onely in the victuelling of his Majestes garison and labourers there, and to geve order to every person
f. 668. haveng charge of the same vitayles as none of the same might be otherwise employed, so as all persons not being of the garyson or laborers there might be compelled to shyft for them selves; and when any new vitalles shuld arryve there for refresshing of this porcion, then such parte of thother as shuld be eldest and of leaste induraunce to be uttred to the Kinges Majestes use and most proffit by his Lordship's discression, soo the same exceded not the quantitie of the newe.

ij° Aprilis.

Rogers, Surveyour of Boloyn, had letters addressed unto hym; touching his request of resolucion for his procedinges with the wourkes at Blaknes, seeng the grete wourk for the Haven could not be gone in hand withall this yere, and that his other devyses for a landing place the meane while shuld be bothe to chargeable and also hyndre the walling of the Forte, which was of gretest importaunce, he shuld leave all other thinges and goo in hand with that onely; and touching the men of New Castell, arryved a late at Boleyn with the Flete of coles, whoo did demaund after xj^{s} for every chaldre, the Lordes here had called Brandlyng of Newcastell before them, and after declaracion that soo they might have at the Kinges Majestes handes wheron reasonably to lyve, it was not mete they shuld exact more of his Highnes then of others; fynally, order was taken with hym for the rateng of every chaldre at ix^{s} iiij^{d}, to be paid imedyatly after they shuld have unladed there, or at Newhaven, of which order he was thereto required to advertise the Counsell there.

Ultimo Marcij.

Letters to my Lord Wentwourthe, touching the parson of Helmingham sent up by his servant, forasmoch as his offence (as it semed) proceded rather of symplicitie then of malyce, and that he was besydes that a man of no grete wytt and lesse lernyng, wherby his overshoting at some tymes could not have thextremitie; the Lordes here had remyted hym for this once, condycionaly that he shuld the next holyday (the parisshe assembled) not only declare the cause of his comyng up to procede of his naughtye and lewde wourdes, which he shuld soo acknowlege, and exhorte the people to beware of the lyke, and to bere due reverence to the rulers under the Kinges Majeste, but also that even then he shuld confesse his misbehavour and presumptuous delyng towardes his Lordship, and there demaund also of hym pardon of the same, which order if he observed not, his Lordship tadvertise hither therof. Sentence on a clergyman.

Letters were addressed to the Baylives of Scarborowgh and other the Kinges Majestes officers in those partes, where of late the hoye called Marye Dordryk, laden with nynetye twoo peces of leade, was rescued out of thandes of certein Scotche pyrates by certen fysherman, enhabitauntes of the said towne, whoo sythens claymed the same to their owne behoufes in maner of a laufull prize by them taken, which their allegacion, like as they them selves had never ben in lykelyhod of any comodytie at all by the said ship if the master had not in sort (as they knewe) moved them therunto, soo it semed not wourthye to take effect, as the which had no reasonable ground to bere the same; and therfore they were willed to see redelyverye made to the berer herof indelayedlye, Cornelys de Palude, factour and depute to the merchauntes, owners of the said goodes and ship, without dyminisshion in any parte, upon reasonable recompence made to the said enhabitantes of their paynes taken in and about their said attempt. f. 669. Recapture and restitution of a prize.

v° Aprilis.

Letters to the Lord Sturton, touching Mounsieur de Saynt Jermyn's request to Sir Henry Palmer to procure lycense for hym to unlade a certein quantitie of vytaylles at Newhaven, to Instructions to the commanders in France.

be caryed from thence by lond to Ardre; bycaus the Lordes here thought he meaned somme other fynenesse theryn, and that Sir Henry Palmer made hym at thinstant a very good aunswer, that Caleys shuld better serve his purpose, seeng if he unladed there he might cary the vytayles a good wey after by the river, they had wrytten to my Lord Gray that, if Sent Jermyn or any other Frenchman made any further motyon to hym in that behalf, that he shuld make them the like aunswer; requireng therfore his Lordship, if hym shuld chaunce also to be moved therin, to consydre by his wisdome how to shyft it of in lyke sorte, furthermore knoweng that presently whiles thinges of the wourlde stode soo doubtfully as they did, and therwithall how
f. 670. the French Kyng had his strength redy both by see and by lond, besydes the conjectures that might well geve caus to provyde betymes for that that he mought attempt, notwithstonding his fayre face of all peace and faythe hitherwardes; the Lordes required hym to have a good eye to his charge and namely in the preservacion and good husbonding of such vytayls as was there presentlye for his furniture, and such as shuld herafter be sent thither, in which case they wylled hym not onely to procure at Rogers (whoo was wrytten to therfore) the furnisshing and coveryng of the stowage houses with all expedicion, but also that he shuld refuse no kynd of vytayls now to be sent unto hym; yea, though he had not convenient stowage for the same, for rather then want shuld be (if nede were) they thought it better to take in more then the stowage houses could conteyne, howsoever he shuld make shyft for bestoweng thereof.

Letters to Rogers, chargeng hym with all diligence to see the houses of stowage for vyctuelles at Newhaven and Bullenburgh fynisshed and covered with all diligence (*sic*), soo as the same mought be in a redynes to receve and conserve such vytayls as were and shuld be sent thither; which places also the Lordes required hym tenlarge as he mought conveniently for the more rome of stowage, bycaus they wold at this tyme, tyll doubtes were better closed, no kynde of vytayls which might be packt in the narowest corner shuld be refused.

iiij° Aprilis.

Letters to my Lord Graye, to styk still to that good aunswer that Sir Henry Palmer had made to Mounsieur Sent Jermyn, and to perswade hym that thunladeng of his vytayls at Caleys shuld serve better for his purpose, where (it was not to be doubted), but axeng the Deputes good wyll there, he shuld have it accordingly. *Post scriptum* was that, forasmoch as the Lordes here had sondry weyes good intelligence that the Bisshop of Rome f. 671. intended to send Cardynall Pole as Legate *de latere* into Scotlond, whose passage shuld be thrugh Fraunce to take shippeng in a Bretayne for that purpose, and seeng besydes that they knew that the French Kyng had a grete power in redynes by land, and his galeys in lyke preparacion, and thirdly that the Scottes them selves were ayded with money and an unwonted quantitie of munition by hym, and for their own partes dyd likwise make no small preparacion; these thinges conferred togethers (albeit the French Kynges fayre face both towards us and themperour also) did geve caus to loke betymes to the mater, lest of takeng unprovyded, imagyneng it might be their dryft to kepe us at a baye on thone syde with the Scottes, whiles on thother syde they did put in ure their feat to attrappe Boleyn; wherfore they eftsones required his Lordship to loke well to his charge, and not onely according to his accustomed dexterytie to note and gather what he could of their proceedinges, advertiseng it hyther, but also to see that the store of vytalles that he had presently there, and such as he shuld have herafter, mought be preserved and husbonded to the uttermost.

v° Aprilis.

As to the disposition of a prize.

Letters to the Baylives of Yermowth, where John Frenchman had lately taken a ship laden with wynes, sylkes and other haberdasshery wares, perteyneng unto Scottes, as by confession of the maryners appered, which ship was now there; yet forasmoch as it was thought good by the Lordes here such order to be taken in the distribucion of that pryse, as if the Frenchmen shuld hereafter make any pretenced clayme therunto,

f. 672. the prouduct therof might be furthecommyng, they required them first to take an inventory indented of every thing founde within the ship, and to send up hyther thone parte of the same signed with their handes, and theruppon to sell to most avaun-tage both wyne and all other kynde of vyctuelles there (if any were), reserveng the mony with them furthecommyng, and likewise such sylkes, cappes and other wares as they shulde fynde there also, without spoyle or alteracion, untill they herde further hence in that behaulf; and as for the vessel and mary-ners, being Frenchmen, to discharge their expences during their staye there of the money ryseng of the said wynes, &c., and furnissheng them with vyctuels sufficient, to lett them returne into Fraunce agayne. *Post scriptum*, yet that they shuld wyselye examyn such of the maryners and others within the said ship as John Frenchman shuld present unto them, for the more perfect tryall of the very owners of the said goodes.

v° Aprilis.

As to the works at Blackness.

Letters to my Lord Gray and my Lord Sturton, for the Lordes knowlege here of the certeintye of such allowaunces as Sir Richard Candisshe at his being here hath demaunded upon his accompt of the Kinges Majestes treasor there, which passed his handes to be imployed at the Blaknes, they required their Lordships to take a tyme joynctlye to repayre to the Blaknes, and there by the dyvise of the Surveyours of Boleyn, whome they shuld specially call unto them, they might presently con-syder and conferre the state of the wourkes, and such other allowaunces as he did demaund with the money which he had receyved, and how thaccompt upon their indifferent viewe shuld agree, and then to certefye hither their judgementes and opinions theryn, and what shuld further seme mete for thad-vauncement of that pece and order of the wourkes accordinglye.

f. 673. *v° Aprilis.*

A local en-quiry.

Letters to Sir John Hales, knight, Sergeant at lawe, and Sir Nicholas Frenche, knight; the Lordes here thought good

taddresse unto them a byll exhibited here, conteyneng certein wourdes spoken by Nicholas Peke of Sandwyche, soundyng very evyll agaynst the Kinges Majeste; in the examyneng wherof, bycaus they twoo dwelt nere unto Sandwyche, they were required to take somme paynes, calleng both hym and his accusers before them, to thende as they shuld, upon both partes herde, fynde the wourdes to wey eyther as spoken of malyce and a noughtye mynde towardes his Highnes, or otherwise proceding of unadvisednes, they mought theruppon advertise hither therof by their letters.

v° Aprilis.

Payment of soldiers at Blackness.

Letters to Mr. Cotton, Treasorer of Boleyn, requireng him, upon sight of a byll of names of such souldiours at the Blaknes as Sir Richard Candissh, Capten there, shuld exhibit unto hym, to staye in their handes soo moch of their wages as by the said scedule shuld be totted on the hedde, for somoch to them imprested by the said Sir Richard, so as he did also make the said Sir Richard prevy to the payment of the souldiours there, that he might be aunswered at his handes of the said sommes by hym soo imprested.

vij° Aprilis.

Disputes at Berwick.

Letters were addressed to the Lorde Evre as followeth :— After our right hartie commendacions to your good Lordship, thies shalbe to signifie unto the same that deviseng for the certeyn ordre of the matier of tithes, fisheng and other thinges in controversie between you and the Capitain of the Castle, we have thought good oon the behalf of the Kinges Majestie, our most gratious Sovereign Lorde, to resolve as followeth :—

First, it is thought necessary that for the devisyon of the tithes, and of the pasture and medowes of the demaynes of the Castle, ye shall use suche ordre as was taken and hath been heretofore accustumed betwene you and Sir Cuthbert Ratclif, and that for the bettre furniture of the sayd Capytain of the Castle ye cause him also to have at your handes such

f. 674.

porcion of your parte at the rent you paye for them as ye shall not your self occupye, for that it is speceally consydered that those tithes, pastures and medowes were allotted for the maynтenance of your houshold, and uppon no other respect.

Touching the commoditie of fissheng within the water of Twede, bicause the lease declared to be made by you the tyme of your Capitaynship of the Castle, which in that respect, and that also ye ar to renewe your office you have presently at thandes of the Kinges Majestie that nowe is, cannot take place nor be avaliable (*sic*), it is ordered that the same shall not be let but by the commen consent of you and the sayd Capitain of the Castle, to your joinct commodities, in such sorte as either of you maye provyde for the bettre furniture of your housholdes as apperteyneth.

And where it is enformed that fyve watchemen watcheng within the charge of the Castle have their watche worde at your handes, forasmuche as the contynuance therof shuld brede but a confusion and an incertitie of the watche, it is uppon speceall consyderacion resolved and ordered that from hensforth ye shall permit the Capten of the Castle to have thordre of them as men of his retynue, and to receyve their charge of watche worde and direction holly at thandes of him, as attendaunte oon him and undre his charge accordingly.

Warning as to the Scots.

You shall also understande that advertisment is gyven unto us that there is lately arryved in Scotland out of Fraunce certeyn shipps with powdre and ordonance, and that proclamacion was made at Edenborough to charge all men to
f. 675. be in arredynes uppon xxiiijth howres warning with xx dayes vitaill; wherfore we have thought good aswell to retourne unto you with spede the sayd Capytain of the Castle, to have an eye to his charge, as also to require you to have suche regarde to the doinges of your neighboures as they shall not be hable to take any advantage of you for lake of forsight and diligence aforehande, which we doubt not ye will consydre for the bettre ordre of the places within your Wardenry and charge as apperteyneth.

Letters were addressed to the Dean and Chapitre of Lichefelde, on the behalf of Thomas Hunter, to be placed in the rome of a singing man, voyde by death of Richard Gosnell. A vacancy in the choir at Lichfield.

Letters were addressed into sundry shires of the tenour ensuing:—

After our right hartie commendations, beeng enformed that sundry shippes, wherof the great nombre name themselfes Scottes, and somme others with them being presently uppon the seas, have taken som of the Kinges Majesties subjectes, both merchauntes and fishemen, nere sondry costes of this his Majestes realme; forasmuch as the tyme of the yere now beginneth to approche in the which aswell the said Scottes as also others (if any such be) that mynde to attempte annoyaunce against any parte of his Hieghnes dominions maye more easely execute the same then in the winter, we have thought good for the wisdom, circumspeccion and good endevour that we have knowen alwayes in you aswell to give you notice herof as also to praye and require you, calling unto you for your bettre ayde herein the Sherif, Justices of Peace and suche other men of wisdome and experience as you shall thinke mete, to cause suche good watche and diligent consyderacion to be had to all partes within that his Majesties countie of ———, where the sayd Scottes or [o]thers mynding to do annoyance maye by any meanes lande any nombres, or do any annoyaunce, as though they shall entende the same they maye yet be mete withall and repulsed, and his Majesties poore subjectes inhabyteng nere the sayd places holpen and defended accordinglye; wherunto, and to the good quiet ordre of that shire, like as we doubt not but you woll have suche diligent respect and earnest regarde as thimportance of this matier requireth, so assure your selfes we shalbe allwayes gladde, uppon knowledge of your well doinges, to be allwayes redye to consydre the same towardes you as occasion shall serve accordingly. Circular letters for defence of the coast. f. 676.

Letters were addressed to Sir George Harper, signifieng the Kinges Majesties contentacion that the Ladye Anne of Cleves shuld have the use of house, dere and wood in the parke of The property of Anne of Cleves.

Penshurst, in fourme as she nowe hath Bleachinglegh, and to her letters were addressed of the tenour ensueng:—

Madame, after due commendacions, wheras amonges other thinges declared here oon your behalf by Sir John Guldford, knight, your Graces Chamberlayn, the same hath required an estate to be made unto you of the use of the Kinges Majesties house at Penshurst, the game and wood within the parke, in like mannour and forme as ye have presently at Blechinglegh, likeas we consydre that the commoditie of the sayd house of Penshurst shall be mete for your purpose in respect of the nerenes of the same to Heyvour, and that forbering nowe the commoditie of the house, game and woodes at Bleachinglegh aforsayd, the rest of your revennues there shall stande you in no other stede and pleasor but for the certeyn rent of the same; we have thought good, in respect of the determinacion which we knowe to have been in the Kinges Majestie, our late Sovereign Lorde decessed, to plante Sir Thomas Cawarden, knight, Gentleman of his Hieghnes Pryvie Chambre, in those parties when your Grace shuld receyve other recompence, by theis to require your Grace to be content to make
f. 677. surrendre unto him of all your title and interest at Bleachinglegh for the mannour and thappurtenances, payeng the yerely rent of xxxiiijth poundes xv shillinges and twoo pennes sterling, with such assuraunce to be made unto him of the same as by the lerned counsaill of your Grace and him shalbe thought convenient, wherein your Grace shall for the tyme have such a tenante as will see your revennue assuredlye and honestly aunswered, and besides satisfie the determinacion of our sayd late Sovereign Lorde towardes him, which we doubt not your Grace will please to tendre the rather uppon this our informacion of the same. And for the depeche of your Graces affayres here, aswell for Penshurst as the rest, we have fully resolved therin with the sayd Sir John Guldford, to whom we referre the full declaracion of the same, as we shall be gladde textende our good willes to thadvancement of suche thinges as shall from tyme to tyme be required oon your behalf wherein conveniently we may gratefie your Grace; thus, &c.

xij° Aprilis.

Letters were addressed unto the Lorde Dacres of Gillesland of the tenour ensuing :—

A warning to Lord Dacre.

After our right hartie commendacions to your good Lordship, you shall understande that besides the often complayntes heretofore made against your officers of Burgh and Gillesland for their disobedience in forbering tattende the Kinges Majesties service uppon the Bordres, there is nowe also a newe freshely complainte of the same effect; likeas we cannot a lytle marvell that there shuld be suche contynuall complainte, consydering that reformacion wold have ensued or this tyme, speceally uppon so many warninges, so if the same be not indelaydly amended by your ordre and dereccion to your officers there, we cannot but impute the blame where it shall appere to be, and in that cace shall not so fayle to devise as his Majesties service shall not be hindered by men of malitious disposicion, but shall lerne them well to understande that, all malice set aparte, it becommeth them to remember that they have an obedyence to their Sovereign Lorde, and in respect of his Hieghnes owe to serve and obey undre his Graces ministre, f. 678. at all commaundementes, according to their dueties, which we doubt not shalbe consydered and ordered uppon this monicion to your Lordshipp accordinglye.

Eodem die.

Letters were addressed to Sir Robert Bowes, knight, of the tenour ensueng :—

For vigilance on the Border.

Mr. Bowes, after our right hartie commendacions, these shalbe to signifie unto you that we receyved your letters of theight of this present conteyning your intellygence out of Scotland, for the which we give unto you oon the Kinges Hieghnes behalf very hartie thankes, and likeas we lately gave you advise to have your Wardenry in good ordre, so uppon this your informacion and suche other intelligence as we have out of those parties, we have thought good and convenient eftsones to put you in remembrance of our former letters, and therwith

we require you that, putting your garrisons in those Marches in good aredynes, ye contynue a vigilant eye to the doinges of your neighbours, in suche sorte as if they wolde attempte any displeasor towardes you, they shall not be hable to take advantage, but by good forsight receyve repulse accordinglye; i[t] shalbe well doone you bring in your corne, and cause it to be threshed, and remayne with[in] your strenght; thus, &c.

Eodem die.

Letters were addressed to Thomas Gower of the tenour ensuing:—

Works in Berwick Castle.

After hartie commendacions, wheras amonges other thinges at the late conference with Sir Nicholas Strelley, knight, Capytain of the Castle of Barwick, touching the state of his charge, we perceyve that he hath great lake of a brewhouse and mylne within the Castle, being constrayned to sende farre of both for brueng and for the greste of his corne; we have thought convenient to will and require you, on the Kinges Majesties behalf, that, consydering before hande to what purpose tholde decayde brewhouse there, or any parte of it, can serve, ye doo therwith and by newe provision cause a smale bruehouse to be made within the Castle, and lykewise a mylne, so husband-
f. 679. ing the thing as ye put not his Majestie to any greate charge, and yet the thinges to be handsome, and of good purpose for the furniture of the place. It is also thought convenient that the rampare betwene the towne and the Castle be filled upp, which we wold were set in hande nowe this tyme of the sommer, whiles the dayes be long, and so the workes the soner depeched and with lesse charge accordinglye; thus, &c.

xij° Aprilis.

The King's legacy to the Queen.

Warraunt to Sir Edmond Peckham to delyver to the berer, Sir Antony Cope, knight, to thuse and behaulf of the Quenes Grace, the somme of one thowsand poundes sterlinges, to be accompted as parcell of the portion allotted to her Grace by the last wyll of our late Soveraigne Lorde.

Eodem die.

Letters to the Baylyve and Jurates of Jerseye, where the Lordes here understode they bore not such due obedience and conformitie to Sir Peter Mewtas, Captein there, as for thadvauncement of the Kinges Majestes service and the suretye of them selves was expedient, they were therfore charged on the Kinges Majestes behaulf, not onely to bere unto him such respect as his rome there dyd importe, but also to be redy tobey and fulfille at all tymes and places asmoch as he shuld on his Highnes behaulf and for his Highnes service require them unto.

A rebuke to the authorities of Jersey.

Eodem die.

Letters to my Lord of Duresme, for the sundry advertisementes of late receyved, aswell from Mr. Wotton out of Fraunce, and from my Lord Graye, that the French Kinges counsell was clene altered, wherby it was likely that those which now bare the stroke under hym wold gladly move hym to pyk somme mater agaynst thys realme, as also for the lyke confirmacion by the Lord Warden's letters of the Scottes preparacion and generall assemblye of their hole power for somme notable exploycte intended also hitherward; the Lordes here therfore required hys Lordship to put hymself in ordre to repayre into his countrey for the staye of the same (leaste oughtes did happen), assone as he shuld have recovered his present syknes, which they wisshed mought be the rather in respect of the stede that his being there might stand in; and herof it semed good to them tadvertise hym beforehand, that theruppon he mought geve order for the preparacion of such places as him (*sic*) shuld entend to lye at in those partes during his abode there.

The Bishop of Durham to go northwards as soon as possible.

f. 680.

Eodem die.

Letters to my Lord ——, wheras Guido Cavalchanti, in whose behalf the Kinges Highnes pleasor had hertofore ben signified unto his Lordship for thentier releas of all such his

For restitution of a detained jewel.

juelles as were by him stayed at Boloigne upon surmise that Guydos factour, conveyour of the same, was a man of Bruges, had now eftsones declared here before the Lordes that his Lordship haveng restored the rest of those his juelles, did yet reteyne one still, which was a cokatrixe sett with stone and perle, alledging it shuld be a forfaict bycaus it was not entred with the rest into his coquet; in asmoch as the Lordes here were certayne the Kinges Majestie decessed had graunted the same Guydo lycence to bring in or cary out of this realme any maner of jewelles without custome payeng, saving for such as him shuld chaunce to sell to his Highnes or others, and for that he furthermore shewed a testymonial under the Customer's handes of London, declareng that the leaving out of the said jewel called a cokatrixe out of his boke proceded onely of the default and necligence of the wryter of the same, they required his Lordship to render yt as well as thothers unto the berer, ——————, to his behouf, without further restraincte or staye of the same.

f. 681. *Eodem die.*

Letters were addressed to the Lord Evres of the tenour ensueng:—

Regulations as to Berwick.

The same shall understande that according to our former letters we have presently sent doone Sir Nicholas Strelley, Capytain of the Castle, and also the Marshall, who being remitted of suche thinges as were objected against him, we require you to receyve frendly, and to use him for the Kinges service in conference of Counsaill and otherwise as is mete for his place, in such sorte as by your frendly joyning together his Majesties affayres maye be the bettre set fourth and advanced; and bicause it shalbe mete that the clerkes of the workes and the clerke remayne in his ordre, and likewise that he have the charge and rule of thorsmen at tymes of going abrode, as thinges incydent to his office, we require you in the same, and other thinges apperteyneng unto him, to permit him to use his office, and also that when ye go to any rodes or sende ye call the Capetain of the Castle, the Marshal and others of

Counsail, and consydering amonges you the manner of your procedinges, agree together for the doing of that which shalbe mete for his Majestes service. It shalbe convenient that you cause the corne abrode within your rule to be thresshed and brought in to the strenght of the garrison, and where there be more Skottes kept within the towne there then necessitie shal require for the service of the Kinges Majestie, we require you that, consulting with the rest of Counsaill there, ye devise tavoyde such as be superfluous, and may be well spared from thens accordinglye.

Eodem die. f. 682.

The Lord Wharton's Instruccions, sent by his sonne, and aunswers to the same.

Instructions to Lord Wharton.

Thenterteignment of the Scottes wonne in the late warres :—

His opinion to be advertised who they be which shuld have enterteignment.

For the patent of the Wardenry :—

To be made out in forme accustomed.

For fortificacion of Langholme :—

To be vieued, and, if it be convenient, to have fortificacion, elles summe other place nere to be fortefyed.

For bowers and fletchers to dwell at Carlisle :—

The Lord Wharton to devise which waye the men may be interteyned, and theruppon ordre to be taken.

For the Pencioners on the Bordres :—

The same to dye with the men which have them, and no lengre contynuance of them after.

Letters of thankes to the gent. on the Bordres for their aredynes of service :—

The same to be sent to be directed by the Lorde Wharton.

For thordre of the Skottishe prisoners and others in his charge :—

To contynue as they be till the[y] here further; that is to saye, xl of the best and those of most annoyance tanswere for their oune parsons and the rest discharged.

For knoweledge of ordre of the Debatable Grounde:—

The same to be dyvyded by the discrecion of the Lorde Wharton to suche persons as have served the Kinges Majestie against thenemyes, and amonges suche as clayme right and title therunto, with speceall bonde to be made by them that shall receyve the lande that the[y] shall make ditches and quik-settes uppon the grounde allotted unto them, and paye to the Kinges use by name of a knowledge som smale thing, as iiij^{d} for every xx acres, and so to take assurance for vij yeres. The sayd Lorde Wharton tadvertise if he shall procede herein, and otherwise his opinion for the bettre service of his Majestie, and satisfaction of the people. Patye Grame to have the xl acres heretofore appointed, or somuch in summe other place nere the same.

f. 683. *Eodem die.*

Letters addressed to the Lord Wharton, to be directed at his discreacion unto such persons as he shall think mete and convenient of the tenour ensuing:—

After our right hartie commendacions, where uppon the reaporte by letters from the Lorde Wharton, Lorde Warden of those Marches, we understande at good length the good forwardnes which you declare and shewe from tyme to tyme in your attendance on him for the service of the Kinges Majestie, our most gratious Soveraign Lorde, likeas we have thought good by his commendacion to geve unto you, on His Majesties behalf, very harty thankes, so we doubt not but as ye have heretofore doone in the tyme of our late Soveraigne Lorde decessed, ye will contynue your said good forwardnes, and extende yourself to serve to thuttermost, in suche sorte as we maye have cause to set fourth your doinges towardes his Majestie, and gyve therby his Hieghnes occasion to conceyve good opinion of you, which we shalbe glade, in respect of [his] Hieghnes service and your worthynes, to remember to your comforth as the case shall require on your behalf accordinglye.

Payments in the North.

To Mr. Uvedall, Treasourer of the paymentes in the Northe, to have consideracion of payement of the garrison at Langholme,

in respect that they be farre of, and to make payementes for the workes at Barwick uppon the bookes to be subscribed by the handes of Thomas Gowre.

xiiij° Aprilis.

Warraunt to Sir Phillipe Hobbie for these parcelles ensuing:— First; salpeter, fiftine hundred; brimston, twoo half barrelles; cooles, twoo barrelles; morters and pestelles, twentie; cartes, three; spare extrees, three; to be sent unto Newhaven for the furniture of the same. Stores for Newhaven.

Copie of an Ordre delivered to Sir Anthony Browne, undre thandes of the Lorde Protectour and Counsaill. f. 684.

Uppon debating of thinges apperteyning to thoffice of the Kinges Hieghnes Esquirye, it was ordred, according to the custume heretofore used in that behalf, that Sir Fraunces Knolles, knight, by reason of his office of Master of thorse to the Kinges Majestie, our most dradde Soveraigne Lorde, the tyme his Hieghnes was Prince, shuld have all the furniture of stable apperteignening (*sic*) to his charge at that tyme within the charge of thesquirye, and that Sir Anthony Brown, knight of thordre, Master of thorses to the Kinges Majestie decessed, and presently Master of thorse with our sayd Soveraign Lorde that nowe is, shuld have all the furniture of stable in the charges of the stable the tyme of our sayd late Soveraign Lorde decessed, with suche other thinges as apperteyned to his office at the conveyaunce of our sayd late Soveraign Lorde to buryall, and for horses only the same which conveyed the bodye of our said late Soveraign Lorde to buryall; and that uppon sight of this Ordre thofficers of the stable having present custodye of the premisses shuld make delyverye therof to the said Sir Anthony and Sir Fraunces accordingly. Perquisites of the Master of the Horse.

To the President and Counsaill in Wales, for aunswer to their letters and articles as followeth:—

First; that they shalbe discharged of all issues, fines and amerciamentes, taxed and not taxed, at and before the deth of our late Soveraign Lord, King Henry theight. Replies to the Welsh Council.

Item; of all debt due by recognisance or by obligation for breache of the peax, good abearing, nonaparaunce and obligation, forfait for nonperfourmaunce of agrementes upon awardes made before the death of our said late Soveraign Lord.

Item; all arrerages of rentes and fermes being unpaied in thandes of the tenauntes and not undertaken by recognisance or obligacion at the tyme of the death of our saide late Soveraign Lord, and not remayneng in thandes of Receyvours, Balyves, Collectours or others having charge of the receipte of the Kinges Majesties revenue.

And where they clayme white bookes till the tyme of the actuall possession of the Kinges Majestie, we saie we cannot graunte it but onlye to the deth of our said late Soveraign Lord King Henry theight, and to that we be agreable.

f. 685. And as touching their generall and free pardon we be agreed, and maye not that denye but that they shall enjoye the same in like maner as all other they (*sic*) Kinges subjectes shall do, by vertue of the Kinges generall pardon for all manner of offences, except such offences as be reserved in the pardon, wherof by this tyme we doubt not ye have receyved the copie; and that pardon they shall have at all tymes without any charge in suche forme as ye shall require, and as the same maye be done; and otherwise this kinde of graunte cannot passe undre the Greate Seale.

Hartellye prayeng you to exhorte them to be humble and comformable subjectes in this and all other, as they maye be sene agreable with all other the Kinges subjectes as apperteyneth.

And calling to you, my Lord Feris, and others that have knowledge of the contree and what hath been heretofore used, if you can finde any other matier worthye to have allowaunce of remission, use the same by your discreacions in suche sorte as maye be to the Kinges honour and the benefite of the parties.

And as many poore prisoners as be remayning with you, and cannot be delivered without the Kinges pardon by thordre of the lawe, put their names all in a bill and subscribe your

handes therunto, that ye maye have a pardon sent to you for the same; and in the meane whyle deliver them uppon their oune bondes to be furthe comming till suche tyme as they may be discharged by their pardon.

Touching the last payement of the Subsidie, bicause the same groweth uppon an extraordynarye meane as by graunte of Parliament, and was not cessed nor the tyme of collection of it came before the death of our sayd late Soveraign, we see no reason why they shuld demaund, or that allowaunce of remission shuld be made unto them of the same.

xiiij° Aprilis.

Sale of the King's ships.

Robert Leg, Treasourour of thadmiraltye, and William Brooke, Comptrollour of the same, had Commission by letters undre thandes of the Lord Protectour and Counsaill to make sale to the Kinges Majesties most advantage of the shippes called the Artigo, the Mary James, the Lyons and the Mary Gallant, without any maner of ordynance and munician, as heretofore they have been accustumed. f. 686.

Purchases at Antwerp.

Letters were addressed to William Damosell to gyve ernest at Andwerpe for iiij or v^{c} sadles, as many mases, and iiij or vm^{l} staves called collen cliffes.

xv° Aprilis.

Examination of two suspected Frenchmen.

Uppon advertisment by letters from John Palmer of Sussex, that oone Pottell, a Frencheman, shuld suspitiouslye passe by his house having letters addressed to oone Delesle, a Frenchman, then beeng at Shoram, the same Pottel and Delisle beeng sent for, and no matier of importaunce founde by their examynacions, were dismissed, and letters writen to the said John Palmer of thankes for his diligence in advertisment of the premisses.

xvij° Aprilis.

Expenses of the Princesses.

Warrant to ———————— to delyver unto ——— Rochester and Sandes, the Ladye Maries and Ladye Elizabeth's officers, the severall sommes in certein billes therunto annexed conteyned;

viz., for a bill due to my Ladye Mares Grace's saddler, xvij^{li} xij^{s} vj^{d}; for the Lady Elizabeth's taylour's byll, xxxv^{li} ix^{s} vij^{d}; for a bill of her broderer's, xlj^{li} v^{s}; for a bill of her Graces robes, iij^{xx}xiij^{li} xiij^{s} iiij^{d}; for her skynner's bylle, xxv^{li} v^{s} iij^{d}; for a bill of her cofer maker's, xv^{li} xv^{s} iij^{d} *ob.*

Eodem die.

The Great Seal of Ireland.

Warrant to Mr. Peckham to pay to Henry Coldwell, goldsmith, xxix^{li} xij^{s}; viz., for xl *oz.*, lacking a quaterne, of sylver put into the Grete Seale of Irelond, at iiij^{s} x^{d} the *oz.*; *summa*, ix^{li} xij^{s}; and for graveng and makeng of the same Seale, xx^{li}.

Eodem die.

Stores for Newhaven.

Letters to the Depute and Master of thordenance at Cales to see by bill endented the delyverye of one last of good powdre, twoo morters and pestylles, with such mouldes as the Master Gonner of Newhaven, to be sent unto him by my Lord Sturton, shulde wante for certein peces of artillarye there remayneng.

Eodem die.

Letters to my Lord Sturton, signefieng the Lordes here had seen his late letters, and for aunswer were resolved thus:—

That the stowage howses shuld be prepared and sent thither with all spede possible, not doubting but the meane while his Lordship wold not let for want therof to receyve asmoch vitayles as from all partes shulde comme thither, what soever shifte were made for stowage thereof; for seeng vytayls to be the thing wheruppon his gretest strength shuld consist in case of necessitie, they doubted not but his Lordship and the garison there
f. 687. wolde at this pynche doo lyke good men of warre, and rather lye in tentes and cabens, bestoweng their howses for thonely use to kepe their vytayles and munician, then the same shuld not in the best wise be saved till more rome might be had. Item; that they had directed their letters to the Depute and Master of thordenance at Cales that upon sending his Master Gonner thither for one last of powdre (which was thought to be sufficient with

that his Lordship had alredy), and for twoo morters, pestelles and such mowldes for his Lordship's peces recited in his letters and as he shuld then expresse by letter unto them, he shuld accordingly receyve the same by bill endented in that behaulf.

xix° Aprilis.

Letters to Mr. Man, William Raynebowe, Raff Goodwyn, merchauntes of Ipswiche, to make sale of the goodes in the twoo Scottes ships at Harwyche, thone called the Isabell of Morbyen, thother the John of Blewet, to whome soever will bye the same, and the procduct (*sic*) thereof to reserve furthcommyng till yt shalbe called for. For sale of two Scottish prizes.

xviij° Aprilis.

Doctour Cotes, of Chester, was charged by letters hence to make his personall apparence here with all expedicion. A summons.

Eodem die.

Letters were sent to ——————, pereeyveng the contentes of ——— letter of the xxixth of Marche with tharticles therin conteyned of the lewd behavour of the said Doctour Cotes in his sondrye sermones made in those partes, the Lordes here, on the Kinges Majesties behalf, gave ——————— harty thankes; and further required ——————— that causeng theffect of those articles and such other materyall poynctes as wer wourthy examynacion to be subscribed by somme honest persones which herd his sermones, to send the same with diligence, and also delyver the said other letter for his apparence unto hym.

xviij° Aprilis. f. 688.

Letters to my Lord Deputy of Boleyne. Understonding by my Lord Grete Chamberleyn that at such tyme as he was the Kinges Majestes Lieutenant at Boloigne he caused the night markes of the Haven there to be secretely approved and tryed, in such sorte as in the tyme of necessytie the same might and shuld have served to grete purpose to the releef of his Highnes As to the lights in Boulogne Harbour.

towne and garyson, so that if thenemyes shuld chaunce to besege the towne and also fortune to be stronger upon the see then we, yet geving ordre for the keping of the lightes in the said markes at such tyme as his Lordship shuld think the same expedient, and commytteng the charge therof to somme honest and trusty persone, it was thought that he shuld receyve both vytayles and other succours at all tymes *maulgre* thenemyes; the Lordes therfore thought good to put him in remembraunce therof, to thintent his Lordship mought in tyme convenient consider the same, and to put every thing in ordre for the same to be a sure rule for the nightes entrye accordinglie; and prayed him to kepe this tryall secrete as nere as he myght, soo as no more may knowe of the misterye then those that nedes must.

xix° Aprilis.

The College of Kirkoswald.

Letters were addressed to Sir Rowland Thirkelde, Provest of the College of Kirkoswold, and his brother, to conforme them selves for thalteracion of that College to an other use, for whose pencions ordre shulde be gyven in reasonable sorte by the Commissioners.

f. 689. *Eodem die.*

A flat bottomed boat for Calais.

Uppon letters received from Sir Edwarde Wotton and the rest of the Counsaill of Callays, signefyeng a request for a vessell with a flate botome remayneng at Dover, which the Surveyour of Callays sayeth shuld serve to greate purpose within his charge, letters were addressed to John Franke and others at Dover for the sending of the same.

Eodem die.

As to the cattle provided for the garrisons in the Pale.

Letters were addressed to the Lorde Gray and the Lord Sturton to take ordre that the pastures appointed in the tyme of our late Sovereign Lorde for the keping of the catell for provision of the peces undre their rules, and a further enlargement if nede were shuld be allowed for the graseng of the catell,

and bothe good garde had on them and summe convenient stronnge place lefte to retyre them unto for their bettre suretie.

xxix° Aprilis.

Letters to my Lord Wharton, signefieng the Lordes here had seen his letters of the xxiiij[th] of this instant, toguither with the scedule conteyneng his opinion upon certein poynctes enclosed; their aunswer wherunto was thus:—

As to the defence of Langholm.

First, touching the keping of Langholme in case of the Scottes aproche with their whole power, they estemed it not to be of such extreme wekenesse as were to be geven over upon the first shewe of the enemye before any their attemptate agaynst it, for as it was judged that peradventure they wold prove if with a shew or face makeng they might put a terrour in the defendauntes hartes and soo caus them to geve the hold over without further resistens, soo yet the Lordes could hardly beleve that at this season of the yere they wold or could conveniently assemble their hole power for the wynneng of a pyle wherunto thaccesse is so difficulte; that and if they did, aslong as they brought not the cannon with f. 690. them for battery, the hold might with good polycie and provision be lenger tenyble then they thrugh default of vitayles shuld have commodytie to lye at yt; and if they brought the cannon, yet the Lordes here wold in no wise that the holde for onely sight therof shulde be yelded up before shotte of the cannon abydden, in which case the Captein may alweys have tyme ynough to make his appoyntement. And therunto prayed his Lordship to cause them within Langholme to stand it, as they wold otherwise aunswer, seeng for other respectes it shold gretely make for our justificacion to the worlde that the Scottes by this their attemptate, if they proceded soo ferfurthe, shulde appere to be manifest sekers of a breche. And, moreover, seeng the gonner of Langholme that soo moche mistrusted the force of the walles agaynst the canon or culveryn shotte, did nevertheles confesse that agaynst any smaller artillary it

might be kept by the space of iiij or v days, it semed they were able ynough to sustayne one day shotte of the cannon at the least. Touching the makeng of another fortresse nere therunto, it was most like that if thenemye wold not geve leysour to fortefye tholde, no more wold he spare them tyll a new were made; nevertheles, the Lordes here wolde be very glad his Lordship shuld devise a plat therof and signefie further their conceipt upon the place, that it might be considered here yet for a tyme to be taken herafter, if they shuld soo thynk it convenient. Touching the Lord of Johnson's recuest to have his wif with hym, they thought it a small sute, and that his Lordship might graunt it unto hym, and that it shuld be an occasion wherby to caus hym thynk thrugh that curtesye the more bounden.

xxviij° Aprilis.

Warlike stores for Holy Island.

Letters to Hugh Boyvyle, Master of thordenance in the Northe, to put in aredynes out of hand these parcelles of municion followeng, and to send the same to Holy Ilond, there
f. 691. tattend the commyng of a further provision; viz., one c^ed^ long handgons, with hornes, matches and other necessaries perteyneng to the furniture of the same; twoo barelles of cornepowder; one c^ed^ and fiftye long bows; iij^c^ sheaffes of arrowes, and a sufficient proportion of stringes after the rate of the same. Item; tymber for stockes and wheles to mounte a demycannon, ij demyculveryns, twoo sakers, vj fawcons, ij tonnes of iron and stele.

xxix° Aprilis.

As to the Castle of Berwick.

Letters to Thomas Gower, Marshall of Barwyk; haveng the Lordes here signefyed unto hym particularly their opinions upon the plat of the Castell of Berwyk sent hither, touching such partes of the same as semed mete to them to be newly altered or amended according [to] their devise subscribed where it semed good to them, forasmoch as presently they had not here

his letters addressed unto them with that plat, wherby to have geven him aunswer to thother poynctes in the same, they therfore required hym by his next letters to repete eftsones unto them theffect of the same, that aunswer mought ensue therof as apperteyned.

Letters were addressed to therle of Westmorland, uppon occacion of others receyved from him declaring his contentacion to satisfye the debtes of the Lord Nevel, his sonne, towardes the Kinges Majeste and other his creditours, that for the debt to his Majeste, beeng iiij^{c}xxxvij^{li}, it was ordered there shuld be iij yeres respit, and thole payable by three equal porcions, wherof the first to beginne at Michelmas nexte. Lord Westmorland and his son.

Giles Pole, oone of the Gent. Pencioners, declaring that where he had in ferme for yeres yet to come at thandes of Thomas Whittinton the lordship of Pauntley, he was not only dispossessed therof, but also beeng here attendant was without calling by due processe proclaymed rebelle to his greate infamye, and that the Bushopp of Coventry and Lichefield, Presydent of the Kinges Majestes Counsail in the Marches of Wales, beeng overseer of the testament of the sayd Whittinton, was therfore partially affected in that matier; it was written unto the sayde Presydent that for the tryal of the matier the same shuld be revoked hither, for which purpose he was ordered to sende upp the perfite estate of the same. f. 692. Disputes as to land and other property.

Supplicacion presented on the behalf of the sonne and heyre of Sir Edward Crofte concerning the witholding from him of certeyn lande and goodes apperteyneng to him as sole executour to his father, and that by such persons as he alledged were straungers to the testament of his sayd father; the matier depending before the aforsayd Presydent, it was writen unto him that he shuld see justice ministred so as there were no further cause of complaynte; in defaulte wherof he might be assured the botom of the matier shuld be tryed here, and lykewise uppon what grounde he coulde not obteyn to have any lerned in the lawe sollicite his cause, as was enformed he coulde not get there.

f. 693. *vj° Maij.*

As to a robbery at Boulogne.

Letters to Sir John A. Brugges, Knight Marshall of Boleyn, and Sir Richard Cotton, knight; having perceyved by their joynt letters their wise and discrete procedinges in thenserche of Sares goodes, and examynacion of that haynous robbery, like as they commended moche that their circumspect handlyng of the mater, soo they could not but moch reprove the rasshe, or rather malycious, temerytie of that foolishe persone, Rydley, whoo soo vehementlye (as he had) went about to have pressed them to thattempteng of somme thing agaynst my Lord Graye, whoo aforetyme was never suspected for his owne parte pryvie to that acte, albeit that somme perteyneng to hym might (as now did appere) have ben gyltie; and therfore as for the repayre hither of Mr. Cotton, it semed not nedefull for this present, yet it shuld not be amisse that by their letters they advertised the Lordes here of that that herin they had on both their behalves to declare.

Eodem die.

Disputes with the French near Calais.

Letters to my Lord Depute of Caleys. This day was with the Lordes here the French Ambassadour, whoo amonges other thinges on his master's behaulf, upon Mounsieur de Bleryncourtes suggestion, did expostulate that our men on that syde had not onely felled and taken away certein woodes within the Forest of Guisnes of their terrytorie, but also that they had enclosed with a diche a parcell of medowe lyeng within the French grounde of the said countie, wherwith the Kyng his master semed to be offended, requireng therfore that a redresse might be had theryn, as he for his part wold see were done in semblable case; but for asmoche as thembassadour could not remember whether those that he complayned of were under the precincte of his Lordship's jurisdiccion, of my Lord Sturton's, or of my Lord Gray's,
f. 694. according as aunswer was made by the Lordes here, they wold wryte to knowe; soo they required his Lordship heruppon

to lerne of the said Monsieur Bleryncourt under which of their iij charges did dwell those persones that had done them this domage; that and if they were of his Lordship's precinct he might wyll them to forbere and desyst from all the lyke attemptes untyll he shuld here further hence in that behaulf; shewing further to the said Mounsieur Bleryncourt that at his motion his Lordship was content the thyng shuld staye in these termes tyll further tryall; and agayn if he shuld lerne that those uppon whome the complaynt was made were under my Lord Gray, or my Lord Sturton, then to wryte to them as moch as was herewith signified to hym.

viij° Maij.

Letters to my Lord Warton, signefieng the Counsell remytted to his Lordship's discression the useng of therle of Glynkerne, in case of his commyng upon saufconduyt, with also his aunswer to that he shuld saye, as his Lordship shuld feale it to wey. Instructions to Lord Wharton.

Eodem die.

Letters to my Lord Depute of Boleyn, &c., rendreng thankes for their dyligence used in the mater of the pyracie and murder commytted by Small, Selby and Senbarbe uppon Shrove Monday last past besydes Deale Castell; and being the pyracie so evydent as it was, that they had remytted it to my Lord Admirall, to whome it apperteyned, for further administracion of justyce as the case shuld require. A charge of piracy.

Eodem die.

Letters to Mr. Harvell. According to his desyre by these their letters hitherto omytted thrugh forgetfulnes emonges soo many other urgent affayres wherwith they were deteyned, it semed good to them now at last to signefie unto him aswell the tryhumphant (*sic*) and most happy Coronacion of the Kinges Majestie our Soveraigne Lorde and Master, celebrated Instructions to the Ambassador in Venice.

f. 695.

upon Shrove Sonday last past, as also his Hieghnes pleasor that he shuld upon receipt herof repayre to the Duke and Senate there to geve them notyce of the same, and further after his Majestes commendacion and theyrs to declare that his Highnes is most redy, as he hath succeded our late Soveraign Lord in state, soo also in frendship and amytie to be on his parte contynued towardes that Seigniorye, trustyng to fynde the like correspondence at their handes, with such other good wordes as he could devyse to that purpose; and texcuse the latenes of the tyme of these letters, eyther to alledge slaknes in the poste or leaveng of them by neglygence at Antwerp, or somme other place by the wey, unsent untyll now, or somme such other excuse as shuld seme best to hym.

As to the lights in Boulogne Harbour.

Letters were addressed to the Lord Deputie and Counsail of Boloyn, signefyeng thaddresse thither of James Thompson and Thomas Hare for the ordering of the fyers of the Becons within the workes of the Haven, whom they shuld cause to be holpen with thinges necessary, to have ech of them the wages of xij^{d} *per diem*, a bote with vj men in maryners wages, in whose lieu they might discharge vj other superfluous folkes, and also to have twoo men tattende the fyers, ech in vj^{d} wages *per diem*.

f. 696.

As to goods seized at Bruges.

Letters to the sayd Deputie of Boloyn, purporting that where he had libertie heretofore to stay in lieu of such loss as he had receyved in Bruges in Flaundres somuch of the merchauntes goodes of that town as shuld arryve at Boloyn, he shuld nowe forbere the taking therof, considering his goodes were at Bruges by a lawe there forfaited, who nevertheles by meane of the Regent of Flaundres shuld have remission of themperour's parte of the forfacture.

Release of prisoners.

To the Lord Deputie of Newhaven to take ordre that Candishe and Elmes, whom he had committed for disordre towardes the Lieutenant, shuld aftre remayneng for a season be dismissed.

The victualling accounts.

Uppon letters receyved from the Deputie and Counsail of Calays, for respit of payement to be made to the Kinges use for such vitailles as George Brown, Capten of Hampnes, receyved

at thandes of Broke, they were aunswered that bicause he toke the same rather to gyve example to others then for necessitie he shuld have same respit their letters purported.

As to certain difficulties at Berwick.

To the Lorde Evre to certefie the names of thoccupiers of the tithes of corne, fissheng and medowes out of his handes, parcel of thallotment between him and the Capten of the Castle of Barwyke, when they had their leases, and out of what Courte; and for the standing still of a bruehouse and horsmyll which was appoynted to be removed into the Castle he was answered that Thomas Gower and George Stonehouse were instructed to take such ordre with him as for the profit of the Kinges Majeste were convenyent, to whom letters were writen that in cace thallegacion of the Lord Evre were true that the removing therof shuld be in effect as chargeable as thereccion of a newe, they shuld let it stande for reasonable rent, to be assessed by the said Thomas and George.

xj° Maij. f. 697.

An alleged coiner.

Letters were addressed to the Presydent and Counsell in Wales, purporteng that informacion was gyven that one John Goldsmyth, of Beaumares, *alias* John, a master of fence, shuld practise the makeng of the Kinges Majestes coynes, whome if they shuld fynde by examynacion faultie therin, they were ordred to commytt hym to be aunswerable to the lawe at the repayre downe of the Justices of Assise.

Instructions to Lord Evre.

To the Lord Evre and Counsail at Barwyk for the sendyng of the c fotemen extraordynarie of the crewe there to remayn at Holy Eslond, for defence of the place and preservacion of the vitaylles bestowed in sondry partes of the towne, bycause the same cannot be soo sodenly fortefyd; tappoynt Arcane, if he be not passed to the see, to set furth somme fortificacion, and otherwise to doo the same uppon returne; tadvertise immedyately if the Galees bruted to passe towardes Scotlond shall chaunce to be seen on that coste with the better hede therupon; for defence to use Thomas Gower, Marshall of Berwyk, in execucion of his office, as to the same apperteyneth,

albeit somme one or twoo Marshalles by negligence and slothe dyd omyt texecute the same as fully as were convenient.

Waste of stores at Berwick.

To the said Lord Evre, Sir Nicholas Strelley, Thomas Gower and Thomas Horsley, that haveng eye from hencefourth to the sauftye of the Kinges Majestes provisions, they shuld make enquerye of thenbesyling of lime, stone, tymbre and other provisions, and setting reasonable prise of that which hath ben soo enbeseled, with admonycion to the partees offending, to cause payment to be made to his Majestes use.

f. 698. To Hugh Boyvile, Stonehouse, Horseley to take ordre that cartegere for the workhorses and baskettes for fylleng of the ramperes shuld be delivered for the convenient furniture of the wourkes in charge of Thomas Gower; and to John Uvedale to make shifte by boroweng at Newcastle that the said Thomas might have somme convenient imprest for the wourkes; upon advertisement wherof the same and a further furniture shuld be here devised for accordinglye.

Defence of the Isle of Man.

Upon advertisement from therle of Darby that the Scottismen (*sic*) of thout Yles of Scotland mynde to doo somme entreprise against the Isle of Man, letters were addressed unto hym to take order for the Isles furniture, specially the fortresses, in sorte as in tyme of suspiccion of neighbours hath been accustomed, and in case of nede to levie of the Kinges Majestes subjectes nere such nombre as hath been wonte in lyke case, so as the better defence of thisle may followe.

xij° Maij.

Licence to export cattle and grain.

To the Customer, Comptroller and Sercheour of Dover and to all other, &c., to suffre Sir William Peneston, knight, or the berer herof, ————————, to his behouf, to cary and transporte over the sees, for the store and furnyture of a certein ferme, of which the same Sir William occupeth of the Kinges Majeste, in the countye of Bulleynoz, called Beaulieu, xx^{te} oxen for the plough, xx^{te} kyen, one hundred shepe, x^{en} quarters of whete, xx^{te} quarters barley to sowe withall.

xvj° Maij.

Letters to my Lord Wharton, signefieng the Lordes here had received his Lordship's letters, and in likewise herd what the berer, Mighell Wharton, had credyte on his Lordship's behaulf to declare; for aunswer wherunto (besydes that he had in commission to declare unto his Lordship from them) they thought good herwith to signefie further that, considring their former letters touching the defence of the tower of Langholme in case of the Scottes approche with their whole power, and wayeng what his Lordship had allegged of the insufficientye of that hold to be kept agaynst any such force, yet for sundry respectes it semed good to them still to persyst in their former opinion, that it shuld be most for the Kinges Majestes honour, and commoditie of our justificacion agaynst the Scottes, not to leave it abandonned upon their onely bragges and thretenynges, without further attemptate of the shotte of the cannon at least abydden, for like as it appered that the diffidence which the Capten and gentilmen with whome his Lordship had consulted upon the force of that holde did put in the same, partly proceded of the small experience which he and they had in fortefyeng or strength of fortresses, as, for example, if oon expert man had but xl^te^ or l^te^ to be set about the wourke there presently, he shuld make it within iij dayes able to be kept for a longer season agaynst all the power of Scotlond then they shuld have commodytie to contynue at the seege; soo seeng that at this present the shortenes of tyme required such remedye as might convenientliest be devised, order was therefore geven to the said Mighaell Wharton for the takeng downe of the towre unto the myddes of the same imediatly to be gone in hand withall, the rubbrusshe and stones wherof might serve for a good rempaire betwene the rest of the tower and the braye about the same, with other devises, which being with his Lordship's assistens by him duely and timely executed, shuld eyther discorage the Scottes utterly of their purpose agaynst the Langholme, when it shuld appere to them by proufe therof that they were ernestly mynded to kepe it,

Again urging the defence of Langholm.

f. 699.

orelles (at least) if the worst fell, that they came in dede, and gave the shott of the cannon (whertofore the Capten £. 700. knew what was sayd to hym that he shuld not abandon it), then yet as it shuld be in our power to recover it from them when we lyst, soo shuld by that their attemptate arise to the Lordes here thadvauntage that they onely sought for, which was to have them geve the first and soo evident occasion of breche and forfacture of their comprehencion, wherwith shuld the French Kyng be barred of all just cause of geving ayde agaynst us unto them; which advauntage rather then it shuld not hap, they wold rather wisshe the Kinges Majestie shuld be at the charge of raunsomeng of all those that after this effort abydden shuld at last be compelled to render; and likewise when the Scottishe power shuld approche, all those Scottes aboute Langholme, which ar under the Kinges Majestes devocion for their savegarde and protection, to retyre them selves into thinglisshe Pale, to be socoured for the while at his Majestes coste, untill upon the Scottishe power withdrawen they might be repossessed of their owne.

xv° Maij.

Instructions to Lord Sturton. Letters to my Lord Sturton, signifieng the Lordes here had receyved his letters of the xijth of this instant, and for aunswer, consydering the good report his Lordship made of John Collyns, freemason, honest wourkyng and industrye about the fortificacions there, that they wold be myndfull of hym, and herafter shuld further consyder his Lordship's sute in his behaulf; and touching his owne request for comodytie of the fisheng in the dyches when the water shuld be stopped about, they were content he shuld take his pleasor therof till that wourk were finisshed, and in the meane tyme they wold devise further theruppon for his satisfaction. Touching the supplie of the money layd furth by hym, he had herwith a warrant sent hym to the Treasurer of Boleyne for c^{li} in prest, and upon further instruction of the particulers that that he had defrayed, ordre should be taken therin as apperteyned.

xiiij° Maij. f. 701.

Letters to Mr. Kerne, the Kinges Ambassadour in the Regentes Courte. Where the Lordes had knowlege after how honourable, sumptuous and frendly sorte the Lady Regent there had caused thexequies of our late Soveraigne Lord and Master (God pardon him) to be done at Gande, and lykewise how grevosly her Grace dyd take the lewd unfytting sermon of the fryer, that with his viletye shamed not after his impudent fryerlike maner of rethorique to goo about to destayne thonour of the same our late Master, whome it becomed not soo base a mouth soo unreverently to talk upon; their pleasors was that in both cases he shuld [give] her the Kinges Majestie and their most harty thankes, first, that her Grace had soo frendly prosecuted the remembrans of soo wourthie and constant a frend as our said late Master during his life alweys shewed hym self to be unto themperour, her brother, and her, and nextly for that she susteyned not to suffer the name and memory of our said late Soveraigne after his death to be soo touched by a lewd fryer; the which her loving and frendly proceding he might say was taken to be an argument of like correspondence on her part and thamitie and good affection which our said late Master bare towardes her house, and such as shuld move the Lordes here the rather to persevere in thoffice of good mynistres for the contynueng and augmentyng of the same betwene the Kinges Majeste that now is, themperour and her accordingly. Instructions to the Ambassador in Brussels.

xiiij° Maij.

James Adamson, John Margerybankes, Luke Wilson and Frances Tenant, Skottishmen, had pasport to repayre out of Depe hither with their ij servantes, named Jasper Langton and John Severell, and upon presenting of their selves here to have another pasport to passe alonges the Borders. Several passports for Scotland.

Martyn Brown, servant to the Lard of Dryborowgh in Scotlond, had pasport to passe into Fraunce and repasse hither for thaffayres of the said Larde, lykeas Hercules Barcley, Robyn Honne, Robyn Fissher, and one Crighton, his servantes, had like pasport for Scotlond. f. 702.

John Boye, servant to the Busshop elect of Ross in Scotlond, had pasport to passe home for thaffayres of his master.

A joint office. Letters to Laurence Bradshawe, Surveyour of the wourkes, to permitt Davyd Marten, Comptroller of the same, to joyne with hym in that apperteyneth to his office as his letters patentes purporte.

Order for timber and lead. To the Chauncelour of thaugmentacion to take order that Thomas Gower, haveng charge of the Kinges Majestes wourkes at Barwyk and theraboutes, shuld be furnisshed of tymber at thandes of the woodwardes, and of vj foders of leade at thandes of the Receyvour of Northumberland.

xvij° Maij.

Release of a French prize Letters to my Lord Cobham, signefieng receipt of his letters by the berer, and for aunswer it was thought convenyent, seeng it appered not otherwise but that the ship which his Lordship had stayd goyng into Scotland was a French ship, and the goodes French also, that he shuld discharge her of tharrest, and further to declare at ther (*sic*) discharge to the master of her that his Lordship dyd that staye only upon informacion that both ship and goodes had apperteyned to Scottes.

xvij° Maij.

Restraint on the coal trade. Letters to the Mayour, Aldermen and Customer of Newcastle, and to all other to whome it shuld apperteyne, to see that no see coles were transported over sees into any forayne parte (saving to Caleys, Bulloyne, Newhaven or the Marches of any of the same), untill further order from hence in that behaulf.

f. 703. *xix° Maij.*

Letters to the Counsell in Irelond, aunswering their letters of the first of May as followeth:—

Rebellion in Leinster to be sternly repressed. First, touching the disorder of certein rebelles in Leinster, the Lordes prayed them to goo thorow with their determynacions for the correction and redresse of them, in sorte as the redubbe of that rebellion might be a terrible example to caus all others beware how they did attempt the like.

Secondly, that vm^{li} sterling money of the same coyne and standerd that is currant here was in sending over withall diligence, and shuld be with them within vij or x^{en} days atte farthest, togeder with also cccc bowes, cc speres, c^{ed} hacquebuttes, ——— strynges, ——— doseyn spades and showeles, one last of cornepowdre; and as for elmetymber none might hence be spared, and it was thought they might be well furnisshed therof at home, and likewise of wheles eyther in makeng new weltes, in makeng the spokes of old cart wheales shorter and soo made mete to serve; and likewise haveng there leade ynough, it was also thought they shuld not nede any fawconet shot from hence, but that haveng moldes hence they might likewise make the same there; and to thentent they mought the better be furnisshed of such kynd of thinges hereafter order shuld be gyven for sending over of somme expert man that were skylfull in makeng of moldes and other thinges necessary for ordenance, &c., as appareth in the mynute besydes. Money and stores for Ireland.

xix° Maij. f. 704.

Letters to my Lord ———; undrestonding by his letters of the xvth of this instant his often repeted advertisement of the Scottes undoubted approche unto the Langholme, aunswer was made him the Lordes here remytted him to their former letters and instructions to him addressed by Mighell Wharton, Captein there, theffect wherof was that they counted it most for the Kinges Majestes honour, and also advauntage to other purposes, that the shotte of the canon shuld be abydden, at the least, before the yelding therof; wherunto they now did eftsones require them to stikke, wheruppon if it were then geven over, the losse shuld not be estemed of no such moment as the prejudice wold be to forgoo it after any other sorte. As to the defence of Langholm.

And as for the jentilmen theraboutes whoo by rendrye of that hold shuld not be hable to contynue there in the Kinges Majestes devocion, as now they did, his Lordship might offer them enterteignement at the Kinges handes, and withdraweng of them into his Highnes strength, till they shuld eftsones by his Majestes power be replaced in their former places.

Finally, touching his Lordship's motion to have warneng geven to the Wardens of theaste and Myddle Marches to assist hym with their strengthes for thencontreye of the Scottes power, it was aunswered it seemed not expedient to geve such an adventure in cace it shuld chaunce our parte to have an overthrowe, as his wisdom could well consyder what a daunger the state of the Borders shuld be put unto therby, and lykwise by the calling of theast and Myddle Marches power from their owne defence he knew what an advauntage thenemye being advertised therof might have by chaungeng of their pretended entreprise agaynst the Langholme to invade those Borders soo left destitute of defence; for thadvoydeng wherof they rather wisshed his Lordship in sueng this their advyce shuld not for the reskue of that holde commyt any thing [to] the hasarde, and nevertheles to contynue his wonted polycie and circumspect endevour to scathe and anoye them by all good means.

f. 705. *xxj° Maij.*

A dispute as to land near Boulogne.

Letters to my Lorde Depute of Boleyn; where by his letter of the xviijth herof they undrestode what sommons John de Pocques hath sent to thenhabitantes of Bonenevyle for the payment of their rent unto the French Kyng, aunswer was made they wold his Lordship shuld send them worde to the contrary that if they wold be soo mysadvised they shuld not think but it shuld be eftsones demaunded for the Kinges Majestes behaulf at their handes to be paid accordingly.

And further, where the said Pocquez had presumed to make a sergeant to governe thenhabitantes, that his Lordship shuld expostulat with the ruler of the fronters there on the French syde, that he wold suffer the temerytie of such a man soo manifestly to attempt a thing in the prejudice of the Kinges Majestes right, which by the treaties might not be justifyed, and soo desyre a redres therin as shuld apperteyn.

Postcripta. His Lordship might also tell the said ruler that if he sawe not this mater redressed he must be compelled to notifie it unto us, otherwise to seke redresse therof at the

Frenche King, whoo (he might allege) he was assured wold not take yt well that such a parson as John de Pocquez shuld attempt soo manifest a wrong agaynst us.

xx° Maij.

Letters to therle of Fyffie, that they had by the berer, Robert Lokhart, understode the mater of credyt committed unto him, which takeng in right thankfull part, they did for aunswer therunto eftsones remyt his Lordship to that the same Lokhart had to report unto him. Letter to Lord Fife.

xxj° Maij. f. 706.

Letters to my Lord Depute of Cales; understonding by his Lordship's letters what certeyn conjectures his Lordship had of the Frenchmen's breche, and for thincertentie wherin he stode agaynst whome they mynded the same, and how moche the more vigilantly he had eye unto his charges; like as the Lordes here for their partes dyd their endevours to forsee and provide for that they might attempt hitherwardes, soo (as God wylleng) if they came they shuld not fynde us sleping, semblably they both moch comended and required his Lordship for like vigilancie, advertiseng alweys hither asmoch as his Lordship mought lerne of their procedinges. Anxiety at Calais.

Eodem die.

Letters to my Lord Evre, requireng his Lordship upon sight herof to see the hundred men under hym to be placed at Holy Ilonde for saufegarde of the Kinges Majestes masse of vytayles there, and if presently any shuld want of that nombre, that then his Lordship shuld see the same supplyed with as many others out of the nombres appoyncted unto other capteins, not fayleng therin, for it imported moch soo to place them for defence of the said masse agaynst that mought befall, it being now (as it was) soo sclenderly loked unto; further they signefyed that the meaneng of their former letters was not to have any part of the nombers within Barwyk or the Castle to be dyminisshed, For defence of the arsenal at Holy Island.

but rather that his Lordship shuld see that he had his full proportion, which yet (they understode) was not soe duely loked unto as it was their duetyes that were put in trust with the same.

xxj° Maij.

The rebellion in Ireland.

Letters to my Lord Depute and Counsell in Irelond, signefieng receipt of their letters, and that they had also herd such credence as the berer, the Deane of Sent Patrykes, hath on your (*sic*) behalf declared unto us, by the which, like as they understoode the lewd attemptates of sondry lewd persones there, soo perceyveng both by letters and report also of the said late Deane that they went ernestly about the spedy chastisement of those rebelles and reformacion of their attemptates, thankes was rendred accordingly, and further request made temploye their dexterities and forsight both for the staye of those that hitherto
f. 707. had ben in his Majestes subjection and the correction also of thothers, in such sorte as others of like disposicion (if any moo were) might be feared from the like attempt; and for their better assistence in that behalf not onely a good nombre of light horsemen and archers on foote was caused to be mustred, which shuld be sent unto them withall possible diligence, but also a good portion of bowes, gonnes, powder and other munitions for the warres, and x^{m} mattokes, &c.

xxj° Maij.

Saltpetre from abroad.

Letters were addressed to Sir Edward Kerne, in case of the repair to him of Bartholomew Fortunes factour to treate for passage of certein saltpeter, for which bergeyn was made by the said Barthilmew with the Kinges Majeste, and in case of difficultie to require the Regent that, beeng the same for his Majestes necessary provision, she wold shew gratuitie to his Highnes, not putting him in case of a merchant, whoo lyveng by traffique ought not to be ignorant of the lawes of the places where they traffique.

xxv° Maij.

Upon advertisement that the Governour and nobilitie of Scotland mynded to place garrisons upon the West Marches there, letters were addressed to thest and Myddle Marches that in case of entree uppon the West Marches they shuld be assured therof by letters of the Lord Wharton, to whome it was written in that behalf, then they shuld make lyke entree, soo as it shuld certenly appere to procede upon provocacion on that syde. Anxiety on the Border.

xxvj° Maij.

Letters to the Commissioners in Somersetshere and Glocester to spare the sending of the fotemen to Bristowe by former letters assigned unto them, to save their cotes in the house of the Sheryff, and the men to remayn at their houses in aredynes, nevertheles, uppon a second warnyng. For stay of a levy.

To Sir Philip Hobby, makeng sute for the contynuance of the iij solempne sermons at Bristow, that, notwithstonding thinhibicion, they whoo hertofore appoynted them shuld for those iij men onely appoynt men which be of syncere doctryne in declaracion of the Word of God. Sermons at Bristol.

xxix° Maij. f. 708.

Letters to my Lord Evre; haveng received his letters aunswering the Counsell's wrytten to him tofore for thinvasion of the Scottes with the Wardein and power of the Myddle Marches in case they did invade the West Marches or Langholme or any other pece in the Kinges possession, aunswer was made him that the Lordes here marvayled not a litle of the scrupule he made to breke thabstynence by his invasion, semeng therby to taxe (as it were) their negligence and want of forsyght in that affayre; wheras in dede, if they invaded first any of [the] Kinges peces foresaid (which if they did not, he was not appoynted to invade them), he forgot to waye that they shuld therby first breke with us and not we with them, and that breche happeneng, it was leefull for us to pursue the same, and soo might the Kinges Majestie have somme service done of the garrisons there for Instructions to Lord Evre.

the money they stode him in (which was no small charge), and yet it semed mete to them that my Lord haveng order hence to invade, that he shuld without replicacion accomplissh the same, wherfore they required hym to consyder their former letters, and without further staye to put them in execucion.

xx° Maij.

For restitution of captured wine.

Thomas Charmoyze, Frenchman, had letters to the Mayour and Customer of Poole, and to all Mayours, Shreves, Baylives, &c., that they, first well examyneng and considring the circumstaunce of his allegacion for his wynes agaynst Morgan Rede, merchaunt there, and others, with their replyenges, and fyndeng by the due processe of the mater that those wynes were his, as in the right of the French marchauntes, owners, named in the Counselles letters that he had tofore in that behaulf, they shuld then see (without further delay) that the parties to whose handes by any undue meane had comme any of that wyne, dyd render unto him eche one soo moch as they had, or the just valour ech one of his porcion.

f. 709. *Primo Junij.*

An Auditor for Ireland.

To the Depute and Counsell of Irelond to be aydeng and assistent to the berer, ——— Brafyce, presently appoynted to be Audytour there and repayreng thither, in all causes concernyng his offyce, and also to see delivered unto hym all such bokes of presidentes and other wrytenges as myght be his dyrection and addresse in thinges perteyneng to his office.

Eodem die.

Letters to the Depute and Counsell of Boleyn, signefieng the Kinges Majestes pleasor was they shuld accept Sir William Godolphyn as one of his Highnes Counsell there, and in all maters and affayres of his Majestie concernyng the state of that town and thappendantes of the same to make hym privy and participant, to concurre with them in advise and counsell as the case shuld require.

ij° Junij.

Upon complaynt that certein pyrates unknowen had lately robbed out of a certein Bryttish vessell iiij^{xx} score sackes of fethers and v^{c} bales of woade, apperteyneng to Peter Belyn, Antony Crosse, Peter Rabauldy and Antony Martell, merchauntes of France, letters were addressed to all Mayours, Shreves, Baylives, Constables, Customers, &c., to be aydeng and assistent to the berer, Deram Busshee, Englishman, aswell for the fyndeng out of the said wares as for thapprehencion of the pyrates, reteyneng both under their sauf custody, and to advertise with diligence the whole circumstans how the case stoode, that theruppon further order might be taken here. Charges of piracy.

Eodem die.

Like letters were addressed out for xvij^{en} balettes of lynen cloth and canvas, iiij^{re} barrelles of wyne and one ship cable, apperteyneng to a French merchaunt called Robert Morryer, robbed out of a French vessell; the berer of those letters was one Robert Long.

viij° Junij. f. 710.

Letters to my Lord of Cumberland, Sir Nicholas Strelley and Sir Fraunces Leke that notwithstonding the Counselles former letters for the casseng of all the Borderers out of the Kinges garrisons there, and the putting in of inlandes men in their places, the Kinges Majestie was contented they shuld yet reteyne uncassed all such as had their dwelling and contynuall abode beyond the Westhyll, being of these ij sortes; viz., those that had their houses brent and goodes spoyled by the Scottes, with other notable damages therby susteyned, and those that shuld appere to be active men haveng no where elles to retyre themselves, lyveng onely uppon their wages; the rest to be dispatched in spede. As to the Bo der garrisons.

Eodem die.

Letters to my Lord Evre, &c.; they required hys Lordship according to Rigewayes, the Surveyour's, motion made to him upon Sir Richard Leghes letters, to be aydeng and assistent Instructions to Lord Evre.

unto hym in that he shuld require his Lordship and the restes ayde for thadvancement of the Kinges wourkes newly commytted to his charge accordingly.

viij° Junij.

The College of Kirkoswald.

Letters to my Lord Wharton and the Commissioners appoynted for the surrendery of the College of Kyrkeswold, signifyeng here had been before the Lordes the Master and the Fellos of that College, whome for their former contumacie and disobedience of them, the Kinges Commissioners in the surrendrye of that Hous, they had once determyned to have ordred to thexample of all others, saving at their commyng they found them both conformable to that surrendry and what soever besides shuld be required of them on the Kinges behaulf, and also repentant for that their stubbernes; in consideracion wherof, and such other causes of staye as they alledged, besydes that it was thought their commyng up and going downe agayne to have ben in maner of a ponisshment unto them, lastlye the Lordes here thought good to remytt them downe agayne, re-
f. 711. quireng them, the Commissioners, upon their returne hence to assemble togethers (except the Lord Wharton whoo shuld still remayn upon his charge for causes to him knowen), and theruppon to take a sufficient surrendrye in wryteng to the Kinges use at the said Master and Fellos handes, and that done, to suffer them to resyde and contynue there as before, lyveng upon the revenues of the Hous, and occupieng all the stuff and implementes of the same as they did before, without any restraincte or other impedyment, foreseeng they reserved the same stuff and other thinges furthecommyng to his Majestes use, according to thinventory by them taken, untill such tyme as other order shuld be taken by his Majestie for their pencions and further disposicion of that College and thinges perteyneng to the same.

xiij° Junij.

Order for post horses.

Mr. Man, being appointed taccompany certeyn Scottishe gentilmen to the Borders of Scotlond, had a placard for iij

posthorses, with a guide, payeng for every horse j^{d} the myle, the same to be aswell for his rydeng thither as for his returne agayne.

xij° Junij.

Letters to Sir William Fynche, knight, Henry Crispe, Edward Thwaytes and Thomas Harder, esquiers, signefieng receipt of their letters of the xth of this instant, with the deposicions enclosed concernyng the naughty wordes uttred by Shakelton and Surflett (their paynes in staye of such lewd persones as wold take upon them to say or doe agaynst the Kinges laws was taken very thankfully), and that their pleasors was they shuld reteyn them still in warde, where they had alredy committed them, till such tyme as further order shuld be addressed hence unto them. Letters of thanks.

Eodem die, xij° Junij. f. 712.

Letters to the Marshall and Counsayl of Boleyn; where they had of late caused a Proclamacion to passe there for thassise of brede and bere, wherby they had taxed the looff to be xl^{te} ounces out of thoven, and the bere to fall in every tonne iiij shillings, it was not marveled a litle what shuld move them, not beeng prevy to the prices that vitaylles dyd stand the Kinges Majestie in, to take upon them (not makeng the Lordes here prevy) to lymyt his Highnes price as shuld pleas them; in which their doyng they notified lesse circumspection of their partes then apperteyned, wherfore they were required upon sight herof to revoke that Proclamacion, restoring the mater to the former state untill they shuld here further hence to the contrary. Prices at Boulogne.

Eodem die.

Letters to Mr. Cavendisshe, of the Blaknes; where he made difficultie to indent for such vytayles of the Kinges Majesties The victualling account.

as he did receyve, contrary to all reason and thorder observed with all others undertakeng the receipt of such his Highnes vytayles, which as it semed to the Counsell a kynde of straunge doying, soo they charged hym upon his allegeance no more to use it, but from thenceforthe to tak all such vitayles as he shuld receyve by endenture, and also for all that was by him receyved sithens his commyng thither he shuld doo the semblable out of hand, soo as the Kinges Majestie mought alweys be asserteyned of that he shuld receive accordinglye.

xij° die Junij.

Warrant for payment.

Mr. Man had warrant to the Treasurer of the Kinges Chamber for xx^{li}, for his costes to bring a jentilman of Scotland to the Borders.

xj° Junij.

Licence to import wine.

Sir John Gage had letters to the Customers, &c., of London, to permyt Mr. Robert Barnes, Alderman of London, to bring into this realme ccc^{ed} tonne of Gascoyne wynes, which he was appoynted to provide for the Kinges Majestes use.

Eodem die.

The King's alms.

Mr. Candisshe had warrant to allow unto him self xij^{li} for somoch geven by him in wey of the Kinges Majestes reward to xij poor men upon Mandy Thursday last.

f. 713. *xj° Junij.*

Instructions to Sir A. Aucher.

Letters to Mr. Aucher, signefieng that though they doubted not but upon their former letters for the spedy and substanciall furniture of the Kinges Majestes peaces there with victuelles, in such sort as by the same he had ben instructed, he had proceded by all good meanes to thaccomplisshment accordinglye,

yet they thought good eftsones and eftsones (*sic*) to put hym in mynde therof, partly for thimportaunce of it depending uppon thexecucion therof, and partly for the jelousye conceyved of the Frenchmen's awkwarde doynges, declareng their yvell meaninges hitherwardes; putting him further in mynde that as they trusted his trusty service in every his Majestes affayres, soo yet, forasmoch as of necessitie him self could not chuse to charge others therwith, peradventure not all thing soo trusty as he wold wishe, nor soo diligent in thexecucion of thinges wherunto he shuld direct them as perhaps they wold bere him in hand they were; for doubt wherof they required him specially to looke that such vitayles as they shuld saye unto him they had depeched to any of the said peces, might accordingly soo be depeched thither in dede. And in respect of the present doubtfull hoveryng, the Lordes wisshed he shuld not soo moch consider what his Majestie shuld loose by sending of more vitayles thither than the peces might well spend or receive, as to wey what a gretter losse it shuld be if any want therof shuld be susteyned at nede. In comparison wherof what ever superfluous vitayls shuld before the spendyng be corrupted, ought rather to be construed agayne to his Highnes, as long as therby his Majestes peaces were preserved in suretye. Ernestly requireng hym therfore to spare no sending of vitayls to every peace, as he mought conveniently addresse it, and that with asmoch diligence as possyble, adverteseng hym that as here my Lord Gray had ben spoken unto to refuse no kynde of vytayls that he shuld send thether, what soever shyft were made for the stowage therof, so the Lordes here had and wold geve order to my Lord Sturton, Mr. Candishe and thother Chieftaynes to doo the semblable within their severall charges, emonges all the which places he was required to have a speciall regarde to the furnissheng of Newhaven. *Postcripta,* was that his letters of the ixth of this instant with thother letters enclosed [had been received], and had wrytten to the Counsell of Boleyn for revokement of their Proclamacion for brede and bere, had depeched to him his warrant of v$^{c\ li}$, and further required f. 714.

hym (if he had not done it alredy) to send with spede to the Treasorer of Boleyn a copye of his declaracion that he sent lastly hether.

xiij° Junij.

Instructions to Sir John Wallop.

To Sir John Wallop; being soo many weys (as they were) asserteyned of the Frenchmen's grete preparacion at Arde, and namely of their amasse of vitayles there, which semed for a further purpose then onely furnissheng of that place, they thought good agayn and agayn to put hym in mynde of his charge for the suretye therof. The first poynt wherof semed to them that he were diligent in bringing yn of vitayles betymes for provision, causeng what soever corne grew ther to be brought in as sone as it mought be gathered, and lykewise the cattell to be put in such order as alweys when he shuld see caus he might within an owres warneng cause them to be withdrawen, soo as thenemy prevented hym not of them.

Eodem die.

Instructions to Lord Cobham.

To my Lord Cobham, for aunswer to his letters of the xth of this instant, where he wold have themperour's Embassatour (*sic*) moved for to wryte to the Regent for scoring of the dyche betwene Flaunders and us, the Lordes here thought it unstedefull as touching any staye that it could make to thenemyes passage, as long as the contrey was so dryed up as it is, that and if they made a bridge over it they might then marche further at their pleasor. Mary, if at the next spring tyde he caused the sluses to be stopped; namely, that at Hammes, and also the dyke of Sir Robert Wyngfeldes makeng which joyned to the Hammes dyke, to thend the contrey might be drowned and soo made impassable, that shuld be the best remedy as semed to them. Agayne, for feare least this drye somer the Frenchmen wold put their feat that they wold doo in ure agaynst Hammes, they prayd him with expedicion to see it done accordinglye.

Eodem die. f. 715.

Letters to the same to loke well to his charge, and stond sure upon his garde, for if the Frenchmen did breke with us, it wold be within this iij wekes.

iiij° Junij.

Warrant to Sir Philip Hobbye, Master of thordenance, to delyver to John Killegrew and Thomas Treffrye, Capteins of the Castelles of Pendynnes and Sent Mausse on Falmouth Haven, one last of serpentyn and iij^{c} weight of salt peter, for defence of the Castells and Haven. The defence of Falmouth.

HARLEIAN MSS. 352.

f. 47 b. *Nota;* hetherunto I have entered the Acts of Counsell of this Kinges tyme senceirely as they are in the origenall booke, omittinge only complaintes made by strangeres againste our men of warre at ye seas for goods and shippes taken by them at the seas, with the Counseles orderes therin.

Nota; for the reste of this Kinges tyme that followeth I have omitted many other thinges tendinge to complaintes of privat persones and other ordinances of like note, and rewardes of private captaines, pais of souldieres, provisiones of victuales and other thinges of no greate moment.

Onlie observinge such matteres of state as passed the Counseles handes, thinges historicall and notable for the knowledge of after tymes, &c.

1547.
xviij° Junij.

A Border fortress. To Thomas Gower, to practice with the Captain of the Hermitage Castle for the rendringe of ye same into the Kinges Majestes handes.

1547.
xx° Junij.

Instructions to the Council at Boulogne. Letteres to Sir John Brudges, Marsheall of Bolloine, and the reste of the Counsell, signefiynge informacon here that uppon invitacon to banquete with Monser de Tree he should not onlie for his owne parte contente himselfe to issue out at the call of
f. 48. his neighbors, but also have with him Sir Thomas Palmer and Adrian Poyninges, wherof the Lord Protectores Grace marvelinge not a litle, consideringe that the same Sir John in the absence of the Deputie had then the princepall charge, and that the other were also speciall Captaynes of the Kinges peeces, thought good to advertice them that hence foreth takinge heed of the

Frenchemen's finesse, they should at like requestes issue out but only one at once; and yf the Deputie were there, he to take only one other for his companye and no more. And that untill they signefied their returne they remained there in some doubte of them, in respecte of ye Frenchmenes finenesse.

Letteres to ——————, that upon bond taken of Hugh Dowglas for Robarte Mouffates reentre hether when so ever he should call for him, to suffer the same Mouffates to retire home in to his countrie, and that in like case he should take assurance of the same Dowglas for the tennantes dwellinge within ye Barronrie of Mouffaite pertayninge to the Lord of Coreherd, to be at the Kinges Majestes disposition in like soarte as other Scottes which were nowe become his Majestes subjectes; and then assure them to be saved harmelesse and unmolested in landes and goodes by any English men, in like case as he had assurede otheres. Security for the good behaviour of certain Scots.

1547.

xxj° Junij.

To my Lord Wharton, perceavinge by his Lordshippes letteres aswell what advertisment he had out of Scotlande by meanes of Moffet, as also Moffetes requeste for a safeconducte to the Master of Boide and xij of his companye; answere was made that like as the Kinges Majestie tooke his Lordshippes proceedinge with the same Moffett in verie good parte, and would he preserved his practice with him, the charges wherof what soever it coste his Lordshippe should be recompenced accordingly, soe his Majestie was right well contented his Lordshippe should make forth to the said Master of Boide at Moffetes requeste the said saufconducte accordingly. Touching the approch of the Scottes undoubtedly towardes the Langholme by him eftesones certefyed, the Lordes doubted not but he would consider aswell what he had to doe in respecte of the charge committed unto him, as also the due observacon of asmuch as by their sundrie formor letters was signefyed for order and instructione unto him in that behalfe. Instructions to Lord Wharton. f. 48 b.

1547.

xij July.

An intended stratagem against Calais.

Letteres to the Deputie of Callaice, signefyinge secret advertismente that the Frenchmen entended the nexte herynge time to adventure the surprisinge of that towne by a certaine of their fisher boates, that should secretlie have under hatches a nomber of appointed and chosen men, wherof a certain enteringe and hostinge within the towne should at tyme appointed emongeste them assaulte the keeperes of some one gate, which yf they
f. 49. might winne, they entended to keepe till the otheres remaininge without doe com to their rescue; in respecte wherof though the said herynge [time] was not at hand, the Lordes thought good to premonishe him betimes, that the rather he might forsee to his charg as appertayned.

At Hampton Court, the xvij July, 1547.

Instructions to the Deputy at Calais.

Letteres to my Lord Deputie of Callaice, &c., signefiynge howe the Lordes here understood of the burninge of the hay by the Captayne of Arde which was felled by Johanes of Ballingham Bulwarke, which as they could not but take it evell, knowinge what was appointed before betweene the Frenchmen and us in that behalfe, so yet it seemed the greateste occasion therof to have risen on his Lordshippes parte, that beinge privie to the order taken for the leavinge that grounde presently in questyon untouched one (*sic*) either parte till further discussyon and tryall therof made, he would suffer Johanes or any other to attempte any thinge that might be a pyke to the Frenchmen to doe that they so had done, for the revenge wherof (it beinge thus passed) it seemed not beste to restraine theire beare with him, seinge besides the smalle discomoditie that therby should arrise out of them aslonge as they might be furneshed of beare of Flaunderes,
f. 49 b. it should be a good quarrell for them to restraine him from havinge any more victuales out of their quarteres, as upon like cause heretofore they had proceeded with him; wherefore appeared moste meete that his Lordshipe should eftsoones

sette at liberty the restrainte by him made of their said beare amonge their bearebruares, seinge within a month or twaine would plainly be seen what they would doe towardes us, and in the meanetyme to dissemble the injurie the more aptley to laye it to their charge when wee shuld thinke meeteste. Towchinge the wheate taken upp by him for the Kinges Majestes use, which he wrott should stand his Highnes but in viij^{s} the quarter, and then by letters of Mr. Walloppes sithence it was certefied Mr. Walloppe had it rated unto him at xij^{d} or xx^{d} more the quarter for charges of the cariage therof, the Counsell marveled of that enhaunsement, seeinge it was all contrary to his owne advertisment of the price therof, and also otherwise then they had given him comission to take it at, for viij^{s} the quarter was dearer by a goodeale then they would have given, savinge that the masse laye there so comodiousely, which, notwithstandinge they would not yet the Kinge to have bene one peny further charged then that price wherat they willed him to receave it, excepte the charges of the cariage of such provision from thence unto Guisnes as Mr. Wallopp should thinke meete to take for his furneture, were it iiij or v^{c} quarters or theraboutes. And where his Lordshipe f. 50. would have charged Mr. Wallope with the disbursinge of the moneys therefore out of hande, the Counselle had before written to his Lordshippe to see the selleres of this graine contented of such money as should arise of the Kinges other graine and victualle sould there, which their ordere eftesones they praied to followe; and for such porcone as Mr. Wallope should receave, they doubted not but he would make answer as it shoulde be spente accordingly. Postcripte was, that sithence the makinge of that letter here had bene before the Lordes from his Lordshipe the Master of the Ordenance ther, both with letteres and instructiones by mouth, which all were hearde and debated accordingly; and for answere to the firste and cheefe Article it was signefyed the Lordes had eftesoones digested the matter, wherupon for diveres respectes they thought yet (as before) that the sendinge thether of a force from hence; yea, though it were v^{m} men, should not be suffytiente for the

preservacon of the countrye againste an armye entended for to invade, but on the other parte should arise to the Kinges Majestie greate dishonor, where a thinge should be undertaken that should not be atcheaved to good purpose; and besides, yt put his Highnes to a greate and unneedfull charge wher no more confydence oughte of reason to be put in the experience thereaboutes then yf the same were saved to to (*sic*) a better use.

f. 50 b. And wheras he went to preserve the country, which he could not doe if he were invaded, and trustynge therunto which would faile him at the proof, he should therby leave the fortes the lesse looked unto, and also in more perrill if they should be approched. Touchinge his excuse for the shorte tyme of one howeres warninge for the reducinge of the cattaile within his guarde, as it was a phrase of speece used for denotacion of celeritie and expedicon at neede, soe ye Lords thought not that he would so narowly have scanned that, seinge they mente but as much dilligence as was possible, and yet they were glad he weyed their writinges so circumspectly, and prayed him in the reste to ponder and followe by effecte what they wrotte unto him, as they trusted he would accordingly. Where he wrotte he was not able to supplie Hams, Guisnes, Newnham Bridge with their wantes of provisiones, they required him at ye leaste to furnish them with such kindes as he mighte; viz., with wheate, maulte and saulte, and for the reste they might furnishe them selves of cattele in the country thereaboutes. Touchinge his owne renforcement with men to be sent hence, order should be taken for ij or iij^{c} footemen to be made redy under certene gentlmen (*sic*) that should be there leaderes out of Kente and Essexe, the same to be putt in such a redines, as yf any neede happened they

f. 51. might incontynently take shippinge at Dover to arive there, and be bestowed in the fortes there accordinge as the Lords here should thinke it expediente. Finally, for the fortyfycacon of Colham Church, yf so be he should not thinke it such as might serve to availe, they remitted it to his Lordshippes wisdom and knowledge of the plott to alter that fortefycacion to any other place neare aboutes which might be to better service.

At Hampton Court, the xxiiij day of July, 1547.

Instructions to the Bishop of Durham.

Letteres to my Lord Bishope of Duresmey (*sic*), thankinge him for his good service and great travaile in the Kinges Majestes affaires, and where he had of late a Comissyon and Instructiones sente unto him for a meetinge betweene him and the Scottes, bycause sith that the Scottes had by juste conqueste invaded the Kinges Majestes possessyones sinces thes last warres, it seemed beste to the Counsell that he forbeare to medle any thinge by force of that Comissyon, and in case he had alredie written any thinge to Mr. Bowes touchinge the same, to advertice him againe that he had receaved worde from hence as is afforesaide. And yet yf the Scottes shoulde perchance sende to Mr. Bowes to know whether any such Comissyon had bene sente from hence or not, he mighte answer that such a Comissyon was awarded, and that he had good hope to see all f. 51 b. thinges well compounded before these attemptes at Langholme and thereaboutes, but nowe hee knewe not what to saye, ne what shoulde be the ende of these thinges, and that in yt case Mr. Bowes might shewe them the verie Comission, declaringe neverthelesse that he durst not doe any thinge by force therof untill further knowledge hence.

1547.
xix July.

As to certain customary tenures in Wales.

Upon occasione of letteres from the Presidente and Counsell of the Marches of Wales, touchinge the claime of the mises by such as have by lease either by whole lordshippes or otherwise; they were answered that those claimes were unreasonable, consideringe the mises were no yearlie casualties but only priveledges of a Kinge, for which by his Highnes royall powre the fermores paienge the same hath pardon of rent, fellones fines and other thinges, accordinge to the custome, which no subjecte is able to graunte, and therefore muste the claimores content them selves to be defalked of rente towardes the Kinges Majestie for the tyme the tennantes by their custome be discharged of the same. They were also ordered to use like mannore of proceedinge

towchinge the mises in places contributorye therunto within the counties of Hereford, Chester and Monmoth, as they be ordered by Instructiones in other places.

f. 52. At H[a]mpton Court, the xxvijth day of August, *Anno* 1547.

Letters to the Irish Government.

From the Kinges Majestie, with the advise of his Majestes Privie Counsell then attendante upon his moste royall person, to the Deputie and Counsell of Irelande, givinge to the Chauncelore there authoritie not onlye to make letters pattentes under the Greate Seale of Ireland for the enlargement of the Marsheales authorite to doe execution upon mallefactores by death or otherwise, accordinge to the qualletie of their offences, by instructiones to bee given to him by the said Lord Deputie and Counsell, or fowere of them, but also of making like letters pattentes for Hugh Kelley to be souldiere in vj^{d} starlinge *per diem* during his life in the Castle of Dubline.

Letteres from his Majesties Counsell to the said Lord Deputie of Ireland and Counsell there, signefyinge not only mmm^{li} sent then by Thomas Agar from hence for paymente of his Majestes affaires there, but also that warrante as affore is addressed for the said Kelley, which was don in respecte of their comendacion of him; and that like warrante is addressed to them for the enlargemente of the Marshealles office, wherunto they should have speciall regarde that the same be not abused, but in case of any abuse to happen the same enlargemente to be restrayned
f. 52 b. in tyme lest it escape in to any inconvenyence; and also that they conceave a newe bill to be subscribed by them for Mr. Cusac and John Parker. And in the same letter a postescripte advertesinge them of the addresse of our army into Scotlande, and that the Lord Protector is gone thether in person.

1547.

xxviij August.

As to the election of a member of Parliament.

To Sir Thomas Chenye, Lord Wardene of the Cinque Portes, to recomende Sir John Baker so to those that have the namynge of knightes of the sheire as at the nexte Parleamente he maye be made knighte of the sheire of Kente accordinglie.

At Hampton Court, the iiij day of September, *Anno* 1547.

To Sir Edward North, Chauncelor of the Augmentacon, &c., for cccc fodder of leade to Robarte Reneger, at xiij nobles the foddere, and sixe yeares daies of paymente, in respecte of his losses for restetutyone made of goodes by him taken of the Spaniardes. Warrant for lead.

1547.

xij Septemeber.

To Sir Anthony Cooke and the reste of the Comissyoneres for the Visetacon at London, declaringe receipte of their letters with the coppie of the Bishope of London's protestacon enacted by the Regester of that Visetacon, wherupon the said Bishoppe is caled hether, and havinge objected againste him his lewde demenor, to the evell example of others, by refusall to buye the Injunctiones and Homelies, but with protestacon finally declaringe his faulte had subscribed a submissyon and revocacone of his formor protestacon, wherof the coppie was sente unto them with requeste to see it regestred also in their proceedinges of the Visetacone; finally, Sir John Godsalve, beinge one of the Vissetores in that circuite, was required to repaire hether to attend his office of the Signete and Protonotorieshipe, and to comitte the execution of the Visetacon to the reste of his colegues. The Bishop of London and the Visitors. f. 53.

1547.

xviij September.

Uppon yesterdayes receipte of the moste hapie newese sente from my Lord Protector's Grace of the defeite of the Scottish armye, order was given by letters sente to all the Bishoppes in the realme to cause in the cheefe citties or townes of their Diocies a sermon to be preachede, and *Te Deum* to be sollemply songe or saide, and the Lattenye in English, givinge thankes to God for the victory. The news of the battle of Pinkie Cleugh.

At Hampton Court, the xxj day of September, 1547.

To the Bishoppe of Winchester to make his repaire hether, and to appeare affore the Lordes on Sondaye nexte in the morninge, for such mattere as shalbe declared to him at his cominge hether. The Bishop of Winchester.

1547.

xxvj September.

f. 53 b. To the Lord Admyralle that wher it was resolved that the

Indecision as to the question of the displaced images.

Lord Greate Master at his nexte repaire to London should take order for punishinge of those that had taken doune images havinge non authoritie so to doe, and cause those so thaken (*sic*) downe, havinge ben abused, to be erected againe; that, for asmuch it is now considered that if those should be errected againe it might ingender contencon emonge the people upon the pointe whether they were abbused or noe, yt the said Lord Admirall nowe repairinge to London should declare to the said Lord Greate Master it were beste not to medle in the erection of those taken downe untill the returne of the Lord Protector, and yet that it should be proceeded to the punishmente of the takeres downe without authoritie as it was ordered.

1547.

xxvij September.

The Church abroad.

Letteres severally to Callaice and Bolloyne, declaringe to send withall the Injunctiones and Homelies, which they muste cause to be delivered to the curates within these jurisdictiones to bee redd and executed accordingly.

1547.

xxviij September.

An explanation as to the choice of a member for Kent.

To the Sherife of Kente that where the Lordes wrotte to him affore to the ende to make his freindes for the ellectione of Sir John Baker to be knighte of the sheire, understandinge that he did abuse towardes those of the shire their requeste into a comaundemente, theire Lordshipes advertice him that as they ment not nor meane to deprive the sheire by any their comaunde-

f. 54. mente of their libertye of ellection whom they should thinke meete, so neverthelesse if they would in satysfactione of their Lordshippes requeste graunte their voices to Mr. Baker they would take it thankefullye.

A lyke letter written to the Lord Warden of the Cinque Portes with this addicon, that being enformed he should abuse their requeste to mennace them of the sheire of Kente, as they would not beleeve it, so they advised him to use thinges in such soarte as the sheire might have the free ellection.

Letter to Boulogne.

To Sir John Bridges, Sir Leonard Beckwithe, and Sir Richard Winebancke, High Marshall, Comptroler and Chiefe Porter at Bolloyne, their letteres in favor of captayne Thomas Bridges to be Leieftenante of the Oulde Man sente to the Lorde Protectores Grace; that for redrese of the robberyes upon the frontieres they placed souldieres in churches and other stronge places upon the frontyers, as the French doe upon their parte, that cutt up the fordes for impeachinge the ennemyes entery and passages of ill doers.

Att Hampton Court, the xviijth day of October, *Anno* 1547.

A grant to the town of Kilkenny. f. 54 b.

A letter from his Majestie to the Lord Deputie and Counsell of Irelande for confirmacon to the towne of Kilkennye of their priveliges, and grauntinge them in fee farme the suppressed House of St. Johanes, with the appurtenaunce, beinge within the towne, painge the rente accordinge to the survaye, and licence to them to purchas xl^{li} lande to them and their successores for evere, to hould to the same * ——— mortemaine, the same to be employed upon the reparacons of the towne wales.

1547.
xx October.

Summons to Parliament.

Severall letteres to the Lord Cobham and Lord Sturton to repaire to the Parleament, puttinge in their rowmes for the meane tyme of their absence the Marshealles of Callaice and Newhaven.

1547.
xxx October.

The English party in Scotland.

Letters to the Lord Wharton that the Earle of Lenoxe hath made overture to serve with the Scottes, havinge putt in pledges

* Blank in the MS.

to the Lord Wharton, and with his other freindes upon the Easte Marches, the Kinge (*sic*) thereby to annoy the Governor and the other ennemies, and so to enforce them the rather to submitt them selves and to discipher what frendes he shalbe able to make for his Majestes godlie purposes; hereafter in this parte he is remitted to the Lord Wharton to debate with him the matter, wherefore they praye his Lordshippe to conferre with him what service maye be done in that behalfe, and therupon advertice hether their oppiniones, wherupon they shall receave order from
f. 55. hence of their proceedinges as shall appertayne; in the meane tyme the Lord Wharton muste considere what nomber of Scottes servinge under him maye be advaunced for that purpose. And to the end they maye serve with better courage, order shalbe given that they shall receave wages for their service by the daye, or rather for the avoydinge of ill example to have the same givene them by waye of rewarde, as the Lord Wharton and the Earle shall thinke moste expediente.

1547.

viij November.

A Coroner for Boulogne.

To Sir John Abridges, &c., and the Counsell of Bolloyne, answeringe his lettere of the xxx^th^ of this laste, that ther should be shortely addressed unto him, the Marshall, a Comission to sitte as Crownere there upon the crewe of the dead bodies within all the peeces so requiringe; also an other Comission limetinge after what soarte he should proceede in punishinge of such as should transgrese their Proclemacons made upon paine of death; and likewise a pardon for Williame Taylore and William Collee, with the clause for perdicon (*sic*), and in the same pardon comprehended also the other three detayned persons for sleyinge of men severally in their owne defence.

For restitution of Church plate.

To Simon Aunsell, Maiore of Feversham, to deliver, all excuses sett aparte, in to the handes of Thomas Arderne, Warden of ye
f. 55 b. churche of Fevershame, the pixe of silver by him of late taken from the churche, which was given thether by on[e] Hach deceassed, and had ther continued by the space of xij yeares and more.

1547.

xij November.

Forasmuch as the misorderes by the servinge men and other yonge and light persons and apprenteses of London towardes preestes, and those that goe in scollores gownes like prestes, hath of late bothe in Westeminster Hall and in other places of the Cittie of London ben so greate, that not only it hathe offended many men, but also have geven greate occasion, yf on the parties of the said prestes more wisdom and discressyon had not ben shewed then of the cther, of sedicon and murder, or at the leaste of such other inconvenyences as are not to be suffered in a comon welthe, as to the Kinges Highnes and his moste entyrely beloved uncle, the Duke of Somersette, Governor of his moste royall person, and Protector of all his realmes, dominiones and subjectes, and ye reste of his Majestes Counsell hath ben crediblie and certenlie reported and shewed; for reformacon wherof the Kinges Highnes, by the advise of his said moste deare uncle and other his Majestes Counsell, willeth and straitelie comaundeth that no servinge man nor apprentice or any other person, what soever he or they be, shall use hereafter such insolencie and evell demenore towardes preestes as revelling, f. 56. tossinge of them, takinge violently their c[a]ppes and typpetes from them without juste tytle or cause, nor otherwise to use them then as becometh the Kinges most lovinge subjectes one to doe toward another, upon paine that whosoever shall doe the contrarie, and be upon the same taken with the manner, or if he shall appeeare (*sic*) upon complainte made by suffityente tryall of witnes or otherwise before the Kinges Highnes Counsell, or the Maiore, Sheriffes or other suffitiente judges to whom the complainte shalbe made, the person therof to be guiltie; that then such offendor or offendores accordinge to the qualletie of the facte for the tyme and place wher it was comitted to suffer paine of imprisonmente or other corporall paine to the example of all otheres as to the discresion of the said Lord Protector, the Kinges Majestes Counsell, or of the judges before whom the

* A Proclemacon.

---

* Original marginal note.

same is proved, seeme conveniente, which shalbe such that by the punishmente of a fewe all otheres maye be affraide to use such insolencie, violencie and ill demeanor against any of the Kinges Majestes subjectes:

God save the Kinge.

1547.

* xij March.

The Protector's powers.

f. 56 b. *Rex omnibus ad quos, &c. salutem; cum nos per literas nostras patentes, datas apud Westmonasterium duodecimo die Martij, anno regni nostri primo, constituerimus, assignaverimus ac declar[a]verimus de advisamento et consillio discretorum ac honorabilium Consiliariorum nostrorum, ac ceterorum procerum et prelatorum regni nostri Anglie, precharissimum avunculum nostrum Edwardum, Ducem Somerset, persone nostre regie Gubernatorem, ac regnorum, dominiorum et subditorum nostrorum Protectorem, durante minore etate nostra, cum tam amplis concessionibus et hujusmodi auctoritate et potestate prout persone regie majestatis Gubernatori ac regnorum, dominiorum et subditorum suorum Protectori convenit et decet, ac prout antehac alicui Gubernatori aliquorum progenitorum nostrorum ac regnorum, dominiorum et subditorum suorum concessa [† vel donata fuerit, et cum aliis amplis causis concessionum et auctoritatum, prout in eisdem literis nostris patentibus plenius apparet.*

Que quidem concessiones, auctoritates et clause, ex advisamento Consiliariorum nostrorum, volumus et mandamus per presentes quod habeantur], interpretentur et adjudicentur amplissimus (sic), *liberalissimo ac beneficentissimo modo pro amplificacione, augmentacione ac manutenencia auctoritatum, (‡ et clause ex advisamento Consiliariorum nostrorum volumus et mandamus per presentes quod habeantur, interpretentur et adjudicentur amplicimo, liberalissimo ac beneficentissimo modo pro amplificacione, augmentacione ac manutenencia auctoritatum), potestatum, preeminenciarum et dignitatum dicti avun-*

* The date as given in the Index to Rymer's "Fœdera" is August 11, 1548.

† Supplied from Rymer's "Fœdera," Vol. xv., p. 174.

‡ Redundant.

culi nostri in quantum verba ac sententia ac verborum et sententiarum vero (sic) *intenciones in dictis literis nostris patentibus expresse et specificate construi et extendi possint.*

Cumque etiam quam plurima grandia et facinerosa injura, maleficia, inimicitia et determinenta (sic) *tam nobis quam predictis subditis nostris per antiquos hostes et inimicos nostros Scotos, ac alios principes seu gubernatores extraneos diversis temporibus tam per mare quam per terre nuper comissa fuerint, eademque injurias, maleficia, inimicitias et detrimenta illata atque proposita hucusque inferre, comittere et perpetrare non desistunt; pro quibus enormytatibus et offencis juste reformandis, corrigendis et repremendis, necnon pro tuicione, conservacione et defensione nostri ac regnorum et subditorum nostrorum maxime expediens et necessarium, tam nobis quam predictis Consiliariis nostris, videtur exercitum levare et conduci facere, et contra adversarios nostros predictos vi armata ire et belligerare. Nos autem considerantes de advisamento predicto quod nos ob teneritatem etatis nostre regie ad eosdem hostes et inimicos nostros reprimendum et corigendum in persona nostra regia, prout decet, accedere non possimus, et quamvis etiam per literas nostras patentes predictas in generalibus verbis dederimus et concesserimus predicto avunculo nostro potestatem et authoritatem quod ipse in propria persona sua, vel per alios, hujusmodi injurias sic nobis ac subditis nostris ut prefertur illatas cum exercitu armato in bello, seu alliquo allio modo prosequi possit et valeat, necnon exequi et perimplere omnia et singula in talibus casibus necessaria et requisita quotiens opertunum foret; tamen quia nonnulla dubia et ambiguitates postea orire* (sic) *et insurgere possinte* (sic) *ex defectu, paucitate vel incertitudine verborum in eisdem literis nostris patentibus, dignum et oportunum duximus, de advisamento predicto, intencionem nostram regiam de et super premissis per presentes plenius explanare et declarare.* f. 57.

Qua propter omnibus et singulis Archiepiscopis, Episcopis, Ducibus, Marchionibus, Comittibus, Baronibus, Militibus, Armigeris, Maioribus, Balivis, Locumtenente (sic) *ac omni-* f. 57 b.

bus aliis directis (sic) *subditis nostris, necnon omnibus Imperatoribus, Regibus, Principibus, Ducibus, Dominis, ac omnibus aliis Principibus, Monarchiis et Potentatibus forinsecis et alienigenis significamus, declaramus et innotissimus* (sic) *quod cum constituerimus et ordinaverimus predicto* (sic) *prechariissimum avunculum nostrum Edwardum, Ducem Somerset, persone nostre regie Gubernator* (sic) *ac regnorum, dominiorum et subditorum nostrorum Protectorem durante minore etate nostra regia predicta in dictis literis patentibus expressa, intentio et animi nostri sententia fuit et nunc est quod per easdem literas nostras patentes fecimus et ordinavimus antedictum precharissimum avunculum nostrum Edwardum, Ducem Somerset, Locumtenentem nostrum ac Capitaneum Generalem pro guerris et bellis, tam infra omnes et singulos comitatus et provincias infra regna et dominia nostra quecunque, seu aliquam partem eorundem, quam in omnibus et singulis aliis regionibus, dominiis et locis ubicunque, tam infra* (sic) *mare quam super et ultra mare, seu alibi ubicunque casus evenerit, ac ubicunque et quandocunque necessarium vel expediens predicto avunculo nostro* [* *fore videbitur; et etiam dedimus, et per presentes damus et concedimus eidem avunculo nostro*] *plenam potestatem et auctoritatem, non solum hac vice, sed imposterum de tempore in tempus cum et quotiens sibi videbitur* [* *expedire pro defensione seu munitione regnorum, dominiorum et subditorum nostrorum, vel*] *pro invasione alienorum regnorum sive dominiorum pro necessaria subjugacione et cohercione inimicorum et hostium nos-*
f. 58. *trorum predictorum, seu justa adepcione et obtencione juris nostris nostri* (sic), *vel ut eosdem inimicos et hostes in ditcionem nostram redigeret, aut pro aliqua alia re, causa vel materia quacunque necessaria, seu quocunque modo* [* *opportuna*] *convocandi atque olligendi* (sic) *omnes et singulos ligeos et subditos nostros cujuscunque status fuerint, per singula regna et dominia nostra et quamlibet partem eorundem, seu tot et tantos eorum prout sibi videbitur necessarium, eosque sic convocatos ariandi et diligendi* (sic) *seu eligendi, et sic arri-*

* Supplied from Rymer's "Fœdera," Vol. xv., p. 175.

tatos et electos bene et defensibiliter armari faciendi et mandandi, monstraciones eorundem in locis construis (sic) *et oportunis accepiendi et supervidendi, ac alium forinsecum auxilium, seu alios milites seu souldiaros forinsecos, juxta sanam ejus discretionem, conducendi atque disponendi, de Thesauro nostro municionum, artillariorum, tentorum, pavilionum, [* pro] equis, navibus, carac[a]tis, galeis et aliis navibus quibuscunque, ac omnibus aliis rebus nostris quibuscunque, pro securiori defencione et tuicione nostra, ac regnorum et subditorum nostrorum, et expeditione rerum nostrarum fienda, tam per mare quam per terram, per sanam ejus discrecionem capiendi et recipiendi ; et predictos ligeos et subditos nostros in forma predicta arraiatos, electos atque armatos, tam equites, pedites et sagitarios, quam omnia alia armorum seu armaturarum genera quecunque, una cum municionibus et aliis necessariis belli, adducendi et cariandi, aut adduci et cariari faciendi, non solum in quemcunque locum regnorum et dominiorum nostrorum pro repulsione hostium et inimicorum nostrorum ac defensione nostra et subditorum nostrorum,* f. 58 b. *verum etiam pro majore incremento nostri ac regnorum nostrorum honoris, et pro castigacione et subjugacione quorumcunque hostium nostrorum in quibuscunque aliis regionibus et dominiis, ac easdem regiones et domina nomine nostro hostiliter impetendi et invadendi, ac eadem conquerendi, civitates, castra et opida capiendi et eadem nomine nostro ac ad usum nostrum, quousque nobis per advisamentum predictum alias visum fuerit, muniendi et retinendi.*

Dedimus insuper et concessimus ac per presentes de advisamento predicto damus et concedimus predicto avunculo nostro in absentia nostra plenam potestatem et authoritatem quoscunque in armata et exercitu sic congregato, juxta sanam in ea parte discrecionem suam, (exigentibus eorum meritis) Ordine Millitari, Baronis, seu alio quovis titulo nobilitatis [seu dignitatis, honorandi et decorandi, eisque arma et insignia armorum et titulos dignitatis et nobilitatis] prout decet, assignandi et concedendi, necnon audiendi et terminandi*

* Supplied from Rymer's "Fœdera," Vol. xv., pp. 175, 176.

causas et querelas omnium et singulorum de hiis que ad officium Locumtenentis Generalis Ducisque Primarii et Principalis Capitanei, et Gubernatoris (nobis absentibus) spectant et pertinent; ac etiam Mariscallum dicti exercitus faciendi et constituendi, ac in aliis causis quibuscunque tam infra predicta regna, dominia, territoria nostra, quam infra exercitum predictum ubicumque fuerit per terram emergentibus audiendi et cognoscendi. Necnon ordinaciones, decreta et statuta pro sano et bono regimine regnorum, dominiorum et territoriorum nostrorum predictorum et exercitus predicti ordinandi, statuendi et establiendi, proclamaciones faciendi et eas debite exe-
f. 59. *cutione demandandi; ac insuper quoscumque infra predicta dominia et territoria nostra ac exercitum predictum delinquentes et contravenyentes castigandi et incarcerandi, atque sic incarceratos juxta ejus discrecionem solvendi et deliberandi; necnon quascumque causas criminales, tam vite quam membrorum mutilaciones ac de morte hominis, quam alias causas, contractus et querelas omnium et singulorum de et in dominiis et territoriis nostris predictis, ac de et in exercitu predicto, existentium et futurorum, per se, vell per sufficientem deputatum suum, audiendi et terminandi, ac hujusmodi delinquentes juxta eorum demerita puniendi et castigandi, penasque mortis et membrorum quotiens opus fuerit infligendi, et eosdem, si videbitur, pardonandi et deliberandi; necnon salvos conductus generales ac speciales ubicumque locorum, tam per mare quam per terram, quibuscumque personis, ex causis predictis avunculum nostrum noventibus* (sic) *per literas suas sub sigello suo conficiendas de tempore in tempus, quociens et quando sibi placuerit, promittendi, concedendi et donandi. Et quoniam predictus avunculus noster ut Gubernator persone nostre regie ac regnorum et subditorum nostrorum Protector, propter diversas graves et ingentes causas nos et regna nostra tangentes necessarias, plurima agenda, conferenda et tractanda cum exterius* (sic) *et forinsecis Imperatoribus, Regibus, Principibus, Ducibus, Potestatibus, Marchionybus et aliis rectoribus habiturus indies sit, proposuimus, intendebamus et decrevimus per*
f. 5[illegible] b. *predictam concessionem literasque patentes nostras predictas, et*

nunc etiam de advisamento predicto per presentes volumus et concedimus quod predictus precharissimus avunculus nostri plenam absolutamque potestatem et auctoritatem habeat et gaudeat ad interloquendum, tractandum, faciendum ac determinendum trugas, inducias, federa, ligas, abstinencias pacis seu belli et guerre, seu aliquam aliam ligam aut tractatum, cum quovis exteriori aut forinseco Imperatore, Rege, Principe Duce, Potestate aut alia quacumque persona, sive aliis quibuscumque personis, de et super clausibus, articulis, condicionibus, promissionibus ac pactis, qualia et que dicto avunculo nostro pro commoditate, utilitate et securitate nostri ac regnorum nostrorum predictorum congrua, apta, oportuna ac convenientia videbitur, et regno nostro expedire ; necnon super dissolucione ac dirupcione dictarum treugarum, induciarum, abstinentiarum, tractatuum, federum, ligarum aut aliquarum (sic) *hujusmodi pactorum, indicere ac declarare guerram et bellum* [*in*] *quascunque exteras personas hujusmodi inducias, ligas seu federa dirumpere presumentes, idque*[* *re*] *ipsa gerere, manutenere et prosequi nomine nostro ac pro re nostra in tam amplis modo et forma prout nosmetipsi idem ac eadem facere ac facere possimus si ibidem personaliter interessemus ; et ulterius quidquid usquam rerum sive quodcumque predictus precharissimus avunculus noster gravi considerataque prudentia sua in premissis seu aliqua parte premissorum, juxta ejus sanam discretionem facerit, egerit seu gesserit, vel faciet, aget aut geret, durante minori etate nostra predicta, volumus et firmiter promittimus de ad-* f. 60. *visamento predicto pro nobis et successoribus nostris eadem omnia et singula rata grataque esse et fore, et eadem omnia sic accipi et construi per nos, et accipienda et construenda fore tanquam per nosmetipsos facta, habita sive gesta* [* *fuerunt vel fuerit, ac tanquam eo ipso tempore quo fuerunt vel erunt facta sive gesta*] *nosmetipsi plene et perfecte etatis existens eadem fecimus vel fecerimus seu eisdem concesserimus ; et generaliter de advisamento predicto damus et concedimus predicto avunculo nostro plenam potestatem et auctoritatem faciendi et perimplendi, ac fieri et perimpleri causandi,*

* Supplied from Rymer's "Fœdera," Vol. xv., p. 177.

et mandandi omnia et singula quecunque ad officium Locumtenentis seu capiendi (sic) *Generalis cujuscunque in guerra seu bello, tam in tempore nostro quam in tempore progenitorum nostrorum, quovismodo spectantia sive pertinentia pro bono regimine exercitus si[ve] armate nostre predicte prout sibi melius videbitur expedire ; et pro ulteriori ac* * *ceber* (sic) *expedicione et furnitura predictarum rerum nostrarum ac negotiorum predictorum gerenda, dedimus et concessimus ac per presentes de advisamento predicto damus et concedimus predicto precharissimo avunculo nostro plenam potestatem et auctoritatem quando et quotiens dictum avunculum nostrum acciderit aliter impediri, detineri et aliis negociis implicari, vel circa personam nostram aut alia necessaria regnorum et dominiorum nostrorum negotia, sive alias quascunque causas propter quas vel que dictus avunculus noster secundum sanam discretionem congrue et com-*
f. 60 b. *mode in propria persone sua interesse nequeat, ac dictis legeis nostris et exercito* (sic) *sic araitis, colectis et congregatis ad guerram, sive araiandis, colligendis sive congregandis, pro tempore attendere non possit, ad substituendum, nominandum et deputandum de tempore in tempus per literas suas Commissionum aut alias quascunque, per dictum avunculum nostrum manu sua propria ac sigilo suo signatas ac sigilatas, unum vell plures Locumtenentes, Capitaneum sive Capitaneos Generales guerre, tam per terram quam per mare, sub dicto avunculo nostro talibus modo et forma prout dicto avunculo nostro videbitur fore optimum et congruum ; que* (sic) *quidem Locumtenens sive Locumtenentes, Capitaneus sive Capitanei, sic deputati ac constituti per dictum avunculum tantam et eandem potestatem et auctoritatem habeant et gaudeant prout dicto avunculo nostro propter tutam persone nostre regie conservationem, regnorumque nostrorum defensionem ac negotiorum nostrorum convenientiam, promocionem et expedicionem videbitur, ac prout dictus avunculus noster in dictis literis suis signato et sigillato significabit et declarabit cum clausulis etiam ulterioris deputationis, si sic*

* In Rymer, "*citiori*."

avunculo nostro congruum fore videbitur. Et de advisamento predicto per presentes volumus et mandamus dicto precharissimo avunculo nostro juxta certam et indubitatam spem quam de ejus grave atque circumspecta prudencia et integritate confidimus et habemus, universa et singula premissa cum omni diligentia exequi, prosequi et perficere, ac exequenda, prosequenda et perficienda dilligenter curare. f. 61. *Quamobrem volumus et firmiter injungendo precipimus omnibus et singulis Archiepiscopis, Episcopis, Ducibus, Marchionibus, Comitibus, Baronibus, Millitibus, Justiciariis, Admirallis, Viceadmiralis, Maioribus, Vicecomitibus, Ballivis, Constabulariis, Locumtenentibus, Capitaneis, Officiariis, Ministris, Nautis, Marinariis, Militibus, Souldiariis et ceteris quibuscumque ligeis et subditis nostris aliis omnibus, ad quos virtute presentium quicquid spectat agendum, quod ipsi omnes et singuli sub pena legiancie sue sint attendentes, adjuvantes et auxiliantes predicto avunculo nostro, sive ejus locumtenenti, sive locumtenentibus, capitaneo sive capitaneis, deputato sive deputatis, ut prefertur, per predictum avunculum nostrum ordinandis, tam per mare quam per terram [ac] si ibidem personaliter presentes interessemus, et ulterius volimus ac de advisamento predicto mandamus et concedimus quod tam predictus precharissimus avunculus noster ac alii locumtenens sive locumtenentes, capitaneus seu capitanei, sic per predictum avunculum nostrum constituti sive deputati, ut prefertur, quam alii omnes et singuli nostri ligei homines ac subditi sic per dictum avunculum nostrum collecti, convocati ac congregati fuere* (sic) *de cetero sint acquietati ac exonerati de omnibus forisfacturis, dampnis, sensuris, penis, molestationibus, in que vell quas dictus avunculus noster seu aliquis alius subditorum nostrorum incurere seu incidere possit vel possint circa execucionem pre-* f. 61 b. *missorum, racione vel pretextu alicujus Statuti, Actus seu Proclamationis antehac habitorum, editorum sive factorum, aliquo Lege, Actu sive Statuto in contrarium factis non obstantibus. In cujus rei, &c., datum apud Honorem nostram de Hampton Courte, decimo die Augustie, Anno regni nostri primo.*

Grant of arms to the Protector.

* *Edwardus sextus, &c., universis et singulis Imperatoribus, Cesaribus, Regibus, Monarchiis, Principibus, Archiepiscopis, Ducibus, Marchionibus, Episcopis, Commitibus, Baronibus, Satrapis, vell aliis quibuscunque nationum, regnorum, ac populorum, gubernatoribus ubilibet per universum orbem constitutis; necnon Caduciatoribus, Fecialibus, Heraldis, Artisque Heraldice Professoribus ac Ministris omnibus tam nostris subditis quam exteris quibuscunque has literas nostras inspecturis, lecturis, vel audituris, salutem; in universa regie dignitatis administracione que latissime patet nullum est clarius et excelsius et regia majestate dignius officium et munus quam cum exelento virtute decus, claritatem, honorem ac nobilitatem regis prudens beneficencia tribuit et impartitur. Nam punire eos qui malefecerunt licet boni principis officium, sine quo regna nullo modo queant administrari, tamen officium magis necessarium quam jucundum, honore vero afficere quorum excellens virtus hoc premium meruit*
f. 62. *vere augustum est et gratissimum regie majestatis munus. Quo nullum libentius obivit dominus Henricus Octavus, pater noster felicissime memorie, et famatissimus Anglie, Francie et Hibernie Rex, qui vetus et antiquum institutum nobilissimorum principum sequutus, cum alios multos propter virtutes illorum et egregia facta nostris honoribus auxit et cumulavite* (sic), *dum etiam charissimam ac nobilissimam femina*[*m*] *et conjugem, consortemque thori sui, ac omnium regnorum ac dominiorum suorum reginam ac dominam, dominam Janam Semour, matrem nostram pientissimam, ac omnium feminarum illius etatis prestantissimam, ejus nobillitate, pudore, pudicitia, prudentia, viteque innocentia delectatus, non preteruit, sed cum propter egregias ejus corporis* [*? virtutes*] *atque tum ex regia sua liberalitate et beneficentia multis honoribus et beneficiis afecit, interque unum erat insigne regiumque monumentum armoris* (sic) *quod veterem et amitam nobillitatem predicte charissime matris nostre novis insignibus atque armis e regio suo clipeo desumptis augeret insuper atque accumularet, voluit ut cujus vitam probitatis verecundiaque fidei conjugalis et nobilitas*

* This grant is not amongst the documents preserved in the College of Arms.

exornasset, ejuse arma et clipeum de regiis insignibus splendore deducto illustraret, hanc parentum nostrorum gloriam et augustissimi mariti in amantissimam conjugem, patrisque nostri magnificentissimi in pientissimam nostram matrem amorem et beneficentiam ab interitu vindicare volentes, et quo testatum f. 62 b. *universo sit orbi ex qua illustri familia quoque loco nostro sepe dicta charissima mater procreata sit perpendentes, insuper et ulterius in memoriam revocantes insignem nobillitatem, prudentiam, fortitudinem, ceterasque virtutes quibus ceteros mortales longe antecellit illustris ac prepotens Princeps Edwardus, Dux Somersettensis, avunculus noster charissimus, dicteque charissime matris nostre frater germanus, omnium regnorum, dominiorum et subditorum nostrorum Protector fortissimus, et nostre regie persone fidelissimus Gubernator, cujus fides, industria, fortitudo et invicti animi magnitudo, sanum denique ac prudens semper consilium domi militeque, multis eisdemque certissimis argumentis patri nostro ante dicto tam liquido comperta et prospecta fuerunte* (sic) *atque congnita* (sic), *ut idem parens noster jam morieens* (sic) *nos et nostras ditiones omnes illi nobisque illum et honorem ac dignitatem meretissime comendaret. Quem etiam vivente patre nostro predicto non solum in Gallicis verum etiam Scoticis expeditionibus prestantissimi ducis ac fortissimi imperator*[*is*] *munus sic prestantisse inteleximus, ut inde ad serenissimum patrem nostrum amplissimus glorie fructus rebus feliciter et ex sententia, Dei optimi maximi beneficio et tanti viri virtute vigilantiaque, confectis redundarit, cujus denique fidem jam inde ex quo ipsi ad regie majestatis fastigium evecti simus eam* f. 63. *perpetuo extitisse cognovimus, ut nihil ab eodem omissum unquam esse videatur quod aut ad fidi consultoris, aut providi ac vigilantes* (sic) *tutoris, aut ad fortis ac magnanimi Protectoris munus attineat, ob eamque rem nosmet nobis neque satis munifici principis neque grati nepotis officio satisfacere posse videamur nisi eum modis omnibus evehendi ac premovendi curaverimus. Et quemadmodum ille nos et diciones nostras fideli consilio, prudencia, fortitudine, aliisque etiam eminentissimis virtutibus, tuetur, defendit atque exornat, ita*

nos illum vicissim ampliorem indies titulis, honoribus ac dignitatibus quam cumulatissimum reddederimus. Quo circa vobis omnibus et unicuique vestrum cogniium et testatum esse volumus nos ex certa sciencia et mero motu nostris, rogatu et suasu omnium Consiliarium nostrorum, dedisse et concessesse predilecto, illustri ac prepotenti Principie Edwardo, Duci Somerset, et heredibus suis tanquam illius famile principo paliorum et capitibus deinde etiam pereres (sic) *omnibus posteris suis totique familie et his que vel que eam familiam aliquo gradu sanguinis et cognationis accingnat* (sic), *sed sub suis cujusque differentiarum notis in hac parte usitatis et consuetis, eadem arma et easdem armorum sustenta* (sic) *trices belluas que et quas predicta* (sic) *pientissima nostra mater et felicissime memorie regina domina*

f. 63 b. *Jana Semour a sepedicto serenissimo nostro patre concessa portavit, imperiali corona et diademate solum excepto; (viz.) in planicea aurea tres leones gradientes respicientesque planicei concolores pile rubie super impositas, linguis et unguibus ceruleis inter sex lilia itidem cerulea; Gallice,* d'or ung pille goules la dessus trois lions passant regardaunt du champe, langween et armes d'asur, entre six flowrdelices d'asur; viz., iij et iiij (*sic*); *Anglice,* gold, a pile gules thereon, iij liones passant regardante of the feeld, langued and armed with azur, betwen six flower deluces in asur. *Que quidem insignia arma ceteraque premissa cum omnibus eorundem appendicibus, excepto preexcepto, Duci reliquisque personis prenominatis eo modo quo supradictum est damus, dicamus, addicimus; ac omnibus imposteris de familia illa Semorianis, ut supra memoratum est, propria et peculiaria esse volumus habenda, utenda, fruenda, gestanda, atque unacum differentiis usitatis differentiarumque signis vire* (sic), *hereditario possidenda, &c.; uberiore gratia nostra volumus et consedimus quod liberum integrumque sit prefato Duci et heredibus, suis reliquisque personis*

f. 64. *prenominatis et eorum cuilibet separatim, et omnibus imposterum de familia illa Semoriana insignia, notas et arma supra*

scripta quandocumque et ubicumque ipsis visum fuerit erigere, expandere, portare, avitisque suis armis atque insignibus annectere adjungereque, sigilis imprimere, paludamenta (sic) *intexere, tentoriis affigere, eademque tam bello quam pace in scutis, clipeis, vexillis signisque suis militaribus imponere, inserere, tam in exercitu quam alibi expandere, comonstrare, circumferre, ceteraque omnia in hac parte facere et exequi que jure et legibus fecialium sive lege heraldica fieri aut soleat aut debeat, ita tamen quod quandocunque veteribus eorundem armis atque insignibus ea adjungi, connecti, commiscereve contigerit, non aliter quam imprima regione clipei sive scuti collocentur ; mandantes igitur et auctoritate nostra regia firmiter injungentes precipimus Christofero Barker alias Carter, equiti aurato, patri patrato, ordinisque Fecialium seu Heraldorum nostrorum Regi ac judici supremo, ceterisque omnibus Aduciatoribus, Fecialibus et Heraldis et eorum cuilibet, ut insignia et arma predicta liberis, monumentis et armorum insigniumque registris inferant atque inscribant, ejusdemque Ducis titulos, honores, laudis* (sic) *ac preconia festis solemnibus, ludis equestribus, principum ac procerum mangureionibus* (sic), *triumphis ac pelupis triumphalibus quibuscunque, faustis acclamacionibus more tamen solito et usitato honorifice presonent ac concelebrent, et quoad eorum fieri potest perpetue memorie* f. 64 b. *comendanda curent ; in cujus rei, &c. ; datum apud Honorem nostrem de Hampton Courte, xv° die Auguste, Anno regni nostri primo.*

xx November.

The cloth trade.

Letteres to the Customers, &c. of the porte of London, and to all other Customeres, Comptrolers and Sercheres to whome it shall appertaine, to permitt the Marchant Ventureres to use and enjoye their trade of shippinge over clothes accordinge to the Lordes decree passed for that purpose the ix of this instante.

xxj November.

Instructions to the officers in the North.

To put in execution such order as hath bene devised for George Dowglas and his fryndes, with Coldingham, the Ladie Hume, &c.

Letteres to my Lord Wharton to declare the Governores goinge towardes Borthy Crag with with (*sic*) requeste the Earle of Lynoux to invade the Governor's land, and to doe annoyance accordinge to a formor devise; for the placinge of the Lord Johnson and the Captayne of Crayford at Ponfret and Nottingham Castles, for which purpose letters were written to the severall Keeperes to receave them, the same referred to be endorsed by the said Lord Wharton.

xxvj November.

Disorders at Exeter.

Letteres to the Deane and Cannones of Exetor; whereas notwithstandinge the assente and agreemente of the Treasuror and certaine other Cannones of that Close, condiscendinge with the Maiore of that cittie that he and the watchmen should
f. 65. have licence to watche as well within the precincte of their liberties as their owne, for the better tryall and detection of such lewde persones as of late had attempted within that cittye moste haynouse offences againste our Soveraigne Lord the Kinges Majestie, the Counsell understood that nowe, by the instruction of some amongeste them, peradventure not unguilty of ye sayd disorderes, they had not only proceeded to a violente and tumultuous repultion of the watchmen of the cittie from and out of their said liberties, and after such a soarte as might have easely growne to a sedition and fraye betwixte the Maior and townesmen and their faction, in case they had not used the matter the more attemperatly, but also that it was intended and devised amongeste you to have a privie Cessiones to the intente to make a riote of that the Maior did by your owne assent and licence; they were therefore charged to see that the offyceres of their liberties should use them selves so conformable as no occasione of tumulte were minestred by them, as also to surcease from further procuringe of any such Sessiones or indictemente of the Maior or others of the cittie for or concerning the aforesaid matter, or otheres of the said cittie, untill the matter shoulde at length be heard here, and such order taken therin as to unitie and conservacon of quiet should appertayne.

1547. f. 65 b.

ij December.

Letteres to my Lord Graye that George Dowglas should either practice with the Governor to agree to the deliverie of the young Queene, and to yeld for pledges therfore the Castle of Edenburgh and Dunbare, orelles to leave him utterlie, and by him selfe, his brother and freindes to withstande him, deliveringe for a proofe of their honeste meaninge the house of Temptallon, and in refusall of one of those pointes to afflicte him and his freindes accordingly. Intrigue in Scotland.

Letteres to the Lord Wharton resolvinge that the Earle of Lenoux should presently, with the band of mm Scottesmen, go into Scotlande for the annoyance of the ennemyes, and the said Lord Wharton to receave for the furneture of that purpose of Mr. Uvedall the some of m^{li}, to be given in rewarde and not otherwise. Touching the suite of the townesmen of Kirkobree for a garison, to demaunde what nomber they thinke necessary for that effecte, upon signefycacon wherof to have advertismente as the case shall require; also to call the Lord Somervill and the reste of the prisoneres to their enterye, wherby to decipher them. Instructions to Lord Wharton.

1547.

xvij December.

Letteres to Sir William Godolphin, Sir John Milton and Sir Thomas Saulavin, thanking them for their paines taken in appeasinge the tumulteous assembly of the parisheoneres of Penwith, and touchinge the better establyshmente of that quiete it was signefyed the Kinges pleasure to be executed as ensueth; (viz.), that for asmuch as the verie occasion of there tumulte (as the Counsell tooke it) began thorough the indiscreete and mishandlinge of their Comissyon by the Archdeacon, William Bodeyn, who for avoydinge his owne payne to be taken therin tooke upon him to call together and assemble a multetude of all the parishes in one daye, wheras the letter purported that there should severall enserch be A misunderstanding as to Church plate. f. 66.

taken in every place apart, and furder handled him selfe after such a mannere as thereby the people were perswaded that the enserch to be taken tended only to effect as yf therupon a confiscacon should have ensued to the Kinges Majesties behalfe, much contrary to the Counselles entente, who mente but only to see the same preserved entirelie to the churches, without embeselinge or privat salles, as by the coppie of that their letter subscribed with the same Bodey's hand returned herwith unto them might evedently appeare; therefore for appeasinge of the peoples demonstracon that the sayd Bodeys misused him selfe, they were required to comitt him to warde for one weekes space, and then bind him by recognesones under a good some to appeare here before the Lordes by a daye to answere further to the pre-
misses; besides that, they should shewe the said coppie of the Counselles letter unto the substanciall persones of every parishe, declaringe howe greatly it was mistaken by them,
f. 66 b. the verie purpose wherof rane to the preservacon of the church juelles, and prohibicone of privat sales therof, rather then otherwise; further to enquire out ij or iij of the cheefe stirreres upp of this busenes and comitte them also to warde, and of their whole doinges to advertice hether.

1547.

xj December.

A disputed election at Sandwich.

Letteres to John Alie, Nicholas Peke, John Master and Thomas Minnes, Jurates of Sandwich, that wher contencon arrose among them for the ellection of the Burgesses of Parleamente for the said towne, it is considered by the said Lord Protectores Grace and Counsell that John Still, the late Maior there, beinge seduced by the wilful and perverse counsell of ye said Jurates, did not only proceed to a new ellection, contrarie to all order, reason and lawe, their firste ellection beinge good and don in forme of lawe, which therefore ought not to be infringed, but also did put the Towne Clarke for the juste and honeste executinge of his office out of the same, and to exercise their further mallice was cause of the wrongfull

emprisonemente of Thomas Hollie and Jherom Pinocke, because they would not condiscend to deliver the keaye of the cheste wherein the Towne Seale is kepte, knowinge that they wente aboute to abuse the same to a unlawefull purpose; and where they have forfeited to the Kinges Majestie, for defaulte of returninge their Burges of Parleament, c^{li}; his Highnes, by the advise of the Lord Protector and Counsell, acquitted them therof and of all other punishment due for f. 67. the faulte paste; neverthelese, to satysfie them in some parte to whom they have done wronge, it is agreed that the said Stile and Jurates shall pay to Thomas Pinocke and John Sere, whom they put to busenes and charges againste reason, xx^{s} a peece; and to the said Hollie and Jherom Pinocke, whom they have caused to be wrongefully imprisoned, xl^{s} a peece; and they to restore the Towne Clarke to his rowme againe accordinglie.

1547.

xxiij December.

A letter to ——— for answere to his letter of the xviijth herof, where he desireth to knowe the Counseles resolution conserning Chastillones offer to rase the Castle of Fiennes, the Lordes thinke it meeteste he shall send him worde that, albeit good amitie woulde that the mattere of the churches should have bene otherwise handled by them then it was, yet sithence this offer proceedeth of them selfe, he thinketh it may partely tende to a redobbinge of that they have done yf nowe they shall rase and demolish such workes as they have newlie commenced within the Castle of Fyennes, which may also make demonstracion to the worlde that they entend to contynewe in amytie with us; but as towchinge the Castle it selfe, he may saye that good neighborhood would they should leave it voyde in no worse case than they founde it, untill by Comissyoneres to be sente on bothe partes that difference may be better examined and com- f. 67 b pounded accordinglie.

A difference with the French as to a castle.

1547.
xxv December.

A gang of coiners.

A letter to the Lieuetenante of the Towere of London to receave and safely to keepe under his custodie within the same Towere of London three persones beinge suspecte of forging of counterfeite money; (viz.), James Ingeram, Balthasar Bargaine and Frauncis ———, of which crime Sir Edmonde Peckam, with other of the Minte, are appointed to have the examenacion.

Intrigues in Scotland.

A letter to the Lord Graye, touchinge the discourse of George Dowglas tendinge to his owne purpose for sundrie causes of delaye, that not perfectinge shortely one of those devises propounded heretofore to him by letteres; that is, either to bringe the Governor to our purpose or to abandon him and cleave to the Kinges Majestie, to lett him and his freindes feele the scourge, leste they should growe stronge on us to take advantage where they should receave ayde elswhere. To the suite of the Lord James of Scotlande for the rentes of Mewroses, to answere him that the collection of them have ben appointed otherwise, but yf he will com in he shalbe receaved as others have bene, and doing service he need not doubte to be considered at his Majestes handes; to comitte the collection of those rentes to the Lord Cesforth, accordinge to his formor desire, for otherwise that nacon
f. 68. might conceave that we mistruste them; to give thankes to the Lord Graye of Scotlande for his forwardnes in service, and to contynewe all meanes to the same effecte.

A letter to the Lord Wharton not to spare the afflictinge of the Earle of Anguishe, George Dowglas and their freindes, unlese they doe somwhat presently by effect, so as it may appeare that their promises be not only bare wordes.

1547.
iij January.

As to the disorders at Exeter.

A letter to the Treasuror and Cannones of Exetor that, whe[re]as uppon advertismente certaine tyme paste from the

Maiore of the same of a nawghtie person that had affixed to dores and scattered in the streetes most slaunderous and seditious billes, the Lorde Protectores Grace and Counsell gave exprese comaundement in the letteres to the same Maiore to devise by all meanes that he might to serch for the mallefactor; wherupon, besides other practises, he gave order for a watch and serch to be made in the night; the which thinge as in attemptynge, they suborned their Bailife, as it was advertised, not only againste the Lordes comaundemente, and their leave to impeach the watchemen to serch accordingly, but also to make a fraye upon them, as was done pretendinge immunitie and safegarde to them of their liberties, which ought alwaies to be open to whom soever the Kinges Majestie or the Lordes in his name give comission to serch or doe other thinge, notwithstandinge any privelidges; f. 68 b. and not contented with this, they, beinge aucthores of the disorder, have caused the Maiore to be indicted of a ryote, the which to bring better to passe they did fashion a queste at their owne pleasure; whe[re]fore, the Lordes beinge desirowes to be informed at the full of the whole discourse of the acte, comaunded them in the Kinges Majestes name to send upp to them immediatly upon receipte herof the Bailife, to the ende the mattere might be by them heard and considered at good length, wherupon such further ordere might be given as should appertayne.

1547.

xvj January.

To the Deane and Prebendaries of Canterbury, to deliver the silver table that stoode upon their High Aulter, by indenture contayninge ye weighte of the same, to Sir Anthony Aucher. Canterbury Cathedral plate to be given up.

1547.

xxvj January.

Letteres to Mr. Yonge at Venice as herafter followeth:— After our hartie comendacons, &c., we have receaved your As to the return of Fitzgerald.

letters dated at Venice, and amonge other thinges perceiv the conference ye had upon occasion with yong Garrett, and your good determenacon upon knowledge of our pleasure to travill eftesoones to fynde him out, for accomplishmente of that we should thinke good to directe you in that behalfe. For answere in that behalfe ye shall understand that as we take in good parte towardes you the signeficacon of your proceedinges with him for declaracon of your dutie to the Kinges Majestie, our moste dred Soveraigne Lord, soe because by the discourse of your lettere appeareth that he proffesseth
f. 69. himselfe not to have bene a manifeste enemy, to have bene seduced by otheres and trayned to those partes, beinge verie yonge, not of yeares to waye thoroughly his dutie, and to be verie desirous to be receaved to mercie and grace, we be pleased yt devisinge by Peyto, the yonge man who wrott your letter, and by other good meanes, to fynde him out, ye shall saye to him that sithence his Majestes enterye to his moste victorious reigne ye perceaved by your owne knowledge and by advertisment sithence from your freindes yt divers have bene admitted to grace, and from us presently ye understand that his mother and other, which for naturall affecton wishe him well, have bene suitores unto us for him, at whose humble shuite thoughe we weare partelie enclined, yet furthere moved by the respectes abovesaid written from you, ye fynde in us such a charitable disposytion to recover him that ye can assure him, that he be not ennemye to himselfe but his estate well considered, and take order for his passage privatelie by Almaine in to Flaunderes, without counselinge with those which seeke his continuall missery by remaining still an abjecte in straunge countryes with an unquiet consience, he shall not mistruste to receave thether his pardon, and so transportinge himselfe be considered for his livenge untill his Majestie shall extend furdere benefite, he shall have
f. 69 b. good cause to finde himselfe well satisfyed and contented therwith accordingly.

Lady Kildare's letter to her son.

A lettere from my Lady of Kyldare to her sonne Fitz Garret as followeth :—Sonne, I comend me, &c., lettinge you witt that

since your so longe absence, being alwaies desirous to heare of you, I have taken such care of you as never mother tooke greater for her childe; God knoweth what sorowfull dayes I have lede and ever since and yet doe still, and by what meanes I have studied to devise som good meane for your releefe and comforte; and besides other assaies I have sondrie tymes sithenth our late Soveraigne Lordes death ben an humble suitor to my Lord Protector, whose grace I fynde so good and mercifull that I am well assured of your well doinge yf your towardnes be answerable to his goodnes. I sawe such greate mercie and clemency shewed to sundrie persones of diveres estates that it encouraged me to be the boulder a suiter for you, and, albeit I found my said Lord Protector's Grace alwayes well affected towardes you, yet nowe of verie late, upon such reporte as hath bene mad by an English gentlman in Italy of your humble submissyone and good demeanor, his Grace hath givene me so good wordes as I accompte myselfe moste assured of your well doinge yf the faulte shal not be in you your selfe. Sonne, it cannot be excused but yours hath bene the faulte, and therefore to deserve grace it f. 70. muste proceed of your selfe, which muste be to make demonstracion of humble submissyon to the Kinges Majestes mercye; wherof, yf my said Lord Protectores Grace might understand any argumente in you, I assure you to be receaved into the Kinges Majestie and his good favoure, and such estate of livinge as shalbe honorable for you; and therefore, good sonne, I praye you and charge you of my blessinge that you faile not to followe my advise, s[h]ewinge your selfe repentante for your formore proceedinges and desirous to be receaved to the Kinges Majestes most gratious favoure, wherin when I shall perceave your good conformetie (as I most hartely pray you I may doe with all possible speede) I doubte not to find the meanes to send you your pardon, and besides that to devise for such staye of livinge for you as shall not only be to your owne honore and great comfor[t], but also to me an ende of muche care and sorowe, and one of the moste joyfull tydinges that may come to me, as knoweth the Almightie God, who send you his grace and me shortely to see you. And yet againe I praye you lett me heare

shortely from you; yf you shalnot nowe conforme your selfe, I feare me I shall not hereafter be so able to helpe you, as now
f. 70 b. I have bene but rather in suspition for your case. From, &c.

1547.

xxix January.

Canterbury Church plate to be melted down.

To Mr. Aucher, to receave of the Chapter of Christe Church in Canterbury all such juelles and plate of gould and silver as they have by our late Soveraigne Lordes permission in their possessyon to their churches use, and forthwith to deliver the same by bill endented to the offyceres of the Minte there, expressinge the severall poyz and valewe of the same therin.

At Somerset Place.

1547.

v February.

Spanish mercenaries for the North.

Letteres to all Justyces of Peace, Maiores, Sherifes, Bailifes, &c., to see the two ensignes or bannores of Spaine repairinge northwardes for the Kinges Majestes service in Scotland gently used by the waye at their lodginge, both for their meate, drinke and lodginge, they painge for that they take after ij^{d} starlinge for the meale a peece as reason requireth.

1547.

xij February.

As to the wardship of an heiress.

To my Lord Archebishope of Yorke, wher it was reported God had caled to his mercye the Earle of Comberlande, who had nowe lefte behind him a daughter, beinge the Kinges Majestes warde, his Lordshipe was required to take order upon receipte herof for the sendinge of her up hether, so as by the conducte of some discreete gentlman of that houshold, two sober gentlweomen and xij servantes of that famelie, shee might come up hether by convenyente and easie jurneyes; and yf ther shoulde
f. 71. not be money allotted by the offyceres of her late father for that purpose, if his Lordshipp disbursed it he should be repaid it with thankes. Postecripte, it was yet said that the said Earle

was not deade, who yf were not his Grace was verye glad, and they required him to stay therin till he should be soe, and upon assured knowledge to execute it; and in that case to cause all the evidence and those writynges to be in sure custodie within the house, so as tyll further order they might remaine sealed upp.

1547.

xiiij February.

A lettere to my Lord Wharton that he shall promise deliverie of the Lard of Claisburnes sonne, beinge pledge for Olivere Sinclers, and that never the lese should protracte the delyvery of him to detayne his father more firme in the Kinges Majestes devocon, provided that my Lord Wharton should not so order the protraction of his detainemente as therby to cause the Lard of Clasburne to conceave a displeasure, but that my Lord should use this matter as he thought beste by his discretion. A Scottish hostage.

To Mr. Dudley, signefyinge receipte of his letter of the vth of this instante, and understandinge his assurance betweene him and the Earle of Argile, with the hope that the Lord Graye had putt him in for reducinge of that Earle to ye Kinges Majestes parte; albeit the often proofes had of the Scottes discemblynge gave caus to thinke rather that assurance passed of constrainte thorough feare of the late succores sent him then of any love or affectione towardes this realme, and that likewise it might be they used their wonted pollesye of takynge money on both partes, which promise they care not howe, yet consideringe the man to be an Earle and of such credite in Scotland, upon whom a porcone of moneye adventured (they beinge both money men) might at leaste di[s]covere (yf he failed) how litle truste was in him, or peradventure worke some other good effecte; therfore his doinges were well accepted; and so accordinge to my Lord Grayes motione Mr. Brend as tomorowe should be addressed to treate with the said Earle, as by the effecte of his instructiones, which at his cominge he should comunicate unto him also, hee should fourther perceave. Postescripte was because [he] An intrigue with the Earl of Argyle. f. 71 b.

staid tyll tomorowe the Counsell thought good in the meane while to signefye unto him his comminge, yt yf need were he might declare so much to the Lord Graye accordingly.

1547.

xx February.

A Scottish prisoner of rank.

To all Justyces, Maiores, Sherifes, to be aydinge and assistante
f. 72. to Mr. Edward Grimston, one of the Kinges Gentlemene Pencioneres, presently repayryng downe to the Borderes with the Earle of Hunteley, his Majestes prisoner, in what soever he shall require of them for the sure convayance and keepinge of the said Earle, or for his lodginge or other necessaryes, as they will answer for the contrary.

1547.

xxij February.

Suspected treachery in the English Pale in France.

Thre letters of this tenor, one to my Lord Cobeham, another to Sir John Wallope, and the third to Sir John Abridges, required therin to kepe secrete the reporter's name herof, which is Frauncis the Curror, who upon Fridaye or Saturday laste paste, passynge out of France by Monstrell, sawe Monser de Rochepot and Monser de Rieux talkinge with an Englisheman havinge two or three horsemen with him, who as he might espie at a blush had a bearde of colour betweene yellowish and abourn, who upon sight of the said Francisco cominge towardes them soddenly turned his backe, and after Monser de Rochepote and Rieux asked of Francisco whether he knew him, who answeringe, nay; they said it was an English gentlman who would be no more Lutheran. Further, the said Frauncisco declared that he should be an offycer or souldiere of some of the Kinges Majestes peeces there, and that Monser de Rieux is roden in poste with him to the French Courte. Nowe this reporte considered, and that also beinge otherwise advertised of their preparacon of landinge, and other evidences of sume surprise by them in-
f. 72 b. tended, they were required to looke well unto their charges; and secondly, to make dilligente enserch whether any of their

charge having such speciall tokens were absent about the said tyme, whom they they (*sic*) shall examyne, and advertice of asmuch as they shall fynde accordingly.

1547.
xxvij February.

To the Deputy and Felloshipe of the Englishe Marchantes; wheras upon knowledge of an Informacion taken at Antwerpe againste them and their priveledges the Counsell did call hether their Governor for to be the better certefyed of the meaninge of them, and so beinge by him fully informed of their differences with them of Antwerpe, and perceavinge his good proceedinges in that behalfe, and how earnestly hee had traveled for the observacon of their said liberties, which their Lordshippes did right well allowe; warninge was given to them not to disturbe their thinges, beinge nowe in so good a towardenes, with their rashenes and greedie desire for to repaire to the towne of Antwerpe, but that they remaine still at * Barrow, in the same good order and governaunce that the said Governor lefte them, untill his returne to them from hence with further advise in that behalfe, and charged the Deputye to advertice the Counsell yf any of the Felloshipe that will nott obaye him in this behalfe. Interference with the Merchant Adventurers.

1547.
xxviij February.

Wheras the cittie of Chester and the shippes and vesselles belonging to the same be in greate decaye by reason of wante of a good keye and havon there for the succour and harburgh of shipps, wheras they of the cittie entend to make a newe havone at Lightfootes Poole, aboute sixe miles distante from Chester, to the advauncemente whereof letters were written to Mr. Chaun-celore of ye Augmentacon that he should give order not onlie that for theis seven yeares nowe nexte followinge those fortie poundes which the Kinges Majestie of moste blessed memorie, Kinge Henry the Eight, conferred to the newe erected Colledge A new haven for Chester. f. 73.

* Berghen op Zoom.

in Chester, to be bestowed in deedes of charretie and the amendinge of highe waies, might be converted and employed towardes the makinge of the said havone at Lightfootes Poole, and be yearlie delivered for those sevene yeares to the Maior there that for the tyme shalbe, but also that cc trees growinge in those his Majestes woodes in Flintesheire and Cheshire that be laied nigheste of all to Lightfootes Poole mighte bee marked and givene to the same cittye towardes the amendmente of the same havon; hee was required to see it done imediatelie, because his Majestes liberalletie beinge put in use out of hand may bee to them in lew of a more largesse, whereas the retardinge the Rose (*sic*) migh[t] happelie seme to empaire and take somewhat from his royal munificence.

Letteres to John a Bourow; for asmuch as ye Maior and Burgeses of Chester intendinge to make at Lightfootes Poole, about
f. 73 b. vij miles from the cittie, a newe havon, wherin they were desirous to have his advise, he was required to repaire to them imediately upon receipte herof, and at his beinge with them to give them his beste counsell and advise, and his travaill therin they did promise to see recompensed to his good contentacon.

1547.

j Marchij.

Scottish traitors to be hanged.

To my Lord Wharton as followeth:—After our heartie comendacones, &c., the same shall understand that we have receaved your letters of the xxvth of the laste, and thereby and by reporte of your sonne and Thomas Bishoppe have at good length harde the order of your jurney, for the good succese wherof we yelde unto Almightie God our bounden and moste humble thankes, and for your good service therin doe eftesones by these letters returne the Kinges Majesties and our hartie thankes unto you and my Lord of Lenoux, with requeste to give the like unto all those gentlmen and otheres which well served his Majestie at this tyme under you. They reported also unto us the names of such Scottish men as they remembered to be taken at this tyme, and had before made their oathes and fidellities to his Highnes. This theire untruth, yf it should not

be extreamly met with all, should but give a newe occasion of the like when soever they should see advauntag; wee have therefore resolved that such as be nowe* menconed in the bottome of this letter suffer the death of hanginge, some in one place, some f. 74. in an other, as ye shall thinke moste convenyente. That lewde fellowe, your servante, which brought to Carlesle brute of your defeite, and the other which came to you with swoarde in hande with brute of defeat of your sonne, and the rable of monkes and frieres, at the tyme of execution wee thinke meete the qualletie of their offence meretinge this extremitie be opened, that the people of the countrie may fully understand the same. We see well at our eye that tolleracon hetherto hath done hurte towardes them, and therefore like as we persiste in opinion that no Scott taken be suffered to goe home uppon any bande or other respecte, so when soever we shall herafter upon any respecte give libertie of entry of any one prisoner, we expreslye declare our pleasure unto you to be, that it shalbe said to him before his goinge that yf he be founde to beare armes in the feild againste us at any tyme before he be discharged by ransom or other order, let him assure him selfe to feele the extremytie and be hanged, as we can be contente in reason the like be used in case of defaulte of our side. We doubte not but ye will followe the Maxewelles to the uttermoste, that they may receave the worthie reward of their falshood; we have written to Boyvill that the ordinance, spades and shoveles sent to Newcastle be put in order againste ye shall send for them; wee praye you addresse thether speedely carriages, for we minde to f. 74 b. signefye shortely unto you our determinacon for some fortefycacon to be made as we shall further write unto you, and would therfore ye had some victuell in order, which we praye you prepare in the meane tyme.

1547.

ij° Martij.

To my Lord ———, uppon receipte of his letters of the xxixth of February, with hartie thankes for the advertismentes

* The list is not given.

which he did send therin, as concerninge the meetinge of the Governore and Lordes of Scotlande and the cominge in to him of the Bishoppe of Dunkell, ther was sent to him a save-conducte for the same Bishoppe; and not doubtinge but his Lordshipp woulde putt in his head those consideracones which should be for his and the whole realmes benefit, and to the appeasinge of such mischeefes and domages which were like to falle to the distruction of Scotlande, yf peace and unitie be not the sooner provided for betwixte the two realmes; understandinge that the Governor hath given him comission to appointe for the prisoneres of St. Andrewes, which be in Fraunce, but now willinge to knowe who they be whom they would enterchange, that they may be such men as be of equalletie in vallewe, the which done it shalbe soone concluded in that matter, not doubtinge of advertismente hereof againe.

To Mr. St. Leger, Deputie of Irelande, that where as he was
f. 75. heretofore signefied of his repair hethere, and of an other
Sir Anthony St. Leger to leave Ireland. meete gentlman to supplie his rowme, the which cominge in to a place where he shoulde not easely recover thinges for his comoditie, that he would leave againste his successores cominge all necessarie impleamentes as hanginges, brewing vesseles, cartes with their draughtes and horses, which he founde not there or the like, he was desired, yf he might conveniently spare them, to leave likewise unto him, upon a reasonable prise to be paide at his hether comminge; and to keepe in sure custodie both Tirlagh MackeShane and Moryce Yna, and also the Lord of Kilcullin with his sonnes, and Tybbat Walsh, and to detayne them forthecominge under gentle keepinge unto his said successores repaire thether.

1547.

xxiiij° Marchij.

Grants of land and privileges in Ireland. Letteres to my Lord ———, signefieng the receipte of his letters of the xvj of the monthe of Februarye laste, accordinge to his requeste wherin the Kinges Majestie was content he should have the remenente of the towne which at his creacon was graunted him by our lat Soveraigne Lorde, so that the

same remanent were of no more vallewe than his letters to the Counsell did specefy, as they also had presently written to my Lord Deputy and Counsell of Ireland; and [as] to the wante of learned men in the lawes, for to reduce that realme in to civilletie and cause expedicon of justyce, the Lordes here emongeste them did caste upon all thinges for the weale f. 75 b. of that realme, and neverthelese thanked his Lordshipe for his good zele he bare to the administracon of justice in that realme, which by advice and good helpe of such noblemen as he might the better be advaunced. Towchinge his mocon for renewinge of Carlingeforde liberties, albeit their charteres as he affirmed might be burned or otherwise loste, yet if by recordes therof remaininge in the Kinges Exchequer, either in Ireland or else here, it might appeare of what effecte their liberties were, a true coppie therof beinge sente them under the Counselles handes hether, the Lordes here would for their parte procure his Majestes newe graunte of like tennore to the towne accordinglie.

1548.

xxv March.

Letteres to ————————; whereas ye Maiore, Bailifes and cittizenes of the Kinges Majestes cittie of Waterforde hath made humble suite that theye might have the cite and certaine parceles of the late Abbey of St. Katherines within ther francheses, and all the landes of Kilkelny which they have nowe in farme for terme of yeares, to hould the same of the Kinges Majeste in fee farme for the due yearlie rente, or to purchase the same after the rate of the survaye alredie taken, or of an other dilligente and true survaye to be made, wherof they promised to be bounde, beside the rente or purchase at the citties coste and charge, to make and erecte in f. 76. those or other places necessarie certaine bulwarkes and defences for the safegarde of the said cittie and havon againste the soddaine encursiones of the ennemies; he was required to cause the places to be survayed and viewed which shalbe

moste fitte to be fortefied, and takinge suffityente assurance of the said cittie for their performance of their said promise, soe to lette in fee farme at convenyente price, or to sell one the Kinges Maiesties behalfe to the said cittie the said parceles and landes which they doe demaund.

At Westminster, the xxviijth daye of Marche, 1548.

As to the fortification of Plymouth.

To the Maiore of Plimoth and his Bretheren, mervelinge of their unwillingenes to proceede in the fortefyinge of St. Michaelles Chappelle to be made a bulwarke, namly, when the suretie of so small a thinge might assure them againste all attemptes, and wher they alledge the pluckinge downe of that Chappelle harde to the foundacon; they were answered, the same beinge made upp againe with a wall of turfe should neither be of lesse efecte or strength (for a meane strength for such a place sufficed), nor yet of such greate coste as they intended; and as for the nombere of men which they speake of, the Counsell know that ——— guneres
f. 76 b. with ——— besides shoulde be as good as a c, and therefore eftesones the Lordes desired them, like good subjectes, accordinge to their formor letteres (all excuses sett aparte), to goe in hand with that worke accordinglie, as they might therby be esteemed that they tender the Kinges Majestes pleasure and their owne sureties and defence cheifeste.

At Greenwich, the j day of Aprille, *Anno* 1548.

The Bishop of Winchester to come to London.

Letteres to my Lorde of Winchester; whereas it hath bene of late advertized of certayne disorderes by resone of some seditious persones done at Winchester, a greate parte of the faulte wherof is arrected to some of his Lordshippes servantes and otheres pertayninge unto him, who have not had such due respecte in kindlinge upe of the peoples mindes againste thinges sette foreth by the Kinges Majestes authoritie as appertained; his Lordshippe was required that as well the stirreres uppe of that tumulte should be removed thence, for a quiet to followe as neare as might be, as also to the ende his Lord-

shippe should beare no suspition of the blame imputed to his servantes, to putt himselfe in ordere to repaire uppe hither within xiiij daies nexte ensuinge, here to remaine.

John Brende, beinge appointed to passe to ye Northerne Borderes to serve in the rowme of Muster Master, had certayne instructiones in writinge for his proceedinge and had letters to the Lord Gray, where before his Lordshippes departure hence the same Brend was caled before the Counsele and to him was comitted the same office of Muster Master of ye bandes servinge in the North, with charge upon his allegeance to attend the true and dilligente service of the Kinges Majestie in that behalfe, because it was considered by his late service to the Earle of Argile, wherunto his Lordshippe was praied, and otherwise that he hath declared him selfe a man of witte and good aredines to exprese by the penne verie vivelie and handsomlye from tyme to tyme all his proceedinges as occasion hath required to employ him in the service of his Majestie, and that also being his Majestes servante, and a man of speciall trust joyned joyned (*sic*) with the qualleties afforesaid, hee shalbe well able to allevat his Lordshipe of great paine for the expressinge of the affaires by writinge which daily be in ure in those partes, his Lordshipe was required to make him privie to thinges accurringe there, who beinge ripe therby in the state of the affaires, that at such tyme as he shall not be occupied about his other charge his Lordshipes depeaches shalbe the more expedited by his good arredines and skill, and his selfe receave also good quiete when a heape of thinges lie at his handes to be considered and ordered as appertayneth. f. 77. The Muster Master to act as secretary to Lord Grey de Wilton.

Letteres to the Lord Graye of Scotlande; wheras he seemed to have doubte of the acceptance of his service to the Kinges Majestie, he was signefyed eftsoones that they conceaved towardes him a good dispositvone towardes the service of his Majestie, and thoughte his devotion towardes his Majestee to increase the more, seinge he shewed by his letters a desire to remaine his Highnes servante; and for the particuler answere of his demaundes of his letters, letteres were presentely f. 77 b. An intrigue with a Scottish peer.

written to Sir Andrewe Dudley and Sir John Lutterell, by whome he should understande at full such answere as he should have good cause to be contented, and that he should thinke that the service done and to be done unto his Highnes cane at no tyme passe unrewarded accordingly.

1548.
iij Aprille.

Letteres to Sir Andrewe Dudley and Mr. Lutterell; where as by letteres lately addressed to them they were charged by the postescripte of the same yt they shoulde make offer of m crownes pencion unto the Lord Graye of Scotland, signefying it should suffyce though it were lesse, and the reste might please an other, and therefore yf they had not alredie spoken with the said Lord Graye it was ordained that they should make overture onelie of vj^{c} crownes, and yf he shall not be well pleased therewith, make it, by degrees addinge, viij^{c}, and that he shalbe further considered by the Kinges Majestie, with such other good wordes which is, as the Lordes formor letters contayne, so as he may take courage in respecte of the premisses to doe some notable service.

f. 78. 1548.
xviij Aprille.

As to the fortification of Plymouth.

Letteres to Sir Richard Edgecombe, knight; having harde by reporte the comodious scite of St. Michales Ilande for a bulwarke to be made for the defence of Plimouth Havon, the Counsell havinge eftesoones upon sight of the plott considered of what momente, not only for the Havones defence, but also for the suretie of him selfe and ye whole country adjoyninge, thought it good, as the berer herof can instructe them, not only to resolve for the speedie expedicon of that worke, which the Lordes specially upon the Kinges behalfe required, and doubted not but he would concurre with the Maiore of the towne of Plimouth, but also had sente him and the other a Comissyon to yt effecte, eftesones prayinge them to expedite the thinge as they would deserve the Kinges Majestes thankes.

At Westminster, the xxvij day of Aprille, 1548.

A dispute as to a fair in the North.

To my Lorde of Comberlande, touchinge the varience presently betweene my Lord Wharton and him for the grounde wheron the Faire of Kerkeby Steeven was wunte to be kepte, they did require his Lordshipe to forbeare for this only Feaste of Pentecoste nexte from making any quarrell, busenes or offence theraboutes; namly, since at this tyme in respecte of the troublesom tyme like to be betweene us and our ennemyes, it behooved rather to applie for their resistance then for the f. 78 b. determenacion of such matteres in lawe (like as they had also required also by letters my Lorde Wharton to doe), and finally promysed his Lordeshipe at his next repaire hether to the Parleament order should be taken here as should appertaine.

1548.
vj May.

Regulations as to the cloth trade.

Letteres to the Maiore and his Bretherene of London to suffer Claise Lang, Esterlinge, notwithstanding order and custome for strangers to buy their clothe at Clarkewell Hall on the Tuseday, that he might buy such clothes as he would then or the morowe at the furtheste, without further delaye.

Instructions as to the defence of Haddington.

To my Lord Graye, signefyinge conservacon and safegarde of such cattaile as should daylie be putt to grasinge about Haddington, it appeared verie requisite that some solace neere the same were so entrenched as ever at night the cattaill might be withdrawene into it; to which purpose (as it was in the plott) noe grounde was more meet then that which laye betweene the towne and the river, where betweene the bullwarke and the church without the towne and the other bulwarke on the riverside at the other crevice, the Counsell wished that, as his Lordshipe have done with other more needful workes, he should also cause wood trenches to be cutt downe to the river, from either of those bulwarkes one, so as the grownde in the middest might serve to imparke the cattaile every nighte according to this their meaninge. They wished also that he should cause the river to be serched

f. 79. where the depthes and shallowes were, to the ende that at need the lacke of such knowledge should be no hindrance to us; and finally praied his Lordshippe, as men with him knowinge the feate might serve, that he would employ them in makinge fyereworkes to be distributed where he should se cause accordingly. Postescripte was the Lordes here also considered that amongeste the ennemies discente it should not meanly disappointe them that his Lordshipp shoulde cause the milles all about the countrye and beyonde Muskelborowe to be burned, as well windmills as watermilles, and further in case of the ennemyes landinge, as he should thinke it to purpose, to burne also our owne wherof they might take comoditie.

1548.

iij° Junij.

For the execution of the Western rebels.

To the Comissioneres in Cornewall, to proceed with as conveniente speepe (*sic*) as might be to the executiones of the traitores there, as they tendred the Kinges Majestes pleasure; albeit some of them thoughte the nomber appointed to be executed there was over greate, yet they were required to proceed to the execution of his Majestes comaundemente without delay; and to the intente they might be certayne of the nombere and persones appointed to suffer, and in what places the same should be executed, ther was an other* bylle of the same sente enclosed herein.

1548.

xv° Junij.

As to the privileges of foreign merchants at Hull.

f. 79 b.

To the Maiore and Jurates of Hull; whereas latly letteres were addressed to the Customeres, Comptroleres, &c. there, amonge whome the Maiore was one, to suffer them of the Stillyearde to enjoy their old priveledges without raisinge upon them or theire wares any newe imposte or exaction; understanding that the letteres beinge come to his handes he would neither accepte them as written emonge others to him, because he was not specially named, nor yet renvoye them to their

* The list is not given.

Lordshipes againe, nor deliver them to whom they pertayne, and still exacte by coulor but detayne them styll towardes him (*sic*); wherefore they were eftesoones charged not only to delivere those same letters to the Costomeres and otheres there specially named in the same, to the ende they may on their behalfe performe that belongeth to them, but also for their owne partes not to exacte upon those of the Stillyarde otherwise then they ought to doe, or else that they send hether some one or two of the Burgeses suffitiently instructed by them to declare whie they ought not to suffer them to enjoy their priveliges accordingly.

1548.

xxij° Junij.

As to the harbour at Folkestone and Dover Pier.

To the Survayore of Bolloyne; whereas theire Lordshipes is pleased that the inhabitantes of the towne of Fulston shall have made for the safegarde of the boates of the towne, and such others as should repaire thether for succour and harborowe, a mole in a place nigh to their towne which they suppose to be convenyente for the purpose, towardes the doinge and charges wherof the country there about will contrybut with them; so to the end the charges that they shall sustaine and the thing it selfe might take good and desired effect, it was resolved that he, Mr. Aucher, John Aborowe and certayne others should repaire to Foulstone, and uppon the place con- f. 80. ferre together upon the makinge of the same mole; wherefore he was required when that he had sett his thinges there in order, and given warninge by his letters to Dover two or three tydes before his cominge over of the tyme certayne when he entended to be at Foulstone, to the intente the otheres might prepare ymselves to meet with him there, to repaire to Foulestone accordingly, and their (*sic*) devise together upon the feate of the said mole, or whether it shalbe beste to have it raised with a wale or otherwise, and what he shall esteeme the charges therof maye be, and therupon to forme a plott therof to be sent hether; and for asmuch as the peere at Dover, beinge made

as hee knewe with tymber and iron to stand alwaies in need of continuall reperacones and charges, therefore at his being there to considere the state therof, and specially whether a mole might be raised there or noe, and therupon devisinge also a plott to advertice hether of his oppinion in the one and the othere, and that done to returne to his charge.

1548.
xxvij° Junij.

The Merchant Adventurers in Flanders.

Letteres to the Englishe marchantes at Barrowe in Flanderes; they beinge divers tymes comaunded by the letters of my Lord Protector's Grace and Counsell to keepe them selves together at Barowe and not to resorte to Antewerpe, it was crediblly enformed that contrary to their Lordshipes comaundement they did resorte daylie to Antwerpe, and that lately thorough the malitiouse and rashe perswasion of some fewe they intended
f. 80 b. to proceed to the ellectione of a newe Governore and Secretary of their Felowshipe; they were therefor in his Majestes name willed to keepe themselves together at Barowe and not to resorte to Antewarpe, nor yet proceed any further in that their malityous purpose of deposinge their Governor and Secretary, as they will answere for the contrarye.

1548.
j July.

Capital punishment commuted for service in the galleys.

A warrante to Mr. Fulmerston, Garder of the Kinges Bench, to deliver George London, Thomas Allen and one Tomlin, beinge condempned to dye, to Sir Richard Brooke, captayne of the Galley, and he to accompte for them whensoever they shalbe caled for.

At Hampton Court.

1548.
xxxj° Junij.

Foreign mercenaries for the North.

To John Dimocke, signefyinge receipte of his letters from Newcastle, perceavinge Courtepeninge his safe arivall there, but

also his longe beinge upon the seas and his longe tarrienge, with thanke to Courtepenninge and promise of recompence for his service, and because of his acquintance with Courtepeninge to contynewe with him untill he be further advertised; as for Otto, the Duke of Luneburghes sonne, to have conveniente entertaignemente, havinge respecte to the Kinges charges, and to declare the same to Mr. Uvedall; and Courtpeninge to make the haste he maye to passe by lande to Barwicke with his bande, at which place he should knowe of the Earle of Shrewesburie and the Lord Graye the manner of his service there.

At Sheene, the viij day of August, *Anno* 1548.

(*Starkey's extracts from the letter book end abruptly here.*)

INDEX.

INDEX.

A

A. For names like Apowell, Abridges, Aborow, Alee; *see also* the name without the prefixed vowel.
Abbes, John, the King's minstrel, 138.
Abbey of St. Katherine's, Waterford, 549.
Abdor, 13.
Abdoue, 89.
Aborowe or Aborough, John (*see also* Borough, John), 149, 240, 242, 264, 265, 277, 278, 281, 300, 326.
Acton Grange Farm, in Cheshire, 396.
Acts of Council from Harleian MS., 510.
Adamson, James, 495.
Addington, Katherine, the King's Skinner, 402.
Adean, Richard, of Edsborough, 367.
Adherents of Protector sent to the Tower, 343.
Admiral, Andrew Dudley, 44.
Admiral, High, Viscount Lisle, afterwards Earl of Warwick, *q. v.* 3, 4, 7, 8, 9, 12, 14, 16, 17, 18; Sir Thomas Seymour, *q. v.* 28, 47, 104; Lord Seymour of Sudeley, 236, 239, 240, 247, 248, 256, 257, 258, 260, 261, 263, 268, 270, 305.
Admiral Lord Seymour's accomplices, 239, 240.
Admiral, High, Earl of Warwick, 347, 374, 375, 451, 489, 451.
Admiralty, Treasurer of, Robert Legge, *q. v.* 79, 120, 122, 129, 132, 197, 206.
Admiralty Treasurer, *vide* Gonston, B., 231.
Admiralty, Comptroller of, 481.
Admiralty Officers, 346.
Admiralty old debts, 241.
Adrianson, Henry, 380.
Affectati, John Carlo de, of Antwerp, 293.
Agar, Thomas, 121, 516.
Agar, Edward, 121.
Agard, Francis, 426.
Agard, Thomas, 196, 426.
Ager, Mr. (Sir Anthony Aucher), 407.
Agreement for sale of an estate, 289.
Alarano de Anceza, foreign mercenary, 386.
Alasco, Johannes de, 244.
Albanoys horsemen, 141, 240, 272, 273, 417.
Albright, Marquess, 152.
Alderney, Isle of, 80, 281, 288, 298, 299, 300, 302, 307, 326, 345, 351, 354, 401, 402.
Alee, John, *i.e.*, Leigh, John, *q. v.* 142, 536.
Alexandro, Senor, 210.
Aleygh, Thomas, *i.e.*, Thomas a Leigh, *q. v.* 320.
Alile, John, of the Jewel House, 145.
Allegiance, oath of, at coronation, 33.
Allein, John, Bailiff of Ipswich, 378.
Alleley, John, yeoman of Jewe House, 65.
Allemains, 218, 222, 227, 265, 309, 311, 312, 315, 316, 317, 321, 322, 329, 355, 361, 372, 374, 392, 393, 410, 412, 429, 540.
Allen, Mr. John, or Alleyne, late Lord Chancellor in Ireland, 173, 453.
Allen, John, Mr. Kern's man, 216.
Allen, Thomas, 556.
Alleyn, John, 413.
Alleyn, —, of Essex, 303.
Almoll, Thomas, 275.
Almoner, the King's, 62. *See* Dr. Coxe.
Almoners fees at coronation, 87.
Alms, the King's, 174, 447.
Alms, the King's daily, 230.
Almsfolk at Oxford, 296.
Almsmen, 313, 376, 400, 401, 405, 409.
Alsop, Thomas, legacy to, 227.
Alsope, —, an apothecary, 323.
Alum, the King's, 10.
Alum, captured in Portuguese ship, 314.
Ambassador. *See* the several countries.
Ambassador, Bishop of Westminster, 146.
Ambassador of Duke of Cleves, 372, 375.
Ambassador in Eastland, 23.

Ambassador to the Emperor, *vide* Sir Philip Hobby.
Ambassador with the Emperor, 101, 111, 128, 135, 374.
Ambassador in France, 113, 121, 128, 135, 326.
Ambassador, the French, 310, 447.
Ambassador, Portuguese, 374.
Ambassador, Scottish, 112, 445.
Ambassador at Venice, 130, 279, 306, 373.
Ambassadors to Duke of Saxe, 60.
Ambrose, Richard, the King's carpenter, 413.
Amms, Thomas, 87.
Amy, Robert, 306.
Andrea, Captain, 182, 206.
Andrews, Castle of Saint, 89, 90.
Angelo, Francesco, an Italian, 274.
Anguish (Angus), Earl of, 538.
Anointing at Coronation, 31.
Antenorij, Alexander, 102.
Anthony, Anthony, Officer of Ordnance, 77, 90, 91, 99, 105, 121, 133, 145, 171, 172, 175, 176, 187, 188, 197, 199, 202, 203, 204, 206, 207, 213, 217, 220, 222, 225, 233, 236, 245, 278, 284, 286, 300, 301, 302, 307, 311, 324, 329, 348, 350, 351, 378, 391, 399, 413, 423, 479.
Antwerp, 46, 59, 80, 85, 101, 159, 160, 170, 293, 376, 391, 481, 490, 545, 556.
Antwerp and the Merchant Adventurers, 556.
Aphoell, Hugh, 269, 277, 297. *See also* Powell, Hugh.
Apothecary for Boulogne, 448.
Appendix, 437.
Apprentices, London, and the Priesthood, 521.
Arcane, —, to fortify Holy Island, 491.
Archane de Arrain, gunfounder, 90.
Archdeacon of Lewes, to deliver 20 tons of iron, 376.
Archers, the King's, wages of, 190.
Arde, in France, 424, 442, 466, Captain of, 512; French preparations at, 508.
Arden, Thomas, 278.
Ardenbrugh, Wenzell van, 361.
Arderne, Thomas, of Faversham, 520.
Argyll, Earl of, 170, 543, 551.
Armar, William, henchman, 88.
Armer, William, 151.
Armoury, the King's clerk of the, 412.
Armoury mill, near Greenwich, 105.
Arms, grant of, to the Protector, 530, 532.
Arms of England, roll of, 451, 458.
Armstrong, William, 243, 278.
Army for relief of Boulogne, staff of, 356.
Arnold, Captain, 441.
Arnold, Mr., 418.
Arnold, Nicholas, 414.
Arnolfini, Jerome, 59.
Articles of high treason charged against Lord Seymour, 248.
Artoys, —, 222.
Arture, John, of Dover, 36.
Arundel, Earl of, Marshal of England at the Coronation, 10, 65; Lord Chamberlain, *q. v.* 70, 116, 119, 236, 238, 304, 330, 333, 336, 337, 344, 398, 421.
Arundel, Sir John, of Launceston, 304.
Arundel, Lady, wife of Sir John, 432.
Arundel, John, of Lanheron, 366.
Arundel, Sir Thomas, 16, 347, 376.
Arundell, Thomas, of Shaftesbury, 304.
Asalby, or Aselby, Francis, 365, 408.
Ashe, John, of Bristol, 218.
Asheley, John, and mistress, 240.
Asherst, —, 389.
Asheton, —, 199.
Askew, Edmund, 293.
Aspenden Manor, Hertfordshire, 389.
Asplin, Thomas, 219.
Asshen Palarspry Manor, Northamptonshire, 419.
Assheton, Christopher, 408.
Assize of bread and beer at Boulogne, 505, 507.
Assuage, Didacus de, 273.
Aster, John, 11, 438.
Atkinson, —, a singer, 114; pay of, 299.
Atkinson, Edward, 224.
Atkinson, Richard, pension paid, 203, 236.
Attorney, the King's, 265, 328; pay of, for attendance in Parliament, 154.
Attorney-General, Henry Bradshaw, 42.
Attorneys, 73.
Attorneys' patents, 6.
Atwood, Lawrence, 404.
Aucher, Mr. (Sir Anthony), 23.
Aucher, Sir Anthony, Master of the Jewel House, Tower of London, 23, 44, 77, 87, 97, 106, 109, 113, 114, 139, 141, 147, 148, 149, 156, 165, 178, 201, 214, 219, 231, 233, 236, 264, 278, 281, 288, 303,

Aucher, Sir Anthony—*cont.*
319, 321, 323, 324, 328, 388, 389, 393, 407, 409, 414, 444, 463, 506, 539, 555.
Aucher, Edmund, 100.
Audley, Thomas, Gentleman Usher, 101, 217, 323.
Augmentations, Chancellor of the Court of (*see also* Sir Edward North), 3, 4, 7, 8, 12, 14, 19, 22, 57, 62, 98, 106, 116, 127, 128, 133, 135, 136, 169, 171, 188, 191, 216, 219, 282, 351, 378, 379, 382, 383, 389, 391, 393, 395, 396, 400, 402, 404, 405, 407, 408, 409, 411, 415, 419, 422, 425, 427, 429, 430, 431, 432, 545.
Augmentations, Court of, 22, 78, 97, 102, 117, 170.
Augmentations, Treasurer of (*see also* Sir John Williams), 45, 74, 88, 89, 96, 97, 98, 107, 128, 212, 213, 346, 360, 388.
Augustin, Doctor, 405.
Aunsell, Simon, Mayor of Faversham, 520.
Awdley, Mr., Camp Master, 356.
Awdley, Sir George, 351.
Ayleworth, John, Receiver of Devon and Cornwall, 411, 423.
Aylif, Mr., surgeon, legatee, 230.
Aymouth (Eyemouth), Captain of, 400.

B

Babington, Mr., Warden of the Fleet, 368.
Bacheman, Wolfang, an Almain, 273.
Bachkon, Wolfgang, 47.
Bachman, Wolfang, 445; and Batcheman, 325. *See also* Vacheman.
Bacon, Patrick, a Scot, 371.
Badger, —, carpenter of Portsmouth, 326.
Badgier, —, 281, 288, 291, 401.
Bagnall, —, Marshal in Ireland, 77.
Bagnoll, Nicholas, Gentleman Pensioner, 462.
Baker, Edward, 200.
Baker, Sir John, Speaker of Lower House, 9, 24, 70, 163, 205, 237, 238, 247, 258, 262, 265, 304, 333, 336, 337, 343, 346, 347, 350, 360, 361, 363, 366, 380, 381, 383, 385, 388, 389, 391, 515, 518; salary of, 379.
Baker, Captain John, 187, 188.
Baker, John, 116, 182.
Ball, William, 432.
Ballams (? Balham), part of Barmesey Abbey, 412.
Ballard, William, 133.
Ballingham Bulwark, 512.
Balm from India, 321.
Balnavys, Henry, of Halhill, 12, 13, 89, 90, 152; a prisoner in France, 226, 274, 276.
Balnevys, David, 285.
Banester, Mr., Master of the King's Toils, 229.
Banister, 303.
Bannerd, John, 241.
Baptista, John, an Italian, 156.
Baptista, John de, 207.
Barcley, Hercules, 495.
Bargaine, Balthasar, suspected coiner, 538.
Bargamo, Gaultier de, an Italian, 246.
Bargemaster, the King's, *vide* John Carter, 213.
Barker, Christopher, *alias* Carter, King-at-Arms, 533.
Barkleheron, lead from, 127.
Barmesey Abbey (? Bermondsey), Surrey, 412.
Barnaby, —, of Privy Chamber, 215, 223.
Barnard, —, of Norfolk, 311, 318.
Barnard, John, 322.
Barnard, Thomas, Clerk of the Mines, Ireland, 426.
Barnard, William, a rebel, 315, 327.
Barnardino, John, an Italian, 169.
Barnes, Robert, Alderman of London, 28, 175, 506.
Barnewell, in Cambridgeshire, 432.
Barney, Francis, of Portsmouth, 307, 402.
Barons of Exchequer, 6, 34, 41.
Barons, George, Alderman of London, 87.
Barrowe, in Flanders, *i.e.*, Bergen-op-Zoom, 545, 556.
Barsaba, John de, 207.
Bartier, Monsieur de, 137.
Bartlett, Thomas, an almsman, 409, 429.
Bartue, Thomas, 413.
Basshe, Edward, 176.
Bath, Earl of, 11, 421, 423, 431.
Batmore, John, of Lewes, 382.
Batye, William, 445.
Bavaria, Philip, Duke of, 47.
Baynard, John, 287.

Baynard, Richard, master gunner, 133, 224.
Beacons and lights in Boulogne Harbour, 490.
Beamond, Mr., 293, 406.
Beaubush Park, 19.
Beauchamp, Viscount, 115.
Beaulieu, 105.
Beaulieu, near Boulogne, 492.
Beaumaris, in Wales, 491.
Beaumont, John, Receiver of the Wards, 109.
Beaumont, in Surrey, 415.
Beauvelet, Joez, 455.
Beauvelet, Nicholas, 455.
Beauvelet, Nicholas, junior, 455.
Beccles, a tumult at, 35, 359, 445.
Becher, Joachim, 285.
Beckwith, Sir Leonard, 519.
Bede, Morgan, of Poole, 455. *See also* Rede.
Bedford, Earl of, 373, 379, 395, 399, 405, 409, 410, 421, 422, 424, 425, 427, 428, 429, 430, 433.
Bedfordshire, 119.
Bedingfield, Sir Edmund, 11.
Bellasis, Anthony, 51, 53.
Bellingham, Sir Edward, Lord Deputy in Ireland, 8, 93, 94, 165, 172, 173, 181, 202, 305.
Belyn, Peter, French merchant, 503.
Benet, —, 240.
Benevolence, the, 182.
Bennet, John, 46.
Bergamo, Gwaltero de, an Italian, 261, 272, 279. *See also* Bargamo.
Bergen-op-Zoom, or Barrow, 545, 556.
Berislav the Hungarian, 320.
Berkshire, 119, 401.
Bermondsey Abbey (Barmesey), 412.
Bernadyne, John, 102, 352.
Berwick, Ed., 278.
Berwick, John, 268, 269.
Berwick (upon Tweed), 13, 78, 99, 156, 168, 179, 187, 203, 204, 211, 222, 224, 231, 283, 362, 369, 380, 397, 399, 406, 416, 430, 449, 452, 469, 476, 479, 491, 492, 496, 557.
Berwick, the Council at, 491.
Berwick Castle, 470, 474, 476, 486, 499.
Beson, John, 285.
Beverley, —, 122, 179, 310, 355.
Beverley, Robert, 92, 423.
Beverley, Thomas, 213, 214, 221, 223.
Bevington Park, 393.
Bicker, Joachim, 304.
Bickley, Henry, of Portsmouth, 307.
Bignon, Francis de, 162.
Bill of Complaint, 53.
Bill of Request by Margaret Hughes, 188.
Bill, John, servant to Dr. Wootton, 162.
Bille, Robert, 43.
Birch, William, Clerk of the Check, 374.
Bishop, Albert, pensioner, 212.
Bishop, John, 298.
Bishop, Thomas, 157, 175, 546.
Bishop of London, at first Edmund Bonner, afterwards Nicholas Ridley, 125, 126, 400, 411.
Bishop of Lydia, in Judea, 137.
Bishop of Westminster, Thomas Thirlby, 135.
Bishop of Winchester, Stephen Gardiner, 130; sent to Fleet Prison, 131.
Bishop, translation of, 400.
Bishops. *See also* their titles.
Bishops, as to consecration of, 379.
Bishops, form of consecrating, 405.
Bishops and the homilies, 158.
Bishops and oath of allegiance, 8.
Bishops, spiritual jurisdiction of, 13, 148.
Bishops and Priests, form for creation of, 388.
Bisse, John, of Wickham, 147.
Bittlesen Monastery, Bucks, 395.
Black Tom, servant of Thomas Sybill, 181.
Blackamore, William, 225.
Blackness Fort, near Boulogne, 23, 66, 113, 177, 196, 197, 312, 330, 396, 414, 437, 438, 446, 449, 451, 468, 469.
Blakney, in Norfolk, 414.
Blampy, John, 315.
Blancart, Le Baron St. 47.
Blechinglee, or Bleachinglegh, House and Park, 83, 472.
Blermcourte, Monsieur, 443, 488, 489.
Blount, Richard, Gentleman Usher, 186, 307. *See also* Blunt.
Bluemantle, Pursuivant, 128, 130, 173, 213, 222, 289, 307.
Bluemantle, coat of arms of damask for, 401.
Blunt, Richard, governor of hostages sent to France, 423, 428.
Blunt, —, Master of Ordnance at Calais, 101.

Blunt, —, Surveyor of the King's Horses, 176.
Board wages, 87.
Bodeyn, Archdeacon William, 535, 536.
Bodingham, Suffolk, 382.
Boneham, —, 328.
Bonenevyle (? Bonneville), near Boulogne, 498.
Bonham, John, 270.
Bonner, Robert, 374.
Bonnor, Doctor, late Bishop of London, appeal of, 385.
Bontet, or Bowtet, Petre, French jeweller, 46, 454.
Bontudy, Jenny, King's feather-maker, 411.
Bonvile, Humphry, 428.
Bonvixi, Antony, 84; or Bonvise, 101, 130.
Bonyard (otherwise Moodam), 219.
Bood, William, late Captain at Harwich, 420.
Book of proposed advancements, 16, 18.
Books of prophecies, to be sent to Council, 451, 458.
Boothe, Christofer, 392.
Booty, John, 370.
Borderers and the Scottish raids, 503.
Borders, the, invasion of, by Scots, 406.
Borne, John, of Norfolk, 300.
Borthwick, Berthake and Borthuick, Captain Sir John, a Scotchman, 106, 114, 172, 227, 365.
Borthy Crag, in Scotland, 147, 156, 157, 158, 159, 161, 169, 242, 300, 393, 534. *See also* Broughty Crag, and Buthy.
Bosser, Arnold, 242.
Bostoc, Henry, 130.
Bothwell, Earl of (Boythell), 179, 203, 318.
Botram, Valentine, an Italian, 231.
Boulogne, 10, 11, 20, 21, 24, 34, 44, 48, 66, 74, 78, 87, 93, 109, 113, 114, 119, 120, 122, 132, 135, 138, 141, 148, 153, 156, 160, 165, 170, 171, 174, 178, 179, 181, 182, 186, 187, 196, 197, 199, 200, 201, 204, 205, 206, 213, 214, 216, 217, 220, 221, 227, 233, 236, 240, 246, 264, 278, 280, 281, 282, 285, 287, 288, 293, 303, 310, 314, 318, 321, 323, 324, 325, 328, 330, 345, 348, 351, 355, 369, 376, 379, 388, 391, 393, 395, 409, 410, 414, 418, 423, 424, 437, 438, 439, 447, 448, 451, 463, 464, 467, 469, 476, 489, 490, 496, 498, 502, 507, 508, 510, 518, 519, 520, 555.
Boulogne, Coroner for, 520.
Boulogne, garrison of, 430, 431.
Boulogne Haven, 421.
Boulogne Harbour Lights, 483, 490.
Boulogne, Marshall of, Sir John Bridges, *q. v.* 510.
Boulogne merchants, money borrowed of, 389.
Boulogne, robbery at, 488.
Boulogne, victuals, price of, 505, 507.
Boulogne, relief of, 347, 356.
Boulogne Seal, 187.
Boulogne, the Surveyor of, 174, 181, 396, 468.
Boulogne, Treasurer of, 221, 223. *See* Sir Richard Cotton and Sir Edward Dymock.
Bourman, John, 294.
Bourough, John a, 80, 220, 240, 288, 546, 555.
Bowdeley, John, 240.
Bowdeley, William, 244, 269, 277.
Bowes, Mr., Warden of the East and Middle Marches, 406, 409, 515. *See* Sir Robert Bowes and Lord Bowes.
Bowes, Edward, haberdasher, London, 369.
Bowes, John, 326, 392.
Bowes, Sir Marteyn, 406.
Bowes, Sir Robert, 362; Warden of East Marches, 393, 421, 430, 473.
Bowes, Thomas, grocer, London, 369.
Bowes, the Lord (Sir R. Bowes, *q. v.*), 416, 417, 429.
Bowman, William, 456.
Bownes, Rowland, 66.
Boyde, Master of, 511.
Boye, John, 496.
Boys, Thomas, 36.
Boyson, John, 45.
Boyte, John, 202.
Boyvile, Master of Ordnance in the North, 90.
Boyvile, Hugh, 492.
Boyvill, —, 547.
Brabason, Sir William, Treasurer for Ireland, 77, 121, 165, 181, 196, 202, 208, 426.
Bradford, Walter, 224.
Bradley, John, 269.
Bradshaw, Henry, Attorney-General, 42.
Bradshaw, Laurence, surveyor, 86, 127, 129, 149, 151, 171, 188, 215, 222, 231, 288, 316, 326, 419, 496.

Braface, —, Auditor for Ireland, 502.
Brake, Peter, 200, 214, 226.
Brandenburgh, Marquess Albright, of, 152.
Brandling, —, of Newcastle, 464.
Brandon Ferry, 315.
Brasbrig, Roland, 441.
Brawling in Church, 150.
Bray, John, reprieved, 409.
Braye, Lord, almoner, 87.
Breame, 24, 61.
Breche, Randall, 400.
Brelont, Gillam, 229.
Bremeston, Lord (? Laird), 178.
Brende, John, 13, 89, 151, 170; Commissary of the Musters, 177, 178, 200, 404, 412, 543; secretary to Lord Grey de Wilton, 551.
Bretayne, 467.
Breteville, Monsieur de, 110, 203.
Breton, —, 310.
Brickes, Mistress, widow, 319.
Bridges, Sir John, Sheriff of Gloucester, 378; Marshall of Boulogne, 293, 488, 510, 519, 520, 544.
Bridges, Captain Thomas, of the Old Man Fort, 519.
Bridges, —, a tailor, 206.
Bridgewater, Lady, an annuitant, 232, 271, 275, 297, 328, 411.
Bridgewater, in Somersetshire, 458.
Brigantine, John, 414.
Briggenden, Thomas, 441.
Brincton, John, 205.
Bristol (often spelled Bristowe), 78, 94, 95, 135, 167, 210, 218, 239, 284, 299, 374, 421, 501.
Bristol Mint, 92, 167, 253, 274, 283, 286.
Bristol, scarcity at, 378.
Bristol, solemn sermons at, 501.
Bristowe, Nicholas, 100.
Brite, Peter, 205.
Britons brought from France to teach weaving of canvas, 109, 404.
Brittany, 189.
Broche, Jehan de la, 162.
Brochusen, Henry van, 285.
Brod, Robert, 205.
Broke, Andrew, 278.
Broke, John, 443.
Broke, —, 102.
Bromeham (residence of Lord Seymour), 268.
Bromeley, Sir Thomas, a Justice of the Common Pleas, 3, 70, 218.
Bromfeld, John, Yeoman of the Chamber, 430.
Bromston, the Lord (? Laird) of, 266, 318.
Bronshop, William, 220.
Brook, Peter, 211.
Brook, William, Comptroller of the Admiralty, 481.
Brooke, Richard, 81; Captain of the Galley, 112, 121, 205, 284, 354, 556.
Brooke, Thomas, Paymaster at Dover, 62, 113, 136, 172, 211, 227, 286, 233, 322, 397.
Brooke, William, 432.
Brooke, —, of Calais, 491.
Broughton, —, 265.
Broughty Crag, or Brothy, or Borthy, 261, 233, 380, 407, 408, 417.
Broukhorn, Henry, 270.
Brounce, Isle of, 199.
Brown, Sir Anthony, Master of the Horse, 3, 4, 7, 8, 9, 12, 14, 18, 28, 29, 34, 36, 38, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 57, 59, 60, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 70, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 83, 84, 85, 87, 88, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 100, 101, 105, 108, 109, 110, 113, 115, 116, 119, 121, 122, 124, 127, 129, 132, 135, 136, 137, 139, 141, 144, 148, 149, 152, 154, 155, 157, 191, 479.
Brown, George, Captain of Hampnes, 490.
Brown, Sir Humphry, 42.
Brown, James, 445.
Brown, Justice, 265.
Brown, Marks, 204.
Brown, Martyn, 495.
Brown, Richard, recognisance of, 429.
Brown, Thomas, 297.
Brown, Thomas, late Captain at Haddington, 417.
Brown, Valentine, 430.
Brown, —, a singer, 114.
Brown, —, 303.
Bruges, 476, 490.
Brano, an Almain, 111.
Bruno, Doctor, 47, 225, 327.
Brunshyerkes, Hans van, 242.
Brunswick, Erik, Duke of, 273, 410.
Brunswick, Owter van, 283.

Bruse, Robert, recognisance of, 176.
Brussels, instructions to Ambassador in, 495.
Bryan, —, 181.
Bryan, Sir Francis, 223.
Bryan, Lewes, 220.
Brychehed, John, 231.
Bua, Lazaro, 182.
Buck, Robert, 240.
Bucket, Ralph, 420.
Buckinghamshire, 119, 307, 359, 395.
Buckler, Lancelot, a wounded soldier, 400.
Buckler, Sir Walter, of Fayreford, 428.
Buckley, Charles, 135.
Buggins, William, 347.
Bull, Richard, shipwright, 186.
Bull, Robert, 125.
Bullenberg, 23, 24, 198, 313, 230, 414, 441, 450, 466.
Bulleynoez (the country round Boulogne), 492.
Bullion to be coined, 400.
Bungay, 16.
Bunny, Richard, Treasurer of Berwick, 397.
Bunyon, Francis de, 371.
Buren, Clein van, Captain of Almaines, 242, 302, 312, 361.
Burgandian, a, 226.
Burgartus, Franciscus, of Saxony, 47, 60, 61.
Burgayny (? Abergavenny), Lord, 344.
Burge, Senor de, 225.
Burgh, Drumburgh, near Burgh-on-the-Sands, Lord Dacres' seat, 473.
Burgo, Lodovico de, 325.
Burial of Henry VIII., cost of, 79.
Burknerus, Doctor, a German, 178.
Burley, John, Captain of Marsey Bulwark, 420.
Burnell, John, 298.
Burrale, Alexander, 445.
Burthie (*see* Broughty), 380.
Burton, William, 315.
Burton-on-the-Hill, Gloucestershire, 162.
Burty, John, 392.
Bury, 315, 375.
Bush, —, of Canterbury, 308.
Busshe, John, 132.
Busshee, Deram, 503.
Bustian, Justus de, 152.
Butcher, a, licensed to sell meat on fast days, 394.
Bute, a Scottish Herald, 444.
Buthy, *i.e.* Broughty, *q. v.* 233.
Buttolf, John, recognisance of, 136.
Byfleet, 190.
Byker Manor, 456.

C

Cabot, or Shabot, Sebastian, a pilot, 137 320, 374.
Cabroth, David, 293.
Calais, 10, 20, 34, 37, 38, 66, 75, 78, 80, 99, 101, 105, 113, 119, 121, 122, 128, 130, 137, 138, 145, 146, 148, 149, 151, 152, 153, 163, 173, 176, 182, 190, 196, 199, 200, 201, 207, 214, 215, 224, 268, 282, 288, 293, 300, 310, 319, 322, 324, 345, 355, 361, 370, 371, 373, 374, 377, 380, 390, 411, 416, 423, 424, 430, 431, 442, 467, 482, 484, 488, 496, 518, 519.
Calais, anxiety at, 499.
Calais, Clerk of Council there, 373.
Calais, finances of, 399.
Calais, instructions to Deputy at, 512.
Calais, Mayor of, 394.
Calais, munitions for, detail of, 350, 351.
Calais, strategem against, 512.
Calais, Treasurer of, *vide* Sir Edward Wootton, and Sir Anthony Denny.
Calde, Isle of, in South Wales, 294.
Calder, Lord of, a Scotchman, 108.
Calfhill, Ralph, 322.
Callerd, Thomas, 375.
Calleshord Castle, Calshot, on the Solent, 123.
Calwey, Robert, Chantry Lands Commissioner, 186.
Camber Castle, near Rye, 205.
Cambridge, 308, 393, 432.
Cambridge Castle, 133.
Cambridge, Civil Lecture in, 407.
Cambridge, Mayor of, to remove slaughter-house, 135.
Cambridge University dispute with town, 133.
Cambridge University and townsmen, advice to, 459.
Cambridgeshire, 119.
Cambridgeshire, land in, value of, 432.
Campane, Compaigni, Bartholomew, 102, 149.
Campion, Henry, 202.

Canopy at the Coronation, claim for, 456.
Canner, Mr., and Stooke Parsonage, 391.
Canterbury, 216, 285, 303.
Canterbury, Archbishop, Thomas Cranmer, 3, 4, 7, 8, 11, 12, 14, 24, 28, 29, 32, 33, 34, 36, 38, 43, 45, 46, 47, 48, 57, 59, 60, 62, 63, 65, 66, 67, 70, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 83, 84, 85, 87, 88, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 100, 101, 105, 108, 109, 110, 113, 115, 116, 119, 121, 122, 124, 127, 129, 132, 135, 137, 139, 141, 144, 148, 149, 152, 154, 155, 157, 210, 236, 238, 247, 262, 263, 312, 342, 343, 344, 346, 347, 348, 350, 352, 359, 362, 364, 366, 367, 368, 369, 370, 371, 372, 377, 379, 381, 383, 385, 386, 391, 392, 397, 399, 403, 404, 406, 407, 408, 411, 413, 414, 415, 417, 418, 419, 420, 421, 422, 423, 424, 425, 427, 428, 429, 430.
Canterbury, Archbishop, gift of wheat by, 378.
Canterbury, Archbishop of, letter from Council to, 335, 340.
Canterbury Cathedral, silver altar table, 539.
Canterbury, Christ Church, 139, 542.
Canterbury, commotions at, 308.
Canterbury Dean and Prebendaries, 539.
Canterbury, Mayor of, 372.
Canterbury, mint at, 170, 228, 280.
Canterbury, St. Augustine's, lead from, 219.
Canterbury and York, Dean of, 345, *vide* Doctor Wootton.
Cantrell, —, 226.
Cantrell, William, 266.
Cantwell, —, of Ireland, 289.
Capital punishment commuted, 556.
Carcano, Julio, a merchant, 402.
Carden, Sir Thomas, 17, 18, 291, 400; recognizance of, 401.
Carden, Mr., Master of the Tents, 286.
Carden, Mr., 400.
Cardnyno, —, 327. *See* next name.
Cardonio, Mario, a Neapolitan, 272.
Carew, Thomas, 81.
Carew, Sir Wymond, Treasurer of Tenths and First Fruits, *q. v.*, 76, 77, 78, 79, 81, 82, 86, 87, 88, 90, 91, 94, 96, 105, 106, 108, 110, 113, 121, 122, 124, 127, 129, 136, 138, 141, 143, 144, 145, 146, 148, 149, 151, 152, 153, 156, 158, 163, 168, 171, 175, 176, 178, 181, 186, 187,
Carew, Sir Wymond—*cont.* 188, 196, 199, 200, 201, 202, 203, 204, 205, 216, 218, 222, 224, 226, 228, 229, 235, 239, 240, 242, 287, 288, 292, 298, 299, 304, 305, 306, 308, 309, 310, 315, 317.
Carion, Lopes de, 293, 314.
Carleton, John, 191.
Carlingford liberties, 549.
Carlisle, 477, 547.
Carlisle Castle, 417.
Carlisle Citadel, 403.
Carlisle, Thomas, 452.
Carmythill (? Carmichael), Peter, 365.
Carneby, Sir Reignold, 405.
Carnmow, Nicholas, 303.
Carras, Don Diego de, pension, 281.
Carse, the Lord (? Laird) of, 421.
Cartelege, Stephen, of St. Albans, 361.
Carter, —, of Boulogne, 293.
Carter, —, otherwise Barker, King-at-Arms, 533.
Carter, John, the King's Bargemaster, 213, 220.
Castle of Camber, upon Kevill Point, 205.
Castle Hay Park, in Staffordshire, 325.
Castleacre, 17.
Catcowe, John, 315.
Cavalchanti, Guido, 475, 476.
Cave, William, 285.
Cavendish, Sir Richard, Captain at Blackness, 312, 437, 438, 441, 443, 444, 468, 469, 505, 506, 507.
Cavendish, Sir William, Treasurer of the Chamber, 36, 37, 46, 60, 61, 62, 65, 80, 85, 87, 93, 96, 98, 99, 100, 102, 109, 110, 111, 122, 127, 130, 135, 136, 141, 146, 153, 179, 183, 213, 225, 235, 244, 266, 272, 274, 277, 278, 279, 284, 288, 289, 306, 309, 311, 312, 313, 322, 360, 364, 366, 412, 413, 419.
Cavendish, Mr., 141, 232, 235, 281, 314, 323, 324, 451.
Cavendish, —, a prisoner at Newhaven, 490.
Caverley, Sir William, sheriff of Yorkshire, 405.
Cawarden, Sir Thomas, 472.
Cawson, John, 420.
Cecil, William, 312, 313. *See* Cycil.
Cecil, Mr., 200.
Cecilia, Anthony de Sta., a Spaniard, 47.
Cesforth, Lord. 538.
Chaloner, Francis, of London, 425.

Chaloner, John, Auditor of Calais, 99.
Chaloner, Thomas, Sir, Clerk of the Council, 62, 64, 93, 166, 181, 183, 184, 215, 217, 227, 261, 268, 270, 273, 275, 277, 287, 300, 302, 305, 306, 321, 326, 327, 329, 347, 404, 420.
Chaloner, Roger, 410.
Chamberlain, Lord Great, at first the Earl of Hertford, *q. v.* afterwards Lord Lisle, *q. v.* 18, 28, 30, 31, 32, 47; Earl of Warwick, *q. v.* 70, 337, 343, 344, 346, 347, 348, 350, 352, 353, 356, 358, 359, 361, 363, 365, 366, 367, 370, 371, 383, 385, 394, 395, 397, 398, 399, 401, 403, 404, 408, 409, 410, 413, 414, 415, 417, 419, 420, 421, 422, 423, 424, 425, 427, 428, 429, 430, 432, 433.
Chamberlain, Lord, Earl of Arundel, *q. v.* 70, 337, 343, 344, 346, 347, 352, 353, 354, 355, 356, 358, 359, 360, 361, 362, 363, 364, 365, 366, 367, 368, 369; Lord Wentworth, *q. v.* 397, 398, 399, 400, 401, 402, 403, 404, 405, 406, 407, 408, 409, 420, 421, 422, 423, 424, 425, 427, 428, 429, 430, 432, 433.
Chamberlain, Vice, Sir Anthony Wingfield, *q. v.* 337, 343, 344, 346, 347, 348, 350, 352, 353, 354, 360, 364, 365, 366, 369, 381, 383, 388, 389, 390, 394, 395, 397, 398, 399, 401, 402, 403, 404, 405, 407, 408, 411, 413, 414, 415, 417, 418, 419, 420, 421, 422, 423, 424, 425, 427, 428, 429, 430.
Chamberlain, Mr., 374.
Chamberlain, Edward, 356.
Chamberlain, Leonard, 332, 353, 356, 362.
Chamberlain, Ralph, Captain, 218.
Chamberlain, Thomas, Governor of the English Fellowship in Flanders, or Merchant Adventurers, 96, 201, 202, 284, 327, 419.
Chambre, Jeffrey, 462.
Chancellor, Lord, Lord Wriothesley, *q. v.* 3, 4, 6, 8, 9, 10, 12, 14, 16, 17, 18, 24, 26, 33, 34; created Earl of Southampton, *q. v.* 35, 36, 48, 52, 55, 57; degraded, 58; sentence, 102, 154; Lord Rich, 236, 247, 256, 257, 258, 261, 262, 265, 270, 333, 336, 337, 343, 344, 346, 347, 348, 352, 353, 354, 355, 356, 358, 359, 360, 364, 365, 366, 367, 368, 369, 370, 371, 372, 374, 376, 377, 380, 381, 383, 385, 387, 388, 389, 390, 391, 392, 394, 397.
Chancellor, Lord—*cont.* 399, 400, 402, 403, 404, 405, 406, 407, 408, 409, 410, 411, 413, 414, 415, 417, 418, 419, 420, 421, 422, 423, 424, 425, 427.
Chancellor, Lord, salary of, 375.
Chancellor, Lord, salary of servant of, 382, 383.
Chancellor, Mr., 145, 175, 402, 462.
Chancellor of Duchy of Lancaster, 27.
Chancellor of Ireland, 453.
Chancellor of Wales, seal, 187.
Chancellorship, resigned and resumed, 6.
Chancery Court and Civil Law, 49.
Chancery Court, 91.
Channel Islands, State of, 354.
Channel police, 395.
Chantonney, Monsieur de, 62.
Chantry Lands Commission, 184.
Chantry Lands, appropriation of the sale money. *See* Sale of Chantry Lands.
Chantry of Coventry, 193.
Chapel of St. George, Windsor, 38.
Chapman, Godard, 205.
Chapman, William, 280.
Chapman, —, 265.
Charing Cross, 320.
Charmoyze, or Churmoyze, Thomas, a French merchant, 502.
Charnell, Nicholas, 273.
Charter of Godmanchester, 296.
Charterhouse, 97.
Chastillones, 537.
Chaterton, John, 288, 402.
Chawner, John, of Bristol, 299.
Cheeke, Stephen, 447.
Cheke, John, 225, 259, 260.
Chelmsford, 375.
Chelsea, 239.
Cheney, Sir Thomas, Treasurer of the Household, *q. v.* 9, 18, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 70, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 83, 84, 85, 87, 88, 90, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 116, 119, 144, 189, 210, 218, 237, 238, 239; Lord Warden of Cinque Ports, 240, 258, 289, 290, 346, 516.
Chersham, *vide* Hersham, 190.
Chertsey Monastery, 415.
Cheshire, 396, 516, 546.
Chester, Mr., 420.
Chester, 119, 483.
Chester, Bishop of, John Bird, summoned to Council, 379.

Chester College, 545.
Chester, Mayor of, 196, 198, 202, 271, 396.
Chester, Mayor and Corporation, 546.
Chester, prisoners from, 320.
Chester Haven, 545, 546.
Chester, Robert, Receiver of Essex, 427.
Chester, West, 133.
Cheswick, John, 267.
Cheverton, Henry, 204.
Chief Baron, 42, 265. *See* Chomeley, Sir Roger.
Chief Justice of Common Pleas, Sir Edward Montague, *q. v.*
Chief Justices, attending Parliament, 37.
Chilley, Clement, 384.
Chitwood, Richard, 402.
Chiverton, Henry, 302.
Choir at Lichfield, a vacancy filled, 471.
Chomeley, Robert, 285.
Chomeley, Sir Roger, 42, 265.
Chomeley, William, 81.
Christening cup, a, 392.
Church abroad, the, 518.
Church, images in a, 25.
Church Lands, grant of, 411, 415.
Church plate, 139, 520, 535, 539, 542.
Church wardens, 26.
Church of England and Ireland, 125.
Churches maintained out of revenues of Guildlands, 193.
Chute, Captain Philip, 205.
Cicil, Mr., 217. *See* Cecill and Cycill.
Cicill, William, Esq., press censor, 312.
Cicill, Mr., 202, 204, 205, 312, 315.
Cicill, —, servant to Dr. Wooton, 121.
Ciergas, Villa, wife of, 407.
Cinque Ports, Lord Warden of (*see also* Sir Thomas Cheney), 130, 131, 289, 290, 516, 519.
Circular letters as to coast defence, 471.
Civil Law and Court of Chancery, 49.
Claims (Coronation), Court of, 9.
Claisburnes, Lord (? Laird of Closeburn) of, 543.
Clarencieux, King-at-Arms, 314.
Clark, John, Bailiff of Godmanchester, 296.
Clarkewell Hall (Clerkenwell), 553.
Clavering, Manor of, 402.
Clay, in Norfolk, 414.
Clayen, van Buren, 322.
Cledesdale, John, a Scot, 167.
Clere, Sir John, 356, 377, 411.
Clergy at Boulogne, 160.
Clergy, Relief of the, 316, 321.
Clergyman, sentence on, 465.
Clerk, Alexander, 274, 365.
Clerk, William, 393.
Clerk of the Cheque, 309, 374.
Clerk of Parliament, 37, 154, 265.
Clerk of Welsh Council, 47.
Clerks of the Council, 11, 62, 64, 81, 102, 135, 156, 179, 181, 183, 218, 224, 240, 277, 298, 354, 380, 402, 433.
Clerks of the Crown, patents, 6.
Clerks of King's Attorney and Solicitor, pay to, 37.
Cleves, Duke of, 84, 375.
Cleves, Duke of, Ambassadors of, 372, 375.
Cleves, Lady Anne of, as to property of, 81, 471.
Cleydon, Owen, salter, London, 369.
Cliff, John, 128, 146, 152, 355, 358.
Clinton, Lord, Admiral, 207; appointed Deputy at Boulogne, 280, 310, 328, 389, 393, 409, 418, 430, 431.
Cloth for mourning livery, 8.
Cloth, as to price and exportation of, 142.
Cloth trade, the, 533.
Clydesley, *alias* Hamilton, a Scot, 213.
Coal trade, a restraint on, 496.
Coals, price of, at Boulogne, 464.
Coast defence, 471.
Cobham, Lord, 268; Deputy of Calais, 373, 394, 410, 423, 428, 431, 496, 508, 519, 544.
Cobham, Sir W., 390.
Cobham, Mistress Elizabeth, 164, 165.
Cock, Mr., Master of Requests, 410.
Cock, John, 286, 323.
Cockburn, John, a Scotchman, 144, 416, 417.
Cockburn, Wynyan, a Scot, 165.
Cocks, Justinian, of Boulogne, 282.
Cofferer of the Household, Sir Edmund Peckham, *q. v.* 70, 95; Mr. Rither, 79, *q. v.* 112, 124, 136, 151, 169, 179, 181, 183, 196, 197, 374.
Coiner, a, 391, 491.
Coiners, a gang of, 538.
Coins, outlandish, 90.
Coke, Bartholomew, 297.
Coke, John, 292.
Coke, Sir Richard, legacy to, 279.

Coke, Richard, Captain, 263.
Colby, John, 392.
Coldingham, —, 533.
Coldwell, or Coldel, Henry, jeweller, 81, 86, 104, 121, 162, 482.
Cole, John, 432.
Cole, —, the pirate, 286, 293, 294, 297, 306, 307.
Colham Church, near Calais, fortification of, 514.
Collee, William, pardoned, 520.
Colleges (*see* Chantry Lands Commission), 184.
Collen cliffes (Cologne glaives), 245, 267, 323, 481.
Collet, Michell, 314.
Collier, John, 235.
Collins, John, freemason, 494.
Cologne glaives, 245, 267, 323, 481.
Colonia, Gaspar de, 424.
Colyn, Walter, 432.
Combat, Monsieur de, of France, 448.
Commissions for:
levying knighthood fines, 10.
enquiry as to Calais, Boulogne and Newhaven, 22.
of Peace for Duchy of Lancaster, 27.
of the Peace, re-issue of, 28.
for levying the subsidy, 37.
to treat as to Boulogne, 48.
unlawfully granted by Lord Chancellor, 48.
to hear Chancery causes, 50, 51, 53.
of 18th Feb. 1546–7, referred to judges, 52.
to Lord Protector, 64.
for levying men for the wars, 118, 119.
for sale of Chantry Lands, 184.
as to new Chase at Hampton Court, 191.
to Lady Regent, in Flanders, 201.
for raising money by sale of arms and armour, 267.
to try Dr. Bonner, 385.
to retard invasion of Scots, 406.
for the contribution, 457.
for Visitation in London, 517.
Commissioners in France, 395.
Commissioners of the Peace in Kent, 196.
Common lands at Coventry, 193.
Common laws, 49, 50.
Common Pleas Court, 70, 91; Chief Justice of. *See* Sir Edward Montague.
Commons, House of, 193, 194, 248.
Communion, the, and the Princess Mary, 292.
Como, Gaspard, an Italian, 285.
Compaigni, Campane, Bartholomew, 102, 149.
Comptroller of the Household, Sir John Gage, *q. v.* 9, 70; Sir William Paget appointed, 101, 259, 292, 326, 335, 340, 343, 344, 346, 347, 348, 350, 352, 353, 354, 355, 356, 358, 359, 360, 361, 363, 364, 365, 366, 367, 368, 369, 370, 371, 372, 374, 375, 377, 380, 381, 383, 385, 388, 389, 390, 391, 394, 395, 397, 398, 399, 401, 402, 403, 404, 405, 406, 407, 408, 409, 410, 411, 413, 414, 415, 417, 419, 420, 421, 422, 423, 424, 425, 427, 428, 429, 430, 432, 433.
Conisby, Richard, 375.
Consecration of bishops and priests, as to, 379.
Conspirators sent to Tower, 239, 240.
Constable, Sir Marmaduke, 351.
Constable, Robert, 206.
Constable of England (*see* Marquess of Dorset), 10.
Constable of the Tower, Sir John Gage, 344.
Constableship of Maynooth, 453.
Contribution, Commissioners for the, 457.
Conwey, —, a coiner, of Leicestershire, 319.
Conyers, Lord, 75.
Conysby, Captain, 241.
Coo, William, 285.
Cooke, Sir Anthony, 125, 517.
Cooke, Doctor, 130.
Cooke, John, of Antwerp, 376.
Cooke, John, 303.
Cookson, John, 146.
Coope, Edmund, 162.
Cooxe, Sir Anthony, 218.
Cooxe, —, 137.
Cop, Robert, wife of, 404.
Cope, Mr., Queen's Vice-chamberlain, 84.
Cope, Sir Anthony, 474.
Copemanhaven (? Copenhagen), 147.
Copinger, Sir Ralph, 206.
Cordall, Thomas, 219.
Cordinno, Mario, an Italian, 307.
Coreherd, the Lord (? Laird) of, 511.
Corke, John of Antwerp, 298.

Cornish, Henry, 396, 412.
Cornwall, David, 278.
Cornwall, County of, 100, 119, 187; rebels from, 198, 204, 214, 220; rebels taken in, 231, 356; Miles Coverdale sent to, 291, 304, 309, 315, 320, 366, 411, 423.
Cornwall, Receiver of Duchy of, 289, 292.
Cornwall, traitors in, 554.
Coronation of Edward VI.:
committees for arrangements, 9.
officers for, 10.
arrangements for, 29.
oath, 31.
costume, 32.
costs, 34, 77.
fee to King's almoners, 38, 87.
general pardon at, 48.
gold cups, 65.
canopy bearers' fees, 74.
harness, 85.
feast in Westminster Hall, 91.
fees to Garter and officers, 104.
canopy, 456.
officially notified to Duke of Venice, 489.
Coroner for Boulogne, 520.
Corpus Christi Church, at Coventry, 193, 195.
Costalle, Robert, Captain of Harquebusiers, 235.
Costume for Poor Knights of Windsor, 39.
Cotes, Doctor, of Chester, 483.
Cothercote College, 107.
Cottesford, Jacob, a preacher, 292.
Cotton, John, 268, 276, 277.
Cotton, Sir Richard, Treasurer at Boulogne, 66, 93, 132, 138, 153, 165, 179, 187, 199, 213, 246, 266, 267, 280, 282, 297, 321, 326, 328, 345, 346, 355, 369, 373, 376, 404, 410, 411, 415, 418, 419, 469, 488.
Cotton, Thomas, 282.
Council coffers, for books and letters, 110.
Council of Edward VI., lists of, 70, 236, 238.
Council letters to the King, 337, 340.
Council meeting places. *See* Meeting places.
Council, right of, to appoint officers, 443.
Counseill, Hugh, 66, 113, 440.
Court of Chancery, 49, 50.
Courteney, —, 141, 303.
Courtenay, Lady Gertrude, pension of, 104.
Courtpenny, Captain, 241, 367, 556, 557; his man, 201.
Coveham, 190.
Coventry Guildlands and Chantries, 193, 194, 195.
Coventry and Lichfield, Bishop of, Richard Sampson, President of the Welsh Council, 457, 487.
Coverdale, Miles, 291.
Cowley, John, 243.
Cowley, Walter, 223.
Cowper, John, 307.
Coxall, Robert, 432.
Coxe, Dr., King's Almoner, 61, 174, 447.
Cragy, in Scotland, 421.
Cranmer, Thomas. *See* Archbishop of Canterbury.
Crayford, 534.
Crediton, Devonshire, 366.
Crew, John, 205.
Crighton, —, 495.
Cripplegate, St. Giles's, 233.
Crispe, Henry, 505.
Croche, Mr., 163, 362.
Crock, John, 245.
Croft, Mr., 226.
Croft, Thomas, 402.
Crofte, Sir Edward, 62, 448, 487.
Crofte, Sir James, 268, 356, 410.
Crofte, William, 277, 392.
Croker, Thomas, mercer, 162.
Cromer, Doctor, 227.
Cromwell, Lord, property of, 99.
Cromwell, Lord, compensation for confiscated plate, 105.
Cromwell, Lady Elizabeth, 99.
Croom, William, Vicar of Weston, 451. *See* Orvan, 458.
Cross, Anthony, French merchant, 503.
Crouch, Richard, 210.
Crowe, Henry, of Lubeck, 363, 448.
Crown debtors, 395.
Crowns of the Sun, 428.
Crucifix in a city church, 25, 26.
Cruser, Doctor Harman, 372.
Crymble, Richard, 283.
Cuff, —, of Boulogne, 325, 327, 361.
Cullard, Lieutenant Thomas, 441.
Culpeper, Thomas, Sheriff of Kent, 376, 383, 390.
Cumberland, the Earl of, 264, 503, 553.
Cumberland, Earl of, daughter of, 542.
Cumberland, County of, 119, 400.

Cunstable, Mr., Lieutenant of the Castle of Hull, 396.
Curate, a, before the Council, 26.
Curson, Mr., made a judge, 33.
Curteys, William, saddler, 85.
Curtise, John, 421.
Cusac, Mr., 516.
Custody of documents, 65.
Custom House, Comptroller of, 162.
Customs of London, 533.
Customs, officers or ministers of, 14.
Cycell, Mr. William, 327, 343, 372.
Cycill, Richard, his legacy, 226.
Cycill, Mr., 213, 324. *See also* Cecill, Cicill and Sysill, 244.

D

Dacre, Lord, 381, 400, 417, 473.
Dacres, Mr., 298.
Dalcayna, Lewis, a Spaniard, 325.
Dale, William, King's Scholar, Oxford, 268.
Dallizon, Robert, 285.
Damat, Thomas, of Offerdoluny, 364.
Damiett, John, 455.
Damosell, William, 10, 80, 84, 85, 101, 139, 153, 159, 160, 170, 213, 241, 271, 326, 391, 395, 411, 426, 428, 481.
Danby, Sir Christopher, 16, 18.
Dancard, Peter, 231.
Daniel, Thomas, 60, 65, 80.
Danzic, 189.
Darcy, Sir Thomas, Steward of Bury, 18, 101, 105, 154, 163, 218, 222, 227, 235, 300, 322, 345, 370, 371, 372, 418, 448.
Dartford, in Kent, 203, 303.
Dassayes, Diego, a Portuguese, 125.
Dates, incorrect, footnote as to, vii, 344.
Daubeney, Oliver, tallow chandler, 228, 283, 284, 311.
Davies, Sylvester, of Wilts, 381.
Day, John, 277.
Daye, John, 240.
Deal Castle, 489.
Dean and Canons of St. George's, Windsor, 38, 39.
Dean of Canterbury and York, Dr. Wotton, made Secretary, *vice* Sir Thomas Smyth, 345.
Dean of St. Patrick, 93.
Dean of Westminster, 32.
Deane, Richard a, of Edligeborough, 359.
Death-bed promises of Henry VIII., 19.
Debatable Ground, on the Border, 478.
Decision of Council on the Commission case, 56, 57.
Dedick, William, 392.
Defenseca, Francis, a Spaniard, 229.
Delisle, a Frenchman, 481.
Denbighshire, 255, 402.
Denmark, 60, 136, 227, 419.
Denmark, King of, and Edward VI., 23.
Denmark, King of, 47, 321, 329, 445.
Dennis, Sir Maurice, 319, 325, 353, 355.
Denny, Lady, legacy to, 385.
Denny, Sir Anthony, Gentleman of the Privy Chamber, 3, 4, 7, 8, 9, 12, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 25, 28, 29, 31, 34, 36, 38, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 57, 59, 60, 62, 70, 74, 78, 81, 87, 107, 116, 146, 153, 188, 237, 238, 258, 262, 263, 385.
Dennys, Mr., Treasurer of Calais, 430, 431.
Dennys, Sir Thomas, 11.
Dent, William, an archer, 190.
Deposition as to intentions of Henry VIII., 15.
Derby, Earl of, 421, 428, 492.
Derbyshire, 119.
Destree, Monsieur, a French prisoner, 155; ransom of, 168.
Devereux, Sir Richard, 62, 448.
Devick, Thomas, of Guernsey, 378, 385.
Devon County, 119, 182, 188, 314, 366, 411, 423, 428.
Diaz, Sir Christopher, 183.
Dieppe, 175, 495.
Dirick, John, Collector of Norfolk, 182.
Disorders at Newhaven, 443.
Dispute as to the office of Surveyor of Liveries, 386.
—— as to land near Boulogne, 498.
—— between Mayor of Hull and Mr. Cunstable, 395.
—— between parishioners of Enfield and Sir Thomas Woorth, 219.
—— referred to Lord Mayor of London and others, 377.
—— as to ownership of Pauntley Manor, 487.
—— at Berwick, 469.
—— with the French near Calais, 488.

Disputes decided by the Council (Cambridge University and Corporation), 460.
Ditton Valence, in Cambridgeshire, 432.
Diver, an Italian, 92.
Divine service in Jersey, 412.
Divine service required to be celebrated in house of Princess Mary, 292.
Dix, William, 169, 267, 273.
Dix, Mr., 396.
Documents, custody of, 65, 80.
Documents delivered by Master of Rolls, 106.
Doon, Richard, a rebel, 315.
Dorchester, 447.
Dormer, William, 353, 362.
Dorset, Marquess of, Constable of England, 10, 362, 364, 367, 368, 370, 371, 372, 374, 376, 377, 380, 381, 383, 385, 388, 389, 391, 394, 395, 413, 414, 415, 417, 418, 420, 421, 422, 423, 424, 425, 427, 428, 429, 430, 433.
Dorsetshire, 119, 166, 300, 304, 411.
Dorsetshire, Receiver of, 393.
Douglas, George, 533, 535, 538.
Douglas, Hugh, bond by, 511.
Dover town, 23, 62, 80, 113, 136, 138, 149, 172, 176, 177, 204, 211, 216, 223, 227, 233, 283, 286, 319, 322, 329, 352, 355, 359, 380, 395, 416, 484, 514.
Dover Castle, 204, 286, 371.
Dover, customs of, 461, 492.
Dover, Mayor of, 36, 138, 372, 375.
Dover, Mayor of, and Guydott, 373.
Dover, Mayor and Jurats, 418.
Dover, North Jetty, 449.
Dover Pier, 555.
Down, Thomas, an archer, 190.
Dowreth, Thomas, of Crediton, 320, 366.
Dowve, —, of St. Neots, 140.
Dracot, Henry, Remembrancer of the Exchequer in Ireland, 173.
Drake, Henry, 285.
Draper, Christopher, 168, 232, 370.
Draper, Robert, Yeoman of Jewel House, 65.
Drewe, James, 233.
Drewry, Captain, Thomas, 308, 311, 347.
Driburgh, Abbot of, 98.
Drury, Sir William, 375, 390, 404.
Dryborough, Laird of, 495.
Dublin Castle, 516.
Dublin Castle, changes at, 305.
Duche, Jasper, 102.
Duchy (of Lancaster) Chamber, 219.
Duchy, Chancellor of the, 282.
Duchy, Receiver of the, 86, 213, 217, 219, 220, 229, 233, 316.
Duchy, Receiver of the, Mr. Owen, 241, 267, 273, 274, 285, 347, 360, 371, 407.
Dudley, Sir Andrew, 44, 147, 157, 161, 172, 345, 451, 552.
Dudley, Captain, 442.
Dudley, Edward, 421.
Dudley, Henry, 148, 149.
Dudley, Mr., 543.
Dunbar Castle, 535.
Dunche, —, late Auditor of the Mints, 312.
Dundy (Dundee), citadel for, 161.
Dungarvan, in Ireland, 461.
Dunglas, Captain of, 365, 406, 408, 409, 416.
Dunkell, Bishop of, 548.
Dunkell, John, recognizance of, 429.
Dunne, —, 283.
Dunwich, bailiffs of, 94.
Durham, Bishop of, Cuthbert Tunstall, 3, 4, 7, 8, 12, 14, 24, 28, 29, 34, 36, 38, 62, 70, 364, 367, 368, 372, 374, 375, 376, 377, 378.
Durham, Bishop of, and the Scottish invasion, 406, 475, 515.
Durham, Bishop of, loan by, to King, 377.
Durham, Dean and Chapter of, 400.
Durham, Henry, a Scot, 157, 158, 242.
Durham Place, 104, 381.
Dutch language, interpreters of, 100.
Duyn, Peter van, 265.
Dyer, James, 384.
Dyer, Sir Thomas, 451, 458.
Dymock, Sir Edward, 65; Treasurer of Boulogne, 438.
Dymock, John, 24, 207, 284, 285, 288, 297, 304, 308, 317, 392, 393, 556.
Dynham, Alice, 289, 290, 291.
Dynham, George, 289, 290, 291.

E

Ear cut off for sedition, 385.
Eastcheap, 394.
Eastland, 285.
Eastland, Ambassador in, 23.
Eastland, levy of soldiers in, 207.
Eastland, ships from, 317.

Ecclesiastical jurisdiction, 114.
Edgecombe, Sir Richard, 552.
Edinburgh, 470.
Edinburgh Castle, 535.
Edligeborough, in Buckinghamshire, 359.
Edward VI., guardians of, 4.
Edward VI. knighted by Lord Protector, 14.
Edward VI., coronation order for, 30.
Edward VI., stud farm of, 86.
Edward VI. not a great huntsman, 191.
Edward VI. and Lord Seymour, 257.
Edward VI. and Latimer, 259.
Edward, the Prince, his furniture at Durham Place, 381.
Egerton, Henry, 205.
Egham, in Surrey, 415.
Egill, William, 375.
Eglanby, Edward, Captain, 403.
Egly, William, a rebel, 390.
Egyptians, *i.e.*, gipsies, deported, 448, 452.
Elder, John, a "redshank Scot," 114.
Election of member of Parliament, 519.
Election at Sandwich disputed, 536.
Elesworth Manor, 432.
Eliot, John, 302.
Eliott, John, Mayor of Plymouth, 211.
Elizabeth, Princess, pension, 83, 84, 86, 92, 100, 120, 122; household expenses, 196, 240, 251, 252, 266, 342, 393, 482.
Elizabeth, the Lady, and Lord Seymour, 238.
Ellerker, Mr., 329.
Ellerker, Sir John, 360.
Elleron, Hans van, 235.
Ellers, Anthony, the younger, 285.
Elmes, —, a prisoner at Newhaven, 490.
Ely, Bishop of, Thomas Goodrich, 19, 270, 354, 356, 358, 359, 361, 363, 364, 367, 368, 370, 371, 372, 374, 375, 376, 377, 378, 379, 380, 381, 383, 385, 388, 391, 392, 394, 395, 397, 398, 399, 403, 404, 405, 406, 407, 408, 409, 410, 411, 413, 419, 420, 421, 422, 423, 424, 425, 427, 428, 429, 430, 433.
Ely, Bishop of, the loan from, 380.
Ely, Bishop of, and Lord Seymour, 262, 263.
Ely Place, 259, 330, 331, 336.
Elyot, Henry, merchant, 375.
Embassy to the Emperor, 346.
Emerson, Henry, 45.
Emperor, the, 8, 21, 63, 111, 128, 131, 135, 138, 236, 237, 240, 279, 298, 346, 467, 490, 495, 508.
Emperor, the, Ambassador with, 101.
Emperor, the, Ambassador of, 374.
Emperor's Ambassadors, passport for, 375.
Emperor's Fleet, the, 430.
Empy, John, tailor, of St. Martin's, Charing Cross, 320.
Enfield, 259.
Enfield, riot at, 219.
English merchants in Flanders, 556.
English Pale in France, 544.
English party in Scotland, 519.
English and Scottish wares, traffic with, 157.
Erdon, William Wald, 312.
Erle, David, 440.
Escheators, 73.
Esher, 190.
Esington, in Holderness, lordship of, 427.
Eske, river, 461.
Eskermaine, stud farm at, 86.
Espedes, Anthony de, a Spaniard, 283.
Essex, Earl of, formerly Lord Parr, 9, 16, 18, 34; Marquis of Northampton, *q. v.* 35, 105.
Essex, reward for, 299.
Essex County, 118, 119, 122, 313, 318, 402, 452, 514.
Essex County, Receiver of, 427.
Esterlinge, 553.
Eston, John, of Dorchester, 447.
Eston House and Park, 412.
Estres, Lord, a Scot, 396.
Eulme (Eweime), lead from, 127.
Evadaring, Pierre, 264.
Evans, John, Clerk of Council in Wales, 47.
Evans, Hugh, 316.
Evans, —, 442.
Everard, George, 136.
Everdais, Everard, jeweller and lapidary, 99, 135, 152, 171, 201, 289.
Evre, Lord, 452, 469, 476, 491, 492, 501, 503.
Evre, Lord, as to defence of Holy Island, 499.
Exchange, value of, 13, 227, 228, 230.
Exchange of money, loss by, 236.
Exchange of lands of Duke of Norfolk, 455.
Exchequer, the, 59, 60, 78, 88, 89.
Exchequer, the, Treasurer of, 59, 60, 91, 92, 94, 96, 98, 99, 100, 101, 104, 105,

Exchequer, the, Treasurer of—*cont.*
106, 108, 110, 112, 114, 120, 122, 123, 124, 125, 133, 138, 141, 144, 149, 150, 152, 153, 156, 159, 160, 162, 163, 165, 168, 169, 170, 173, 174, 175, 180, 181, 182, 183, 188, 189, 195, 196, 197, 200, 201, 206, 207, 211, 212, 213, 214, 222, 225, 227, 229, 230, 235, 236, 241, 243, 244, 245, 246, 261, 264, 265, 268, 270, 271, 274, 276, 281, 282, 283, 284, 285, 286, 287, 288, 289, 293, 297, 298, 299, 300, 302, 303, 305, 307, 310, 312, 316, 320, 326, 327, 329, 346, 352, 353, 355, 379, 380, 381, 382, 388, 389, 390, 422.
Exchequer, Barons of the, 6, 34, 41.
Exchequer records, 549.
Execution of Lord Seymour, order for, 262.
Executioner at Newhaven, 440.
Executors of will of Henry VIII., 3, 7; make arrangements for funeral, 8; honours for, 34; and Windsor, 39; further instructions to, 41.
Exeter, Duke of, 18, 259.
Exeter, Marquess of, 104.
Exeter, 202, 356; disorders at, 534, 538.
Exeter, Dean and Canons of, 534.
Exeter, Mayor of, 318.
Exham Monastery, 405.
Eyemouth, 365, 400.
Eyre, Mr., a preacher, 266.

F

Fairs, 124, 134, 553.
Falmouth, 162.
Falmouth Haven, defence of, 509.
Fane, or Phane, Sir Ralph, 19, 175, 232, 292.
Fauke, Alexander 78.
Fause Castle (? Fast Castle, near St. Abb's Head), 274.
Faversham, in Kent, 520.
Faversham, Mayor of, 389.
Fawconer, William, 353, 362.
Fayre, Thomas, 129.
Fayreford, in Gloucestershire, 428.
Feast of St. George, leave of absence from, 428.
Fermour, Richard, 412.
Feronce, —, a lance-knight, 263.
Ferrare, Duke of, 88.
Ferrers, or Ferris, Lord, 370, 371, 372, 374, 376, 377, 480.
Ferrers, Sir Humphry, and Dorothy, his wife, 457.
Ferrys, Mr., surgeon, 230.
Fiennes Castle, 537.
Fife, Earl of, 94, 499.
Figueredo, Gasparo de, Portuguese Ambassador, 374, 403.
Finch, Sir William, 505.
Fines, knighthood, 10.
Finglas, Patrick, 454.
First Fruits, Treasurer of, 346, 419, 424.
First Fruits and Tenths, 112, 143, 144, 187.
First Fruits and Tenths, Chancellor of, 282.
Fish for the King's Household, 400.
Fisher, —, 393, 394.
Fisher, Mr., 215, 243, 283.
Fisher, Robin, 495.
Fisher, Thomas, 221, 323, 393, 398.
Fishing rights in the Tyne and in Byker Manor, 456.
Fishing at Berwick-on-Tweed, 469, 470.
Fisk, —, 305.
Fitzgerald, Fitzgarret, or Garrett, —, 163, 164, 288, 307, 309, 540.
Fitzwarren, Lord, son of the Earl of Bath, 421, 423.
Fitzwater, Lord, 431.
Fitzwaters, Lord, made Captain at Portsmouth, 358.
Fitzwilliams, William, Gentleman of Privy Chamber, 415, 454.
Fitzwilliams, John, 220, 264, 392.
Five Ports, 131. *See* Cinque Ports.
Flanders, 24, 37, 84, 101, 153, 159, 173, 201, 202, 216, 222, 245, 271, 292, 405, 508, 540, 556.
Flanders beer, 512.
Flanders, the boundary ditch, 508.
Flanders, emigration of monks to, 97.
Flanders, King's debt in, 10.
Flanders, Regent of, 5, 8, 490, 500.
Flanders, English Fellowship in, 96, 556.
Flat-bottomed boat for Calais, 484.
Fleck, —, a Scotchman, 242.
Fleet, the Emperor's, 430.
Fleet Prison, 111, 112, 132, 147, 150, 157, 208, 240, 244, 312, 324, 359, 363, 382,

Fleet Prison—*cont.*
384, 405, 408, 457; Bishop of London sent to, 126; release of prisoners, 354; Warden of, 368, 391, 462.
Fleetwood, —, 301.
Fleming, Francis, Officer of Ordnance, 62, 77, 94, 99, 105, 121, 133, 145, 158, 167, 169, 175, 187, 211, 214, 215, 233, 236, 245, 278, 284, 286, 301, 302, 307, 309, 311, 318, 321, 324, 325, 326, 329, 348, 350, 351, 378, 391, 399, 413, 424.
Flemish Agent sent for, 391.
Flemish brewers, 513.
Flete, John, 326.
Flintshire, 547.
Flooding the English Pale suggested, 508.
Florence, Duke of, 96.
Florence, 163.
Florentine, a, 377.
Florentino, Nicholyne, 321.
Flyck, Edmund, 243, 283.
Flynt, —, 305.
Fogacy, Anthony, 390.
Folkestone Harbour, 555.
Foord, Edward, Collector of Devon, 182.
Ford, Edward, 188.
Foreign merchants' privileges, 554.
Foreign mercenaries for the North, 556.
Forest, Davy, a Scot, 203, 223, 365.
Forrest, George, 365.
Forrest, John, a priest, 150.
Forrest, Robert, an almsman, 376.
Forsados, or Forsares, galley slaves, 112; and *note*.
Forster, Robert, 219, 326.
Fortescue, Antony, 462, 463.
Fortescue, William, 354.
Fortini, or Fortuny, Bartholomew, a Florentine merchant, 85, 91, 123, 133, 176, 263, 293, 323, 500.
Fossette, John, 240.
Fowler, Mr., of Privy Chamber, 239.
Fowler, —, 258, 259, 260.
Fox, Richard, clothworker, 235.
Fox. Stephen, Yeoman of the Guard, 405.
Foxhall, Francis, mercer, 227, 228, 230, 235, 236, 241, 245, 269, 273, 289, 325, 328, 345, 347, 351, 355.
Foxley, George, 229.
Foxley, Rudolph, of London, Merchant Taylor, 364.
Framlingham Castle and Park, 19.
France, 3, 44, 65, 96, 101, 102, 113, 121, 128, 130, 135, 137, 141, 147, 151, 152, 155, 159, 162, 169, 175, 179, 180, 183, 184, 189, 201, 202, 222, 226, 233, 241, 242, 244, 285, 286, 289, 299, 311, 326, 404, 423, 424, 428, 432, 448, 454, 467, 468, 470, 475, 531, 548.
France, Ambassador in, 135, 155.
France, Commissioners in, 379, 395.
France, garrisons and fortifications in, 449.
France, hostages to go to, 420, 423.
France, negotiations with, 47.
France, passport to, 495.
France, peace with, 421.
France, provisions for army in, 397.
France, grudge with, 237.
France, war with, 310.
Francis, Thomas, 197.
Francisco, Captain, 448.
Francisco, the Courier, 128, 130, 151, 155, 180, 189, 311, 326, 544.
Frank, John, at Dover, 484.
Frankwell, John, 392.
Franco, Sebastian, a German, 298.
Frear, Henry, Bailiff of Godmanchester, 296.
Free pardon to Welsh prisoners, grant of, 480.
Freechapels, *vide* Chantry Lands Commission, 185.
Freeman, a pirate, 306.
French, John 81.
French Ambassador, 48, 324, 329, 431, 488.
French King, the, 5, 8, 20, 47, 63, 64, 65, 95, 131, 137, 186, 281, 424, 447, 466, 467, 494, 498, 499.
French, the, and Chastillones, 537.
French Commissioners, 399.
French Court, the, 544.
French crown pieces, 90.
French, conjectured rupture with the, 499.
French deserter, 325.
French, disputes with, 488.
French, friendly relations with the, 442.
French frontier near Boulogne, 498, 519.
French goods, 298, 314.
French hostages, the, 431.
French jewellers, licences to, 461.
French mariners, 468.
French merchant, prisoner, 319.

French merchants, robbery of, 503.
French, payment by the, 430.
French, probable peace with the, 416.
French preparations at Arde, 508, 509.
French prisoner, a, 155, 261, 265, 372, 410.
French prisoners, as to, 421.
French prize released, 496.
French ship, 455.
French ship mistaken for Scotch, 496.
French vessel robbed, 503.
French merchants, 455.
French merchants' captured wine restored, 502.
Frenche, Sir Nicholas, 463.
Frenchman, a, 481.
Frenchman, John (John Hawtrey, vol. I., p. 255), 467, 468.
Frenchmen, 509.
Frenchmen at Dunwich, 94.
Frenchmen's awkward doings, 507.
Frenchmen's design on Calais, 512.
Frenchmen's finesse, 511.
Fringar, Lucas, a Dutchman, 100, 218, 372.
Frontier defences in France, 519.
Frowland, Robert, 297.
Fruit trees, supplied by John Leland, 146.
Fugger, Anthony, and nephews, money lenders, of Antwerp, 80, 138, 159, 179, 245, 325.
Fulker (Fugger), Anthony, 325.
Fulmerston, Mr., Warder of the King's Bench, 556.
Fulston, or Foulstone, *i.e.*, Folkestone, *q. v.* 555.
Funeral of Henry VIII., arrangements, 8.
Funeral of Henry VIII., cloth for, 11.
Funeral of Henry VIII., cost of, 77.
Funette, Monsieur de, a Frenchman, 424.
Furdays Manor, or Grange of, 382.
Fustians, the King's, 10.
Fyennes Wood, near Boulogne, 443.

G

Gadde, Andrew, 276.
Gage, Sir John, Comptroller of the Household, *q. v.* 9, 27, 70, 101, 135, 333, 336, 337, 343; Constable of the Tower, 344, 346, 347, 352, 367, 368, 406, 411, 413, 420, 421, 422, 423, 506.
Gainsford, John, 151.
Gainsford, Mitchell, 226.
Gainsford, —, Lord Seymour's servant, 244.
Gale, George, Under Treasurer of Mint at York, 79.
Galley slaves, 112, 556.
Galyne, —, a glazier, 145.
Gamboa, Signor, or Sir Petro, a Spaniard, 110, 154, 166, 182, 261.
Gamboa's Spaniards, 270.
Gande (Ghent), in Flanders, 495.
Ganyn, a French prisoner, 36.
Garde, Baron de la, 48, 63, 64.
Garden seeds from France, 74.
Gardener, Roger, 320.
Garnet, Elizabeth, 381.
Garrard, Henry, 205.
Garrett, John, recognisance of, 429.
Garrett, or Fitz-Garrett (*see* Fitzgerald), 540.
Garrett, —, a malefactor, 405.
Garrisons in England and Scotland, pay of, 449.
Garset, Thomas, an archer, 190.
Garsia, John, 99.
Garter, King-at-arms and officers, 104.
Garter, Order of the, 186.
Garton, Francis, man-at-arms, 315.
Garyne, John, 65.
Gascony wine, a Coronation fee, 87.
Gasper, Captain, a Venetian, 207.
Gateley Park, 86.
Gates, Henry, 16, 17, 18.
Gates, Sir John, 123, 124, 407.
Gates, John, 313.
Gawode, Lordship of, 455.
General pardon, a, 48, 157.
Gent, Thomas, 141.
Gentlemen-at-arms, pay of, 105, 110, 154, 227, 235, 300.
Gentlemen pensioners, 182, 212, 544.
Gentlemen ushers, legacies to, 186.
Geoffrey, William, 130.
George, Captain, a Scot, 447.
German Protestants, 60.
Germany, 178, 213, 242.
Germyn, Richard, or Jermyn, *q. v.*, Solicitor to the Welsh Council, 45, 62, 448.
Gervays, John, 413.

Gervys, William, 243, 283.
Ghent, in Flanders, 495.
Gibbreth, Davy, a Scot, 143.
Gibbs, John, Archdeacon of Chester, 379.
Giles, Nicholas, 394.
Gillesland, Lord Dacre of, 381, 400, 417, 473.
Gilpin, —, leader of horsemen, 113.
Gilveiro, Signor Fernando, Portuguese, 137.
Girling, William, 78.
Gipsies, 448, 452.
Glastonbury Monastery, lead from, 429.
Gloucester, 316, 318.
Gloucester Castle, 381.
Gloucestershire, 95, 119, 378, 413, 428, 501.
Glyncarn (Glencairn), Earl of, 98, 489.
Godmanchester (Gumecester), 294.
Godolphin, Thomas, 243.
Godolphin, Sir William, 100, 182, 366, 502, 535.
Godolphin, Mr., 324.
Godsalve, Sir John, 59, 60, 65, 80, 517.
Godwin, William, surveyor, 191.
Godyn, Symon, French jeweller, 453.
Gold cups for the Coronation, 65.
Golding, Thomas, Deputy Receiver of the Court of Augmentations, 171.
Goldingham, —, 319.
Goldsmyth, John, of Beaumaris, a fencing master, 491.
Goldwell, John, 364.
Gonsaga, Signor Aloisio, 124.
Gonsaga, Sir Ferdinando, 325.
Gonsago, Marquess, 121.
Gonston, Gonson, or Gunston, Benjamin, of the Admiralty, 231, 232, 234, 235, 241, 267, 271, 277, 281, 286, 287; succeeded Mr. Legge, 302, 305, 306, 313, 321, 324, 327, 328, 352, 362, 364, 370, 398, 399.
Good Friday, King's alms on, 62.
Goodman, Ralph, Mayor of Chester, 202.
Goodrike, Mr., 19.
Goodwin, John, 44.
Goodwin, Ralph, Ipswich merchant, 483.
Goodyer, John, 448.
Gordes, Monsieur de, 137.
Gordons, the three, 421.
Gore, Gerard, 326.
Goring, Sir William, grants to, 19.
Goslam, William, 314.
Goslin, Hellyar, of Guernsey, 378, 385.
Gosnalde, Mr., 380.
Gosnall, Mr., 310.
Gosnell, Richard, chorister at Lichfield, 471.
Gowar, Nicholas, 143.
Gower, Thomas, 452, 474, 479, 486, 491, 492, 496, 510.
Gower, Mr., 300.
Gowld, Christopher, 353.
Graine, Isle of, near Sheerness, 100, 129.
Grame, Patye, grant of land to, 478.
Granado, the Lady, 218.
Grange, Lord? William Kirkaldy of Grange, 13, 89, 365.
Grants of lands to nobility, proposed by Henry VIII., 18.
Grants of lands, 107, 425.
Gravelines, 374.
Gravesend, Kent, stewardship of, 379, 423.
Gravesend and Milton, 391.
Gray, or Grey de Wilton, Lord, 74, 106, 141, 161, 162, 172, 179, 203, 234, 299, 305, 325, 344, 448; Deputy of Boulogne, 443, 466, 467, 468, 475, 484, 488, 507, 535, 543, 544, 551, 557.
Gray, Sir Thomas, 417.
Gray, William, 343, 401, 402.
Gray, —, 395, 394, 398.
Grays—taken prisoners in Scottish raid, 461.
Great Chamberlain, office claimed by the Earl of Oxford, 93. *See also* Chamberlain, Lord Great.
Great Seal of England, 56. *See also* Seal.
Green Cloth, Board of, 122.
Green, Hugh, the King's minstrel, 138.
Green, John, 364.
Green, Thomas, 352, 355, 395.
Green, William, coffer maker, 110.
Greenwich, 84, 85, 105, 124, 158, 171, 175, 185, 211, 233, 275, 287, 320, 409, 412, 419, 429, 431, 432, 550.
Gresham, Sir John, Lord Mayor of London, 10, 85, 179, 187, 275.
Gresham, Sir Richard, 267.
Gresham, Thomas, 407.
Grey, Lord, "of Scotland," 132, 157, 538, 543, 544, 551, 552, 553.
Grey, Lord John, Deputy of Newhaven, 414, 415, 425.
Grey, Lord, pension to brother of, 161.
Grey, Lord Thomas, 315, 318.

Grey, Andrew, a Scotch annuitant, 298.
Grey, William, 309.
Grey, Mr., Treasurer of Berwick, 168.
Griffin, or Griffith, Edward, Solicitor-General, 42, 367.
Griffith, Sir Rice, 224, 411.
Grimston, John, 427.
Grimston, Mr., 172.
Grimston, —, of Dorsetshire, 300.
Grineston Chantry, or Chapel, Northampton, 108.
Gromo, John Andreas, 124.
Grub, Richard, of St. Albans, 361.
Grymbyll, Richard, 243.
Grymston, Edward, 211, 345, 355, 361, 367, 368, 406, 407, 416, 419; gentleman pensioner, 544.
Gualtier, Captain, 373.
Guardians of Edward VI., 4.
Gueredyth, in Denbighshire, 402.
Guernsey, Isle of, 80, 345, 354, 358, 378, 385.
Guevera, Charles de, a Spaniard, 166, 212, 302, 315, 319, 320.
Guevara, Pedro de, 154.
Guevarra, John de, 419, 427.
Guildford, 149.
Guildhall, London, meeting at, 336.
Guilds, 193; and *vide* Chantry Lands Commission, 185.
Guisnes, 44, 96, 137, 173, 215, 226, 409, 488, 514.
Guldford, Sir John, 81; Chamberlain to Lady Anne of Cleves, 472.
Gumecester (Godmanchester), 294.
Gundefrynger, Joachim, 327.
Gurney, Richard, 392.
Gusman, Don Alonzo de, 112.
Guydott, Anthony, 373, 422.

H

Hach, —, donor of plate to Faversham Church, 520.
Hacquefort, Captain, 219.
Haddington, 206, 224, 226, 227, 228, 231, 241, 244, 285, 297, 304, 309, 315, 396, 416, 426.
Haddington, abandonment of, 330.
Haddington, defence of, 553.
Haddington, maimed soldiers from, 240.
Haddock, —, 309.
Hales, Sir John, Serjeant-at-law, 37, 42, 468.
Hales, Mr. Justice, 380.
Hales, James, 232.
Hales, Sir James, 265.
Hales, John, 11, 45, 66, 79, 146, 232, 245.
Hales, Stephen, 95.
Hales, Thomas, 216.
Halesworth, Dr., vicar of Halifax, 163.
Halhill, 13, 89.
Halifax, 162.
Hall, —, 411.
Haller, Christopher, 66.
Hamburgh, 24, 61, 288, 297.
Hamilton, Gawin, a Scot, 186, 231.
Hamilton, John, *alias* Clydesley, a Scot, 213.
Hamling, Robert, 370.
Hammes, or Hampnes, in Flanders, 508, 514.
Hamonde, John, 81, 82.
Hampshire, 79, 448.
Hampton Court, 100, 136, 140, 306, 314, 325, 329, 331, 344, 355, 512, 515, 516, 517, 519, 529, 533, 556.
Hampton Court Armoury, 337.
Hampton Court Chase, 190, 191, 289.
Hampton Court gardens, 188.
Handbury Park, in Staffordshire, 325.
Hanley Castle, 367.
Hansell, Christopher, 121, 138.
Haqueford, —. 319.
Harbert, Herbert, *q. v.* Sir William, 105.
Harbert, John, 363.
Hardeghen, Hans, 152.
Harder, Thomas, 505.
Hardewich, in Surrey, 415.
Hare, Sir Nicholas, Master of Requests, 355, 358, 410.
Hare, Thomas, 490.
Haringford, Walter, 219.
Harleian MS., No. 352, Appendix, 510.
Harman, —, Gentleman Usher, 129.
Harman, Gerard, 284.
Harpax, a spy, 211.
Harper, Sir George, 299, 303, 471.
Harquebusiers, 200, 202.
Harrington, Sir John, 20, 22, 83, 371, 443, 460, 462.
Harrington, Lord Seymour's man, 239.

Harris, John, 204.
Harris, Mr., Serjeant-at-law, 37, 42, 265.
Harris, William, 354.
Harrison, James, a Scotchman, 22.
Harrison, Giles, brewer, 153.
Hartwell Manor, Northamptonshire, 419.
Harvell, Mr., Ambassador at Venice, 130, 279, 489.
Harwich, 207, 420, 451, 483.
Harwich, Tower Blockhouse at, 427.
Haslingfield, in Cambridgeshire, 432.
Hastinges, Martin, 241, 287.
Hastings, Sir Edward, 356.
Hastings, Lord, 421.
Hatchet, William, 241, 243.
Havens, letters as to the, 430.
Haward, Sir George, 422.
Hawkins, William, of Plymouth, 243, 263, 379.
Hawtrey, John (John Frenchman), 80.
Hawtry, Michael, 375.
Hayes, James, 392.
Hayes, Prebend of, 408.
Hayward, Sir George, 206.
Haywood, Marion, 408.
Heddick, Baron of, 284.
Heenbache, Monsieur Conrade, 84.
Helmingham, —, sentence on, 465.
Hemming, Robert, 283.
Hemming, Thomas, 283.
Henchmen, the King's, 88, 151; pay for their apparel, 201.
Hennage, Thomas, recognisance of, 181, 203.
Henry VIII., deposit of will of, 60.
Henry VIII., 136, 480.
—— will and executors of, 3.
—— arrangements for funeral, 8.
—— will of, enrolment, 11.
—— intentions of, deposed to, 15.
—— death-bed promises of, 19.
—— death of, to be announced abroad, 23.
—— legacies of, *vide* legacies.
—— debt of, paid, 66.
—— burial costs, 79.
—— dismissed servants of, 83.
—— cost of jewellery of, 100.
—— pension to Lady Gertrude Courtenay, 104.
—— funeral horses of, 129.
—— the loan to, by the Bishop of Ely, 380.
—— grant by, 386.
Henry, a page of Henry VIII., 183.
Henryson, James, a Scot, pension, 169, 244, 271, 365.
Henymore, *vide* Hindemore.
Herald of the army, 351.
Herald, a Scottish, 444.
Herald at arms, 424.
Herbert, Walter, 155, 156.
Herbert, or Harbert, Sir William, 3, 4, 7, 8, 9, 12, 14, 15, 16, 18, 19, 20, 25, 28, 29, 31, 34, 38, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 57, 59, 60, 62, 70, 105, 116, 265, 284, 304, 376, 377, 405, 406, 407, 408, 411, 413.
Herman, Ed., 232.
Hereford, 119.
Hereford, Viscount, 428, 431.
Herefordshire, 430, 516.
Heresy at Halifax, 163.
Hermitage Castle, a Border fortress, 510.
Hersham, or Chersham, 190.
Hertford, Edward, Earl of, Lord Protector, Great Chamberlain and High Treasurer (*q. v.*, and *see* Protector), 3, 4, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 14, 16, 18, 19, 29, 34, 35, 36; made Duke of Somerset, *q. v.* 36, 115, 420.
Hertfordshire, 119, 149, 361, 389, 402.
Heven (? Hever), in Kent, 380.
Hever, in Kent, 472.
Heydon, Sir John, 11.
Hidney, Captain, 314.
Hiegham, Clement, 404.
Higebyd, or Higbitt, William, of Edsborough, or Edligeborough, 359, 367.
High Town Fort, at Boulogne, 450.
Hill, William, 442.
Hinde, Sir John, Justice of Common Pleas, 42, 265, 386, 387, 388, 397.
Hindemore, John, 132, 205, 212, 214, 215, 216, 218, 222, 223, 226, 235, 245, 246, 267, 271, 278.
Hinkston, James, servant to Dr. Cooke, 128.
Hobby, Sir Philip, Master of Ordnance, 18, 28, 121, 123, 124, 133, 154, 170, 171, 174, 176, 177; Ambassador with the Emperor of Germany, 213, 217, 236, 239, 240, 264, 265, 273, 279, 292, 337, 340, 347, 479, 501, 509.
Hocket, John, Captain at St. Osies, 420.
Hodgeson, Robert, 278.
Hogges, —, a postman, 226.
Holborn, Nicholas, 133, 264, 300, 377, 411.

Holcroft, Sir Thomas, 175, 234.
Holderness, 427.
Holland, 294.
Holland, Captain Edward, 426.
Holland, Mr., surgeon, 230.
Hollie, Thomas, of Sandwich, 537.
Holm Coltram Abbey, 378, 400.
Holmes, Hugh, 225.
Holmes (Holm Coltram), in Cumberland, 378, 400.
Holstock, William, Deputy of Robert Legge, 120, 122, 129, 132.
Holte, the, in Denbighshire, 255.
Holy Island, 90, 317, 449, 486; defence of, 491, 499.
Homage of peers at Coronation, 32.
Homilies, the, 130, 131, 157.
Honiton, 316.
Honne, Robin, 495.
Honnyng, John, 65, 101, 102, 111.
Honours conferred on executors of Henry VIII., 34.
Honyng, William, 12, 199.
Hop planting, 426.
Hopewood, William, 85.
Hopsetters brought over, 395.
Hopton, Sir Arthur, 35, 445.
Hopton, Doctor, 292.
Hopton, Owen, 322.
Hopton, Sir Ralph, Knight-Marshal, 356, 406.
Horne, in Holland, 294.
Horner, John, Collector of Somerset, 182.
Horniwold, John, auditor, 84, 309, 311, 323, 325, 327, 351.
Hornsey Beck, 396.
Horse, Master of the, Sir Anthony Brown, *q. v.* 3, 4, 7, 8, 9, 12, 14, 18, 25, 86, 191, 337, 343, 344, 345, 346, 347, 348, 350, 352, 353, 354, 355, 356, 358, 359, 360, 361, 363, 364, 365, 366, 367, 368, 369, 370, 371, 372, 374, 375, 381, 383, 388, 389, 394, 395, 397, 398, 399, 401, 402, 403, 404, 406, 409, 413, 414, 415, 417, 418, 420, 421, 422, 423, 424, 425, 427, 428, 429, 430, 432.
Horse, Master of the, perquisites of the, 479.
Horsemander, —, 99.
Horsemandon, William, 231, 278, 279.
Horse (? Horsey), Mr., or Sir John, 263, 269.
Horsham House and Park, 19.
Horsley, —, 127.
Horsley, Robert, 94.
Horsley, Thomas, 492.
Hostages to go to France, 420, 423.
Hostages in France, expenses of, 428.
Hostages, Scotch, 421.
Houghton, Laurence, a murderer, 86.
House of St. Johanes, in Ireland, 519.
Household expenses, 281.
Household servants of Henry VIII., 83.
Houseman, Sir William, 452.
Howard, son of the Earl of Surrey, 183.
Hublethorne, Sir Henry, Lord Mayor of London, 14.
Hudson, —, 316.
Hueck, Jobse, an Almain, 276.
Huggins, Thomas, 382, 425.
Hughes, Doctor, 227.
Hughes, Margaret, widow of Dr. Hughes, 188, 195.
Hull, Lieutenantship of, 393.
Hull, Mayor of, and Mr. Cunstable, 396.
Hull, the Mayor and Jurats of, 554.
Hume, Home, in Scotland, 171.
Hume, Home, the Master of, a Scot, 173.
Hume, Home, Lady, 533.
Hundreds and wapentakes, 28.
Hungarian Captain, the, 316.
Hungarians, 320.
Hungarians for the North, 324.
Hunning, William, Clerk of Council, 152, 183, 210, 304.
Hunnynges, John, a messenger, 135, 138.
Hunt, William, master mason, 389.
Hunter, Thomas, chorister at Lichfield, 471.
Huntingdon, Earl of, 344; sent to Boulogne, 356, 359, 374, 392, 394, 397, 418, 421, 425.
Huntingdonshire, 119, 140, 364, 368.
Huntley, Earl, 172; diet for, 175, 211, 231, 232, 233, 544.
Hurlston, John, 316.
Hurst, Simon, archer, 190.
Hussey, Laurence, 175, 176.
Huyck, Mr., 288.
Hyde, Alderman Austin, 228.
Hylton, Sir Thomas, 100.
Hynd, Mr. Alderman, 235.

I

Iconoclasm at St. Neots, 140.
Iconoclasm at Wycombe, 146.

Idolatry in a city church, 25, 26.
Ifield, in Sussex, 380.
Iland, John, 376.
Illegal distress, an, 376, 383, 390.
Images in a London church, 25, 26.
Images, removal of, 140, 147, 518.
Indian, an, 321.
Ingram, James, a suspected coiner, 538.
Injunctions and homilies, 517, 518.
Inkpen, Bartholomew, 239.
Innes, Philip (*see* Ives), gardener at Greenwich, 419.
Ipgrave, William (Ypgrave), embroiderer, 224, 229.
Ipswich, or Ypsewiche, 170, 378; King's school at, 76; Mayor of, 229; two men of, 303.
Ireland, 93, 121, 125, 135, 141, 154, 162, 163, 165, 167, 173, 181, 184, 189, 196, 205, 221, 223, 224, 225, 228, 241, 243, 254, 283, 284, 318, 319, 327, 345, 373, 461, 519, 548, 549.
Ireland, abuses in, 76.
—— ammunition for, 94.
—— Auditor of, 321, 502.
—— the Council in, 496, 500, 502, 516, 519.
—— Deputy of (*see also* Sir Anthony St. Leger and Sir Edward Bellingham), 11, 305, 401, 448, 452, 454.
—— Exchequer in, 173.
—— grant of lands and privileges, 548.
—— Great Seal for, 86.
—— letters for, stopped, 396.
—— late Lord Chancellor of, Mr. Allen, 452.
—— Marshal of, 77, 462.
—— mint in, 177.
—— mines in, 426.
—— money and stores for, 92, 93, 271, 497.
—— rebellion in, 500.
—— silver for Great Seal of, 482.
—— Treasurer of, 77, 181, 208, 426, 462. *See also* Brabason.
—— troops for, 94, 95.
—— Welshmen sent to, 90.
—— lack of lawyers in, 549.
Ireland, John, a Scotchman, 368.
Ireton, Thomas, 233.
Irish captains, wages of, 284.
Irish kerne employed in North, 278.
Irish minor, wardship of, 454.
Irish rebels, pardon of, 244.
Irishmen, 393.
Irishmen as guides in garrisons, 76.
Irishmen for the North, 288.
Iron mill at Sheffield, in Sussex, 425.
Ironmonger Lane, City, 25.
Isam, John, 223.
Italian diver, an, 92.
Italian pensioner, an, 114.
Italian soldiers, 243, 393; pay of, 268, 272.
Italian spy, 99.
Italian States, 125.
Italians, 156, 246, 285, 418.
Italians, payments to, 221, 229.
Italians sent to Haddington, 226, 228.
Italy, 121, 163, 541.
Ives, Philip (Innes, James or Jones), gardener at Greenwich, 175, 211, 233 275, 287.

J

James, John, 106.
James, Lord (? Douglas), of Scotland, 538.
James (? Ives), Philip, gardener, 158.
James, William, 156, 202.
Jaques, John, Merchant Taylor, 293.
Jasper, —, a gardener, 105.
Jeffrey, William, Mr. Wooton's man, 153.
Jeffrey (or Geffrey), William, 201.
Jermigni, or Jermigny, Captain, 321, 329, 354.
Jermyn, —, 243.
Jermyn, Richard, *vide* Germyn, 45, 62.
Jermyn, Sir Thomas, 375, 390, 404.
Jermyny, Jaques de, 215, 347.
Jerningham, 280.
Jerningham, Sir John, of Suffolk, 35, 200, 445.
Jerningham, Robert, man-at-arms, 433.
Jersey, 171, 244, 269, 315, 325, 345, 354, 395, 396, 411; Captain of, 412, 413, 475.
Jersey, Bailiff and Jurats of, 475.
Jersey, rebuke to authorities of, 475.
Jersey Castle, lead for, 429.
Jewel, restitution of a, 475.
Jewels, Master of the, 392.

Jewel House, the, 65.
Jewel House, plate from the, 165.
Johanes, —, 512.
Johanni, James de, 317.
Johnes, Sir Thomas, 99.
Johnson, John, of Portsmouth, Paymaster, 196, 445, 446.
Johnson, Lord (? Laird of Johnstone), 486, 534.
Johnson, Richard, 371.
Johnson, William (*see* John Johnson), Paymaster at Portsmouth, 45, 77, 85, 113, 120, 124, 151.
Johnson's clerk at Portsmouth, 187.
Jonas, Justus, from Denmark, 321.
Jones, John, recognisance of, 429.
Jones (*see* Ives), Philip, King's gardener, 124.
Jones, Sir Thomas, 293.
Jousts and tournament fees, 104.
Joyce, John, 395.
Judde, Mr. Andrew, Alderman, 10, 85.
Judges, 73.
Judges and Southampton's Commission, 54.
Junius, Adryanus, a physician, 418.
Justice, Chief, Sir Edward Montague, *q. v.* 3, 4, 7, 8, 9, 12, 14; Sir Richard Lyster, *q. v.*
Justice, Lord Chief, 337, 343, 352, 353.
Justices, 3, 6, 14, 28, 73, 98.
Justices, pay of, 383.
Justices of the Peace, 6, 28, 425, 429, 431, 452, 457, 471.

K

Katherine, Queen, 270.
Keely, John, 121.
Keete, or Ket, a rebel, 323, 380.
Kelley, Hugh, of Dublin Castle, 516.
Kellway, or Kellaway, Robert, 362, 386, 387, 388, 395, 397, 408.
Kemp, —, 211.
Kendal, 119.
Kene, John, 86.
Kenningsale House, 19.
Kent, Commissioners of the Peace in, 196.
Kent, Duke of Norfolk's lands in, 17.
Kent, County of, 113, 114, 119, 147, 178, 308, 318, 358, 376, 380, 404, 416, 417, 422, 423, 452, 514, 516, 518, 519.
Kent, Receiver of, Mr. Aucher, 389.
Kent, Sheriff of, illegal distress by, 383, 390.
Kentish commoners, 299, 303.
Kerne, Sir Edward, Ambassador at Brussels, 216, 495, 500.
Kerne, Irish, 278.
Ket, —, 323, 380.
Kettil, William, 79.
Kevill Point, 205.
Keyme, John, 365.
Kildare, Lady, 164, 288, 309.
Kildare, Lady, her letter to her son, 540.
Kilkenny, or Kilkelny, 519, 549.
Kilkullin, Lord of, Irish peer, 548.
Killigrew, John, 162, 289, 292, 347.
Killigrew, John, Captain of Pendennis Castle, 509.
King, Henry, 98, 112, 233, 241, 264, 275.
King, Matthew, 163.
King, the, letters to, from the Council concerning the Lord Protector, 333, 337, 340.
King taken to Windsor by Protector, 333.
King, return of the, to London, 345.
King's Arms, the, in city church, 25.
King's Attorney, 37, 41.
King's Bench Court, 91, 556.
King's Bench Seal, 122.
King's body guard, the, 301.
King's Chamber, Treasurer of, 346.
King's knighthood fees, 104.
King's minstrels, 138.
King's new attendants, 344.
King's pensioners, 98.
King's registers, 316.
King's robes, 138.
King's Seal for Wales, 187.
King's Secretary, Mr. Smyth, sworn, 183.
King's Serjeants' patents, 6.
King's Serjeant-at-Law appointed, 24.
King's Serjeants, 41, 42, 383.
King's Solicitor, 37, 41.
Kingsland, in Herefordshire, 430.
Kingston, Sir Anthony, 378.
Kirby-Bellers Parsonage, Leicestershire, 425.
Kirkald, —, a Scot, 327.
Kirkby Stephen Fair, 553.
Kirkham, Sir Robert, 107.

Kirkcbree, *i.e.*, Kirkcudbright, 535.
Kirkoswald College, 484, 504.
Kissing the King at Coronation, 33.
Kitthell, Thomas, of Edligeborough, 359.
Kneper Park, 19.
Knight-Marshal, the, Sir Ralph Hopton, *q. v.* 305, 314, 356, 406.
Knight, John, 241, 264, 267, 276.
Knight, Richard, 45, 59, 79, 123, 135, 141, 150, 151, 182, 230.
Knight, Mr., chaplain, 288.
Knighthood conferred on Edward VI., 14.
Knighthood conferred on Lord Mayor of London, 14.
Knighthood fines, 10.
Knights of Windsor, 39.
Knock (? Knox), John, preacher, 274.
Knowles, Knolles, or Knollys, Sir Francis, 280, 401, 479.
Knyvet, Sir Anthony, 113, 137, 318.
Knyvett, Sir Edmund, 17; recognisance, 168.
Kygell, Thomas, of Edsborough, 359, 367. *See* Kitthell.
Kyll, in Ireland, 453.
Kyrkawdry (Kirkaldy), William, Lord of Grange, 13, 89, 365.
Kyrkener, Erasmus, King's armourer, 101.

L

Ladron, Count, 217.
Lady Regent, the, in Flanders, 201.
Lambe, John, 60.
Lancashire, 119, 308.
Lancaster, William, the coney-keeper, 176.
Lancaster, Duchy of, Steward, Sir Thomas Paston, 18.
Lancaster, Duchy of, 27, 121, 197.
Lanckton, Lord of, a Scot, 228.
Lang, Claise, an Easterling, 553.
Lange, John, jeweller, 85, 91, 96.
Langholm, as to defence of, 94, 477, 478, 485, 493, 494, 497, 501, 511, 515.
Langton, Jasper, 495.
Lanheron, in Cornwall, 366.
Lansgrave, Doctor ——, servant of, 47.
Latimer, Lord, at the Coronation, 38.
Latimer, Lord, Almoner, 87.
Latimer, Doctor Hugh, present to, from the King, 259; reward to, 266, 409, 410.
Latimer, John, 309, 316, 327.
Laund, John, purveyor, 319.
Laund, Thomas, army surgeon, 224.
Law, Civil, 49.
Law, Common, 48.
Law Officers, sessional, salaries, 383.
Laware, De la Warr, Lord, 187, 428.
Lawder, or Lawther, 406, 408, 409, 416, 429.
Lawrence, Ralph, 274.
Lawson, Edmond, of Newcastle, 456.
Laya, John de, a Spaniard, 377.
Layborn, John, a Scottish pledge, 408.
Lead, emerald set in, 402.
Lead from St. Augustine's, Canterbury, 219.
Lead, the King's, 108.
Lead, collection of the King's, 431.
Lead for the Tower of London, 145.
Leaden-Hall, 203.
Leader, Oliver, 140.
League between Edward VI. and the French King, 48.
Lecture, Civil, at Oxford, 229.
Lee, Henry, Clerk of the Armoury, 412.
Lee, John a, or a'Leigh, of Dungarven, 384, 461.
Lee, or a'Lee, Sir Richard, Assaymaster, 34, 144, 156, 163, 214, 234, 268, 396.
Lee, Mr., of Portsmouth, 445.
Leech, James, of Wales, pension to, 224.
Leeke, Sir Francis, 100, 234, 503.
Lees, Christopher, 358.
Legacies under will of Henry VIII., 84; paid, 101, 106, 147, 170, 183, 189, 201, 205, 218, 230, 243, 244, 279.
Legacy to Sir E. Peckham, 323.
Legacy to Mr. Comptroller, 326.
Legacy to Sir Anthony Denny, 385.
Legbourne, John, 440.
Legge, Robert, Treasurer of Admiralty, 60, 76, 79, 87, 91, 100, 108, 111, 112, 120, 122, 125, 129, 132, 133, 143, 145, 146, 147, 151, 158, 165, 175, 180, 197, 205, 206, 212, 215, 216, 217, 221, 223, 225, 229, 251, 481.
Legh, John a, recognisance of (*see* Leigh), 111.
Leicester, Sheriff of, 391.
Leicestershire, 119, 324, 425.
Leigh, John, 142.
Leigh, Sir Richard (*see also* Lee), 34, 105, 503.
Leigh, Thomas a, 320. *See also* a'Lee.

Leinster, rebellion in, 496.
Leland (le Lien), John, 74, 146, 461.
Leneham, in Kent, 417.
Lenet, John, 205.
Lennox (Lyneux), Earl of, 111, 123, 141, 519, 534, 535, 546.
Lermouth (? William), a Scotch preacher, 379, 380, 381.
Leseney, Sebastian, a clockmaker, 211.
Lestock, in Devonshire, 364.
Lestoft (Lowestoft), 136.
Letters to Ireland stopped, 396.
Letters to the King's sisters, 342.
Letters from the Council to Archbishop of Canterbury, 335, 340; to the King, 337, 340; to Sir William Paget, 340; to the King's Household, 341.
Letters, Register of, 164.
Letters patent to Master of Rothes, 13.
Letters patent as to property of Lady Anne of Cleves, 82.
Letters patent, regranting guildable lands, 195.
Levet, or Lewet, "Parson," Sir William, a maker of iron guns, 77, 94, 165, 214, 235.
Lewes, George, 205.
Lewes, in Sussex, 285, 382.
Lewes, Archdeacon of, 376.
Lewin, "Parson" (perhaps the same as William Levet), Sir Thomas, Paymaster at Boulogne, 10, 93, 129.
Leyman, Ambrosius, 308.
Licences to import Gascony wine, 28, 506.
—— to import French wares, 45.
—— to export jewels, 46.
—— to trade in tallow, 410.
—— to ship grain, 448.
—— to French jewellers, 453, 454, 461.
—— to transfer hides and calfskins, 462.
—— to export cattle and grain, 492.
Lichfield, Dean and Chapter of, 471.
Lien, Sir John le, 461. *See* Leland.
Lieutenant of Tower of London (*see also* Tower), 94, 301.
"Light fellows," arrest of certain, 407.
Lightfoot's Pool, near Chester, 545, 546.
Lincoln, Bishop of, 392.
Lincoln, Bishop of, stewardship of lands of, 19.
Lincoln's Inn, Mr. Curson, a Bencher of, 33.
Lincolnshire, 119.
Lindsey, or Lyndsey, John, King's Armourer, 156, 179, 188, 217, 225, 277, 298, 303, 317, 351, 376.
Lindsey, Thomas, armourer, 203.
Lisle, John, Viscount, High Admiral, *q. v.* 3, 4, 7, 8, 9, 12, 14, 16, 17, 18, 25, 27; Lord Great Chamberlain, *q. v.* 28, 29, 34, 36; created Earl of Warwick, *q. v.*
Lisle, Lord, son of the above, 420.
Lisle, James, of Abdor, 13, 89.
Lisle, or Lisley, John, of Park's Hill, 13, 89.
Lisley, John, a Scot, 212.
Lister, —, 125.
Lister, Sir Richard, 37.
Lite, John, 447.
Lloyd, Henry, 153.
Llowar, Phillip, 286.
Loan, foreign payment of, 310.
Lochinvar, Lord, 421.
Lockhart, Alexander, 289.
Lockhart, Robert, 94, 289, 499.
Lombard, Thomas, of Waterford, 461.
London, 14, 25, 28, 61, 81, 90, 106, 121, 123, 124, 142, 150, 183, 210, 214, 224, 228, 233, 275, 304, 307, 331, 355, 359, 366, 369, 381, 411, 518.
London apprentices, 521.
London, Bishop of (*see also* Bishop of London), 25, 30, 125, 385, 422.
London, Bishop of, woods of, 400, 405, 411.
London, Bishop of, and Visitation Commissioners, 517.
London, late Bishop of, 380.
London custom dues, 461, 462, 476, 506, 533.
London, King's return to, 345.
London, Lord Mayor of, knighted, 14.
London, Lord Mayor, Aldermen and Corporation of, 14, 25, 65, 85, 87, 123, 159, 160, 179, 310, 332, 336, 337, 517, 553.
London, privileges of citizens confirmed, 14.
London, Mayor of, at Council meeting, 336.
London and Westminster, Nicholas Ridley made Bishop of, 400.
London, George, 506.
Londones, Robert, 394.
Long, Robert, 503.
Loonne, Mr., 242.

Loquharte, Robert, a Scotchman, 94. *See* Lockhart.
Lord, Henry, 219.
Lord, John, 303.
Lords Temporal, oath by, 8.
Lords of Council go to Windsor, 343.
Love, —, 310.
Lovell, William, 135.
Low Countries, the, 23, 152, 347.
Lowe, Simon, of London, Merchant Taylor, 383.
Lower House, House of Commons, 193, 194, 245, 248.
Lowestoft (Lestoft), 136.
Lubeck, City of, 23, 61, 363, 448.
Lucan, Richard, 202.
Lucas, Bastyan (? Sebastian), a Dutchman, 100, 171, 218, 368.
Luciano, John de, 272.
Lucy, Robert, Deputy at Camber Castle, 205.
Lundy Island, 253.
Lunenberg, Duke of, 241, 242, 271, 557.
Lunenbergh, Duke of, the young, 329.
Lunenbergh, Otho, Duke of, pension to, 359.
Lupton, Thomas, 198.
Lutheran, a, 544.
Luttrell, Sir John, 325, 421, 552.
Luttrell, Mr., Captain of Brothy, 242.
Luttrell, Thomas, 245, 246.
Luttrell, Mr., 406, 407.
Lydia, in Judæa, 137.
Lyme, in Dorsetshire, Mayor and Burgesses of, 166.
Lyndsey, John. *See* Lindsey.
Lynn, Norfolk, 193, 195.
Lynton, in Kent, 425.
Lyons, in France, 224, 453.
Lyson, Doctor, 380.
Lyster, Sir Richard, Chief Justice of England, 37, 42, 265.
Lytton, Captain, 328.
Lytton, Rowland, 204.

M

Mabb, John, of Carleton, in Suffolk, a deserter, 359.
Macerves, John, haberdasher, London, 369.
Machell, John, clothworker, 235.
Mack Shane, Tirlagh, 548.
Mackreth, Henry, surgeon, 121.
Maddock, William, 285.
Maidstone, rebels at, 314.
Mallet, William, Receiver of the Honour of Pomfret, 376.
Malling, East, in Kent, 404.
Malmesbury, 136.
Malmesy wine, sent to Alderney, 300.
Maltravers, Lord, 421.
Man, John, 203.
Man, Mr., 98, 309, 504, 506.
Man, Mr., of Ipswich, 483.
Man, Isle of, 308; defence of, 492.
Mancewell, Sir Richard, 371.
Mangerton, Lord of, 319.
Manners, Sir Richard, 74, 107; Constable of Nottingham Castle, 458.
Mansell, Richard, of Hornsey Beck, 396.
Mardeley, John, 311, 404.
Mariano, Sir Angelo, an Italian, 114, 121.
Marine affairs. *See* Legge and Gonston.
Marjerybankes, John, 495.
Markham, Sir John, Lieutenant of the Tower, 353, 371, 381, 401, 404.
Markwith, Richard, 298.
Marlow, William, 278.
Marmaduke, —, royal yeoman, 381.
Marsey Bulwark, 420.
Marsh, Thomas, 265.
Marsh, —, servant to Lord Chancellor, 382.
Marshal of England at Coronation. *See* Earl of Arundel.
Marshal of King's House, 406. *See* Sir Ralph Hopton.
Marshalsea prison, 314, 359, 390, 400, 404.
Marshalsea, the, in Ireland, 516.
Marsten, William, of St. Albans, 361.
Martell, Anthony, 503.
Marten Abbey, elms from, 391.
Marten, David, 496.
Marten Mills, 412.
Marvyn, Justice, 265.
Mary, Princess, or the Lady, 44, 84, 86, 92, 100, 110, 120, 122, 141, 291, 312, 342, 374, 433, 482.
Mason, Mr., 19; Sir John, 47; Postmaster, 111, 225, 241, 278, 307, 319, 354, 360, 413; sworn a Privy Councillor, 433.
Masons, pay of, 390.

Mass, the, 401; and the Princess Mary, 291.
Massingberd, Christopher, Clerk of the Council at Calais, 373.
Master, John, of Sandwich, 536.
Master of the Games at Petworth, 398.
Master, the Lord Great, Lord St. John, *q. v.* 28, 43, 77, 79, 85, 121, 236, 270, 299, 310, 316, 327, 337, 343, 346, 347, 348, 350, 352, 353, 354, 355, 356, 358, 359, 360, 361, 362, 363, 364, 365, 366, 367, 368, 369, 370, 371, 383, 392, 395, 397, 398, 399, 401, 403, 409, 411; Earl of Warwick, 422, 423, 428, 429, 430, 518.
Matson, Thomas, 283.
Maude, Arthur, of Halifax, clothier, 162.
Maude, John, ditto, 162.
Maundy Thursday dole, 98, 281, 506.
Maxey, George, 94, 109, 150, 158, 175, 206, 211, 212, 216, 217, 224, 225, 229, 235, 269, 274, 276, 281, 283, 286, 289, 299, 305, 321, 322, 328, 352, 369, 370.
Maxwell, Lord, 365, 368, 371, 381, 547.
May, Mr., 186.
Mayhowe, Thomas, 152.
Maynard, Andreas, 235.
Maynooth, Constableship of, 453.
Mayor of Cambridge at the Council, 133, 134.
Mayor, Richard, of Northmines, 361.
Mayor of London. *See* London, Lord Mayor of.
Mayors and sheriffs, 416.
Medler, Joachim, 297.
Medlin, Francis, 424.
Meeting places of the Council:
Greenwich, 84, 85, 180, 182, 279, 281, 287, 409, 424, 425, 429, 432, 433.
Hampton Court, 111, 119, 129, 138, 154, 155, 329, 344.
London, 88.
—— Lord Admiral's house, by Temple Bar, 115.
—— Ely Place, Holborn, 330.
—— Guildhall, 336.
—— Mercers' Hall, 333.
—— house of Lord St. John, 342.
—— Somerset Place or Somerset House, Strand, 25, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 102, 107, 108, 143.
—— Tower, 7, 8, 12, 22, 27, 29, 34, 247.
—— house of Mr. Sheriff York, 337, 383, 388.
Meeting places of the Council—*cont.*
Oatlands, 218.
Richmond, 292.
Sheen, 138.
Westminster, 36, 37, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 59, 60, 63, 65, 66, 67, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 80, 81, 83, 142, 186, 187, 193, 236, 261, 262, 304, 320, 324, 345, 346, 347, 348, 353, 354, 355, 356, 359, 362, 370, 372, 377, 380, 381, 389, 390, 397, 398, 399, 400, 401, 402, 403, 405, 407, 408, 409, 411, 413, 414, 418.
—— Old Palace, 372, 377.
—— St. James's, 392, 394, 395, 397.
—— Star Chamber, 376, 385.
Windsor, 343, 344.
Melviles, John, a Scotchman, 114.
Melviles, Walter, a Scotchman, 114.
Melwyn, John, a Scot, 212.
Melwyn, Walter, a Scot, 212.
Men-at-arms, the new, 87.
Men-at-arms, wages of, 432, 433; standard-bearer to the, 412.
Menerell, Henry, King's Bailiff, 395.
Mercenaries for Calais, 416; pay of, 427.
Mercers' Hall, 333.
Merchant Adventurers, 142, 201, 533, 545, 556.
Merchants, English Company of, in Flanders, 24, 96.
Meriall, William, 419.
Mervyn, Sir Edmund, 42.
Mewroses (? Melrose), as to rents of, 538.
Mewtas, Sir Peter, Captain of Jersey, 8, 475.
Micheli, Bonaventure, 59.
Middleham Castle, 75.
Middlesex, 119.
Mildmay, Sir Walter, a Surveyor General, 81, 153, 186, 219, 270, 287, 414, 462.
Mildmay, Thomas, 122.
Mildmay, Mr., 243.
Military stores and munitions, detail of, 349.
Military weapons, cost of, 198.
Mill, George, 94, 105, 113, 120, 124, 141, 200, 287.
Millayn, Melchiour, 327.
Miller, John, 242, 393.
Miller, —, 310.
Mills, John, 137.
Milton (Mylleton), John, 231.

Milton, Sir John, 535.
Milton, Richard, 171.
Milton, William, 352, 353, 410.
Milton, next Gravesend, 391.
Mines in Ireland, 426.
Minnes, Thomas, of Sandwich, 536.
Minstrels, the King's, 138.
Mint at Bristol, 92, 95, 135, 167, 239, 253, 284, 286, 299.
Mint at Canterbury, 170, 228, 280, 308, 542.
Mint in Ireland, 177, 196, 427.
Mint at Southwark, 306.
Mint at Tower, 301.
Mint at York, 23, 79, 111, 132, 144, 161, 329, 363, 368.
Mint revenues, 321, 328.
Mints, the, 305, 317, 353, 393, 538.
Mints, High Treasurer of, 92; Sir Edmund Peckham, *q. v.*; Auditor of, 312.
Mints, copper for the, 177.
Modona, —, 106.
Moglewick, George, Sergeant of Rye, 177.
Mollineux, Edmund, 42.
Mollineux, Mr. Justice, 265.
Mollineux, Mr. Serjeant, 37.
Molson (? Moulsey), 190.
Monks, pensions of the dispossessed, 97.
Monmouthshire, 119, 516.
Monnings, Richard, 355.
Monstrell, or Muttrell, in France, 424, 544.
Montague, Lord, 451.
Montague, Sir Edward, Chief Justice of Court of Common Pleas, *q. v.* 3, 4, 7, 8, 9, 12, 14, 25, 37, 42, 70, 116, 237, 238, 243, 262, 265, 333, 336, 353, 354, 361, 370, 371, 372, 377, 380, 389, 391.
Montoia, Captain, a Spaniard, 189.
Monypeny, David, of Petmuley, 13, 89.
Moodam, *alias* Bonyard, Edmund, 219.
Moon, Edmund, 316.
Morand, William, 153.
Mordley, John, 285.
More, William, 285.
Morena, Alexander de, a Spaniard, 273.
Moret, Hubert, 461.
Morgan, Rice ap, 286.
Morley, Robert, of Lewes, 382.
Morres, Richard, 243.
Morryer, Robert, French merchant, 503.
Morton, John, 278.
Morysine (Morrison), Mr., Ambassador in Eastland, 23, 60.
Moss, John, 205.
Motland, Richard, 217.
Moufates, or Moffet, Barony of, 511.
Moulsey, East (Molson), 190.
Moulsey, West (Molson), 190.
Mountford, Thomas, of Bristol, 299.
Mountfort, Osbert, 200.
Mountwhany, Lord, to serve in Scotland, 171.
Mourning livery, 8.
Mowbray, Sir John, chaplain, 445.
Mowe, Edward, 422.
Moyle, Mr., surveyor, 462.
Muncur, Walter, 445.
Murderer sent to York, 86.
Murray, Patrick, a Scot, 141, 270.
Museum, British, Additional MSS., No. 5,476, Appendix, 437.
Musgrave, Cuthbert, Captain, 364, 365.
Musgrave, —, 141.
Musgrove, John, 381.
Musselborough, 554.
Muttrell, 424, 544.
Mychell, Humphry, 316.
Myddleton, Sir Walter, 121.
Myldmay, Sir Walter. *See* Mildmay.
Myles, —, 190.
Myles, —, a Baynbrig, 196.
Mylle, George. *See* Mill.
Mylles, John, of Southampton, 288.
Mylles, —, 318.
Mylles, George, Paymaster, Isle of Wight, 287. *See* George Mill.
Mylles, John, 79.
Mylles, Edward, of Rye, 206.
Myllyton, William, 270, 288.
Mynors, Hugh, 153.
Myriall, Christopher, 378.

N

Naseborowe, Thomas, 316.
Navarra, Charles de, Captain, a Spaniard, 114.
Navy, the Emperor's, 430.
Navy, furniture for, 61.
Nedes (St. Neots), 140.
Negro, Pedro, Sir Peter or Captain, 183, 261, 275, 279, 419, 427.
Nelson, Saunder, a wounded soldier, 401.

Nevell, Sir Thomas, 386, 387.
Nevell, Lord, son of Lord Westmorland, 458 ; debts of, 487.
New Forest, Forestership of, 170.
New Year's gifts, 44.
Newcastle, 46, 47, 84, 183, 197, 199, 272, 380, 444, 449, 456, 463, 464, 492, 547.
Newcastle, Mayor and Corporation of, and the coal trade, 496.
Newdigate, or Nudegate, Dunstan, 156, 158.
Newhaven, in France, 10, 20, 23, 24, 34, 62, 66, 78, 170, 174, 176, 220, 315, 326, 330, 373, 414, 437, 438, 443, 446, 449, 450, 464, 465, 466, 479, 482, 496, 507, 519.
Newnham Bridge, near Calais, 514.
Newport, John, of Sandon, 149, 150.
Newton, —, a Scot, 207.
Nicholas, —, the courier, 175, 201.
Nicols, John, 285.
Night marks for Boulogne Harbour, 483.
Nobility of the realm, decadence of, 16.
Noble, James, a Scot, 371.
Norfolk, 11, 118, 119, 182, 193, 300, 313, 316, 321, 322, 325, 370, 385, 400, 414.
Norfolk, Duchess of, annuity, 77.
Norfolk, Duke of, 15, 16, 17, 19, 43, 106, 180, 206, 381, 382, 400, 455.
Norfolk rebels, 316, 353, 400.
Norfolk, Sheriffs of, 457.
Norman, Robert, the King's minstrel, 138.
Norman, Peter, 269.
Normandy, 74, 455.
Normanton, William, 226.
Norris, —, Gentleman Usher, 186.
Norry King-at-arms, 313, 355, 356.
North, Sir Edward, Chancellor of the Augmentations, *q. v.* 3, 4, 7, 8, 12, 14, 25, 57, 70, 84, 85, 87, 88, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 100, 101, 105, 107, 108, 109, 110, 113, 115, 116, 119, 121, 122, 124, 127, 129, 132, 133, 135, 137, 139, 141, 144, 148, 149, 152, 154, 155, 157, 237, 238, 262, 263, 265, 270, 304, 323, 330, 333, 336, 337, 343, 344, 346, 347, 348, 350, 352, 353, 354, 355, 356, 358, 359, 361, 363, 365, 366, 367, 369, 370, 371, 372, 374, 381, 383, 388, 392, 394, 397, 398, 399, 400, 406, 411, 414, 415, 417, 419, 420, 421, 422, 423, 517.
North, garrisons in the, 111, 119, 120, 125.
North, grant of offices in the, 75.
North, Lord President in the, the Earl of Shrewsbury, 6, 11, 405.
North, Treasurer in the, Mr. Woodall, *q. v.* 75, 212, 232, 234, 235 ; succeeded by Gregory Railton, *q. v.*
North, Treasurer in the, John Brend, *q. v.* 404.
Northampton, Marquess of (late Earl of Essex, *q. v.*), created, 35, 63, 64, 65, 66, 70, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 83, 84, 85, 87, 88, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 100, 101, 105, 108, 109, 110, 113, 115, 116, 118, 119, 121, 122, 124, 127, 129, 132, 135, 137, 139, 141, 144, 148, 149, 152, 157, 164, 189, 313, 337, 343, 344, 346, 347, 348, 350, 352, 353, 354, 355, 360, 362, 370, 371, 372, 374, 376, 377, 381.
Northampton, demolition of church steeple, 391.
Northampton, Mayor, &c. of, 391.
Northampton, St. Edmunds, in, 391.
Northamptonshire, 119, 307, 395, 419.
Northmynes (North Minns), in Herts, 361.
Northumberland, Receiver of, 496.
Northumberland, County of, 119.
Norton, Sir John, 305, 314.
Norton, Robert, 78.
Norwich, 351, 364.
Norwich, Bishop of, lands of, 19.
Norwich, rebels at, 313, 314.
Norwood, Isle of Sheppey, 290.
Nottingham Castle, 74, 458, 534.
Nottinghamshire, 119.
Novellanus, George, 137.
Noys, Thomas, 443.
Nudegate, Dunstan, 156, 158.
Nydrif, —, a Scot, 143.
Nyllington, William, 198.

O

Oath of Edward VI. at coronation, 31.
Oath of allegiance to Edward VI., 7, 8, 33.
Oath of executors of Henry VIII., 7.
Oath administered to a Scot, 167.
Oatlands, 129.
Oatlands, Court at, 219.

Obits for Henry VIII. at Windsor, 39.
O'Connor (Ochonour), Bryan, wild Irishman, 244, 270.
Offerdoluny, in Hunts, 364.
Officers re-appointed on demise of Sovereign, 6.
Officers, re-appointments and confirmations, 27.
Officers, pay of, in Low Countries, 23.
Oking (Woking), 149.
Okinghill Manor, Suffolk, 382.
Old Man Fort, near Boulogne, 10, 403, 439, 441, 449, 450, 519.
Oliver, Doctor, 380.
Olivetan, Fernando, a Portuguese, 60.
Olliver, John, 51, 53.
Olorons (? canvas), 404.
Olyvarius, Petrus, a Spaniard, pension, 364.
Olyver, —, 353.
Omissions in the Harleian MS., 519.
Omore, Patrick, wild Irishman, 244, 270.
Onner, —, 381.
Ordnance, Lieutenant of, Francis Fleming, *q. v.* 62, 158.
Ordnance, Keeper of the, 74.
Ordnance, Master of the, Sir Philip Hobby, *q. v.* 18, 124, 154.
Ordnance House in the Tower of London, 62, 90, 91, 133.
Ordnance, Master of the, in the North, 90.
Ordnance Officers, 346.
Ordnance, recovery of, by diver, 92.
Oriel College, Oxford, payments to, by Corporation, 296.
Orme, Humphry, 163.
Ormeston, or Urmeston, Laird of, 178, 417.
Ormond, Countess of, 141, 154, 165, 189, 199.
Ormond, Earl of, 85, 220, 223.
Orvan (or Croom), Sir William, vicar of Weston, 458.
Orwell, —, 308.
Orwell, John, 404.
Osborn, Richard, an anchor-smith, 186.
Osburn, John, legacy to, 230.
Otford, Kent, 379.
Otford Park, 391, 422.
Otorborn, Sir Adrian, Scottish Ambassador, 112. *See* next name.
Otterbury, Sir Adam, Scottish Ambassador, 445.
Otto, Henric, the Duke, 225.
Otto, son of Duke of Luneburgh, 557.
Owen, Doctor, legacy to, 227, 404.
Owen, Mr., Receiver of the Duchy, 196, 241.
Owen, Mr., 225, 266.
Oxenbridge, Robert, 394.
Oxenbridge, William, 394.
Oxenford, or Oxenfourth (Oxford), Earl of, 93, 275.
Oxford, Earl of, recognisance of, 221.
Oxford, 229.
Oxford, Bailiffs of, 296, 297.
Oxford, Mayor and Corporation of, 296, 297.
Oxford, a King's Scholar at, 268.
Oxford, Simon, 316.
Oxfordshire, 119.
Oystryge, Henry, 320.

P

Packenham, Robert, 411.
Pacquet, Giles, gunfounder, 287.
Padilla, a Spaniard, 189.
Padua, John de, 152.
Pageants at Court, 163.
Paget, James, 320.
Paget, James, of London, 366.
Paget, Sir William, afterwards Lord Paget, Secretary of State, 3, 4, 7, 8, 12, 13, 14, 15, 19, 20, 25, 27, 28, 29; appointed Chief Secretary, 33, 34, 36, 38, 47, 61, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 70, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 81, 83, 84, 85, 87, 88, 90, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96; appointed Comptroller, 101, 116, 153, 219, 237, 238, 259, 262, 263, 337, 342, 364, 365, 367, 368, 369, 373, 379, 395, 399, 405, 418, 422, 424, 427, 429, 430, 433.
Painting of a crucifix, ordered to be set up in a church, 26.
Painting of King's arms in a church, 26.
Pais, Philip, 384.
Palavicine, Marquess of, pension, 109.
Palavicino, Signor Altabello, 448.
Pale, the English, in France, 442.
Pale, the garrisons in the, 484.
Pale, the English, in Ireland, 76.
Pallady, Richard, 273, 322, 372.

Palm Sunday, the King's alms on, 62.
Palmer, Sir Henry, 465, 466, 467.
Palmer, John, 85.
Palmer, John, of Sussex, 481.
Palmer, Sir Thomas, Knight Porter of Calais, 105, 161, 169, 178, 206, 403, 418, 510.
Palude, Cornelius de, 465.
Panmewrs (Panmure), Lord, a Scot, 233, 371.
Param, 35.
Paris, 108.
Paris measure, 442.
Paris merchants, 461.
Paris, Philip, recognisance of, 129.
Parker, John, 324.
Parker, John, Equerry of the Stable, 325.
Parker, John, a maimed soldier, 405.
Parker, John, 516.
Parkhill, or Park's Hill, 13, 89.
Parks, royal, deer in the, 192.
Parliament, 257, 258, 259.
Parliament, "The blackest," 248.
Parliament, letters to, 237.
Parliament, as to election of member of, for Kent, 516, 518.
Parliament, leave of absence from, 425, 428.
Parliament, payment for attendance in, 37, 154, 265.
Parliament, pay of Lord Chancellor, 375.
Parliament, Chief Justices attending in, 37.
Parliament, Clerk of the, 154, 270, 389.
Parliament, the Speaker of, 247.
Parliament, Speaker's fee, 163, 379.
Parliament, the, and Lord Seymour, 260, 261, 263.
Parliament and Lord Somerset, 258.
Parliament, summons to, 519.
Parliament, Lower House of, 245.
Parliament House, 248, 316.
Parma, Duke of, 121.
Parry, —, Cofferer, 240.
Partriche, Edward, 376.
Paschall, William, Captain of Harwich, 420.
Passports :
to James Adamson, 495.
for Ambassadors, 373.
to Hercules Barcley, 495.
for Monsieur de Combat, 36.
Passports—*cont.*
to — Crighton, 495.
to Laird of Dryborough, 495.
to Robin Fisher, 495.
for Captain Francisco, 448.
to Robin Honne, 495.
to John Marjoribanks, 495.
for Signor Altabello Palavicino, 448.
for the Scots, 452.
for the Staplers, 176.
for Francis Tenant, 495.
Paston, Sir Thomas, Steward of Duchy of Lancaster, 18, 111, 142, 392, 447.
Paston, Sir William, 11, 452.
Patchings, —, of Sussex (attainted), wife of, to have copyhold, 381.
Patents, grant of, 6.
Patrick's, St., Dean of, 93, 500.
Paule, Peter, an Italian diver, 282, 308, 418.
Pauncye (a ship), 451.
Pauntley Manor, 487.
Pawlet (Pallet), Sir Hugh, Captain of Jersey, 11, 20, 22, 83, 354, 395, 411, 412, 413, 429, 443, 459, 462.
Peace Ambassadors, 422.
Peace with France proclaimed, 421.
Peace, the Treaty of, 429.
Peace, the, with Scotland, 430.
Peak, the, 16.
Peckham, Sir Edmund, Cofferer, *q. v.* 11, 12, 13, 22, 34, 37, 38, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 89; High Treasurer of Mints, 62, 65, 66, 70, 74, 77, 79, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 89, 90, 92, 93, 99, 105, 106, 109, 111, 112, 113, 119, 120, 121, 125, 128, 130, 132. 135, 137, 138, 141, 144, 145, 147, 151, 152, 153, 154, 155, 158, 161, 165, 166, 167, 170, 172, 173, 175, 177, 179, 180, 181, 182, 183, 186, 187, 189, 190, 196, 198, 199, 200, 201, 203, 204, 205, 206, 207, 210, 212, 213, 215, 216, 217, 218, 220, 221, 222, 223, 224, 225, 226, 227, 228, 229, 230, 232, 233, 236, 243, 244, 245, 246, 264, 266, 267, 268, 269, 270, 271, 277, 278, 279, 280, 283, 284, 285, 286, 287, 291, 293, 294, 299, 300, 302, 303, 304, 305, 306, 307, 308, 309, 310, 312, 313, 314, 316, 317, 318, 319, 320, 321, 322, 324, 326, 328, 329, 330, 332, 333, 336, 337, 343, 351, 352, 354, 355, 359, 360, 362, 363, 365, 367, 368, 370, 371, 375, 377, 385, 399, 400,

Peckham, Sir Edmund—*cont.*
402, 404, 406, 410, 411, 422, 426, 433, 442, 474, 482, 538; legacy to, 323.
Peke, Nicholas, of Sandwich, 469, 536.
Pendennis Castle, 162, 509.
Penick, or Penincke, Conrad, Sir, 317, 371, 375.
Peniston, Sir William, 102, 492.
Penn, John, Groom of Privy Chamber, 201.
Penny, —, an engineer, 322.
Penprice, Forest and Park of, 86.
Penshurst House and Park, 83, 472.
Pension of Princess Elizabeth, 83.
Pensioners, identification of, 97.
Pensioners, Clerk of the Check of, 374.
Pensioners on the Borders, 477.
Pensions to dispossessed monks, 97.
Penwith, tumultuous assembly at, 535.
Penyson, Christopher, 217.
Penyson, Sir William, 360.
Percival, George, 413.
Percy. *See* Persee.
Perona, Tyberio, Sir, 234.
Perquisites, official, 456, 479.
Perrot, Mr., 422.
Perry, Martin, 162.
Persee (Percy), Thomas, 315, 317, 320, 322.
Pesonhall, in Suffolk, 382.
Peterborough, Dean and Chapter of, 405.
Peterson, Levin, 380.
Peterson, William, 285.
Petit, Thomas, Surveyor of Calais, 143, 149, 163, 173, 322, 371.
Petmuly, or Pitmuly, 13, 89.
Peto, or Peyto, a young Englishman, 164, 540.
Petre, Baptista, a Florentine, 371.
Petre, Doctor, a Portuguese, 38.
Petre, Sir William, appointed a Chief Secretary of State, 19, 33, 70, 114, 116, 137, 148, 153, 237, 238, 239, 262, 263, 287, 312, 330, 333, 336, 337, 343, 344, 346, 347, 348, 350, 352, 353, 354, 355, 356, 358, 359, 360, 361, 362, 363, 364, 365, 366, 367, 368, 369; Treasurer of First Fruits and Tenths, 402, 422, 423, 428, 429, 430; sent to France, 432.
Petro de Monte Polchiano, trumpeter, 170.
Pett, Nicholas, 392.
Petworth, Stewardship of, 398.
Peyn, —, a Suffolk rebel, 311.
Peyto, —, 540.
Phane, or Fane, *q. v.*, Sir Ralph, grants to, 19.
Pheasant house at Westminster, 178.
Philip, servant of the Count of the Rhine, 129.
Phillips, Richard, 232.
Phillipus (a coin), 392.
Philpot, John, Groom of Privy Chamber, 389.
Physician of Henry VIII., 121.
Pickpocket, a, 454.
Picture of saints in city church, 25.
Pier, repair of a, 396.
Piers, William, 227, 302.
Piers, John, Clerk of the Cheque, 270, 309, 320.
Pigeon, Edmund, Clerk of the Wardrobe, 146, 155.
Pigeon, Thomas, 152.
Pillory at Wissingseat, Norfolk, 385
Pilot, a Spanish, Sebastian Cabot, *q. v.* 137.
Pinkie Cleugh, Battle of, 517.
Pinocke, Jerome, of Sandwich, 537.
Pinocke, Thomas, of Sandwich, 537.
Pipewell Abbey, in Northants, 395.
Piracy, 130, 131, 254, 308, 363, 448, 455, 489, 503.
Pirates, 294, 465.
Pirroni, Captain Tyberio, 407.
Pirton, Sir William, 414.
Pitcher, Francis, a courier, 135, 217, 279, 358, 424.
Pix, the, at Canterbury, order as to, 139.
Pizo, Barnardo, an Italian, 261.
Pizzonj, Gaspar, Italian Captain, 243, 268, 272, 274, 279.
Plankeney, Edward, 106.
Plate of Christ Church, Canterbury, 139.
Playe, Plee, or Plees, Nicholas de, courier, 84, 101, 239, 264, 271.
Plymouth, 302, 379.
Plymouth, fortifications at, 211, 214, 243, 550, 552.
Plymouth Haven, 263.
Plymouth, Mayor of, and his brethren, 550, 552.
Pocques, John de, 498, 499.
Point, Henry, of Beccles, a deserter, 359.
Poldavies (sailcloth), art of making, to be taught, 109, 404.

Pole, Cardinal, legate, 467.
Pole, David, Chancellor to Bishop of Coventry and Lichfield, 457.
Pole, Giles, Gentleman Pensioner, 487.
Pole, William, Gentleman Porter, 440.
Pollard, Sir Hugh, 11.
Pomery, Sir Thos., 354.
Pomfret Castle, 534.
Pomfret College, 376.
Pomfret, Receiver of the Honour of, 376.
Pompeo, Captain, 287.
Ponet, or Ponnett, John, a priest of Canterbury, 139, 358.
Poole (Pole), 455.
Poole, fortifications at, 129, 165, 166.
Poole, Mayor of, 502.
Pope, Sir Thomas, 111, 142.
Popincourt, —, a French prisoner, 410.
Porteman, or Portman, Justice, Sir William, 42, 265.
Portland Castle, 202.
Ports, orders for opening, 11.
Portsmouth, 45, 59, 77, 85, 91, 113, 120, 123, 124, 132, 133, 151, 189, 196, 198, 216, 221, 223, 266, 277, 281, 282, 307, 313, 322, 326, 345, 424, 442, 445.
Portsmouth, Captain of, 133, 357.
Portugal, 314.
Portugal, King of, 137.
Portuguese Ambassador, departure of, 374, 403.
Portuguese, 38, 60, 98, 125.
Portuguese, rewards to, 38.
Post horses, cost of, 505.
Postmaster. *See* Sir John Mason.
Posts, messengers of the, pay of, 360.
Posts, payment of wages for the King's, 111.
Pottell, —, a Frenchman, 481.
Powell, Hugh (Aphowell or Howell), 240, 244.
Powell, James Griffith, a traitor, 224.
Power, Jane, soldier's widow, 447.
Powis (Powes), Lord, 44.
Powle, —, 206.
Powley, John, 80.
Poynings, Sir Adrian, 155, 156, 168, 510.
Praty, John, 306.
Preachers, appointment of, 392.
Preaching, the restraints on, 378.
Prebend of Hayes, grant of the, 408.
Prebends, proposed grant of, 19.
Presidents of Councils, 6.
President of the Council, Lord St. John, *q. v.* 70.
President of the Council in Wales, 448.
Press censors, 312.
Prests, Auditors of the, 78, 200, 286.
Preston, Robert, 219.
Prichard (Aprichard), a gunner, 224.
Prideaux, John, of Lestock, in Devon, 365.
Priest, a lewd, from Cornwall, 100.
Priests, form of consecrating, 403, 405.
Priests and London apprentices, 521.
Princesses, pensions to, 100.
Princesses Mary and Elizabeth, expenses of, 481.
Principality, the (*see* Wales), 119.
Pringle, Sandy, a Scot, 162, 222, 233, 286.
Printers, restrictions on, 311, 312.
Privileges of City of London confirmed, 14.
Privy Chamber, *vide* Sir Anthony Denny.
Privy Chamber, 128, 248, 249, 399, 419.
Privy Chamber, Gentlemen of, 341, 345, 415, 418.
Privy Councillors, names of, 70.
Privy Seal, Lord, Lord Russell, *q. v.*, afterwards Earl of Bedford, *q. v.* 27, 47, 107, 292, 299, 302, 306, 307, 313, 314, 315, 317, 318, 337, 343, 344, 346, 347, 348, 350, 352, 353, 354, 356, 358, 359, 360, 361, 362, 363, 365, 366, 367, 368, 369, 370, 371.
Privy Seal, 116, 239.
Privy Seal, silver for new, 65.
Privy Seal of Augmentations Court, 104.
Prize, recapture and restitution of a, 465.
Proclamation of death of Henry VIII., 10.
Proclamation of Edward VI., 10.
Proclamation as to Protector, 341.
Proclamation as to preaching, the, 378.
Proclamation concerning London apprentices and the priests, 521.
Proctors of Cambridge University, 134.
Promotions proposed, 16.
Protector, the Lord, Earl of Hertford (afterwards Duke of Somerset, *q. v.*), also Lord Great Chamberlain, *q. v.* 3, 4, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 14, 16, 18, 19, 20, 24, 26, 28, 29, 33, 34, 35, 37, 38, 41, 42, 44, 47, 53, 56, 57, 58, 60, 64, 67, 68, 69, 75, 80, 82, 88, 92, 93, 97, 98, 100, 102, 103, 104, 108, 139, 141, 147, 148, 156, 157, 160, 162, 163, 164, 167, 168, 181, 183, 184, 188, 190, 194, 195, 202, 208, 219,

Protector, the Lord—*cont.*
221, 222, 225, 236, 237, 238, 239, 246, 247, 249, 251, 252, 253, 254, 255, 257, 259, 260, 261, 262, 266, 267, 282, 289, 290, 291, 292, 293, 294, 296, 297, 301, 304, 310, 312, 324, 313, 314, 316, 322, 330, 331, 332, 337, 338, 339, 340, 341, 342, 345, 437, 444, 447, 449, 457, 460, 479, 481, 516, 518, 519, 521, 522, 536, 537, 539, 541.
Protector, the Lord, charges against, 330.
Protector takes the King to Windsor, 333.
Protector sent to the Tower, 344.
Protector, grant of arms to the, 530.
Protestants in Germany, 60.
Puisangel, Captain, a French prisoner, 36.
Purbeck, Isle of, bulwarks in, 232, 394, 396.
Pures, William, 172.
Pursuivant, Bluemantle, 401.
Putto, *alias* Tanner, 298.
Pynnock, William, of Hanley Castle, 367.
Pyrton, Sir William, Knight Porter of Newhaven, 439.
Pytcher (*see* Pitcher), Francis, a post or courier, 226.

Q

Quarrel between — Darrell and Sir Thomas Paston, 147.
Queen, the, legacies and bequests, 120, 151, 165, 218, 474.
Queen, the marriage of, 251, 252.
Queen, the (Queen Jane), 68, 84, 259.
Queen, "the young," of Scotland, 535.
Queenborough, 189, 239, 240.
Quier, Matthew de, a spy, 178.
Quinborough Castle (*see* Queenborough), 91, 129, 144.
Quolqham (Colquhoun), Patrick, 92.

R

Rabauldy, Peter, French merchant, 503.
Rackes, Robert, 278.
Rainbow, William, Bailiff of Ipswich, 378.
Rainsford, ---, Gentleman Usher, 186.
Ramsey Monastery, 432.
Ramsey, William, a Scot, 144.
Randall, —, 279.
Ratcliff, Sir Cuthbert, 469.
Raullet, Charles, French jeweller, 46, 454.
Rawdie, 75.
Raylton, Gregory, Treasurer in the North after Woodall, 232, 233, 264, 265, 267, 278, 294, 306, 317, 321, 328, 368, 371, 375.
Raynebowe, William, of Ipswich, 483.
Reade, —, a gardener, 105.
Reading, Berks, 367, 401; Mayor of, 309; men of, 303.
Rebellion in Essex, Kent, Norfolk, and Suffolk, 313, 314.
Rebellion, the, in the West, 330.
Rebellion in Ireland, 496, 500.
Rebels at Norwich, 313.
Recognisance of:
Richard Adean, 367.
Sir John Arundell, 304.
John Arundell, 366.
Edmund Askew, 293.
John Astell, 370.
John Barnard, 322.
John Batmore, 382.
Humphry Bonvile, 428.
John Booty, 370.
Edward Bowes, 369.
Thomas Bowes, 369.
Thomas Brock, 361.
William Bronshop, 220.
Richard Brown, 429.
Robert Bruse, 176.
Sir Walter Buckler, 428.
John Buttolf, 136.
Ralph Calfhill, 322.
Sir Thomas Carden, 401.
Lopes de Carion, 293.
Stephen Cartelege, 361.
Francis Chaloner, 425.
John Chawner, 299.
Owen Cleydon, 369.
Thomas Crocar, 162.
Wm. Cycill, 372.
Thomas Damat, 364.
Thomas Dowreth, 320, 366.
Oliver Dawbeney, 311.
— Dunche, 312.
John Dunkell, 429.
Thomas Eymes, 324.
Thomas Fisher, 398.
Bartholomew Fortuni, 393.

Recognisance of—*cont.*
Rudolph Foxley, 364.
Roger Gardener, 320.
John Garret, 429.
Bailiffs of Godmanchester, 296.
Sir William Godolphin, 366.
John Goldwell, 364.
— Gray, 398.
William Gray, of Reading, 401.
John Green, 364.
Richard Grub, 361.
Robert Hamburg, 370.
Walter Haringford, 219.
Thomas Hennage, 181.
William Higebyd, 367.
John Jones, 429.
Robert Kellaway, 362.
Sir Francis Knolles, 401.
Edmund Knyvett, 168.
Thomas Kygell, 367.
William Lermouth, 380.
John Leigh, 142.
John a Legh, 111.
Thomas a Leigh, 320.
Henry Lord, 219.
Simon Lowe, 383.
John Macerves, 369.
John Mardeley, 311.
Sir John Markham, 401.
William Marsten, 361.
Richard Mayor, 361.
Edmund Moorham, 219, 220.
Robert Morley, 382.
Thomas Mounford, 299.
John Newport, of Sandon, 150.
Earl of Oxford, 221.
James Paget, 320, 366.
Richard Pallady, 372.
Philip Paris, 129.
Martin Perry, 162.
Baptista Petre, 371.
Robert Preston, 219.
John Prideaux, 364.
William Pynnock, 367.
Thomas Robson, 219.
Rudolph Rogers, 364.
George Roo, 413.
Anthony St. Leger, 363.
Robert St. Leger, 363.
Edward Shirley, 380.
Sir Thomas Smyth, 398.
Thomas Smyth, 361.
Sir Walter Smyth, 456.
Recognisance of—*cont.*
Duke of Somerset, 384.
Somerset's adherents, 372.
Lord Southampton, 103.
Mr. Southwell, 408.
Cuthbert Spory, 423.
Sir Michael Stanhope, 398.
John Staveley, 380.
John Stevens, 162.
Thomas Stevyns, 308.
Richard Stilton, 368.
John Stransham, 364.
Thomas Sybill, 181.
Sir John Thynne, discharged, 398.
John Vaughan, 181.
Stephen Vaughan, 380.
Wardens and curate of church of St. Martin, 26.
Richard Whalley, 372.
George White, 425.
Henry Whyte, 219.
William Williams, 162.
Edward Wolf, 372
Sir William Woodhouse, 314.
Edmund Wynter, 416.
Recognisance in unusual form, 299.
Records at Westminster Palace, 106.
Records, the King's, house for, 188.
Reddon, Peter, 461.
Rede (? Bede, *q. v.*), Morgan, 455, 502.
Redgrave, William, 283.
Redshank Scot, John Elder, 114.
Regent of Flanders, the, 8, 216, 495, 500, 508.
Regent of France, 259.
Register of the Council, 11.
Register of Letters, 164.
Register House at Westminster, 316.
Registers, Scotch, 225.
Religious houses, evictions, 188.
Religious houses, pensioners of, 97.
Reneger, Robert, 155, 517.
Report of judges on Lord Southampton's Commission, 55.
Reppes, John, 189.
Reprieve of Edmond Tyler, 462.
Requests, Master of the, 355, 358, 410.
Rest, Nicholas, 286.
Revel, James, 66.
Revell, Henry, a carpenter, 245.
Revell, John, master carpenter, 389.
Reven (Ruthven), Master of, 319. *See* Rythen.

Reynolds, Robert, 205.
Reyns (? Rheims), 99.
Rheni, Captain Andreas, 92, 240, 273, 279, 417.
Rhine, Count of the, 129.
Rhinegrave, the, 130, 325.
Rich, Sir Richard, 9, 10, 16, 18; Lord Rich, 35, 70, 116; Lord Chancellor, *q. v.* 147, 188, 236, 238, 262, 263, 387.
Richardson, Gregory, 169, 267, 373.
Richardson, Mr., 396.
Richardson, —, 187.
Riche, Liger, 264.
Richmond, Duchess of, 108.
Richmond and Norfolk, Duchess of, 400.
Richmond, 207, 303.
Richmond Castle, 75.
Richmond Herald, 303, 314, 315.
Richmond Palace, 86, 149, 186.
Ridgeway, John, 188.
Ridley, —, 488.
Rieux, Monsieur de, 544.
Rigewaye, William, surveyor, 156, 449, 503.
Riot at Enfield, 219.
Ripley, John, 152.
Rither, Mr., King's Cofferer, *q. v.* and *see* Ryther.
Riveley, —, 289.
Roan, *i.e.*, Rouen, *q. v.* 146.
Robertson, David, a Scot, 180, 218, 226.
Robinson, John, 297.
Robson, Thomas, 219.
Rochepot, Monsieur de, 544.
Rochester, Nicholas Ridley, Bishop of, summoned to Council, 397.
Rochester, Bishop of, made Bishop of London and Westminster, 400.
Rochester, Mayor and Corporation of, 448.
Rochester, Robert, 92.
Rochester, —, the Lady Mary's servant, 86, 100, 110, 481.
Rogers, Sir Edward, 345.
Rogers, John, a surveyor, of Boulogne, 24, 228, 233, 396, 464, 466.
Rogers, Mr., 399.
Rogers, Rudolph, 364.
Rolf, Thomas, 169, 281, 376, 383, 390.
Rollesley, John, 43.
Rolls, Master of the, 103, 106, 265.
Rolshmisen, Christofer van, Ambassador of Duke of Cleves, 372.
Rome, the Bishop of, 21, 467.
Romero, Sir Julian, 214, 274, 275, 279, 419, 427.
Roo, Sir George and the Mass, 401; recognizance of, 413.
Rosa, Blancha, 299.
Rosecarock, John, 204.
Rosecarock, Richard, 356.
Ross, in Scotland, the Bishop Elect of, 496.
Rosse, Lord Thomas, of Cragy, 421.
Rosseta, John, engineer, 235, 266.
Rothos (Rothes), Master of, 13, 89.
Rouen, 74, 146.
Round, John, butcher, of Eastcheap, 394.
Rowland, John, payment of bequest to, 220.
Rowland, Peter, a pirate, 263.
Rowse, Mr., 312.
Rudd, Lewis ap, 278.
Rufford, James, gardener at Westminster Palace, 178, 201, 208, 211, 228, 234, 269, 402, 411.
Rug, —, a curate, 417.
Russel, John, the King's carpenter, 91.
Russell, John, Lord, Lord Privy Seal, *q. v.*, afterwards Earl of Bedford, *q. v.* 3, 4, 7, 8, 9, 12, 14, 16, 17, 18, 25, 28, 29, 34, 36, 38, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 57, 59, 60, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 70, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 83, 84, 85, 87, 88, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 107, 116, 210, 236, 238, 262, 263, 304, 337, 345.
Russell, Lord, son of the above, 421.
Russell, Henry, privy garden keeper, 158, 171.
Russell, Thomas, Provost Marshal, 351.
Russella, John de, 152.
Rustici, Albert, a Florentine, 377.
Rutland, Earl of, Warden of the East and Middle Marches, 276, 361, 373, 431.
Rutlandshire, 119.
Ruys, Juan, 424.
Rybault, John, a pensioner, 110.
Rye, 189, 206.
Rye, Sergeant of, 177.
Rypon, or Rippon, Thomas, 240.
Ryseng (? Rising) Manor, 455.
Rythen, or Ryven, Master of, 206, 229, 231. *See* Reven.
Ryther, Mr., King's Cofferer, *q.v.* 79, 83, 87, 91, 95, 98, 100, 109, 112, 124, 136, 145, 151, 169, 179, 181, 183, 196, 197, 225, 233, 267, 271, 277, 283.

S

Sackville, Sir Richard, 270.
Sad, Andrew, 241.
Sadler, Sir Ralph, Master of Wardrobe, 9, 70, 91, 106, 107, 108, 120, 125, 128, 210, 216, 237, 262, 263, 287, 333, 336, 337, 343, 344, 345, 346, 347, 348, 350, 352, 362, 367, 368, 369, 401, 402, 403, 404, 405, 406, 407, 408.
Saerpole, Paul, 285.
St. Albans, in Herts, 361.
St. Andrew's Castle, 12, 13.
St. Andrew's, in Scotland, 548.
St. Andrew's Grange, Northampton, 391.
St. Barbe, William, forester, 244.
St. Berb, William, Groom of the Chamber, 170.
St. Blanchard, Baron, French Ambassador, 447.
St. Cler (Sinclair, *q. v.*), Oliver, 171, 543.
St. Jermyn, Monsieur de, 465, 466, 467.
St. James's Palace garden, 153, 269.
Saint John, or St. John, William Paulet, Lord, Lord Great Master, *q. v.*, afterwards Earl of Wiltshire, *q. v.* 3, 4, 7, 8, 9, 11, 12, 14, 16, 17, 18, 25, 29, 34, 36, 38, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 57; appointed Lord Chancellor *pro tem.*, 58, 59, 60, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67; President of Council, 70, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 83, 84, 85, 87, 88, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 100, 101, 105, 108, 109, 110, 113, 115, 116, 119, 121, 122, 124, 127, 129, 132, 135, 137, 139, 141, 144, 148, 149, 152, 154, 155, 157, 210, 224, 236, 238, 262, 263, 304, 330, 333, 336, 337, 342, 343, 345.
St. John, Thomas, 202.
St. Helliers, Jersey, 412.
St. Leger, Sir Anthony, 18, 305; Deputy of Ireland, 363, 373, 401, 448; recalled, 548.
St. Leger, Robert, accused of piracy and sent to the Fleet Prison, 363, 448, 461.
St. Leger, Warham, 373.
St. Leiger, —, a Frenchman, 442.
St. Leonard's Forest and Park, 19.
St. Leonard's, Lord Surrey's goods at, 447.
St. Loo, Sir William, 270, 401.
St. Martin's Church, Ironmonger Lane, 25.
St. Mausse Castle, in Falmouth Haven, 509.
St. Michael's Chapel, Plymouth, 550, 552.
St. Neots (Nedes), iconoclasm at, 140.
St. Nicholas Island, Plymouth, 243, 263.
St. Obyn's (St. Aubyn's), in Jersey, 412.
Saint Osyths, Colchester, 99, 105.
St. Osies (? St. Osyths), 420.
St. Owin, Nicholas de, a Frenchman, 181.
Saint Patrick's, Dean of, 93, 500.
Sala, Signor de, 88.
Salaries for attendance in Parliament, 37.
Salaries of Clerks of the Council, 184.
Salaries, sessional, of Law Officers, 383.
Salazar, John de, a Spaniard, 187.
Sale of condemned grain, 36.
Sale of an estate, 289.
Sale of jewels, plate, &c., of Henry VIII. deprecated by Lord Protector, 21.
Sale of Chantry Lands Commission, 184.
Sale of Chantry Lands:
appropriation of money arising therefrom, 216.
—— for Admiralty affairs, 206, 212, 217.
—— to Treasurer of the North, 211, 212, 215, 216.
—— for provisions for the North, 211, 216, 283.
—— to Treasurer of Chamber, to be repaid from the revenues, 213.
—— to Treasurer of Portsmouth, 216.
—— to Sir John Borthick, envoy to Denmark, 227.
—— reward to Lord Lanckton, 228.
—— ditto to the Master of Rythen, 229.
—— to Earl of Huntley, 231.
—— to capturers of Earl of Huntley, 232.
—— to pay old debts of Admiralty, 241.
—— victuals for army, 242.
—— indefinite payments, 266, 269, 275, 276, 277, 317.
—— munitions of war in Flanders, 271.
—— pay foreign soldiers, 272, 273, 274, 275, 279.
—— pay messenger from Duke of Brunswick, 273.
—— clothing for soldiers, 283.
—— lancequenettes for the North, 283, 285.
—— Irish captains, 284.
—— to pay Gentlemen-at-Arms, 300.

Sale of Chantry Lands—*cont.*
—— to provide arms and armour, 303.
—— conveyance of arms and ammunition, 307.
—— commissioner to Suffolk, 310.
—— reward for apprehending a rebel, 311.
—— to pay "posts," 313.
—— to pay fees of pursuivant and messengers, 313, 319.
Salerno, John de, 152.
Salmon fishery in Scotland, 157, 159.
Salop, 119.
Samwell, Richard, 285.
Sanderhurt, —, 240.
Sanderson, Vivian, 221.
Sandes, Richard, Lady Elizabeth's officer, 83, 84, 86, 100, 481.
Sandford and Wollaston, Manor of, in Salop, 171.
Sandingbay, or Sandham Bay, or Sandenbay Castle (? Sandown Bay, I.W.), 200, 263, 304.
Sandman, Henry, 308.
Sandon, in Hertfordshire, 149.
Sandwich, 228, 469.
Sandwich, disputed election at, 536, 537.
Sanga, Peter, 321, 329, 347.
Sapphire, cost of cutting a, 99.
Sardo Paulo, an Italian, 242.
Sare's goods, robbery of, 488.
Saulavin, Sir Thomas, 535.
Saunders, —, Serjeant-at-Law, 24, 265.
Saunders, William, 405.
Saunders's band, 393.
Savage, Patrick, 300.
Saxe, Duke of, 60, 61, 137.
Saxey, Mr., 216.
Saxon, Henry, 120.
Saxon, Peter, keeper of Council Chamber, 135.
Saxony, Duke of, 47.
Saxy, Henry, a mercer, 232, 325, 328, 345, 347, 351, 355.
Scaramoucha, Captain, 280.
Scarborough Pier, 266.
Scarborough, Bailiff of, 465.
School, the King's, at Ipswich, 76.
Scilly, or Silla, or Sulle, 167, 187, 243, 253, 289, 292, 306, 345, 354, 347.
Scot, a, 114, 157, 233, 242, 244, 547.
Scotch children, 325.
Scotch pirates, 465.
Scotch preacher charged with sedition, 379.
Scotchmen, passports for, 495.
Scotland, 12, 13, 44, 108, 123, 132, 140, 147, 150, 157, 168, 170, 171, 172, 179, 183, 184, 186, 198, 204, 225, 231, 232, 241, 242, 243, 303, 319, 345, 360, 361, 369, 373, 424, 448, 467, 470, 473, 491, 501, 504, 506, 511, 531, 535, 542.
Scotland, archers for, 190.
—— the army in, 132.
—— an army for, 516.
—— English party in, 519.
—— Governor of, 179.
—— intrigues in, 535, 538.
—— Lord Mountwhany to serve in, 171.
—— Lords of, 548.
—— meeting of Governor and Lords of, 548.
—— peace negotiations with, 430.
Scots, 135, 289, 429, 451, 452, 467, 471, 475, 477, 498, 503, 504, 515, 543.
Scots, loyal, 546.
Scots, the, expedition against, 182.
Scots preparing to invade the Borders, 406.
Scots and the probable peace, 416.
Scots, warning as to, 470.
Scots, threatened attack on Langholm, 485, 493, 494, 497, 498, 511.
Scots, the threatened invasion by, 501.
Scots, serving under Lord Wharton, 520.
Scots, security for good behaviour of some, 511.
Scots, war with, 237.
Scott, —, 152.
Scottish affairs, 89.
Scottish Ambassador, the, 430.
Scottish Ambassador's retinue, 445.
Scottish army defeated at Pinkie Cleugh, 517.
Scottish Herald, 444.
Scottish hostages, 408, 421, 543.
Scottish prisoners, 381, 477, 544.
Scottish prizes, sale of, 483.
Scottish projects against the Isle of Man, 492.
Scottish raid, a, 461.
Scottish traitors condemned, 546, 547.
Scottish wares, traffic with, 157.
Seal for Boulogne, 187.
Seal, the Great, 6, 58, 81.

Seal, custodian of the, 14.
Seal, new Great, 75.
Seal, new Privy, 65.
Seal for Common Pleas, 122.
Seal for King's Bench, 122.
Seal of Duchy of Lancaster, 27, 121, 122.
Seal of North Wales, 94.
Seal for Customs, 162.
Seal, Ecclesiastical, 148.
Seal defaced to show cancelment of letters patent, 159.
Seal, Great, for Ireland, 86, 482.
Seal, Great, for Wales, 218.
Seals altered, 64.
Seals of Admiralty given to Mr. Secretary Smyth, 239.
Seals for Augmentations Court, 104.
Secretaries, Chief, appointment of, 33.
Secretary of State, Chief, Sir William Paget, *q. v.*
Secretary of State, Chief, *vide* Sir William Petre, *q. v.*
Secretary of State, Sir Thomas Smyth, *q. v.*
Secrets, Council, and Lord Seymour, 255.
Sedgwick Park, 19.
Sedition at Bristol, 421.
Sedition preached by Bishop of Winchester, 209.
Seditious practices of Lord Seymour, 237.
Seditious tumult at Beccles, 35.
Seditious bill or placard, 331.
Selak, John, 285.
Selby, —, a pirate, 489.
Sellenger (St. Leger,) Sir Anthony, *q. v.* 342.
Sellinger, *vide* St. Leger, 363.
Semprengham, in Lincolnshire, 207.
Senbarbe (? St. Barbe), a pirate, 489.
Senhouse, Anthony, 128, 210, 404.
Sere, John, of Sandwich, 537.
Sergeants, King's, new patents for, 6.
Serjeant-at-Law, Sir John Hinde, 387.
Serjeant-at-Law, Saunders, 24.
Serjeants-at-Law, 14, 73, 204, 468.
Serle, Thomas, Yeoman of the Chamber, 430.
Sermons, objectionable, 483.
Sermons to be preached at Bristol, 501.
Severell, John, 495.
Seymour, Alexander, 324.
Seymour, Barony of, 35.
Seymour, Jane (Queen *q. v.*), 530, 532.
Seymour, John, Clerk of Parliament, 270; pay of, 389.
Seymour, Sir Thomas, 12, 14, 16, 17, 18, 25; Lord High Admiral, *q. v.* 28, 35; Lord Seymour of Sudeley, *q. v.* 35, 57, 70, 91, 115, 117, 248, 305, 391, 422.
—— sent to Tower, 236.
—— charges against, 239.
—— examination of, 246.
—— articles of high treason, 248.
—— his defence, 256, 258.
—— attainted, 260, 261.
—— condemned to death, 262.
Seymour, Lord, accomplices of, 393, 394.
Seymour, Mistress Mary, 411.
Shabot (Cabot), a pilot from Spain, 137, 320, 374.
Shaftesbury, in Dorsetshire, 304.
Shakleton, —, 505.
Shaw, William, 228.
Sheen, 302, 557.
Sheen Manor House, 384.
Sheerness, 129, 239, 240.
Sheerness, blockhouse at, 144, 189.
Sheffield, Sir Edmond, 16, 18, 35; to be created Baron Sheffield, *q. v.* 35.
Sheffield, Ed., 298.
Sheffield House and Park, 19.
Sheffield, Manor and mill of, 404.
Sheffield, in Sussex, 425.
Shefford, Thomas, gunner, 358.
Shefler, Michael, 228.
Shelley, Mr. Richard, 281.
Shelley, Richard, 329.
Shelly, Sir William, 42.
Shemes (Sheerness), *q. v.* 129.
Shepard, —, of Harwich, 427.
Shepherd, in Cambridgeshire, 432.
Shepperton, 190.
Sheppey, Isle of, 129, 144, 290.
Sheriffs, 10, 73, 452, 471.
Sheriff of London, 411.
Sheriff of Warwickshire, 309.
Sherington, Lady, 277.
Sherington, Sir William, 92, 167, 243, 253, 280, 300, 305, 307, 371, 430, 431; vice-treasurer of the mint at Bristol, 239.
Sherman, —, of Beccles, 35.
Sherman, —, a rebel, 315.
Ships, names of:—
—— Artigo, 481.
—— Christofer, of Plymouth, 302.
—— Falcon, the, 218.

Ships—*cont.*
—— Falcon, Dutch hulk, 294.
—— Isabel, of Morbyen, 483.
—— John, of Blewet, 483.
—— Lion, 143, 145.
—— Lyons, 481.
—— Mary Dordryk, 465.
—— Mary of Feckham, 398, 399.
—— Mary Gallant, 481.
—— Mary James, 481.
—— Mary Rose, 92, 282, 308.
—— Mynian, 398.
—— Pauncey, 451.
—— Red Galley, 284.
—— St. Mary de Vegonia, 377.
—— Tiger, 143, 145.
Ships, sale of some of the King's, 481; Treasurer of the, 87.
Shirley, Edward, of Ifield, Sussex, 380.
Shoreham, in Sussex, 481.
Shorer, Leonard, 85.
Shorn, in Kent, 416.
Shrewsbury, Earl of, 9, 236, 238, 258, 262, 263, 304, 336, 337, 343, 344, 346, 347, 348, 363, 396; Lord President in the North, 405, 421, 428, 557.
Shrove Sunday, Coronation Day, 29.
Shrovetide pageant, 163.
Shurford, William, 297.
Shurlock, Patrick, 74, 288.
Sibill, Thomas, 200, 202.
Silver for seals, 81, 121, 122.
Sinclair, Oliver (St. Cler), 171, 543.
Singers to Henry VIII., fees to, 114.
Sion House, 384.
Siracusano, Jerome, 198, 227.
Siveton Manor, in Suffolk, 382.
Ska, James, a Scotchman, 114.
Skale, 75.
Skavell men, 151.
Skea, —, a Scot, 289.
Skeetz, Erasmus, and sons, of Antwerp, 46, 47, 80, 159, 160.
Skell, Harman, 297.
Skevyngton, Thomas, keeper of the King's ordnance at Nottingham, 74, 458.
Skroetes, Gwilliam, King's painter, 93.
Skrope, Lord, of Bolton, 75.
Skult, Jacob, 284.
Skynner, John, Clerk of the Aviary, 169.
Slaughter-house, a, at Cambridge, 134, 135.
Small, —, a pirate, 489.
Smalwood, Robert, 403.
Smith, Antony, Auditor of Boulogne, 11, 109, 120, 132, 183, 230.
Smith, Hugh, 23.
Smith, John, merchant, 375.
Smith, John, a rebel, 390.
Smith, Myles, master mason, 389.
Smyth, Benet, 285, 367.
Smyth, John, 375.
Smyth, John, shipwright, 186.
Smyth, Sir Lawrence, 106.
Smyth, Doctor, 288.
Smyth, Margaret, 297.
Smyth, Peter, 200.
Smyth, Sir Thomas, Clerk of the Council, 156; sworn King's Secretary, 183, 201, 202, 205, 216, 222, 230, 237, 238, 239, 258, 274, 276, 285, 288, 305, 312, 316, 323, 326, 343; dismissed, 344; deprived of his Readership at Cambridge, 393, 394, 398, 407.
Smyth, Thomas, of St. Albans, 361.
Smyth, Sir Walter, recognisance of, 456, 457.
Smythe, Mr., one of the Barons of the Exchequer, 34.
Smythe, William, 283.
Sodeyn, Vincent, 314.
Solicitor-General, Edward Griffin, or Griffith, 42, 367.
Solicitor-General to Henry VIII., 387.
Solicitor of Welsh Council, allowances to, 62.
Solicitor, the King's, pay of, for attendance in Parliament, 154.
Solicitors, the King's, 265, 328.
Solicitors, 73.
Solicitors' patents, 6.
Somer, John, of Antwerp, 303, 323, 376.
Somerset, Duke of (Sir Edward Seymour, Earl of Hertford), Lord Protector, *q. v.* 18; creation, 35, 38, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 57, 59, 60, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 83, 84, 85, 87, 88, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 100, 101, 105, 108, 109, 110, 113, 115, 119, 121, 122, 124, 127, 129, 132, 135, 137, 139, 141, 144, 148, 149, 152, 154, 155, 157, 210, 238, 248, 251, 256, 262, 263, 334, 335, 337, 338, 341, 348, 362, 383, 384, 420, 521, 522, 524, 531.
—— recognisance of, on liberation, 384, 402, 408, 412, 420, 421.
—— resworn of the Council, 427, 430.

Somerset Herald, 225.
Somerset House,or Somerset Place, Strand, 25, 102, 164, 542. *See also* Meeting places of Council.
Somersetshire, 95, 119, 411, 429, 501.
Somersetshire vicar, a, 458.
Somerville, Lord, 535.
Somesbury, Lordship of, 404.
Sone, John, 78.
Sother, Thomas, 205.
Southampton, Earl of (Lord Wriothesley), Lord Chancellor, *q. v.*; created, 35, 38, 48, 51, 53, 59; sentence on, 102, 103, 189, 147, 238, 239, 258, 262, 263, 304, 330, 333, 336, 337, 343, 344, 346, 347, 383, 387.
Southampton (County), 119, 202, 287, 288, 298, 299, 307, 374, 385.
Southampton, Mayor of, 217.
Southcave, Prebend of, 270.
South Parts, Lieutenant and Captain-General for, 119.
South Wales, 294.
Southwark Fair, 123, 124.
Southwark Mint, 306.
Southwell, Sir Richard, 19, 70, 302, 330, 333, 336, 337, 343, 346, 347, 362, 367, 368.
Southwell, Sir Robert, Master of the Rolls, 51, 53, 103, 106, 265.
Southwell, Mr., 408.
Southwick, Henry, 309.
Southwold, Edward, 392.
Soyland, 451, 458. *See* Weston.
Spain, 137, 149.
Spaniard, reward to a, 38.
Spaniards, 155, 229, 270, 273, 377, 517; pay of, 215, 275.
Spaniards, transport of, to Calais, 75.
Spanish captain, a, 114.
Spanish armed band, 154, 393.
Spanish mercenaries for the North, wages of, 166, 169, 542.
Spark, Robert, 244.
Speaker of House of Commons, or Nether House, Sir John Baker, *q. v.* 258.
Speaker of Parliament, fee of, 163.
Spencer, John, 182, 241, 287, 447.
Spicery, the, 398.
Spilbeam, Thomas, 223.
Spinola, Paulo Baptista, an Italian, 272.
Spinola, Captain, 298.
Spiritual jurisdiction of Bishops, 13, 114.
Spiritualities, Relief of, 306, 308.
Spory, Cuthbert, of Gravesend, 423.
Stafford Deanery, 427.
Stafford, Henry, 392.
Stafford, Lord, and Ursula, his wife, 427.
Staffordshire, 119, 325.
Stalley, William, 85.
Stanbanke, Edward, 78.
Stanhope, Sir Michael, Chief Gentleman of the Privy Chamber, 121, 128, 229, 260, 266, 313, 327, 343; Lieutenant of Hull, 393, 394, 398.
Stanton, —, 227.
Staples, —, a banner-bearer, 356.
Star Chamber, the, 8, 376, 385, 391, 457.
Staunton, John, 422.
Staunton, William, 392.
Staveley, John, of Fraunckfield, in Sussex, 380.
Steelyard, or Stillyard, merchants of the, 61, 143, 245, 301, 554, 555.
Steger, Peter, 317.
Sternhold, Mr., 244.
Stetner, Jerys, 242.
Stevens, John, of Burton-on-the-Hill, in Gloucestershire, 162.
Stevens, Richard, 448.
Stevyns, Thomas, of the Isle of Man, 306, 308.
Steward, High, of England, at Coronation, 10.
Stewkley, —, standard-bearer, 356.
Still, John (or Stile), ex-Mayor of Sandwich, 536, 537.
Stillyard. *See* Steelyard.
Stilton, Richard, of Godmanchester, 368.
Stobridge, —, 362.
Stockwell, in Middlesex, 111, 142.
Stoke, or Stooke, Manor of, 18; Parsonage, 391.
Stokes, Adrian, Marshal at Newhaven, 373, 414, 439.
Stokewell, Robert, 81.
Stonden, Edward, 138.
Stonehouse, Anthony, 132.
Stonehouse, George, surveyor of victuals in the North, 132, 144, 175, 286, 449.
Stoner, James, 288, 292, 293, 300, 326, 351, 401.
Stonor, Sir Walter, Lieutenant of Tower of London, 43, 154.
Story, John, Civil Lecturer at Oxford, 229.
Stow, Cambridgeshire, 303.

Strachy, Robert, the King's minstrel, 138.
Stradling, Thomas, of Glamorgan, 304.
Strange, Lord, 85, 421.
Stransham, John, 364.
Streete, Thomas, Groom of Privy Chamber, 419.
Strelley, Sir Nicholas, Captain of Berwick Castle, 474, 476, 492, 503.
Strudder, Clays, shipowner, 317.
Stuard, John, a Scotchman, annuitant, 298.
Stuard, James, 365.
Stuard, Thomas, a Scotchman, 271.
Stud farm of Edward VI., 86, 136.
Studley, Nicholas, 269.
Study, the, at Westminster Palace, 106.
Stukeley, Thomas, standard-bearer, 412.
Stukeley, Mr., 396.
Sturbridge Fair, 134.
Sturley, John, 442.
Sturton, Lord, instructions to, 437, 438, 439, 443, 444, 463, 465, 468, 482, 484, 485, 488, 489, 494, 507, 519.
Styrley, Sir Anthony, 206.
Subsidy, Commission for levy of, 37; pay-of the, 481.
Subsidy of staplers, 176.
Sudbury, in Suffolk, 317.
Sudeley, Lord Seymour's seat, 236.
—— an inventory taken of, 270.
—— Mass at, 401.
Suffolk, Duke of, 85, 420, 423.
Suffolk, Duchess of, 420.
Suffolk, County of, 78, 80, 118, 119, 136, 178, 308, 310, 311, 312, 313, 315, 316, 317, 322, 358, 359, 382, 407, 452, 457.
Sugar, captured, to be sold, 398.
Sumpter, John, 123.
Surflett, —, 505.
Surgeon, bequest to, by Henry VIII., 121.
Surrey, Earl of, 15, 28, 43, 106; diet for his son, 183; goods of, 447.
Surrey, Countess of, 455.
Surrey, County of, 119, 178, 412, 415, 452.
Sussex, Earl of, 344.
Sussex County, Duke of Norfolk's lands in, 17.
Sussex County, 119, 178, 307, 380, 425.
Sutton, James, clerk of Board of Green Cloth, 96, 122.
Sutton, John, 358.
Swan, James, 461.
Swan, John, 318.
Sweden, 419.
Swigo, John de, 402.
Swynboorn, —, 316.
Sybill, Thomas, 200, 202.
Sybrandus, Popeyns, 300.
Sylla, or Scilly Isles, *q. v.* 187, 214.
Syms, Thomas, 324.
Sysill, Thomas (? Cecil, *q. v.*), 244.

T

Talbot, Lord, 421, 423.
Tanner, otherwise Putto, 298.
Tanner, William, Gentleman Usher, 430.
Tanton, William, 205.
Taphorn, Nicholas, 152, 374.
Tax for almsfolk at Oxford, 297.
Tay, the river, map of the, 204.
Taylard, Sir Lawrence, 140.
Taylor, Richard, 179.
Taylor, William, pardoned, 520.
Te Deum in English for victory at Pinkie Cleugh, 517.
Temple, —, a singer, 114.
Temple Bar, 114.
Temptallon House, Tantallon Castle, 535.
Tenant, Francis, 495.
Tenths and First Fruits, Treasurer of, Sir Wymond Carew, *q. v.* 23, 76, 79, 82, 88, 95, 99, 100, 112, 143, 187, 321; Sir William Petre, 402.
—— Auditor of, 377.
—— Chancellor of, 377.
—— Receiver of, 377.
Tesh, Brian, Surveyor of Boulogne, 174.
Tewkesbury, scarcity at, 378.
Texts of scripture set up in city church, 25.
Thames Ditton, 190.
Thirkelde, Sir Rowland, 484.
Thirkell, Randall, 242, 278, 432.
Thirkens, William, 427.
Thomas, John, of Portsmouth, 151.
Thomas, William, 263; sworn as Clerk of the Council, 433.
Thompson, James, 490.
Thomson, Thomas, 317.
Thomson, of Sudbury, 317.
Thomson, —, a pirate, 131, 318.

Thomson's band, 393.
Thornbury, 127, 149.
Thornby, 129.
Thorpe, in Surrey, 415.
Thorpe Manor, 455.
Threlket, William, of Blackness, 414, 416.
Throgmorton, Clement, 404.
Thurlyne, John, 392.
Thwaytes, Edward, 505.
Thynne, Sir John, 343, 393, 394, 398, 430.
Tiberio, Captain, Francisco, 269, 368, 406, 416, 424, 430.
Timber belonging to Bishop of London, 400.
Timber for Chester Haven, 546.
Tithes, refusal to pay, 359.
Tithes at Berwick, 469.
Tod, John (? of Copenhagen), 147.
Tod, William, sub-almoner, 230.
Toge, Monsieur de, 246, 261, 327.
Toinen, Richard, 81.
Tolboothe, 134.
Tomlin, —, 556.
Tomset, Moyes, 205.
Tomson, James, 226.
Tonge College, Salop, 107.
Tongue, or Tong, Doctor, 220, 266.
Tossing priests, 521.
Totnes, in Devonshire, 347.
Touche, John, 204.
Toughton, Adam, of Wiston, 414, 416.
Toulorge, John, pikemaker, 121.
Tournaments at the Coronation, 104.
Towcester, in Northampton, 419.
Tower of London, 4, 7, 8, 12, 22, 29, 34, 35, 42, 44, 62, 90, 105, 133, 136, 145, 154, 163, 176, 180, 204, 208, 210, 226, 238, 239, 243, 247, 257, 258, 263, 319, 323, 343, 344, 353, 359, 362, 376, 381, 384, 402, 404, 406, 413, 418, 438, 456, 462.
Tower, the, armoury, 327.
—— copper for, 123.
—— Council meeting at, 28; and *see also* Meeting places of Council.
—— pay for prisoners' diet, 94.
—— special precautions at, 301, 302, 332.
—— Jewel House, 136.
Tower of London, Lieutenant of the, Sir Walter Stonor, *q. v.* 43, 113, 332, 371, 384, 392, 400, 432, 538.
Tower Hill, 263.
Towers, John de, a foreigner, 156.
Town Clerk of Sandwich, 536, 537.
Townsend, Sir Robert, 448.
Townsend, Sir Roger, 11, 385, 452.
Townsend, Thomas, 200.
Townsend, Mr., 263.
Tracy, Monsieur de, a French prisoner, 226.
Trade marks on wine casks, 455.
Traitors in the West to be executed, 554.
Trappen, Anthony, an engineer, 183.
Travers, Sir John, 319, 327.
Travers, Mr., 306.
Treasurer, the Lord High, at first the Earl of Hertford, *q. v.* 359, 360, 361, 363, 381, 383, 385, 388, 389, 390, 391, 392, 394, 395, 397, 399, 400, 402, 403, 404, 405, 406, 407, 408, 409, 410, 411, 413, 414, 415, 417, 418, 419, 420, 421, 422, 423, 424, 425, 427, 428, 429, 430, 431, 432, 433.
Treasurer, Mr., Sir Thomas Cheney, *q. v.* 18, 333, 336, 337, 343, 344, 346, 347, 348, 350, 352, 353, 354, 355, 356, 358, 360, 361, 365, 366, 369, 394, 397, 399, 400, 401, 402, 403, 404, 405, 406, 407, 408.
Treasurer of the Chamber, Sir William Cavendish, *q. v.* 36, 46, 60, 82.
Treasurer of the Exchequer, 91.
Treasurer in Ireland, 93.
Treasurer in the North, Mr. Woodall (generally spelled Uvedale), *q. v.*; also Gregory Railton, 232, 278; and John Brend, 404.
Treasurer of the Ships, 87; Robert Legge, *q. v.*
Treasurership of England held by Earl of Arundel, 10.
Treasury, the, 60, 65, 80.
Treaties of 1546 with France, 65.
Trecdyn, Pole, 298.
Trecy, Thomas, Bailiff of Godmanchester, 296.
Tree, Monsieur de, 510.
Treffrye, Thomas, Captain, 509.
Tregonwell, John, 51, 53.
Tremoyle, Le, Parisian merchant, 108, 112.
Tresham, Sir Thomas, 325.
Trisko, in Isle of Scilly, 306.
Triumph of Shrovetide, 163.

Trolop, Thomas, 231.
Truchmen, interpreters, 100.
Tuberville, Robert, 292.
Tuck, John, 278.
Tucker, Lazarus, 241, 310.
Tumult at Beccles, 35.
Tunstall, or Tonstal, Cuthbert. *See* Bishop of Durham.
Tunstall, Thomas, 432.
Turner, Edward, 442.
Turnour, Richard, 232.
Twedy, Edmund, Captain of Haddington, 396.
Tweed, fishing in the, 470.
Twelvetide pageant, the, 163.
Tyberio, Captain Francisco. *See* Tiberio.
Tyldersley, William, Wardrobe-keeper, 124.
Tyler, Edmond, reprieve of, 462.
Tymon, John, 240.
Tymon, —, 315.
Tynam, John, 269, 277.
Tynam, W., 297.
Tyndall, William, 405.
Tyne, fishing rights in the, 456.
Tynemouth, the farm of, 100.
Tyrrell, Charles, 312.
Tyrrell, —, captain of the Black Galley, 354.
Tytnanger, in Herts, the palings at, 361.

U

Unlawful assemblies and games, 431.
Uppton, Hammond, a Man-at-Arms, 278.
Urmeston (Ormeston), a Scotch laird, 417.
Usams, —, 289.
Uvedall, John, 119. *See* Woodall.

V

Vachell, Thomas, 135.
Vacheman, Wolfang, an Almain, 277. *See also* Bacheman.
Vandevall, or Wandevale, Peter, a Flemish jeweller, 91, 96, 106, 108, 135, 149.
Vanpomered, Andrew, seal maker (*see* Seals), 218.
Vaughan, Captain Edward, of Portsmouth, 133, 196, 277; pensioned, 357.
Vaughan, John, recognisance of, 181.
Vaughan, Stephen, of Hever, in Kent, 380.
Vaughan, Stephen, 80, 207, 213, 353.
Vaughan, Mr., 266.
Vavasour, Sir John, 329.
Vavasour, William, 354, 407.
Veale, William, 198.
Venetian Ambassador and Secretary, presents to, 306.
Venetian Ambassador, 489.
Venetian captain sent to the North, 207.
Venice, 130, 164, 402, 539, 540.
Venice, Ambassador at, 279.
Venice, Ambassador of, 373.
Ventura, Captain, 375.
Vernon, Sir —, of the Peak, 16.
Vice-Chamberlain, Sir Anthony Wingfield, *q. v.* 126, 400.
Victualling accounts at Calais, 490.
Vielleville, Monsieur de, 95.
Vincent, Davy, legatee of Henry VIII., 222.
Vincent, George, 299.
Virall, William, 205.
Visitation, a general, 208.
Visitation Commissioners, the, at London, 517.
Visitation, the, and the Homilies, 131.
Visitors, Ecclesiastical, 126.
Vittry, Thomas, 152.
Vodnet, Thomas, 205.
Vouvellers, Jaques, 455.

W

Wade, Armigill, Clerk of the Council, 113, 159, 183, 285, 322, 354, 380, 402, 410, 420.
Wade, Richard, 316, 317.
Wade, Roger, 243.
Wadham, Nicholas, 408.
Waftage (convoy) for wool fleet, 282.
Wages of gunners, 393.
Wages at Newhaven and Blackness, 439.
Wagoner, George, Steelyard merchant, 245.
Wagstave, Lieutenant, 442.
Wail, —, Lord Grey's servant, 179.
Waldeck, Lord of, 299, 359, 360.

Walderdom, William van, 322.
Wale, John, of the King's Buttery, 430.
Wales, 44, 47, 119, 187, 224.
Wales, appointments in, 448.
Wales, the Council in, 44, 491, 515.
Wales, Great Seal for, 218.
Wales, King's Seal for, 187.
Wales, North, Seal of, 94.
Wales, President of Council in, patent for, 6, 11, 62, 487. *See* Bishop of Coventry and Lichfield.
Wales, Receiver of, 99.
Walgrave, John, 278.
Walles, Robert, 278.
Wallop, Sir John, 44, 218, 428, 443, 508, 513, 544.
Walmer Castle, 205.
Walpole, Mr., 315.
Walpole, —, 380.
Walsh, Tybbat, 548.
Walshe, James, 96.
Walters, William, 60.
Walton, 190.
Wandevale, Peter, a jeweller, 91. *See* Vandevall.
Wapentakes, 28.
War with France, 310.
Warberton, John, 396.
Warde, Roger, 283.
Warde, Thomas, 309.
Warden, the Lord, Sir Thomas Cheney, *q. v.* 240.
Warden of the Marches, 408. *See* Sir R. Bowes, Lord Dacres, Lord Evre, and Lord Wharton.
Wardens of the Borders, 11.
Wardeyn Lawrence, goldsmith, 106.
Wards, the, 291.
Wards, Receiver of the, 109, 211, 245, 263, 264, 265, 286, 289, 300, 325, 348, 372, 375, 411, 423.
Wards and Liveries, Court of, 27, 59, 203, 204, 205.
Wardship of an Irish minor, 454.
Wardship of an heiress, 542.
Ware, muster of Spaniards at, 270.
Wark, 449.
Warner, Sir Edward, 17.
Warner, John, baker, of Boulogne, 153.
Warr, Lord De la, 187, 428.
Warrants for ordinary payments and supplies, 10, 11, 22, 23, 24, 33, 35, 38, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 59, 60, 61, 62, 65, 66, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 98, 99, 100, 101, 102, 104, 105, 106, 107, 108, 109, 110, 111, 112, 113, 114, 119, 120, 121, 122, 123, 124, 125, 127, 128, 129, 130, 132, 133, 135, 136, 137, 138, 141, 142, 143, 144, 145, 146, 147, 148, 149, 150, 151, 152, 153, 154, 155, 156, 157, 158, 160, 161, 162, 163, 165, 166, 167, 168, 169, 170, 171, 172, 173, 174, 175, 176, 177, 178, 179, 180, 181, 182, 183, 186, 187, 188, 189, 190, 195, 196, 197, 198, 199, 200, 201, 202, 203, 204, 205, 206, 207, 208, 210, 211, 212, 213, 214, 215, 216, 217, 218, 220, 221, 222, 223, 224, 225, 226, 227, 228, 229, 230, 231, 232, 233, 234, 235, 236, 239, 240, 241, 242, 243, 244, 245, 246, 263, 264, 265, 266, 267, 268, 269, 270, 271, 272, 273, 274, 275, 276, 277, 278, 279, 280, 281, 282, 283, 284, 285, 286, 287, 288, 289, 291, 292, 293, 294, 297, 298, 299, 300, 302, 303, 304, 305, 306, 307, 308, 309, 310, 311, 312, 313, 314, 315, 316, 317, 318, 319, 320, 321, 322, 323, 324, 325, 326, 327, 328, 329, 345, 347, 352, 353, 354, 355, 358, 359, 360, 361, 362, 364, 365, 367, 368, 369, 370, 371, 372, 373, 374, 375, 376, 377, 379, 380, 381, 384, 386, 389, 390, 391, 392, 393, 395, 396, 399, 400, 403, 404, 405, 406, 407, 408, 410, 411, 412, 413, 414, 415, 417, 418, 419, 420, 421, 422, 423, 424, 425, 426, 427, 429, 430, 432, 433, 506.
Warrants, some, for special purposes:
—— cost of Coronation, 34.
—— to payments in Parliament, 37.
—— diet of Earl of Huntley, 172.
—— diet of son of Earl of Surrey, 183.
—— for plan of the coast about the river Tay, in Scotland, 204.
—— drawing and engrossing a pardon, 206.
—— for the King's barges, 213.
—— for new bridges at Westminster, 215.
—— for Great Seal for Wales, 218.
—— for iron guns, 214, 235.
—— for lead from St. Augustine's, Canterbury, 219.
—— for bridges at Westminster, 215, 222.
—— for Italians sent to Scotland, 226.
—— for Civil Lecture at Oxford, 229.

Warrants—*cont.*
—— for the King's daily alms, 230.
—— for searching records for Scotch matters, 241.
—— pier at Scarborough, 266.
—— for payment of Italian soldiers, 268.
—— for the King's secret service, 277.
—— pay of Spanish soldiers, 278.
—— diet of Ambassador at Venice, 279.
—— for capturing Cole, the pirate, 286.
—— for Maundy dole, 281.
—— for making brass guns, 287.
—— for appeasing Kentish commoners, 299.
—— for present to Venetian Ambassador and Secretary, 306.
—— for wages of maimed soldiers, 313.
—— for iron from Lewes, 376.
—— pay of Speaker of House of Commons, 379.
—— salaries of Law Officers, 382.
—— salary of Clerk of Lower House, 389.
—— for Almain armourers at Greenwich, 412.
—— hop planting, 426.
—— cost of noble hostages sent to France, 428.
Warren, Lawrence, Assaymaster, 280.
Warren, —, 209.
Warrey, Lawrence, 228.
Warwick, John, Earl of (late Viscount Lisle, *q. v.*), creation, 35, 38, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 57, 59, 60, 62, 63, 65, 66, 67; Lord Great Chamberlain of England, *q. v.* 70, 96, 106, 119, 236, 238, 258, 262, 263, 298, 302, 309, 311, 316, 323, 330, 333, 336, 337, 343, 344; made Lord Admiral, 347, 374, 377, 383, 384; licensed to trade in tallow, 410, 420; Lord Great Master, 422, 433.
Warwick, royal stud farm at, 136.
Warwickshire, 119, 309, 457.
Wasshe, Jerome, 205.
Watch at Godmanchester, 295.
Waterbay, Bartholomew, 297.
Waterford, in Ireland, 461.
Waterford, Mayor and Corporation, 549.
Watermen, royal, wages of, 413.
Waters, Thomas, 245.
Watson, William, 120, 152, 223.
Watson, —, of Portsmouth, 345.
Watson, —, 189.
Weavers, foreign, importation of, 109.
Webster, John, 228, 271.
Welch, William, 182.
Welden, Thomas, 77, 186.
Welsh Council, replies to, 479.
Welsh customary tenures, 515.
Welsh, Edward, 278.
Welsh, James, 221.
Welshmen sent to Ireland, 99.
Wendy, or Wende, Doctor, 121, 308, 432.
Wentworth, Lord, 19, 28, 35, 80, 304, 319, 337, 343, 344, 346, 347, 348, 350, 364, 367, 368, 371, 372, 374, 375, 376, 377, 380, 383, 385, 390, 394, 395, 397; Lord Chamberlain, 398, 445, 465.
Wentworth, Mighel, 77.
Wentworth, Sir Thomas, 315.
West Chester, 210.
West Marches, Warden of, Lord Wharton, *q. v.* 360, 378.
West Marches, threatened invasion of, 501.
Western army, leader of, 312.
Western rebels, 326.
Westminster, 52, 54, 60, 87, 129, 142, 146, 153, 158, 159, 171, 176, 178, 184, 188, 228, 345, 346, 456, 522, 553.
Westminster Abbey, 29.
Westminster, Bishop of, at coronation, 32.
Westminster, Bishop of, 65, 101, 102, 111, 128, 130, 138, 146, 169, 173, 201.
Westminster, Bishop of, Ambassador with the Emperor, 65, 111.
Westminster, two new bridges at, 215.
Westminster, chambers at, 269.
Westminster, tame coneys at, 176.
Westminster Councils. *See* Meeting places of Council.
Westminster, Dean of, 32.
Westminster, fruit trees for, 146.
Westminster, garden at, 211, 234, 315.
Westminster Hall, 91, 521.
Westminster, House of, 129.
Westminster Palace, documents deposited at, 106.
Westminster Palace, 146, 188, 222, 261, 262, 316.
Westminster Palace Gardens, 269.
Westminster, privy garden at, 158, 171.
Westmoreland, 119.
Westmorland, Lord, and his son, 458, 487.
Weston in Soyland, near Bridgewater, 451, 458.

Weston, Doctor, 324.
Weston, William, 60.
Wettryne, William, a coiner, 391.
Weybridge, 190.
Whalley, Richard, 372.
Whalley, Mr., 303, 323.
Wharton, Captain Mighel, 94, 149, 493, 497.
Wharton, Sir Thomas, 175.
Wharton, Lord, 143, 170, 360, 461, 477, 478, 485; and the Earl of Glencairn, 489; and the defence of Langholm, 493, 501, 504, 511, 519, 520, 534, 535, 538, 543, 546, 553.
White, George, clerk, recognisance of, 425.
White, John, 298.
White, Roger, 351.
White, Thomas, 165, 199.
White, William, of Beccles, 359.
White, —, 266.
Whitelow, Sandy, 137, 161.
Whitered, William, 385.
Whittington, Thomas, 487.
Whome, Hugh, 205.
Whyte, John, 219.
Wiggenhall pasturage, 402.
Wighorn, 367.
Wight, Castle of, 198.
Wight, Isle of, Captain of, 198.
Wight, Isle of, 91, 94, 105, 113, 120, 123, 124, 132, 141, 200, 221, 287, 345, 442, 445.
Wigmore demesne, 402.
Wilbram, —, servant to Princess Mary, 84.
Wilford, —, Captain of Haddington, 241.
Wilford, Sir James, 160, 172, 220, 379, 391, 422.
Wilford, Mr., 171, 277.
Will of Henry VIII., 3, 7, 11, 38, 41, 42, 59, 60.
Williams, Albert, 298.
Williams, Sir John, Treasurer of the Augmentations, 66, 67, 74, 76, 77, 79, 81, 86, 87, 91, 92, 93, 94, 99, 100, 101, 104, 105, 110, 111, 112, 113, 114, 120, 121, 122, 123, 124, 125, 127, 136, 137, 138, 141, 143, 144, 145, 146, 147, 148, 149, 151, 152, 153, 154, 155, 156, 157, 158, 160, 161, 162, 163, 165, 169, 170, 171, 172, 173, 175, 176, 177, 178, 179, 180, 181, 182, 183, 186, 187, 188, 189, 190, 196, 197, 198, 199, 200, 201, 202,
Williams, Sir John—*cont.*
203, 204, 206, 207, 212, 213, 214, 215, 216, 217, 218, 220, 221, 222, 223, 224, 225, 226, 227, 228, 229, 230, 231, 232, 233, 234, 235, 236, 239, 240, 241, 242, 243, 244, 245, 246, 263, 264, 265, 266, 267, 268, 269, 270, 271, 272, 273, 274, 275, 276, 277, 278, 279, 280, 281, 282, 283, 284, 285, 286, 287, 288, 289, 291, 292, 293, 297, 298, 299, 300, 303, 305, 306, 307, 308, 309, 310, 311, 312, 313, 314, 315, 316, 317, 318, 319, 321, 323, 324, 325, 326, 327, 328, 329, 342, 352, 353, 360, 361, 364, 365, 367, 368, 370, 371, 374, 375, 376, 384, 386, 388, 392, 393, 395, 396, 397, 403, 404, 405, 406, 407, 412, 413, 417, 419, 420, 423, 424, 429, 432, 433.
Williams, John, Clerk of the Watch at Newhaven, 440.
Williams, William, haberdasher, recognisance of, 162.
Williams, William, Irish Mint officer, 196.
Williamson, Robert, 372.
Willoughby, Lord, 202, 312, 328, 353.
Willoughby, Sir Hugh, 375, 429.
Willoughby, Sir William, 16, 18, 35; created Baron Willoughby of Param, 35, 202.
Wilson, John, 303.
Wilson, Luke, 495.
Wilson, Thomas, 219.
Wiltshire, Earl of, proposed title for the Protector's son, 18.
Wiltshire, Earl of, William Paulet, Lord St. John, *q. v.* 371, 372, 373, 374, 375, 376, 377, 380.
Wiltshire, 119, 297, 381.
Winchcombe, parish priest of, 393.
Winchelsea, Mayor of, 394.
Winchester, Bishop, 30; sent to the Fleet Prison, 131, 135, 157; contumacious, 208, 209; sent to Tower, 210, 259, 517, 551.
Winchester, Bishopric of, 223.
Winchester, Dean and Chapter of, 401, 409.
Winchester, Earl of (proposed title for Lord Wriothesley), 18.
Winchester, lands of the see of, 19.
Winchester, disorders at, 550.
Windsor, 38, 39, 124, 127, 129, 192, 301, 333, 342, 343, 344, 348, 355, 407.

Windsor armoury, 337.
Windsor Castle, 39, 206, 301, 337, 340, 341.
Windsor Castle, clerk of, 206.
Windsor Forest, 191, 192, 244.
Windsor, St. George's Chapel and Knights, 38, 39.
Windsor Park, 393.
Winebancke, Sir Richard, 519.
Wines stolen by pirates, 455.
Wingfield, Wingfeld, Sir Anthony, Vice-Chamberlain, *q. v.* 80, 81, 83, 84, 85, 87, 88, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 100, 101, 105, 108, 109, 110, 113, 115, 116, 119, 121, 122, 124, 126, 127, 129, 132, 135, 137, 139, 141, 144, 148, 149, 152, 154, 155, 157, 210, 237, 238, 262, 263, 304, 308, 313, 315, 319, 337, 342, 358, 362.
Wingfield, Sir Richard, of Portsmouth, 198, 216, 221, 223.
Wingfield, Sir Robert, 508.
Wirtemberg, Duke of, 98, 152.
Wise, Andrew, 426.
Wise, John, 354.
Wisley, 190.
Wissingseat, in Norfolk, 385.
Wiston, near Clay, Norfolk, 414.
Witham, in Essex, 407.
Witton, Elizabeth, of Halifax, 162.
Woad, robbery of, 503.
Wodland, William, 205.
Woking (Oking), 149.
Wolf, Edward, 343, 372.
Wolf, Peter de, 426.
Wolf, Ruys, 242.
Wolman, Charles, 84.
Wood, Roger, 138, 177.
Wood, William, an archer, 190.
Wood, —, 310.
Wood, Thomas, man-at-arms, 361.
Woodall, John, Treasurer in the North (generally spelled Uvedale), 23, 37, 75, 79, 111, 119, 128, 132, 144, 147, 152, 154, 156, 161, 165, 167, 168, 173, 175, 180, 190, 199, 203, 205, 207, 210, 211, 214, 215, 216, 223, 229; late Treasurer, 373, 444, 449, 478, 492, 535, 557.
Woodall Manor, Northamptonshire, 419.
Woodhouse, Hugh, Marshal of Minstrels, 138.
Woodhouse, Thomas, 78, 207.
Woodhouse, Sir William, 91, 175, 314, 415.
Woodhouse, Mr., 298.
Woodrif, Thomas, 370.
Woods, preservation of, 295.
Woodward, George, 442.
Woodward, Richard, clerk of Windsor Castle, 206.
Wool fleet, convoy for, 282.
Woorth, or Wroothe, or Wroth, Sir Thomas, of Enfield, 128, 219, 345.
Wootton, Doctor, Dean of Canterbury and York, and Ambassador with the French King, 3, 65, 70, 84, 98, 99, 102, 113, 121, 125, 128, 130, 135, 137, 141, 147, 155, 162, 175, 179, 180, 183, 189, 201, 202, 224, 226, 233, 239, 244, 263, 266, 267, 271, 286, 289, 299, 311, 330, 333, 336, 337, 343, 344; made Secretary of State, 345, 346, 347, 348, 350, 352, 355, 356, 358, 359, 360, 361, 362, 363, 364, 365, 366, 367, 368, 369, 370, 371, 372, 374, 375, 377, 380, 381, 383, 388, 389, 390, 391, 394, 395, 397, 398, 399, 400, 401, 402, 403, 404, 405, 406, 407, 408, 409, 410, 411, 413, 417, 422, 423, 424, 425, 427, 428, 429, 430, 432, 433, 475.
Wootton, Sir Edward, Treasurer of Calais, 3, 38, 70, 99, 145, 148, 152, 173, 182, 190, 200, 207, 215, 237, 238, 330, 333, 336, 337, 343, 352, 353, 354, 359, 443, 484.
Wootton, Thomas, son of Sir Edward, 148.
Worcester, Bishop of, Nicholas Heath, 388, 403; sent to the Fleet Prison, 405.
Worcester, Earl of, 431.
Worcestershire, 119, 378.
Worseley, Richard, Captain of Isle of Wight, 198.
Worth, forest of, 19.
Worth, mill of, 404.
Wriothesley, Lord, Lord Chancellor, *q. v.* 3, 4, 6, 8, 9, 10, 12, 14, 16, 17, 18, 28, 29, 34; created Earl of Southampton, *q. v.* 35, 36.
Wroothe, or Wroth, Sir Thomas. *See* Woorth.
Wreck of a hoy, recompense for, 380.
Wulf, Hans, 242.
Wulstrop, Francis, 205.
Wursley, Richard, 287.
Wurthington, —, 135.
Wyat, Sir Thomas, 272.
Wycomb, 147.
Wye, Robert, 285, 416.

Wygmore, —, 243.
Wylkes, William, 278.
Wymbisshe, —, Sir, 16.
Wynchcomb, in Gloucestershire, 413.
Wyndbush, Thomas, 403.
Wyndham, Thomas, 421.
Wyndham, Lordship of, 17.
Wynstede, John, 326.
Wynstede, William, 354.
Wynter, —, Captain, 398.
Wynter, Edmund, 416.
Wynter, Mr., 374.
Wythe, —, a rebel of Norfolk, 400.

Y

Yarmouth, 317.
Yarmouth, Isle of Wight, 94, 113.
Yarmouth, Bailiffs of, 467.
Yarnewood Park, 86.
Yaxley, Francis, 221.
Yeoman of the Guard, 405.
Yeomen of the Guard, pay of, 309, 320.
Yetsworth, or Yetwerte, Nicasius, 95, 422.
Yna, Moryce, an Irishman, 548.
Yockley, a lance-knight, 263.
York City, 23, 86, 94, 132, 267, 404.
York, testons to be coined at, 267.
York, Archbishop of, Robert Holgate, 542.
York Castle and gaol, 405.
York, —, officer-at-arms, 314.
York, mint at (*see also* Mint), 37, 111, 132, 144, 161, 267, 329, 363, 368.
York Palace, 363.
York, Bartholomew, 210.
York, Sir John, 398, 399, 400, 405, 406.
York, Mr., Sheriff of London, 337, 384, 388, 411.
York, Mr., under-treasurer of the mint in Southwark, 306.
Yorkshire, 119, 270.
—— receiver of, 407.
—— Sheriff of, 405.
Young, Thomas, 177.
Young, Mr. John, at Venice, 164, 306, 539.
Young Man Fort, the, near Boulogne, 439, 441, 442, 450.

Z

Zambasa, Demetrio, 182.

LONDON: Printed by EYRE and SPOTTISWOODE,
Printers to the Queen's most Excellent Majesty.
For Her Majesty's Stationery Office.

BSB Bayerische StaatsBibliothek

MDZ Münchener DigitalisierungsZentrum Digitale Bibliothek

Dasent, John R.

Acts of the Privy Council of England / New series ed. by John Roche Dasent

Bd.: 2

London 1890

4 Brit. 201 l-2
urn:nbn:de:bvb:12-bsb11481240-8